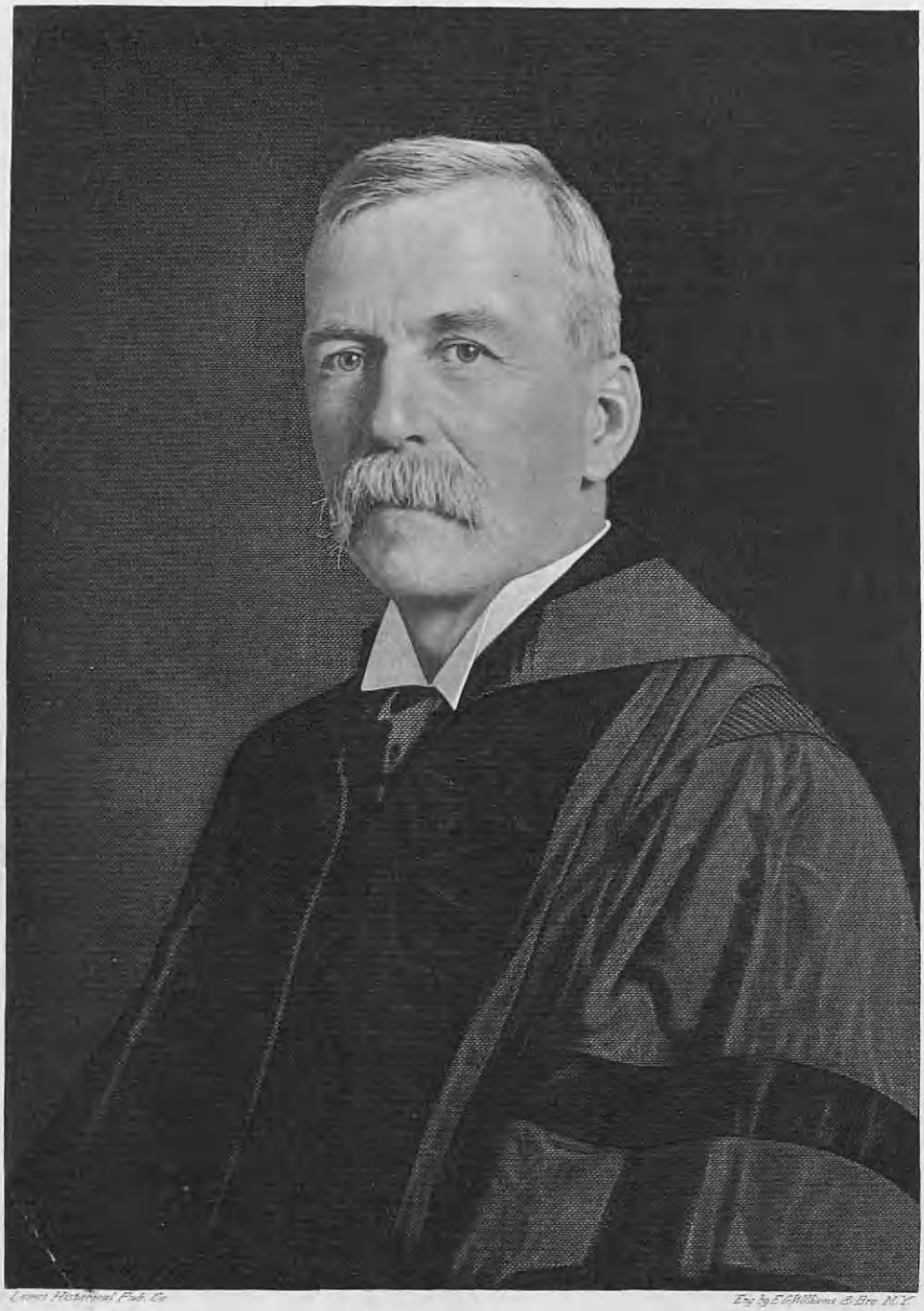


Lyon Gardiner Tyler

Gift: The American Historical Soc., Inc.
N.Y. City

AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

A NEW CYCLOPEDIA

DATE MICROFILMED
June 7. 1985
ITEM # 4
PROJECT and ROLL # xBLL1702 S1
G. S. CALL # 1425551

Compiled Under the Editorial Supervision of

A NOTABLE ADVISORY BOARD

ILLUSTRATED

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH
14763
Nov. 1931

VOLUME XII

Ref 920.073 En19a v.12

Published under the Direction of
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Inc.
New York
1922

R4 H1 Vol. 12
US/CAN 973 D36e v.12

BIOGRAPHICAL

H. W. Scott.

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

SCOTT, Harvey W.,

Journalist, Litterateur.

The choice of the most famous journalist the Northwest has produced permits of but one name in response. Harvey W. Scott, of the Portland "Oregonian," is the answer that springs spontaneously to the lips of everyone in touch with newspaper history. When to this distinction, limited by locality, is added the honor that was his in being ranked by his contemporaries and successors with the greatest of American newspaper editors (a term he preferred to journalist), a list containing the names of Greely, Dana, Bennett and Reid, there is appreciated what manner of man it was whom the Oregon territory gave to the world. The story of the life of Harvey W. Scott is a tale of absorbing interest, and its telling at once a privilege and an inspiration. This has been done, for those of the city and the State in which he lived and worked, by men who were his close associates* in newspaper work, and by his son,** and the following paragraphs, taken principally from their writings, are to carry, in as perfect a form as possible, the true character of Harvey W. Scott beyond his immediate sphere of influence.

It was given to the generation of Mr. Scott's youth and to the succeeding generation of his maturer years to take a wilderness in the rough and mold it through steadily advancing forms to the uses of modern life. At the beginning of Mr. Scott's career Oregon was a country whose very name was best known to the world as a poet's synonym for solitude and mystery, and at the end it was a country which might challenge the world as an exemplar of the worthiest in social development. Thus the background of Mr. Scott's career was a shifting quantity, presenting each year—almost each month—new conditions and fresh problems, and calling to the man, who for forty-five years was the preëminent leader of its thought, for new adjustments, ofttentimes for compromises. If it must be said of Mr. Scott that the essential values of his character were individual, it still remains to be said that they were profoundly related to the conditions and times in which his work was done. The great figures of any era are those who, sustaining the relationships of practical understanding and sympathy, are still in vision and purpose in advance of the popular mind and of the common activities. So it was with Mr. Scott. There was never a day of the many years of his long-sustained ascendancy in the life of Oregon in which he did not stand somewhat apart and somewhat in advance of his immediate world. In this there was an element of power, but there was in it, too, an element of pathos. For closely and sympathetically identified as Mr. Scott was at all times with the life of Oregon he was, nevertheless, one doomed by the tendencies of his character and duties to a life measurably solitary.

The fewest number of men are preëminently successful in more than a single ensemble of conditions. Any radical change is likely first to disconcert and ultimately to destroy adjustments of individual powers to working situations. The qualities which match one condition are not always or often adjustable in relation to others. It was an especial merit of Mr. Scott's genius that it fitted alike into the old Oregon of small

*Alfred Holman and Charles H. Chapman.
**Leslie M. Scott.

things and into the new Oregon of large things. Yet there was in the constitution of old Oregon that which relieved it of the sense of limitation and narrowness, for be it remembered that the old Oregon—the Oregon of Mr. Scott's earlier years—stretched away to the British possessions at the north and to the Rocky Mountains at the east. Geographically it was a wide region, and some sense of the vastness of it and of the responsibilities connected with its potentialities early seized upon and possessed the minds alike of Mr. Scott and of the more thoughtful among his contemporaries. If we regard this primitive country with attention only to the numbers of its people, it appears a small and even an insignificant outpost of the world, but if, with a truer sense of values, we study it under its necessities for social and political organization, there opens to the mind's eye a field vast, practically, as the scheme of civilization itself. Thus even in the old Oregon of small things, the man who sat at the fountain of community intelligence—the editorship of the one and only newspaper of the country—lived and worked for large purposes and under high aspirations. In a mind of common mold, taking its tone from the life around about it, there would have developed a sense of power leading to the exhilarations of an individual conceit. Upon the mind of Mr. Scott the effect was far different. In him and upon him there grew a noble development of moral responsibility, and this he carried through the vicissitudes of changing times. It was this which gave to him, firmly rooted as he was, the power which, in conjunction with his individual gifts, sustained him as a continuing force through all the years of his life.

The known American record of the Scott family to which Harvey S. Scott belonged and from whom he received a splendid heritage in moral fibre and mental stability begins with John Scott, his great-grandfather, who came to North Carolina shortly before the Revolutionary War, supposedly from England. His wife was Chloe (Riggs) Scott, of North Carolina, obviously of British descent, and of her family it is known only that her father was killed by Indians.

James Scott, son of John and Chloe (Riggs) Scott, and grandfather of Harvey W. Scott, was a native of North Carolina, and after twenty-six years residence in Kentucky removed to Tazewell county, Illinois, in 1824, becoming the first settler in Groveland township.

John Tucker Scott, father of Harvey W. Scott, was born in what was then Washington county, Kentucky, February 18, 1809, and died at Forest Grove, Oregon, September 1, 1880. He knew no other life than that of the frontier. He was born within eighteen miles of the birthplace of Abraham Lincoln, and six days before that event. His early boyhood was passed amid the tragic excitements of Kentucky, and at the age of fifteen he followed his father, James Scott, into the wilds of Illinois. The spirit of the man is illustrated by the fact that in 1852, at the age of forty-three, he ventured upon the great trek which brought he and his family of nine sons and daughters to the then Oregon wilderness. In physical aspect he was very much the counterpart of his distinguished son, although framed in even larger mold. There was in his face and eye a certain eagle-like quality, not often seen in these days of gentler living and softer motives. Of native mind John Tucker Scott had much; of knowledge he had, through some inscrutable process, a good deal; of conventional culture, comparatively little. Yet he was essentially a man of civilized ideas and standards. He held very definite notions of things, not always carefully considered, and not infrequently there was collision of opinions between father and son, in which the former, despite the developments of time and the enlarged

dignities of the latter, never lost the sense of patriarchal authority. However others might defer to the knowledge and judgment of the son, the father in leonine spirit would oftentimes seek to bear him down. Yet there was between the two men a singularly deep affection, in the father taking the form of a flowing pride, and in the son of a respect amounting almost to veneration.

John Tucker Scott married Ann Roelofson, October 22, 1830, at Tremont, Tazewell county, Illinois. She was born in Henderson county, Kentucky, in July, 1811. In 1826 she left the home of her parents in White county, Illinois, to live with her sister, Esther (Roelofson) Johnson, at Tremont. The father of Ann Roelofson was Lawrence Roelofson, son of Christian Roelofson, son of Roelof Ruloffson, son of Laurens Ruloffson, who came to New York from Copenhagen, Denmark, in 1714 (see *Genealogy of the Rulison-Rulifson-Ruliffson Families*, by Henry Flagler Rulison, Chicago, 1919.

To the end of his life Mr. Scott remembered that when he was fourteen years of age, and just before her death on the Oregon trail in Wyoming in 1852, his mother called him to a private talk and gave him admonitions for the guidance of his life which took form as the very foundation stones of his character.

Harvey W. Scott was born in Tazewell county, Illinois, near Peoria, February 1, 1838. In 1852, at the age of fourteen, he crossed the plains to Oregon as a member of his father's family, arriving at Oregon City October 2 of that year. After something less than two years in the Willamette Valley, he went as a member of a still migratory family to Puget Sound, where a pioneer home was established in what is now Mason county, three miles northwest of the present town of Shelton, on land still known as Scott's Prairie. Immediately following the settlement of the Scotts at Puget Sound came the Indian War of 1855-56, and in connection with this war Mr. Scott began the career of public service which ended with his death in 1910. Mr. Scott's part in the Indian War was that of a volunteer soldier in the ranks, and it is of record that he endured the hardships and hazards of the campaign with the cheerful hardihood which marked every other phase of his life, public and private. In 1856, at the age of eighteen, Mr. Scott was a laborer for wages in the Willamette Valley, dividing his small earnings between contributions in aid of his family and a small hoard for purposes of education. He entered Pacific University at Forest Grove, a small pioneer institution for all its resounding name, in December, 1856, but was compelled under necessities, domestic and individual, to abandon its classes four months later to become again a manual laborer. From Thomas Charman, of Oregon City, in April, 1857, being at that time just nineteen years of age, he bought an axe on credit, and part of the time alone and part in association with David P. Thompson, he worked as a woodcutter, living meanwhile in a shack of boughs and finding his own food, supplied only with a sack of flour and a side of bacon from Charman's store. While so working and so living he took from his labors time to attend the Oregon City Academy during the winter of 1858-59. In the fall of the latter year he reëntered Pacific University at Forest Grove, and supporting himself by alternating periods of team driving, woodcutting and school teaching during vacations and week-ends, he graduated in 1863, a first graduate of the school. After another period of school teaching and study Mr. Scott came to Portland and entered as a student in the law office of Judge Erasmus D. Shattuck, sustaining himself by serving as librarian of the Portland Library, then, as fitting the day of small things, a small and struggling institution. Mr. Scott's first regular contribution to "The Oregonian"

appeared April 17, 1865, as an editorial on the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. By this time Mr. Scott had become established in the editorship of "The Oregonian" and excepting for a period of five years, from 1872 to 1877, in which he held the post of collector of customs at Portland, busying himself in the meantime in various activities, public and private, he held this place, made great by his industry, his talents and his character, to his death, August 7, 1910. In his earlier career in "The Oregonian" he was an employed editor. He returned to it in 1877 as part owner as well as editor, holding this relation to the end of his life in 1910. His definite editorship of the paper, with the interregnum above set forth, covered the period between April, 1865, and August, 1910, forty-five years.

It was a day of small things when Mr. Scott came to the editorship of "The Oregonian." Prior to that event the office staff had consisted of Henry L. Pittock, the publisher, who also served as mechanical foreman, with one outside assistant, who helped with the bookkeeping, collected bills, and brought in details of such local happenings as came to his attention. There was a local reporter upon whom the whole burden of preparing the news features of the paper fell. Editorial discussion, when it was required, was supplied by one or another of several public-spirited citizens, among them Judge E. D. Shattuck. And it was in response to a call made upon Judge Shattuck for "copy" that Mr. Scott, a student in his office, wrote his first paragraph for the paper. The result so commended itself to the publisher that he promptly asked for more, and as the intelligence and sincerity of the young writer were further demonstrated, he was asked to attach himself regularly to the paper. His compensation, made up in part by the paper and in part by the Portland Library Association, for he continued to act as librarian, was fifteen dollars per week. Upon these terms Mr. Scott's professional life began; all that followed was of his own creation. Even this small beginning was won by his own merit, without assistance or promotion.

In the making of Mr. Scott's professional character—of the spirit in which he worked and of the methods of his work—times and conditions had much to do. It was before the day when news-gathering and reporting had become a science, before these activities had come to engross the purpose and the energy of newspaper-makers. The points of competition were not those of lavish expense in news-collecting and of lurid processes of presentment, but rather those of individual industry and close economy. The business of the editor was not that of organizing, drilling and disciplining a force of reporters, copy-readers and headline makers, but the study and presentment of facts, explanations and opinions. The machinery of social organization in a new country was in the forging, and the interest of the community was naturally and wholesomely related to serious matters. Not so much a fever to search out and present what is now called the news, as a sense of social responsibility, possessed the minds of publisher and of editor. It is questionable if Mr. Scott, even in his youth, could have adapted himself to present-day standards and methods of journalism. Journalist, preëminent journalist, though he was, for nearly half a century, his interest was never in the things which the journalism of today holds paramount. Events, unless they were related to economic or moral fundamentals, had no fascination for him and little hold upon his attention. At the bottom of his mind there was ever a sovereign contempt for the trivialities which make up the stock in trade of the news room. No editor was ever more solicitious for the efficiency of his journal in its news pages, but never was there one who personally cared less than Mr. Scott

about what was happening in incidental and inconsequential ways. He comprehended the necessity for encouraging and inspiring his assistants in all departments of "The Oregonian" as it grew to greatness as a disseminator of news, and he would upon occasion give himself the labor of going in detail through every column of the paper. In reports of proceedings of Congress or State Legislature, of utterances of important men the world over, of the larger movements of international politics, in these matters Mr. Scott was interested profoundly, but he cared nothing about the ordinary range of insignificant occurrences and events.

Mr. Scott's interest in his own paper centered in the editorial page. All the rest he knew to be essential. He regarded the news department of his paper, in the sense of its appeal to his own personal interests, as subordinate to the department of criticism and opinion. And in the daily making of the editorial page, the fundamental conception was that of social responsibility. Expediency, entertainment, showy writing—these he valued perhaps for not less than their real worth, but for infinitely less than the estimate in which they are held by the ordinary editor. Never at any moment of Mr. Scott's professional life was there any concession on his part to the vice of careless and perfunctory work. Scrupulousness with respect to small as well as large matters, commonly the product only of necessity enforced by conception, was in the case of Mr. Scott sustained upon instinct and principle. During the greater part of his editorial career he labored wholly free from any sort of professional rivalry, and never in relation to anything approaching effective competition. He might have made easy work of it; he chose rather to work hard.

Circumstances tended in multitudinous ways and for many years to exhibit and emphasize the importance of Mr. Scott's relations to the public. There was scarcely a day in which there did not come to him, either in the form of compliment or opposition, some tribute to his powers and to his place in the life of the State. A man of trivial mind, open to the besetments of vanity, would under these recurring influences have become a colossus of self-esteem. Mr. Scott indeed knew himself a factor in affairs, but he never lost himself in a fog of self-admiration. Oftentimes, when some visitor had paid extravagant compliments upon his work in general or with respect to the character of "The Oregonian," he would say, "Oh, he means well, but I suspect that if I had slammed his interest or had bumped one of his favorite prejudices his tune would have been pitched in another key. If he had read widely he would know better than to estimate extravagantly an article which merely applies in a timely way principles as old as civilization." Then, if there was a moment of leisure or if the mood was upon him—and when the mood was upon him there was always leisure—he would, commonly rising from his chair and pacing the floor, recite in a sort of measured sing-song which never failed to bring out the full meaning, some classic passage pertinent to the matter immediately under consideration.

The thought to seek out the tendencies of current opinion, to follow or to lead it, and so flatter and cajole the public—this which has come to be almost a fundamental rule of contemporary journalism—had no place in Mr. Scott's philosophy. Of what is called policy he had none at all, and he held in sovereign contempt the very word policy. "Policy! Policy!" he would say, "is the device by which small and dishonest men seek to make traffic in lies. When a newspaper gets a 'policy' it throws over its conscience and its judgment and becomes a pander. There is but one policy for a newspaper and it is comprehended in the com-

mandment, 'Thou shalt not bear false witness.'" And by this principle Mr. Scott guided his newspaper.

Mr. Scott never sought to hunt out and pander to immediate phases of popular opinion, and this perhaps was the strongest point in his character as an editor. Certainly it is a point which profoundly differentiates him from the more modern editor whose main occupation appears to be an imitation of the office of the weathercock to the wind. Looking back over his long career and upon its amazing output of individual work in some ninety volumes of half-year files of "The Oregonian," it now seems that he was almost always in opposition. "It seems forever my fate to be contending with today, and to be justified by to-morrow," he would say. And it was literal truth. I* cannot now think of any vital principle or of any great issue in all the years of Mr. Scott's editorial career in which he was not fundamentally right. I cannot recall an instance where he conceded a vital principle to mere expediency, nor can I recall an instance in which he permitted himself to play upon the public caprice or the public credulity.

Mr. Scott's intellectual interests were extremely varied. His wide reading and habit of deep thought were shown most, of course, in his editorials, which touched on every theme and were always illuminative; but his conversation also betrayed an almost exhaustless knowledge of books, and constant meditation upon their contents. Throughout the course of his long life he was a persistent reader and collector of books. Like most men of mark, he began to form his library in early life, at a time when every volume represented more or less sacrifice. It is more, perhaps, from the books which are thus purchased by a young man, rather than from the acquisitions of later years, that his genuine literary predispositions may be ascertained. When he has attained to fortune and wide acquaintance with public characters, a man buys books because they are making a noise in the world, or because the author has a great scientific reputation, or for a thousand other reasons, but in his struggling youth he buys them only because he wishes to read them. Some of Mr. Scott's earliest acquisitions were histories and volumes of the classics.

His preference for these branches of literature never diminished. The catalogue of his library shows that he came into possession, sooner or later, of almost every important historical work that has ever been written, not the narrow technical essays certainly, but the productions of wide international interest. He read Greek with the ordinary collegiate skill, and Latin with much facility, so that the great classical historians will be found among his books in the original. But in his college days the modern languages were less studied than they are now, and being a man of his time, he was less versed in them than in the ancient tongues. Hence he collected the modern histories for the most part in translations. He was one of the comparatively small number of present day public men who liked to read Gibbon. This most profound of the historians Mr. Scott knew familiarly and quoted liberally. Gibbon's account of the early church particularly struck his fancy, since, as everybody understands, the great editor inclined to take the same views of theology as the philosophical historian did.

His familiarity with the classics was revealed by everything he wrote. He could quote long passages from Virgil in the original, and had dozens of lines from Catullus at his tongue's end. Not long before he passed away, Mr. Scott began to renew his acquaintance with Ovid, whom he had read

*Alfred Holman.

at college but somewhat neglected since. It was interesting to see the skill with which he rendered the Metamorphoses into Englis, and the ease with which he construed lines that have puzzled the commentators. He may not always have been correct, but he never failed to have an opinion and a well grounded one at that. Mr. Scott's extraordinary vigorous English style was founded on his Latin reading. He wrote with all the precision of the classical authors, and often with more than their incisiveness. His Latin taught him to shun that diffusive wordiness which is the bane of so much common writing and gave him the model for those condensed and forceful sentences which never failed to go straight to the mark, and pierce it when they struck. We may thank Mr. Scott's classical tastes for a great deal of the power over Oregon politics which he wielded up to the day of his death. Naturally, mere study of the classics would not have accomplished anything if his mind had not been of a caliber to benefit by them, but in his case the instrument was admirably adapted to its use and needed nothing but sharpening. This the Greek and Latin authors gave it as nothing else could have done.

With the classics Mr. Scott cherished a great fondness for ancient history, not only that of Greece and Rome, but particularly of the older nations. He followed assiduously everything that was written about Egypt, and the works of the great modern Egyptologists will be found among his books. Like many superior readers, he was keenly interested in the progress of Assyriology. The decipherment of the cuneiform inscriptions filled him with wonder, and he eagerly followed every new discovery in that cryptic field. Closely allied to this was his fondness for Biblical studies. Very little has ever been brought to light by the higher criticism which Mr. Scott did not master. Naturally of an investigative turn of mind, he found endless delight in those marvelous interpretations of the old Testament tales which criticism has provided. The miraculous in itself made but a slight appeal to him, but the scientific explanation of a reported miracle gave him unqualified pleasure. Among his books will be found the best critical works of his time both upon the Old Testament and the New. The life of Paul was one of the subjects which interested him deeply. In one of his best editorials he explained elaborately the use which Paul made of the Roman principle of adoption in propagating early Christianity. Referring to the famous text, "If children, then heirs, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ," he showed how the apostle bent the concept of the Roman law to his purpose and made his religion acceptable to the rulers of the world by assimilating it to their legal preconceptions. The purport of the editorial was that Paul had skilfully applied his own theory that a good propagandist ought to be all things to all men.

Mr. Scott's editorials betray everywhere his wide reading in the publicists. The abstract theory of law and speculations on the basis of government occupied his mind a great deal. Burke was his favorite author in this field, but he read many others. Burke's "Reflections on the Revolution in France" was one of the many books which he seemed to have by heart, and its doctrines pervaded all he wrote. Next to Burke, Mr. Scott probably revered the political authority of Alexander Hamilton, whom he constantly exalted above Thomas Jefferson. He was in sympathy with the Hamiltonian theory of nationalized governmental powers and checks upon the popular will. His acquaintance with the American Revolutionary authors was profound. Their political views were attractive to him as a matter of course, but he found a great deal of other matter in them with which to sympathize. Madison's love of religious liberty, for ex-

ample, found a ready echo in Mr. Scott's heart. No man ever detested theological tyranny more than he, while at the same time he deeply revered the fundamental principles of religion. In his writings the distinction between theology and religion is constantly brought forward.

Most of the great books on free thought will be found in his library. Milton's prose works, Richard Hooker's "Ecclesiastical Polity," Locke's "Essay on the Human Understanding," and books of that caliber, he had read attentively and made their contents part of his mental possessions. Voltaire was not among his particular favorites. He inclined to Carlyle's judgment of the great French free thinker, that he was somewhat shallow and more disposed to tear down than build up. But upon the whole his views coincided with those of the British liberals in theology, and the skeptics of all ages found him a sympathetic reader of their books. Naturally with tastes like these, Mr. Scott could not escape the fascination of metaphysics. Among his books the famous philosophers all find a place. As has been intimated already, his personal views were inclined to those of Locke and the "common sense" school in general, but his sympathies included all sorts of speculation. He understood Berkeley's theory and liked to trace its history through its many devious forms until it finally appeared transformed into Christian Science. He was familiar with William James' "Psychology" and thoroughly understood its religious and political consequences, but "Pragmatism" appeared a little too late to win his interest. His health began to fail at about the time when James introduced "Bergson" to American readers.

From what has been said it will appear that Mr. Scott was fond of "solid reading." This is true, but not exclusively. A person who did not understand the breadth of his sympathies and the catholicity of his taste would be surprised to see the number of novels in his library. The "best sellers" of his later years are missing, but most of the fiction that has stood the test of time is on his shelves. His favorite was Thackeray. Very likely there was no novelist that he cared for so much as he did for Burke or Shakespeare, but he had read the best of them, as he had the best of everything. He knew the Biblical stories better than any others. Mr. Scott's knowledge of the Bible was exhibited at every turn. He could hardly write a column without half a dozen allusions to the sacred text. The Bible and Shakespeare always lay on his desk and he used both of them constantly. Much of the vigor of his English style was due to his memory of Scriptural expressions. Perhaps he owed more to that source than he did to the classics. He was always pleased to have Biblical subjects touched upon in "The Oregonian," and frequently discussed them himself. When he did so his knowledge made what he said final.

His memory of poetry was astonishing. He could quote page after page of "Paradise Lost." Burn's songs were at his tongue's end. He knew the finest passages in Faust and loved Tennyson. The English and classical poets were equally familiar to him, but it was Shakespeare that he read most and quoted constantly. He was never at a loss for a line from the great dramatist to illustrate a point or clinch a witticism. His library contains all the celebrated editions of Shakespeare down to the Furness set with its voluminous notes and readings. Mr. Scott found a mild pleasure in the vagaries of the Baconians, as they styled themselves, but their arguments never made any impression upon his mind. He always maintained that Shakespeare "wrote his own plays" and never conceded that any other hypothesis was tenable. He was as conscious as anybody could be that there was a great mystery surrounding the production

of poetry so marvellous by a man with opportunities in life so slender, but that consideration never weakened his faith in the Bard of Avon.

In the course of his life Mr. Scott collected one of the largest private libraries in the western United States. It was the result of wide and varied culture, catholic tastes and rare opportunities to discover and acquire what was best. From his youth he was an omnivorous reader, and his memory was equal to his hunger for books. He seldom forgot a passage. Whatever he had seen in print he could quote, often years afterward. He always knew precisely what books contained the information he needed at any moment, and usually they were in his own collection. To one who understands and loves books Mr. Scott's library gives a better account of his life and thought than any biographer could write.

Statesman Mr. Scott was in the truest possible sense, but he was never, excepting for a time when he held an administrative office, an official factor in governmental affairs. He had little respect for ordinary officialism, and none at all for the type of man who contrives by hook or by crook to get himself elected to something, or who makes a trade of public office. Yet there was always in the background of his mind a certain yearning for the opportunities which only official station can give. "There is," he was wont to say, "but one platform from which a man may speak to the whole American people. A Senator of the United States, if he have mind, with knowledge and powers of expression, may have a great audience." But while Mr. Scott might again and again have been a senator if he had been willing to arrange for it, he could never bring himself to do so. He often remarked when efforts were made to stimulate in him the spirit of political ambition that he would not "step down" from the editorship of "The Oregonian" into the United States Senate. And this was no boast, for the editorship of "The Oregonian" as it was carried by Mr. Scott, was truly a higher place, a place of wider responsibilities and of larger powers than any official place possibly attainable by a man geographically placed as Mr. Scott was.

A review of Mr. Scott's writings is a work that would require volumes for its adequate treatment, as would his relation to the pioneer development of the Oregon country. Mr. Scott's son, Leslie M. Scott, has prepared a biography of his distinguished father, dealing with his influence upon Oregon institutions and progress, which is now (1921) being published in the Riverside Press, at Cambridge, Massachusetts. It is the intention here to touch briefly upon some phases of his authorship and to quote from some of his writings. Most delightful of Mr. Scott's productions were his frequent writings on subjects of literature, history, and theology. These marked him as one of the ablest essayists of his day. Seldom does a scholar become a powerful editor. Scarcely any of the great editors have been great scholars. The editor of practical affairs, idealistic sense and scholarly attainments is the rarest combination. But such a combination was Mr. Scott.

The favorite branch of his historical study was theology. To this study he brought a reverent, tolerant mind, also a rational interpretation that would not be deterred by protest of theologians who resented "invasion" of their sphere. His reading was so wide, his acquaintance with greatest scholars on historical religion was so extensive, that he could wage theological polemics to discomfiture of any orthodox. He only defended his views, however, never attacked belief or dogma or creed, unless his inquiries were assailed. He never sought to "upset" any religion nor to dissuade from any belief; toward persons who found comfort in any church he was always considerate and sympathetic. But he thought that

historical and rational study was not responsible for error or superstition that it revealed. Those persons who knew him well, knew his sincerity, his reverence for the universal idea of men toward deity. Among his friends and admirers were theologians of many divergent sects. Archbishops Gross and Christie, the third and fourth heads of the Catholic faith in Oregon, regarded his writings with tolerant and admiring view. The Rev. Arthur J. Brown, pastor of the leading Presbyterian church in Portland, himself a clergyman of scholarship, made frequent friendly calls at Mr. Scott's editorial rooms. Many leaders of Methodism held him in high regard, and on October 10, 1908, he delivered an address in their leading church in Portland, at its semi-centennial celebration. At one period he was a regular contributor to the "Pacific Christian Advocate" [Methodist], and was on intimate terms with most of its successive editors. On June 15, 1906, he delivered an address at Salem on Jason Lee and early Methodism in Oregon. Many years before, Methodists had chosen him president of Portland University. Rabbi J. Bloch and Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, of Portland, noted leaders of Jewish thought, found much satisfaction in his writings. The Rev. Roland D. Grant, of the Baptists, opened his pulpit to Mr. Scott on Thanksgiving Day, 1895, for the best utterance Mr. Scott ever made on the subject of religion. In Congregational circles Mr. Scott found congenial association, and with that church he maintained a nominal affiliation. His friendly relations with Rev. T. L. Eliot, Unitarian, began with the arrival of the latter in Portland in 1867, and lasted until Mr. Scott's death. The Christian Science following liked the tolerant spirit of Mr. Scott, and extended to him the privilege of their platform for an address, on November 15, 1903. Although these several sects represented diverging doctrines, and his historical and rational studies startled the theologians of each in turn, yet most of them perceived him an exponent of modern scholarship in its inevitable trend toward a truer and fuller expression of religious faith. Ever present in his thought was the motto, "The form of religion passes, the substance is eternal." Men's battles of opinion are over the forms. "The religious nature of man continually struggles for expression," he said in his Thanksgiving day address in 1895, "and its manner of expression changes from age to age. Yet we call each formulated, transitory expression a creed, as if it were to be permanent, and often contend for that creed as if it were the absolute truth, but it passes into something else in the next ages. Yet the religious feeling is the permanent force in the nature of man."

Occasionally there was protest from a clergyman who feared the editor's inquiries were sapping the strength of belief in particular sects. In 1909 the head of one of the largest church denominations wrote Mr. Scott a letter saying that his articles were "cutting the ground from under the feet" of his church. The editor's response, by private letter, dated August 3, 1909, was the last comprehensive statement of his life study on this subject. As it epitomizes his opinions so completely, it is offered here in part:

> The Oregonian "assails" no religion nor religious belief. It does not, however, deem itself forbidden to inquire into the concepts of religion or of theological systems—especially of such as most persistently urge their "claims" on public attention. The Oregonian under my hand has dealt with these subjects, as an incident of its work, these many, many years, very inadequately, I know—yet not to the dissatisfaction of the great multitude of its readers.
>
> You, of course, it would not expect to please, since one who deems his own creed or formula the last word on religion can scarcely be expected to open his mind to other or dissentinent views. Your position requires you to profess an infallibility. The Oregonian makes no such pretension.

It simply wishes to apply the tests of reason, of experience, of judgment, and of such knowledge as history affords from the manifestations of the religious principle in man, to some of the phases of the thought and inquiry of our time.

Christianity is a fact and it is to be accounted for. You account for it in one way, I in another. You rest on the miraculous and supernatural; I do not—nor do I think there is wickedness in any inquiry into the origin of theological or ecclesiastical concepts, or in comparison of religions with each other, with a view to discovery of a common principle in all.

Your assumption that it is not a proper province of a newspaper to touch a subject which clergymen (or some of them) claim as their exclusive field, I cannot admit; more especially since, as a newspaper man, in active touch with the public mind during more than forty years, I have found no feature of The Oregonian's work more sought or approved than in the field from which you would bar it. I am old enough and have had experience enough to tender advice also, and I must assure you that you ought to begin to know, even if you can't acknowledge, that the greater part of mankind, even of the so-called Christian world, has a profound tendency towards a rational, historical and comparative view and interpretation of religions in their various forms —the Christian religion included with the rest. Dogma can no more support the mythical element in one religion than in another. The time is coming when Christianity will abandon the effort altogether, but its last stronghold will be the Roman Catholic Church.

Most persistent and successful of his many editorial efforts was his perennial fight for "sound money." In this work he bespoke the intensity of the nationalizing purpose of the country. The contest for fiat money began as one of State sovereignty, involving local issues of note currency; with State rights conquered in the Civil War, the idea endured in questions involving payment of the war debt; surviving that struggle came "Repudiation" of 1866-70,—that is, payment in depreciated greenbacks—and then free silverism, which meant payment in debased silver coinage. Also surviving the war came demand for abolition of national bank currency, which had supplanted State bank notes. And breeding out of the mania was a train of numerous delusions about need of "more money." Not yet thirty years of age when the "sound money" question sprang up after the Civil War, possessing no experience in banking or finance, new in his profession of editor, and far distant from the centers of the country's discussion, Mr. Scott yet applied principles and judged current issues with remarkable precision. His articles reveal wonderful acumen for an author so young. On every financial issue he "started" right and subsequent events vindicated his views. Throughout his newspaper life Mr. Scott was writing on currency and coin; almost daily he treated some matter of financial policy with application to Western life. His writings on these topics are models of directness, clearness and resourcefulness. The fruitage of his long struggle was the victory of the gold standard in the Oregon elections of 1896, in the face of tremendous popular prejudice and seeming defeat. This victory in Oregon was attributed to Mr. Scott by friend and foe, and broadened his national fame. On November 23, 1909, he wrote:

> Our people, believing they can regulate by their votes the value of money, and calling notes issued by authority of the government, money, will not permit any rational currency or rational banking system to be established in the United States. . . . It is useless, therefore, to attempt a remedy now for the defects of our banking and currency system. We shall be compelled to blunder along with the system as it is, and to accept the consequences of such financial collapses as it will, at intervals, necessarily produce. Sometime we may become wise enough to have a great central bank, with branches all over the country, like the Bank of France, whose strength was so great that even the Commune of Paris, in the ascendant in 1871, dared not touch it.

In the light of financial legislation since that time, and the establishment of the Federal Reserve system, these words, like so many of his writings, partake of the nature of the prophetic.

Mr. Scott was called to the editorship of

"The Oregonian" just after the assassination of President Lincoln. His article, "The Great Atrocity," was published April 17, 1865. Here was a tragedy in the greatest of all political contests in America. Broadly stated, the issue of the contest was between nationalism and State sovereignty, between ideas of Hamilton and Jefferson, between negro slavery and freedom, between North and South. During the whole period of his career, Mr. Scott was called upon to discuss this issue in its many collateral aspects, as the persistent one separating the two great parties. Almost his last article, April 14, 1910, related to the tragedy of President Lincoln. His long-matured opinion he thus expressed:

> On this night, April 14, forty-five years ago, Abraham Lincoln was shot by an assassin. A crime as foolish as horrible. It changed (not for the better) the whole course of American political life, from that day to this, and it may be doubted whether we shall ever escape from the consequences of that horrible, mad and criminal act.
>
> The irrational division of political parties today is a consequence of this crime; and no one can see far enough into the future to imagine when the course of our history, set awry by this act of an assassin, will resume rational or normal line of action.

The young editor was confronted, after the Civil War, with large questions of reconstruction. Opposed to slavery and disunion, he had to meet a hostile and bitter element. As a son of the Frontier West, he was born a nationalist and the nationalist idea grew with his manhood. Always in his editorial life that idea spurred him on. But there were many Democrats in Oregon before the war and more of them afterward. On the secession and slavery issues they lost to the Republicans, but in 1865-67 they won the State back. Issues of reconstruction made acrimonious politics. A leading figure in the national policy was George H. Williams, senator from Oregon, who originated many measures, including the Fourteenth Amendment. Senator Williams found Mr. Scott his ablest supporter. Friendship between the two, then begun, continued as long as they lived, and on the death of Senator Williams, the editor wrote a beautiful tribute and farewell. It was his last large work, for soon afterward sickness stopped his further writing.

An ever-recurring question, vexing the country during most of Mr. Scott's period, even yet unsolved, was tariff. Nor could Mr. Scott see solution of the complicated matter in the near future. It may be fit here to outline his views on this subject, for he was consistently opposed to the long protective policy of the Republican party, and the present protective policy of the Democratic party. "Free trade" or "tariff for revenue only" belonged to his stock of "first principles;" "protection" was not a principle at all, only a temporary policy and a deluded one. Never would the tariff be settled for any length of time until "protection" should be eliminated. The system is maintained, he said, because many localities, including Oregon, seek special advantages for themselves, and combine their forces to impose import tax for benefit of their own products—Oregon's being chiefly wool. All localities together are hostile to each neighbor's part of the spoil, so that no protective tariff law can long exist. Such tariff, he used to say, will wreck the fortunes of any political party. As proofs we see the wreck of the Democratic party after the Wilson bill of 1893, and later the wreck of the Republican party after the Payne-Aldrich act of 1909. He averred it is impossible to unite men long on any protective tariff scheme because high moral enthusiasm, sentimental idea, are lacking. "The difficulty of uniting many men in permanent alliance for a common object," he asserted September 27, 1909, "increases as that object appeals less and less to any disinterested

affection or high inspiration, and rapidly proves itself insuperable when it sinks into a mere scramble of greediness and vanity." A week earlier (September 20) he remarked: "It involves no contest of lofty opinions about justice or righteousness, the rights of democracy or the maintenance of the dignity or authority of the nation. It is trade and dicker, barter and swap."

The policy, declared Mr. Scott, takes wrongfully from one man to bestow upon another, thus confers special privilege. All cannot enjoy the benefits, a few do, and for those few the many, who have no products to "protect," are taxed. The rational tariff duty would be imposed on articles of universal consumption—food, drink and clothing—such as tea, coffee, tobacco, wine, spices, sugar, and luxuries, in high class textile, leather and metal goods, and special luxuries of the rich. "The general principle of 'tariff for revenue only,'" he wrote, September 2, 1892, "is that we should admit free of duty such commodities, except luxuries, as we produce in our own country and lay duties on such commodities of foreign production as we largely consume, yet cannot, or do not, produce ourselves." Such settlement would put an end to the continuous brawl in Congress and throughout the country over the protection of one set of interests at the expense of others or at the expense of consumers. Anything short of it would leave the subjects open to perpetual contention and strife, for protection was not an equal policy, never could be. Its most direct consequence was creation of monopolies and enrichment of a few at expense of the many. "Protection" conferred on manufactured goods yet denied to raw products, he said, was discrimination to which Western and agricultural communities would not submit. "Protection" had for its primary defense higher resultant wages for labor, but labor enters into production of raw materials just as into their manufacture.

It may be remembered that the editor never was at peace with the Republican party on tariff. Yet he could not quit the party on this issue, first because there was no other party whose policies he could accept, and second because more serious matters than tariff confronted the country and, in those matters only, the Republican party afforded him lodgment. Chief of them was the money question. The editor never regarded protective tariff as an enduring policy of the national Republican party. He considered it a more natural one for the Democratic party, with its local habits. He believed, therefore, that the parties eventually would shift on this question, the Republican to champion tariff for revenue, the Democrat to advocate tariff for protection. "Tariff for revenue only," he said, August 8, 1909, "will become the demand of the North sooner than of the South. But there will be no result these many years." Again: "As a party of national authority, the Republican party will find the ideas of the local protectionists less and less suited to the policies for which it stands and must stand."

In the early '80's a common argument used for protective duties was that tariff would help maintain a "favorable balance of trade." This was too flimsy to withstand the editorial broadsides of Mr. Scott's writings. Thirty years later a fresh idea sprang up in defense of "protection"—an adjustment of rates "based on difference in cost of production at home and abroad," so as to afford "protection" only to industries that really "needed" it. This was the last phase of tariff that Mr. Scott lived to attack. On April 6, 1910, he said: "It is impossible to ascertain the differences between the cost of production here and abroad. Variations of opinion on this subject will be irreconcilable and endless. . . . The differences will shift and vary continually. None of these differences is or ever will be, a fixed quantity or a steady quantity for any length of time. . . . New factors are continually

entering into all processes of manufacture; and cost of materials varies from year to year. Cost of production, being extremely unstable abroad, how can it ever become a basis on which protective tariff laws can be framed for our country?"

In the later years of his life Mr. Scott went much to the East. These visits he greatly enjoyed. His reputation, long an established quantity in the professional world, had expanded into fame. He stood among the leaders in his profession—a towering survival of the older and better fashion in journalism. He found too an appreciation among statesmen and men of affairs which was gratifying to him. No man of discriminating power to whom Mr. Scott ever gave ten minutes time failed to discover the qualities of the man. Men like Henry Watterson and Whitelaw Reid, with whom he fell into cordial association, quickly saw that here was a mind of high powers. After a lifetime of isolation he thus came in his later years familiarly into association with leaders in the world of national affairs. To the new relationship he brought the zest of one who had known little of the gracious phases of life outside his local circle. Without his being in the least conscious of it, it opened up to him something approaching a new career. Every man of laborious habit is more or less exhilarated under detachment from his customary tasks and by association with new people, and none more than Mr. Scott. With a pleasure not unmixed with pride I* recall an evening or two passed with him in New York and in distinguished company where in a conversational sense he held the center of the stage, bearing himself in it with a power and a charm which seemed almost like an effect of intoxication. Only a few months before his death, Whitelaw Reid told me of an occasion where Mr. Scott with himself and others dined as the guests of Archbishop Corrigan:

Scott came late and was obviously embarrassed by the fact that he had kept the company waiting for nearly an hour. His annoyance reacted in a kind of mental exhilaration. We were about twenty at dinner, Mr. Scott sitting at the left of His Grace. Almost immediately when the time for general talk began a question addressed to him by the host brought from Mr. Scott a reply which exhibited his acquaintance with theological scholarship. The archbishop, obviously surprised, pursued the subject. Then with absolute unconsciousness, Mr. Scott on the one hand and the Archbishop on the other entered into the most extraordinary discussion I have ever heard. It began about nine o'clock and did not end until near midnight. Hardly another man than the host and Mr. Scott spoke a word. Indeed, it was practically a monologue on the part of Mr. Scott, but in perfect taste and surprisingly eloquent. Such a flood of knowledge, such a wealth of reflection, such freshness and earnestness of mind I have never seen matched in connection with a subject so outside the sphere of ordinary interests. For months after, if I chanced to meet anybody who was present at that dinner there was sure to be reference to the extraordinary talk. The powers of the man and his familiarity with theological matters surprised all of us. We could but marvel that such a man could be a product of a pioneer country, living all his life remote from the centers of scholarship and of abstract thought.

Mr. Scott was president of the Lewis and Clark Exposition in 1903-04, and as chief executive of this great fair made a heavy contribution to its successful outcome. He was a director of the Associated Press from 1900 until his death in 1910, and he was the first president of the Oregon Historical Society, serving from 1898 to 1901. In tribute to his life and work this society devoted an entire issue of its "Quarterly" in 1913 as a memorial to Mr. Scott, dedicated as follows:

This number is inscribed to the Memory of Harvey W. Scott, editor, pioneer, scholar, commonwealth-builder, exponent of national authority, leader of thought in the formative period of the Oregon country, distinguished figure in American journalism. His breadth and resource of mind, his grasp of abiding principles, his teachings of sturdy moralities, his powers of exposition, made him widely admired. His life labor as

*Alfred Holman.

helper of men in the Pacific West made him widely beloved.

Harvey W. Scott married (first), at Salem, October 31, 1865, Elizabeth A. Nicklin; (second), at Latrobe, Pennsylvania, June 28, 1876, Margaret McChesney. Children: John H., Leslie M., Ambrose B., and Judith S. Fields.

Harvey W. Scott died in Baltimore, Maryland, August 7, 1910. The following, written by Alfred Holman and expressive of his personal sorrow at the loss of his great and good friend, was in some measure the effect of his passing upon all of his associates:

For myself whose fortune it was to live long in association with this rare man, to share in many of the influences and in a sense to inherit the inspirations of his life, there seems now a mighty void in the immediate world in which he lived. Lover of my motherland as I am, let me confess a certain sadness when I revisit the home from whence the light of a great character has departed. It is as if Mt. Hood were blotted from the landscape. Verily, a great force has gone out of the world.

Edgar B. Piper, who was managing editor of "The Oregonian" at the time of Mr. Scott's death in 1910, thus characterized Mr. Scott in an address at Willamette University, Salem, Oregon, September 26, 1909:

I have in mind the struggles one young man endured in this Pacific Northwest fifty years ago to get for himself an education. He lived near Olympia, on Puget Sound. It was a wild country; settlements were far apart. There were few schools, none worth the name, except in Oregon where there was an academy at Forest Grove and a University at Salem. This young man was born in Illinois in 1838. At the age of fourteen he came across the plains with his father's family and settled in the wilderness of the Oregon country. In the winter, he attended for a few months a poorly equipped school. But for most of the time, the boy, giant in frame and muscle, did a man's work with ax and plow. At night when he could, he read the few books within his reach. His father, though a pioneer, was a man of vigorous mental make-up and no little reading. But he did not need to tell his son the names of the best books, for the son knew intuitively. Somewhere he got hold of Milton's "Paradise Lost." He not only read it again and again, but he committed it to memory. It will perhaps astound you to hear from me that today after more than a half century, if you quote to this man one line from the immortal epic, he will take up the next from memory, and go on indefinitely.

At the age of seventeen, he enlisted as a private in Colonel Shaw's militia company and fought Indians, and fought them well, in the bloody outbreak of 1855 and 1857. The war over, the young pioneer determined to get an education. He got together his few books and fewer clothes, put them on his back and started for Oregon, walking. He walked the entire distance over the poor roads and rough trails of that early day, swimming more than one stream, and somehow getting across the Columbia at Kalama, and again over the Willamette at Portland. His first destination was the home of some relatives in Clackamas County. On the last day of his journey, he trudged fifty miles with his heavy pack on his back, passing through the struggling village of Portland without stopping. He entered College and he paid his own way. He worked in sawmills, taught school, chopped wood, helped on farms, employing his few square hours in reading history, the Bible and Shakespeare, and at 25 received his diploma as a college graduate. Two years thereafter, while serving as librarian in the Portland library, he was engaged as an editorial writer on The Oregonian. His first notable work was an editorial on the assassination of President Lincoln. This man is now editor of The Oregonian, as he has been for more than 40 years. All his life, he has been a student. He has sought knowledge from every source. He knows history and theology and literature as few men know them. Much of his deep and varied store of knowledge is daily given to his readers. This is his life's labor. He is yet in vigorous health after 60 years of incessant toil, toil that has indeed been both a daily pleasure and a necessity to him —and at the age of 71 he seems to have many years of useful work ahead of him.

Newspaper editors throughout the United States, after Mr. Scott's death, published tributes to his career in journalism. These appreciations show the universal admiration with which fellow members of the craft regarded him. So numerous were these expressions that their reprint would re-

quire a publication of large dimensions. A few of them are subjoined to show the widespread sentiment as to the Oregon editor.

"New York Tribune:" "Mr. Scott was an editor who put his personality into the journal which he directed and made it a force to be reckoned with in Oregon life. He was a builder and a counsellor whose services will be greatly missed."

"American Review of Reviews:" "In the death of Harvey W. Scott, American journalism lost one of its ablest and most virile leaders."

"Brooklyn Eagle:" "The journalism of the Pacific Coast has had no superior and probably no equal to him. The journalism of the United States has had few who were more successful and none who were more respected."

"Chicago Record-Herald:" "A real and vigorous personality has disappeared from the stage of independent courageous journalism and national thought."

"Minneapolis Tribune:" "To the Oregon country Mr. Scott consecrated his life. All the states and cities he saw grow up in it owe a debt to his labors and his ideals. He built up a giant newspaper to be its servant in all honest service."

"Providence Journal:" "Harvey W. Scott was one of America's great editors and one of its leading citizens. By sheer force of his personality and his powerful pen he made himself the leading figure of the Pacific Coast."

"Hartford Courant:" "Harvey W. Scott was one of the strong men of the Pacific Slope. His paper was built up by him to be a mighty power and the reason for its influence was the belief the readers had in the sincerity and wisdom of its managing spirit."

"Detroit News:" "To the newspaper readers of Oregon, Washington and northern California, Mr. Scott was what Greeley and Dana were to Easterners a generation ago."

"Minneapolis Journal:" "His battle against free silver in 1896 was typical. It was the greatest tribute ever paid to the educational power of a free newspaper."

"Peoria (Illinois) Transcript:" "He made his newspaper the most powerful on the Pacific Coast."

"Buffalo Express:" "Perhaps his most notable achievement of politics was the holding of Oregon to the gold standard when all the remainder of the West was crazy for free silver."

"Boston Herald:" "The ablest, most independent and most widely quoted of Pacific Coast journals, for many years, has been the "Portland Oregonian." The man, Harvey W. Scott, who has been responsible for this supremacy, has just died."

"Tacoma Ledger:" "No other man has exerted an influence equal to that of Harvey W. Scott in upbuilding of the Pacific Northwest. His many years of service as editor of a great newspaper have left a lasting impression on our institutions."

"Tacoma Herald:" "Few men have swayed the public mind over as large an area as did Harvey Scott and none has maintained a dominance through so long a period by the exercise of purely intellectual force."

"Seattle Coast:" "A forceful, honest, fearless pen he wielded. Beloved by friends and feared by foes he lived. Honored and respected by all he died."

"Boise Statesman:" "He was one of those rugged natures that are typical of the West. He was a soldier in the army of the common good and was always found in the smoke and grime of battle."

HARVEY W. SCOTT

By William P. Perkins

Now rests the hand that held the trenchant pen,
While from the hearts alike of friend and foe
Spring words of tribute—words that fire the soul
With deep determination so to live
As he has lived, to die as he has died,
In all the glory of his master mind,

Engr. by Campbell [illegible]

H. L. Pittock

Effulgent to the end, without regret,
Serene in faith, that in that upper world
What here seem shadows, there will glow with light,
And all life's mysteries will stand revealed.
My brothers, it is good to live—to feel
Within our coursing veins the fire of life—
But, better still, to die, if, when we go,
In farmhouse, miner's hut, and city street,
Men speak our names in praise, because we strove
Not for ourselves, but for our fellow-men.
And he who lived, think not of him as gone,
But rather that his spirit lives and moves
Among us yet, still urging us to strive
For high achievement, for the pregnant life
That comes to him who toils. In years to come
More lasting than the deeply graven stone
Upreared above the portals of the pile
That, rising heavenward, his labor marks,
Will be the influence of his strong life
That strove for right, that yielded not to wrong.
And oft at night, amid the flaring lights
And swiftly-moving presses' mighty roar,
When eager, sweating men shall proudly toil
To give the world his living monument,
All spent with mighty task, some one will say:
"The Master would have had it thus;" and so
Shall labor on in love, with high desire
To render his full mead of tribute sure.
We cannot close the page; for life's brief span
Marks not the end. The glowing pen may rust
And echo only answer to our call;
But still his soul lives on, and all the good
He did on earth shall multiply for aye.
Step up, bold spirit, you have heard the Voice
That stirred your soul as with a martial strain:
Well done, brave Patriot, rest you here a while.

Salem, Oregon, August 12, 1910.

PITTOCK, Henry Lewis,

Journalist, Publisher.

Noble words are heard today that were spoken throughout centuries past. Worthy deeds now inspire that were called forth by the circumstances and needs of long ago. Lives of men and women who have ceased from earth have still the richness and influence of days passed among their fellows. Henry L. Pittock, publisher and man of large affairs, who died at his home in Portland, Oregon, January 28, 1918, is absent from his accustomed places only in body. The principles for which he strove are the stronger for his efforts; journalism is upon a higher plane because of his insistence upon wholly commendable standards; whole districts are prosperous because he poured into them his wealth, vision, and labor; and men who worked with him know through that contact a splendid ideal of service to humankind. This is the distinguished adopted son of the Northwest in whose memory this record, largely in the words of his professional and business associates, is written.

Henry Lewis Pittock was born in London, England, March 1, 1835, son of Frederick and Susanna (Bonner) Pittock, and grandson of Ralph Pittock. Frederick Pittock first came to America in 1825 with his father, settling in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where the elder Pittock engaged in the shoe trade. After a brief period in America Frederick Pittock returned to England, learning the printer's trade in London, and marrying, while in his native land, a young woman who was, like himself, of Kentish family. The lure of America was strong within him, and in 1839 he brought his family to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where for the remainder of his life he was proprietor of a printing office.

Henry L. Pittock "learned the case" as a boy in his father's shop, and there mastered the rudiments of the calling that was to mold his career. He was educated in the public schools of Pittsburgh and the preparatory school of the University of Western Pennsylvania. The Pacific Northwest was being largely discussed in those days, and letters frequently appeared in the Pittsburgh papers extolling the Oregon country. They were written by pioneers who had settled there, and many were from the members of the missionary colony of the United Presbyterian church, then but recently founded. It was these messages from the Pacific coast and Oregon that moved the young man

to the determination to seek his fortune in the West. Concerning this period of his life he wrote as follows:

We left Pittsburgh April 1, 1853, going by steamer to St. Louis and then by another steamer as far as St. Joe. We left St. Joe May 4 of the same year, putting all our possessions upon the prairie schooners behind the trusty oxen. Our train was known as the Love and Stuart train. It consisted at first of five wagons, but after the start was made it was joined by others. We had little trouble with the Indians on the way out, although on the Platte river we encountered the Sioux and they took toll to allow us to pass.

At the Malheur river Mr. Pittock separated from the Stuart and Love families, and with the party of John Stephenson, of Parkersburg, Virginia, came on down the Columbia, leaving the main trail at John Day river and passing through Tygh valley and over the Barlow road into Oregon City. Robert Pittock, his brother, continued the trip with Stuart and Love, who went up the Malheur river across the Cascades to Eugene. Henry L. Pittock's party arrived in Oregon City on October 15, 1853, a tired, dusty company of pioneers, in the land of their choosing at last.

Mr. Pittock's first attempt to obtain employment was with the Oregon "Spectator," then published at Oregon City by D. J. Schnebly. Failing in this, he remained with the Stephensons, aiding them in clearing their claims and building structures. In November, 1853, he came to the frontier town of Portland, seeking work of any sort. One of the first positions offered him, and one which he declined without further discussion, was as assistant bartender at the Columbia Hotel, Front and Washington streets. He then sought work unsuccessfully with the "Times," a newspaper which had been founded in Milwaukee a short time before but which had been moved to the more promising location of Portland. Late in November he secured employment as a compositor on the Portland "Oregonian." His autobiography speaks thus of the circumstances:

The paper was started by T. J. Dryer, December 4, 1850. I came into Portland from the country bare-footed and without a cent, and after looking around town for a situation went into the Times office, then the only other paper published here. . . . After I had made two or three efforts I went to work on the Oregonian for my board and room. I ate at Dryer's house, adjoining the office, and slept on a cot in the office between the type cases. I slept in the printing office for two or three years. That bed was all right. I never slept more comfortably in my life than I did then. It was better than sleeping on the ground, as I had done when we came across the plains. The cot for the "printer's devil" was a part of the office equipment.

This was at the period which marked the beginning of development in the Pacific Northwest. Three years earlier, upon his arrival in San Francisco from New York, Mr. Dryer had been solicited by William W. Chapman and Stephen Coffin to come to Portland to start a paper. The plant, a few cases of type and a press, was shipped to Portland by boat, arriving in November, 1850, and the first issue left the press on December 4, 1850. Its subscription price was seven dollars a year. Frequently during the years that followed, it was issued on colored poster paper, when shipments of print paper failed to negotiate the difficulties of pioneer transportation. "The paper had been published nearly three years when Henry L. Pittock came to it," wrote Harvey W. Scott, editor of "The Oregonian," in 1900. "He was a practical printer, a youth of steady habits and untiring industry, and he it is who made "The Oregonian." As pioneer printing plants went it was the last word in equipment. The old Ramage press was in excellent running order, though it took two impressions to print one sheet of the edition. The same press, superseded by the whirring titans of modern printing, now rests from its labors in the University of Washington, a cherished curio. Mr. Pittock

was promoted to foreman, and in 1858 with E. T. Gunn, another young printer, he formed a partnership with Mr. Dryer, which lasted two years, after which both went back to work at wages.

In 1860 Mr. Dryer was chosen as one of the electors from Oregon on the Lincoln presidential ticket. Mr. Pittock then took "The Oregonian" on lease and published it during the absence of Mr. Dryer. The latter, by way of political preferment, was appointed commissioner to the Sandwich Islands. Before he departed he was largely in debt to Mr. Pittock for wages, and mortgaged the paper to him. When he failed to make any attempt to redeem the property, "The Oregonian" definitely passed into Mr. Pittock's hands. Here his own words resume the story:

> In December, 1860, I went to California to purchase a press and other materials with which to publish a daily. The trip was made on the ship "Constitution," an old vessel which had been used as a relief ship by the Pacific Mail Company. She was pretty well dried out and leaked badly. We struck a storm going over the Columbia bar and were seven days in making the voyage to San Francisco. The rain came through the decks and the cabin was flooded. The men above and below me were soaked. The storm was a terrible one. It was so bad that the folks at home gave us up for lost. The first fair weather we found on the voyage was off Point Reyes, near where the Chinese tramp steamer was struck by the Beaver a few weeks ago and lost. . . . At that time there were two other dailies in the field in Portland and I believed it imperative to meet this competition. . . . For the time being my trip to San Francisco was unsuccessful. I could find nothing except a second-hand press which had been thrown aside after being used on the dailies there. . . . I declined to take the old press and came back to Portland without one, but I left an order for a press, which arrived later.

On February 4, 1861, the first issue of the daily left the old hand press. The murk of the Civil War was gathering, and it was his design to furnish all the news procurable, though it came by pony express and stage from San Francisco. The daily made progress from the start, impelled by the ideals of its publisher, and though it met with severe competition at times, it led the field. Chief among the opposition papers with which "The Oregonian" coped in earlier days were the "Oregon Herald," the Oregon Bulletin," and the "Northwest News." The "Herald" continued publication for ten years and then abandoned the field after sinking approximately $150,000. It was established in 1866. The "Bulletin" made its debut in 1870 and continued publication for five years, at a loss of $200,000. The "Northwest News," founded in 1880, lasted six years.

The new press came from San Francisco in 1862. It was a prized acquisition, of the flat-bed cylinder type, and for many years after its discarding did duty in a Hillsboro printing office. The first editor of the daily was Simeon Francis, formerly of the "Springfield (Illinois) Journal." Upon the arrival of the new press it was installed in second-floor quarters of a brick building on Front street, between Alder and Washington. It was operated by hand, and it was not until two years later that a steam engine was built to furnish motive power.

Mr. Pittock's association with Harvey W. Scott, whose editorial influence on "The Oregonian" was to win for it wide and commendatory national recognition, had its inception in 1865. Articles from the pen of Mr. Scott found instant indorsement by Mr. Pittock and became editorial features of the paper. So marked was their success that after a few months it was announced that the new editor of "The Morning Oregonian" was to be Mr. Scott. The association thus formed continued until the death of Mr. Scott, with the exception of the interval from 1872 to 1877, during which period he served as collector of customs for the port of Portland. In the meantime H. W. Corbett had bought an interest in the paper.

At the expiration of his term of office Mr. Scott purchased a portion of the Corbett interest. The stockholders then were: Henry L. Pittock, H. W. Scott, H. W. Corbett, W. Lair Hill, Barney Goldsmith, Dr. Wilson Bowlby, Allanson Hinman, and H. Y. Thompson. In time the paper, which Mr. Pittock had nurtured and guarded so zealously, came into its own. In the eighty's its business had grown prosperous. Need for new quarters was pressing, and its publisher glimpsed still broader fields beyond. The home of "The Oregonian" was then in its own building, at Front and Stark streets, flush with the waterfront. When the floods came, as they did almost annually, affairs in the office were complicated and strenuous. At one memorable time the pressmen waded to their knees as they worked. The growth of "The Oregonian" and its inadequate location led to the erection of the present Oregonian building, to which Mr. Pittock moved the plant in 1891. When "The Oregonian" entered its new home there were few business houses on Sixth street, the Marquam block was just being started, and the Portland Hotel was rising.

Development of Portland, of Oregon, and of the Pacific Northwest, in which triumvirate he had unbounded faith from the beginning of his Portland residence, was the dominant purpose in Mr. Pittock's life. Much that he dreamed he saw come to pass within his lifetime. Cities sprang up in the wilderness of plain and forest, commerce came into being, and the work of the pioneers bore fruitage far beyond the wildest hopes of 1853.

Mr. Pittock's business activities were by no means confined to the management of "The Oregonian," although it should be said and it should not be forgotten in Oregon that primarily he was a journalist and publisher and that his chief interest from first to last was "The Oregonian." He was a leader in many lines of activity, and undoubtedly deserves credit as the father of the paper mill industry on the Pacific coast. As early as 1866 he was one of the organizers of a paper company whose mill at Oregon City was the first to be built in the Pacific Northwest. Later he built a second mill on the Clackamas river, and still later a third mill at Camas, Washington, under the name of the Columbia River Paper Company, which consolidated with the Crown Paper Company, of Oregon City. In October, 1914, a consolidation was effected, with Mr. Pittock as a stockholder, of this interest and the Willamette Paper Company under its present title, the Crown-Willamette Paper Company, with an authorized capitalization of $13,000,000. Mr. Pittock was president of the Northwest Fidelity Company, owners of the Northwestern National Bank building, at Sixth and Morrison streets. For a number of years a stockholder in the Portland Trust Company, he became its president in 1911, upon the death of Benjamin I. Cohen. He was also president of the Northwestern National Bank, which, organized in 1912, purchased the commercial business of the Portland Trust Company. With deposits of $2,000,000, at that time, the institution has grown to deposits of more than $18,000,000. Mr. Pittock was also interested in the Willamette Valley Lumber Company, of Dallas, and the Charles K. Spaulding Logging Company, of Salem and Newberg, Oregon. He was vice-president of the company which built a railroad from Lyle to Goldendale in 1902, now part of the Spokane, Portland, and Seattle system.

Though often approached as a possible candidate for elective office, Mr. Pittock declined such proffers. With the exception of a term as State printer, in 1864, he held no official place. He was devoted to Masonry, was a past master of Portland Lodge, No. 55, Free and Accepted Masons, and also a member of Oregon Consistory, No. 1

Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite. The order had bestowed upon him its final honor, the thirty-third degree, reserved for rarely distinguished service to Masonry. Various civic organizations and clubs also claimed his keen interest and membership. He was a member of the Portland Chamber of Commerce, the Arlington and Multnomah clubs, the Waverley Country Club, and he was an ardent advocate of the Mazamas and a member of the Royal Rosarians. In the last named he held the post of honor as Duke of Rosaria, and at Rose Festivals never failed to appear in the trim uniform and insignia of membership. Up to a few years prior to his death he was an active horseman and frequently rode with the Portland Hunt Club. One of his favorite recreations was mountain climbing. The work of the Oregon Historical Society, of which he was a member, had his approbation and enthusiastic assistance. When the Oregon Pioneers Association held its annual meetings, he was always the genial center of a happy group, recalling the experiences of the old days. He was also a member of the Lang Syne Society, composed of men who had been in business in Portland prior to 1890, and upon the occasion of the first annual banquet of the society held after his death, General C. F. Beebe, proposing that resolutions of sympathy be presented to Mr. Pittock's family, said: "The one note of sadness in the gathering tonight is the empty chair of the man who has probably done more than any one individual for the development of Portland and the state of Oregon."

Mr. Pittock married, June 20, 1860, Georgianna Martin Burton, daughter of pioneer parents, E. M. and Rhoda Ann Burton, who crossed the plains in 1852, settling near Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where Mr. Burton established and operated one of the first flouring mills in the district. Mrs. Pittock's girlhood homes were in Clark county, Missouri, and Keokuk, Iowa. For half a century the Pittock home was on the block beginning at West Park and Washington streets, purchased by Mr. Pittock in 1864, a few years after his marriage. There he built a small cottage and later a larger residence, and there his children were born. The city grew up all about the Pittock home and pressed it close. In 1913 he reluctantly moved away to a residence at Twenty-fifth and Overton streets, having leased the block for a term of ninety-nine years. The present modern business and office structure, built by the Pittock Block, Inc., stands on the plot that Mr. Pittock cleared of brush and forest and for which he is said to have paid $250. In 1915 Mr. and Mrs. Pittock moved to their stately and beautiful home on Imperial Heights, overlooking the city, and it was there that the final summons came to both. Mrs. Pittock died June 12, 1918, and her passing brought deepest grief to her husband. Constant companion and helpmeet through business adversity and success, this sudden severance wrought more severely upon him and upon his physical condition than many of his oldest friends even guessed. Five children of this marriage survived their parents: Mrs. E. F. Emery, of Millsboro, Pennsylvania; F. F. Pittock; Mrs. F. W. Leadbetter; Mrs. Lockwood Hebard; and Mrs. J. E. Gantenbein, all of Portland.

Henry L. Pittock died January 28, 1919. Could there be placed here a record of the many tributes that came from all sources as the news of his death became public, a volume would be required for the printing. None came with more heartfelt earnestness, or from a deeper sense of personal and immediate loss than the following resolutions, adopted at a joint chapel meeting of the employees of the mechanical department of "The Oregonian," with printers, pressmen, stereotypers, engravers and mailers in attendance:

Whereas, The gentle presence of death has entered our midst and taken from us our employer, counselor, and friend, whose daily life has been

our guide, who every act has been our beacon light, and whose every purpose has been our inspiration; and,

Whereas, While we deplore the passing of Henry L. Pittock, we recognize in his death the rounding out of a career that did much for labor in the scores of years in which he conducted a great newspaper; he was always fair to those in his employ; always quick to lighten the burdens with the inventions of great minds, always ready to forgive and forget errors, and always glad to meet the men whom he considered his helpers in his great undertaking; therefore do we, members of the united chapels of The Oregonian Publishing Company,

Resolve, That while our loss is great, we feel it is more than balanced by the knowledge of the good he has done; and since, in the mutations of time, it is decreed that all men shall pass, we rejoice that he so soon has in the Great Beyond rejoined the wife of his youth, but a little while gone, there to abide together forever. For we believe it is as he wished it to be.

From the Governor of the State, who issued a memorial statement on the life and work of Mr. Pittock, down through the Legislature and the City Council of Portland, by whom resolutions of regret were passed, to the humblest citizen of Portland, there was none to whom there did not come the realization that a great and lofty spirit had been taken away. An editorial that, in loving terms, bore witness to the worth of his achievements and the nobility of his ideals, published in "The Oregonian" under date of January 30, 1919, closed with the following appropriate verses, with which this additional monument to his memory concludes:

I knew a river that swept to the sea;
It engulfed no wreck, but broad and free,
Gave back to the bird the song it sung,
Or childish laugh on its bosom flung;
Reflected the cloud and shining star,
Its bank abloom to the ocean bar;
It rippled the breeze and caressed the sun
Until the long, long way was run;
And he who stood upon the shore
Remembers the river that runs no more.

McLOUGHLIN, Dr. John,

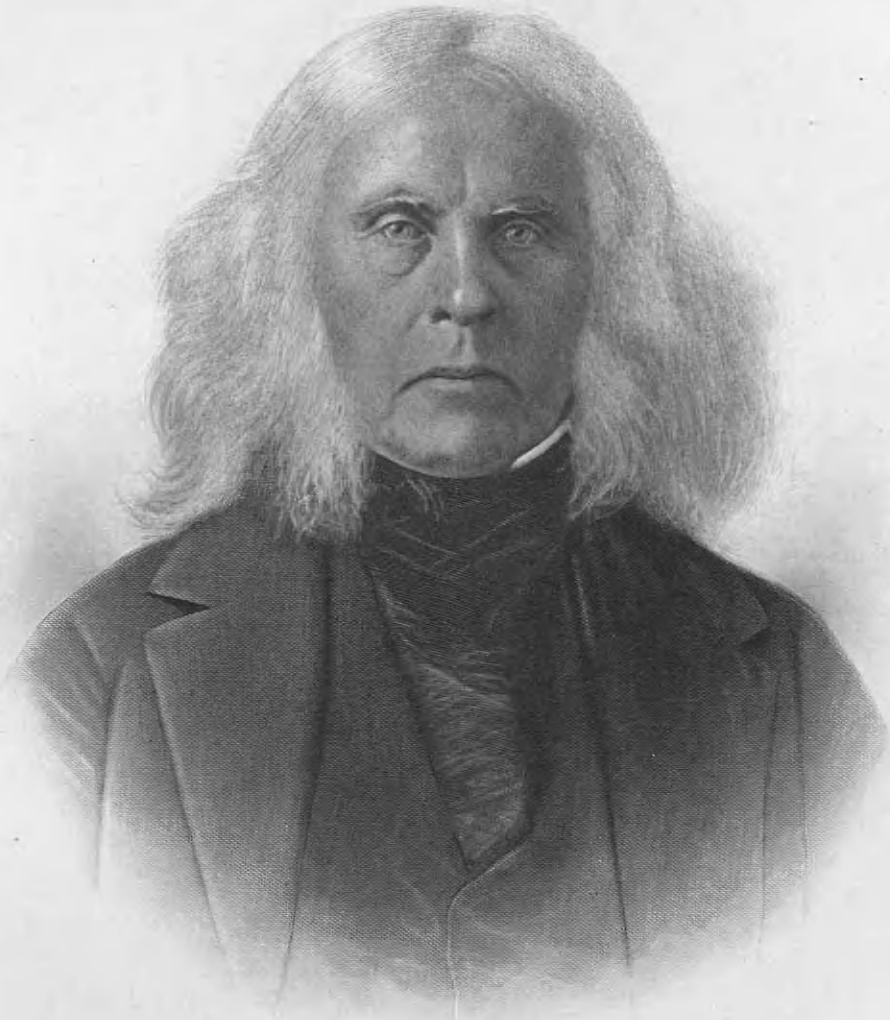
Father of Oregon.

The life of Dr. John McLoughlin, "The Father of Oregon," has been written in various forms, none of which deals more completely and exactly with the important facts of his notable career than that by Alfred V. Holman, under the title, "Dr. John McLoughlin," from which masterly volume the greater part of the following narrative is quoted. In a work entitled, "Pioneer Laymen of North America," Thomas Joseph Campbell tells the life story of Dr. McLoughlin in an illustrious company that includes Jacques Cartier, Samuel Champlain, Frontenac, and LaSalle. Splendid it is to place the inspiring record of one whose work was of such vital moment in laying the foundations of a great commonwealth among the life stories of those who have come after him, and to lay again at his feet the tributes of enduring honor and respect.

Mr. Holman's book opens with this impressive dedication, which catches in its simple sincerity the spirit of Dr. McLoughlin's life of service:

To the true, good, brave Oregon Pioneers of 1843, 1844, 1845, and 1846, whose coming in the time of joint occupancy did so much to help save Oregon and assisted in making it what it is today; whose affections and regards for Dr. John McLoughlin, and whose remembrances and heartfelt appreciations of his humanity and kindness to them and theirs can and would end only with their deaths, this volume is most respectfully dedicated.

The story of the life of Dr. John McLoughlin comprises largely the history of Oregon beginning in the time of joint-occupancy of the Oregon Country, and continuing until after the boundary treaty dividing the Oregon Country between the United States and Great Britain, the establishment of the Oregon Territorial Government, and the passage of the Oregon Donation Law. It relates directly to events in Oregon from 1824 until the death of Dr. McLoughlin in 1857, and incidentally to what occurred in Oregon as far back as the founding of Astoria in 1811.



Eng by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Respectfully
Jno W Livingston

The American Historical Society

Prior to the Treaty of 1846 between the United States and England fixing the present northern boundary line of the United States west of the Rocky Mountains, what was known as the "Oregon Country" was bounded on the south by north latitude forty-two degrees, the present northern boundary of the states of California and Nevada; on the north by latitude fifty-four degrees and forty minutes, the present southern boundary of Alaska; on the east by the Rocky Mountains; and on the west by the Pacific Ocean. It included all of the states of Oregon, Washington, and Idaho, and parts of the states of Montana and Wyoming, and all of the present Dominion of Canada between latitudes forty-nine degrees and fifty-four degrees, forty minutes, and west of the Rocky Mountains. Its area was approximately four hundred thousand square miles, an area about twenty-five per cent. greater than that of the original thirteen colonies at the time of the American Revolution.

The first permanent settlement on the Columbia River was made by the Pacific Fur Company, which was organized and controlled by John Jacob Astor. It founded Astoria March 22, 1811. October 16, 1813, during the War of 1812, the establishments of the Pacific Fur Company in the Oregon Country, and all its furs and supplies, were sold, at less than one-third of their value, to the Northwest Company, of Montreal, by the treachery of Duncan McDougal, a partner of Astor in the Pacific Fur Company. December 1, 1813, the British sloop-of-war Raccoon arrived at Astoria and took formal possession of it in the name of the King of Great Britain. The captain of the Raccoon changed the name of Astoria to that of Fort George. Its name is now Astoria. The Northwest Company continued to carry on its business at Fort George and at other points in the Oregon Country until its coalition with the Hudson's Bay Company in 1821.

The treaty of peace between the United States and England at the conclusion of the War of 1812 was signed at Ghent, December 24, 1814. It is known as the "Treaty of Ghent." Under this treaty Great Britain, on October 6, 1818, formally restored to the United States "the settlement of Fort George on the Columbia River." A Convention between the United States and Great Britain was signed October 20, 1818. That Convention provided that the Oregon Country should be free and open, for the period of ten years, to the citizens and subjects of the two countries, being what is called for convenience joint-occupancy by the two countries. Another Convention between the two countries was made in 1827, by which this joint-occupancy was continued indefinitely, subject to termination after October 20, 1828, by either the United States or Great Britain giving to the other twelve months' notice. In April, 1846, Congress passed a joint resolution giving the President authority, at his discretion, to give such notice to the British Government. Under the authority of this resolution President Polk signed a notice, dated April 28, 1846, which by its terms was to go into effect from and after its delivery to the British Government at London. June 6, 1846, the British Government proposed the present boundary. This was accepted by the American Government. The treaty was signed at Washington, June 15, 1846.

The Hudson's Bay Company was established in 1670 under a charter granted by King Charles II. The Northwest Company was formed in Montreal in 1783-4. It became the great rival of the Hudson's Bay Company. Warfare occurred between the two companies, beginning in 1815. A compromise was finally effected and in 1821 the Northwest Company coalesced with the Hudson's Bay Company. Dr. McLoughlin was a partner of the Northwest Company and opposed the coalition in a most determined manner. He would not sign the final agreement, as he considered it unfair to himself and to his associates in the Northwest Company. But the Hudson's Bay Company knew of Dr. McLoughlin, his resolution, his power, and his capacity, and it employed him as Chief Factor to manage and to build up the Company's business in the Oregon Country. He was given plenary powers. He was the man for the place and the time.

Dr. John McLoughlin was born October 19, 1784, in Parish La Rivière du Loup, Canada, about one hundred and twenty miles below Quebec, on the south side of the St. Lawrence River. He was baptized November 3, 1784, at the Parish of Kamouraska, Canada, there being no Roman Catholic priest at La Rivière du Loup. Both of his parents were Roman Catholics. His father was John McLoughlin, a native of Ireland. Of him little is now known, excepting that he was a man of high character. He was accidentally drowned in the St. Lawrence River. (The date I have been unable to ascertain.) It was probably while his son John was quite young. For convenience I shall hereinafter speak of John McLoughlin, the younger, as Dr. John McLoughlin, or Dr. McLoughlin. His mother's maiden name was Angelique Fraser. She was a very fine woman. She was born in the Parish of Beaumont,

Canada, and died in Canada, July 3, 1842, aged 83 years. Her father was Macolm Fraser, a native of Scotland. At the time of his retirement from the army and settlement in Canada, in 1763, he was a captain in the 84th regiment of the British regular army. He was at one time a lieutenant in the 78th regiment, known as the Fraser Highlanders. He spelled his name with two "f's" —Ffraser. His daughter was also related to Gen. Fraser, one of Burgoyne's principal officers, who was killed at the battle of Saratoga, October 7, 1777.

Dr. John McLoughlin's father and mother had seven children, of which five were daughters; the youngest daughter died while young. He was the second child, the eldest son, his only brother, David, being the third child. It is probable that Dr. John McLoughlin and his brother David were brought up in the home of their maternal grandfather. Their only maternal uncle was Samuel Fraser, M. D. He was a lieutenant in the Royal Highland Regiment (the famous "Black Watch" regiment). He took part in all the engagements fought by that regiment from 1795 to 1803, in the Napoleonic wars. Their maternal relatives seem to have exercised a strong influence on both young John and David McLoughlin. They both became physicians. David served in the British army, and, after the battle of Waterloo, practiced medicine in Paris, France. Dr. John McLoughlin was educated in Canada and Scotland. He joined the Northwest Company, which was composed and controlled by very active, practical, and forceful men. In 1821 he was in charge of Fort William, the chief depot and factory of the Northwest Company, when that Company coalesced with the Hudson's Bay Company. Fort William is situated on the north shore of Lake Superior, at the mouth of the Kaministiquia River. It was at Fort William, where he was stationed for a long time, that he became acquainted with the widow of Alexander McKay. Dr. McLoughlin married her, the exact date I have been unable to ascertain. Alexander McKay was a partner of John Jacob Astor in the Pacific Fur Company. He was killed in the capture, by Indians, of the ship "Tonqnin" in June, 1811, at Clayoquot Sound, on the west coast of Vancouver's Island.

Physically Dr. John McLoughlin was a superb specimen of man. His height was not less than six feet four inches. He carried himself as a master, which gave him an appearance of being more than six feet and a half high. He was almost perfectly proportioned. Mentally he was endowed to match his magnificent physical proportions. He was brave and fearless; he was true and just; he was truthful and scorned to lie. The Indians, as well as his subordinates, soon came to know that if he threatened punishment for an offense, it was as certain as that the offense occurred. He was absolute master of himself and of those under him. He allowed none of his subordinates to question or to disobey. This was necessary to conduct the business of his Company, and to preserve peace in the vast Oregon Country. He was *facile princeps*. And, yet, with all these dominant qualities, he had the greatest kindness, sympathy, and humanity. He needed all his stern and manlike characteristics to govern the officers, employées, servants, and dependents of his Company, and to conduct its business, in the Oregon Country. Here was a great empire in physical extent, intersected by great rivers and chains of mountains. There was no one on whom he could depend, except his under-officers and the Company's servants. To him were given no bands of trained soldiers to govern a country half again larger than the Empire of Germany, and occupied by treacherous, hostile, crafty, and cruel savages; and to so govern as not to be to the prejudice, nor to the exclusion of citizens of the United States, nor to encourage them, nor to help them.

When he first came to Oregon, it was not safe for the Company's parties to travel except in large numbers and heavily armed. In a few years there was practically no danger. A single boat loaded with goods or furs was as safe as a great flotilla had been when he arrived on the Columbia River in 1824. It was Dr. John McLoughlin who did this, by his personality, by his example, and by his influence. He had accomplished all this when the Indian population of the Oregon Country is estimated to have been in excess of 100,000, including about 30,000 on the Columbia River below its junction with Snake River, and on the tributaries of that part of the Columbia River. This was before the great epidemics of the years 1829 to 1832, inclusive, which caused the deaths of great numbers of the Indians, especially those living on and near the lower Columbia River. There were no Indian wars in the Oregon Country during all the time Dr. McLoughlin was in charge at Fort Vancouver, from 1824 to 1846. All the Indian wars in the Oregon Country occurred after he resigned from the Hudson's Bay Company. The first of these wars began with the Whitman massacre in 1847.

When he came to Oregon, he was nearly forty years old. His hair was then almost white, and

was worn long, falling almost to his shoulders. It did not take long for the Indians to know him and to give him a name. To some of the Indians he was the "White-Headed Eagle," and to others, the "Great White Chief."

Dr. McLoughlin came overland to Fort George (Astoria), arriving there in 1824. He soon saw that the place for a great trading and supply post should be further up the Columbia River. After careful surveys in small boats, he founded Fort Vancouver, on the north side of the Columbia River, about seven miles above the mouth of the Willamette River, and several miles below the point named Point Vancouver by Lieut. Broughtan, in 1792, the latter point being near the present town of Washougal, Washington. In 1825 Fort Vancouver was constructed, in part, and the goods and effects at Fort George were moved to Fort Vancouver. The final completion of the latter fort was not until a later period, although the work was carried on as rapidly as possible. A few years after, about 1830, a new fort was erected about a mile westerly from the original fort. Here is now located the present United States' Military post, commonly known as Vancouver Barracks.

With characteristic energy and foresight Dr. McLoughlin soon established at and near Fort Vancouver a large farm on which were grown quantities of grain and vegetables. It was afterwards stocked with cattle, horses, sheep, goats, and hogs. In 1836 this farm consisted of 3,000 acres, fenced into fields, with here and there dairy houses and herdsmen's and shepherd's cottages. In 1836 the products of this farm were, in bushels: 8,000 of wheat; 5,500 of barley; 6,000 of oats; 9,000 of peas; 14,000 of potatoes; besides large quantities of turnips (rutabaga), pumpkins, etc. There were about ten acres in apples, pear, and quince trees, which bore in profusion. He established two saw mills and two flour mills near the fort. For many years there were shipped, from Fort Vancouver, lumber to the Hawaiian Islands (then called the Sandwich Islands) and flour to Sitka. It was not many years after Dr. McLoughlin came to the Oregon Country until it was one of the most profitable parts of North America to the Hudson's Bay Company. For many years the London value of the yearly gathering of furs, in the Oregon Country, varied from $500,000 to $1,000,000, sums of money representing then a value several fold more than such sums represent today.

Thomas J. Farnham was a traveller who came to Oregon in 1839. He was entertained by Dr. McLoughlin at Fort Vancouver. In his account of his travels, which he subsequently published he gives the following description of the usual dinner at Fort Vancouver:

> The bell rings for dinner; we will now pay a visit to the "Hall" and its convivialities. . . . At the end of a table twenty feet in length stands Governor McLoughlin, directing guests and gentlemen from neighboring posts to their places; and chief-traders, traders, the physician, clerks, and the farmer slide respectfully to their places, at distances from the Governor corresponding to the dignity of their rank in the service. Thanks are given to God, and all are seated. Roast beef and pork, boiled mutton, baked salmon, boiled ham; beets, carrots, turnips, cabbage, and potatoes, and wheaten bread, are tastefully distributed over the table among a dinner-set of elegant queen's ware, burnished with glittering glasses and decanters of various-coloured Italian wines. Course after course goes round, . . . and each gentleman in turn vies with him in diffusing around the board a most generous allowance of viands, wines, and warm fellow-feeling. The cloth and wines are removed together, cigars are lighted, and a strolling smoke about the premises, enlivened by a courteous discussion of some mooted point of natural history or politics, closes the ceremonies of the dinner hour at Fort Vancouver.

At Fort Vancouver Dr. John McLoughlin lived and ruled in a manner befitting that of an old English Baron in feudal times, but with a graciousness and courtesy, which, I fear, were not always the rule with the ancient Barons. Dr. McLoughlin was a very temperate man. He rarely drank any alcoholic beverages, not even wines. There was an exception one time, each year, when the festivities began at Fort Vancouver on the return of the brigade, with the year's furs. He then drank a glass of wine to open the festivities. Soon after he came to Oregon, from morality and policy he stopped the sale of liquor to Indians. To do this effectually he had to stop the sale of liquor to all whites. In 1834, when Wyeth began his competition with the Hudson's Bay Company, he began selling liquor to Indians, but at the request of Dr. McLoughlin, Wyeth stopped the sale of liquors to Indians as well as to the whites. In 1841 the American trading vessel Thomas Perkins, commanded by Captain Varney, came to the Columbia River to trade, having a large quantity of liquors. To prevent the sale to the Indians, Dr. McLoughlin bought all these liquors and stored them at Fort Vancouver. They were still there when Dr. McLoughlin left the Hudson's Bay Company in 1846.

Dr. McLoughlin soon established numerous forts and posts in the Oregon Country, all of

which were tributary to Fort Vancouver. In 1839 there were twenty of these forts besides Vancouver. The policy of the Hudson's Bay Company was to crush out all rivals in trade. It had an absolute monopoly of the fur trade of British America, except the British Provinces, under acts of Parliament, and under royal grants. But in the Oregon Territory its right to trade therein was limited by the Conventions of 1818 and 1827 and by the act of Parliament of July 2, 1821, to the extent that the Oregon Country (until one year's notice was given) should remain free and open to the citizens of the United States and to the subjects of Great Britain, and the trade of the Hudson's Bay Company should not "be used to the prejudice or exclusion of citizens of the United States engaged in such trade." Therefore, as there could be no legal exclusion of American citizens, it could be done only by occupying the country, building forts, establishing trade and friendly relations with the Indians, and preventing rivalry by the laws of trade, including ruinous competition. As the Hudson's Bay Company bought its goods in large quantities in England, shipped by sea, and paid no import duties, it could sell at a profit at comparatively low prices. In addition, its goods were of extra good quality, usually much better than those of the American traders. It also desired to prevent the settling of the Oregon Country. The latter purpose was for two reasons: to preserve the fur trade; and to prevent the Oregon Country from being settled by Americans to the prejudice of Great Britain's claim to the Oregon Country.

For more than ten years after Dr. McLoughlin came to Oregon, there was no serious competition to the Hudson's Bay Company in the Oregon Country west of the Blue Mountains. An occasional ship would come into the Columbia River and depart. At times, American fur traders entered into serious competition with the Hudson's Bay Company, east of the Blue Mountains. Such traders were Bonneville, Sublette, Smith, Jackson, and others. They could be successful, only partially, against the competition of the Hudson's Bay Company. Goods were often sold by it at prices which could not be met by the American traders, except at a loss. Sometimes more was paid to the Indians for furs than they were worth.

Dr. McLoughlin was the autocrat of the Oregon Country. His allegiance was to his Country and to his Company. He knew the Americans had the legal right to occupy any part of the Oregon Country, and he knew from the directors of his Company, as early as 1825, that Great Britain did not intend to claim any part of the Oregon Country south of the Columbia River. The only fort he established south of the Columbia River was on the Umpqua River. I do not wish to place Dr. McLoughlin on a pedestal, nor to represent him as more than a grand and noble man, ever true, as far as possible, to his Company's interests and to himself. To be faithless to his Company was to be a weakling and contemptible. But he was not a servant, nor was he untrue to his manhood. As Chief Factor he was "Ay, every inch a King," but he was also ay, every inch a man. He was a very human, as well as a very humane man. He had a quick and violent temper. His position as Chief Factor and his continued use of power often made him dictatorial. And yet he was polite, courteous, gentle, and kind, and a gentleman. He was an autocrat, but not an aristocrat. In 1838 Rev. Herbert Beaver, who was chaplain at Fort Vancouver, was impertinent to Dr. McLoughlin in the fort-yard. Immediately Dr. McLoughlin struck Beaver with a cane. The next day Dr. McLoughlin publicly apologized for this indignity.

In 1832 Nathaniel J. Wyeth of Cambridge, Massachusetts, came overland with a small party, expecting to meet in the Columbia River, a vessel with supplies, to compete with the Hudson's Bay Company. The vessel was wrecked in the South Pacific Ocean. She and the cargo were a total loss. This party arrived at Fort Vancouver in a destitute condition. Although Dr. McLoughlin knew they came as competing traders, he welcomed them cordially, supplied their necessities on their credit, and gave Wyeth a seat at his own table. In Wyeth's Journal of this expedition he says, under date of October 29, 1832: "Arrived at the fort of Vancouver. . . . Here I was received with the utmost kindness and hospitality by Dr. McLoughlin, the acting Governor of the place. . . . Our people were supplied with food and shelter. . . . I find Dr. McLoughlin a fine old gentleman, truly philanthropic in his ideas. . . . The gentlemen of this Company do much credit to their country by their education, deportment, and talents. . . . The Company seem disposed to render me all the assistance they can." Wyeth was most hospitably entertained by Dr. McLoughlin until February 3, 1833, when Wyeth left Vancouver for his home overland. He was accompanied by three of his men, the others staying at Fort Vancouver. In his Journal under date February 3, 1833, he says: "I parted with feelings of sorrow from the gentlemen of Fort Vancouver. Their unremitting kind-

ness to me while there much endeared them to me, more so than would seem possible during so short a time. Dr. McLoughlin, the Governor of the place, is a man distinguished as much for his kindness and humanity as his good sense and information; and to whom I am so much indebted as that he will never be forgotten by me." Dr. McLoughlin assisted the men of Wyeth's expedition who stayed to join the Willamette settlement. He furnished them seed and supplies and agreed that they would be paid the same price for their wheat as was paid to the French Canadian settlers, *i. e.*, three shillings, sterling, per bushel, and that they could purchase their supplies from the Hudson's Bay Company at fifty per cent. advance on prime London cost. This is said to have been equivalent to paying one dollar and twenty-five cents a bushel for wheat, with supplies at customary prices.

In 1834 Wyeth again came overland to the Columbia River with a large party. On the way he established Fort Hall (now in Idaho) in direct opposition to the Hudson's Bay Company, as he had a perfect right to do. He and his party arrived at Fort Vancouver September 14, 1834, and were hospitably received by Dr. McLoughlin and the other gentlemen of the Hudson's Bay Company. In Wyeth's Journal of his second expedition he says, under date of September 14, 1834: "Arrived at Vancouver, where I found Dr. McLoughlin in charge, who received us in his usual manner. He has here power, and uses it as a man should, to make those about him, and those who come in contact with him, comfortable and happy." The brig "May Dacre," with Wyeth's supplies, was then in the Columbia River. Immediately on his arrival, Wyeth started in active competition with the Hudson's Bay Company. He established a post, which he named Fort William, on Wappatoo Island (now Sauvie's Island). He forwarded supplies and men to Fort Hall. It was the beginning of a commercial war between the two companies, but it was a warfare on honorable lines. In the end Wyeth was beaten by Dr. McLoughlin, and sold out his entire establishment to the Hudson's Bay Company. While Dr. McLoughlin was personally courteous to Wyeth and his employées, he did not and would not be false or untrue to the business interests of the Hudson's Bay Company. For Dr. McLoughlin to have acted otherwise than he did, would have shown him to be unfit to hold his position as Chief Factor. Wyeth was too big, and too capable a man not to understand this. In his Journal, under date of September 31, 1834, (he evidently forgot that September has but thirty days) he says: "From this time until the 13th Oct. making preparations for a campaign into the Snake country and arrived on the 13th at Vancouver and was received with great attention by all there." And under date of February 12, 1835, he says: "In the morning made to Vancouver and found there a polite reception." Wyeth was a man of great ability, enterprise, and courage. His expeditions deserved better fates. He was a high-minded gentleman. Although his two expeditions were failures, he showed his countrymen the way to Oregon, which many shortly followed.

In the McLoughlin Document he says: "In justice to Mr. Wyeth I have great pleasure to be able to state that as a rival in trade, I found him open, manly, frank, and fair. And, in short, in all his contracts, a perfect gentleman and an honest man, doing all he could to support morality and encouraging industry in the settlement." It is pleasing to know that after all his hardships and misfortunes Wyeth established a business for the exportation of ice from Boston to Calcutta, which was a great financial success.

Rev. H. K. Hines, D. D., was a Methodist minister who came to Oregon in 1853. He was a brother of Rev. Gustavus Hines, the Methodist missionary, who came to Oregon in 1840, on the ship "Lausanne." December 10, 1897, at Pendleton, Oregon, Rev. Dr. Hines delivered one of the finest tributes to Dr. McLoughlin that I know of. He was fully capable to do it, for he was a profound and scholarly student of Oregon history, and personally knew Dr. McLoughlin. His address should be read by everyone. In his address Rev. Dr. Hines said, speaking in regard to the failure of the enterprises of Wyeth, Bonneville, and other fur traders in opposition to the Hudson's Bay Company: "My own conclusion, after a lengthy and laborious investigation, the result I have given here in bare outlines, is that Dr. McLoughlin acted the part only of an honorable, high-minded and loyal man in his relation with the American traders who ventured to dispute with him the commercial dominion of Oregon up to 1835 or 1837." When Wyeth left Oregon in 1835, he left on the Columbia River a number of men. These, too, were assisted by Dr. McLoughlin to join the Willamette River settlements. They were given the same terms as to prices of wheat and on supplies as he had given to the French Canadian, and to the other American settlers. In assisting these men whom Wyeth left on his two expeditions, Dr. McLoughlin was actuated by two motives. The first was humanitarian; the

second was the desirability, if not necessity, of not having men, little accustomed to think or to plan for themselves, roaming the country, and possibly, some of them, becoming vagabonds. It was liable to be dangerous for white men to join Indian tribes and become leaders. With great wisdom and humanity he made them settlers, which gave them every inducement to be industrious and to be law abiding.

John K. Townsend, the naturalist, accompanied by Nuttall, the botanist, crossed the plains in 1834 with Captain Wyeth. In 1839 Townsend published a book entitled, "Narrative of a Journey across the Rocky Mountains," etc. On page 169 he says: "On the beach in front of the fort, we were met by Mr. Lee, the missionary, and Dr. John McLoughlin, the Chief Factor, and Governor of the Hudson's Bay posts in this vicinity. The Dr. is a large, dignified and very noble looking man, with a fine expressive countenance, and remarkably bland and pleasing manners. The Missionary introduced Mr. N. [Nuttall] and myself in due form, and we were greeted and received with a frank and unassuming politeness which was most peculiarly grateful to our feelings. He requested us to consider his house our home, provided a separate room for our use, a servant to wait upon us, and furnished us with every convenience which we could possibly wish for. I shall never cease to feel grateful to him for his disinterested kindness to the poor, houseless, and travel-worn strangers." And on page 263 he said: "I took leave of Doctor McLoughlin with feelings akin to those with which I should bid adieu to an affectionate parent; and to his fervent, 'God bless you, sir, and may you have a happy meeting with your friends,' I could only reply by a look of the sincerest gratitude. Words are inadequate to express my deep sense of the obligations which I feel under to this truly generous and excellent man, and I fear I can only repay them by the sincerity with which I shall always cherish the recollection of his kindness, and the ardent prayers I shall breathe for his prosperity and happiness."

In 1842 came the immigration of that year, which is now counted the first real immigration of American settlers to Oregon. I believe, however, that the immigration of 1843 should be called the first immigration of Oregon home-builders. But that question is not material in this address. The number of the immigrants of 1842 has been variously estimated, but, after a somewhat careful examination of the matter, I believe there were all told about one hundred and twenty-five. Of this number about fifty-five were men over eighteen years of age. These immigrants left their wagons at Fort Hall and used pack horses. They came from The Dalles to Oregon City, overland, by the Indian trail which passed near Mt. Hood.*

Many of the immigrants of 1842 were disappointed in Oregon. The country was then very new, and they became discontented. Dr. McLoughlin engaged many to labor at fair wages, and furnished goods on credit to those who could not make immediate payment. Some of them were of a roving or adventurous class, ever seeking new places. In the spring of 1843 nearly half of them went to California, leaving on their journey May 30, from Champoeg. Dr. McLoughlin furnished these emigrants to California with supplies, upon their promise to pay for the same to W. G. Rae, the Hudson's Bay Company's agent at Yerba Buena (now San Francisco). Most of them did not pay, and Dr. McLoughlin personally assumed the payment of this indebtedness.

In 1843 came the first great immigration to Oregon. As if by a common impulse, and without preconcert, the immigrants met at Independence, Missouri, leaving there for Oregon, May 20, 1843. Peter H. Burnett, afterwards a Chief Justice of the Oregon Provisional Government, and the first Governor of the State of California, was the first Captain. J. W. Nesmith, afterwards United States Senator from Oregon, was Orderly Sergeant. About eight hundred and seventy-five men, women, and children composed this immigration. Of these there were two hundred and ninety-five men over the age of sixteen years. In this immigration were my grandfather, John Holman, and his son, Daniel S. Holman, then nearly twenty-one years old.

After first arriving at the Columbia River, they straggled and struggled along the Columbia River to Fort Vancouver—a few driving cattle, going overland by the Indian trail from near The Dalles to Oregon City. There was not then any way to take wagons by land from The Dalles to the Willamette Valley. A few of the immigrants went down the Columbia River to The Dalles in boats. In one of these parties three persons were drowned by the capsizing of boats. The rest of the immigrants went to The Dalles overland with their wagons. From The Dalles to the Cascades some of them went by boats, others went on rafts, which they constructed. There was great diffi-

*Address of Medorum Crawford, in 1881. See *Transactions* of the Oregon Pioneer Association for 1881, p. 14.

culty in going from the Upper Cascades to the Lower Cascades. The rafts could not be taken over the rapids. It took about two weeks to cut a trail around the Cascades. The rains set in. The position of the immigrants was desperate. Some did not arrive at Fort Vancouver until about Christmas. They had not anticipated such hardships and privations as they were then suffering. Few had sufficient food or raiment, many were absolutely destitute. Dr. McLoughlin sent supplies to be sold to those who were able, and to those who could not buy, the supplies were furnished on credit, or given to them. He furnished boats to carry them from the Cascades to Fort Vancouver. He caused the sick to be attended to, and nursed at the Company's hospital at Fort Vancouver. He furnished them every assistance as long as they required it. Time will not permit me to go into the details.

When the immigrants of 1843 were thus coming along the Columbia River, some helpless and almost hopeless, there was a plot by the Indians to massacre these Americans. It was prevented by Dr. McLoughlin. The effect of such a massacre would have been tremendous. It would have, probably, prevented the further settlement of Oregon for years. Had the United States sent troops to punish the Indians in the disputed Oregon Country, it would have almost certainly precipitated a war with Great Britain.

In presenting the McLoughlin Document to the Oregon Pioneer Society, in 1880, Col. J. W. Nesmith said: "I had intended reading it to you as a part of my address, but, having already trespassed too long upon your patience, I shall hand the document to the secretary of the Society, with my endorsement of the truth of all its statements that came within my own knowledge. . . . I desire to say, what I believe all old pioneers will agree to, that the statements of this paper furnished a . . . complete vindication of Dr. McLoughlin's acts and conduct, and that the integrity of his narrative cannot be impeached by any honest testimony." In the McLoughlin Document Dr. McLoughlin says:

In 1843, about 860 immigrants arrived from the states. I saw by the looks of the Indians that they were excited, and I watched them. As the first stragglers were arriving at Vancouver in canoes, and I was standing on the bank, nearer the water there was a group of ten or twelve Indians. One of them bawled out to his companions, "It is good for us to kill these Bostons [Americans]." Struck with the excitement I had seen in the countenances of the Indians since they had heard the report of the immigration coming, I felt certain they were inclined to mischief, and that he spoke thus loud as a feeler to sound me, and take their measures accordingly. I immediately rushed on them with my cane, calling out at the same time, "Who is the dog that says it is a good thing to kill the Bostons?" The fellow, trembling, excused himself, "I spoke without meaning harm, but The Dalles Indians say so." "Well," said I, "The Dalles Indians are dogs for saying so, and you also," and left him, as, if I had remained longer, it would have had a bad effect. I had done enough to convince them I would not allow them to do wrong to the immigrants with impunity. From this Indian saying, in the way he did, that The Dalles Indians said it was good to kill the Bostons, I felt it my duty to do all I could to avert so horrid a deed.

Mr. P. L. Edwards came in 1834, with the Messrs. Lee, and left in 1838, and sent me a letter by Gen. McCarver, stating he had given a letter of introduction to me to P. H. Burnett, Esq. I immediately formed my plan and kept my knowledge of the horrid design of the Indians secret, as I felt certain that if the Americans knew it, these men acting independently of each other, would be at once for fighting, which would lead to their total destruction, and I sent two (2) boats with provisions to meet them; sent provisions to Mr. Burnett, and a large quantity of provisions for sale to those who would purchase, and to be given to those who had not the means, being confident that the fright I had given (as I already stated) the Indians who said it was a good thing to kill the Bostons was known at The Dalles before our boats were there, and that the presence of the Hudson's Bay Company people, and the assistance they afforded the immigrants, would deter the Indians from doing them any wrong, and I am happy to be able to say that I entirely succeeded.

Dr. McLoughlin then says in this Document, "that about a month after this incident he told Dr. Marcus Whitman what had occurred. Dr. McLoughlin thought the trouble might have been started by some Iroquois Indian in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, and Dr. McLoughlin was anxious 'to find that rascal out to punish him as an example to deter others.'" Dr. Whitman then said that he had known of this trouble among the Indians for about two years, although he had said nothing to Dr. McLoughlin about it, and that the trouble was caused by a Shawnee Indian named Tom Hill, who is said to have been educated at Dartmouth College. He had urged the Indians to allow no Americans to settle on their lands, as the Americans had driven out the Shawnees, and that the Indians about Walla Walla said the Cayuses were inclined to follow the advice by killing the immigrants who first came. It will be remembered that the Cayuses were the Indians who caused the Whitman massacre in 1847. Dr. McLoughlin, in this Document, then says that he believes the Indians would have killed these immigrants of 1843 but for the decided and cautious manner in which

he acted. Dr. McLoughlin continues: "And the reason the Indian made use of the expression he did was because I punished the murderers of the Smith party; and, before acting, they wanted to know how I would treat them. And most certainly if I had not been most anxious for the safety of the immigrants, and to discharge to them the duties of a Christian, my ear would not have caught so quickly the words, 'it is a good thing to kill these Bostons,' and acted as I did."

Then there was the question how these immigrants of 1843 should be provided for during the winter and until the next harvest. They had no implements, no seed. There was a crisis impending. Without waiting to be asked, Dr. McLoughlin gave credit, furnishing these immigrants with food and clothing for the present, and also farm implements and seed-wheat to begin their farming. He exacted no collateral, he gave time without interest. All this was against the rules of the Hudson's Bay Company. He made himself personally liable for all these debts. He also loaned these immigrants cattle, including cows, and also hogs.

Col. J. W. Nesmith, one of the immigrants of 1843, in his address before the Oregon Pioneer Association in 1876 said: "Dr. John McLoughlin, then at the head of the Hudson's Bay Company, from his own private resources, rendered the new settlers much valuable aid by furnishing the destitute with food, clothing, and seed, waiting for his pay until they had a surplus to dispose of." Peter H. Burnett, of whom I have already spoken, was one of the immigrants of 1843. He started a town and called it Linnton, which was situated where the present town of Linnton is situated—eight miles north of Portland on the Willamette River, and about half way between Portland and Vancouver by water. He kept a journal of his travels, which was published, in part, in the New York "Herald" in 1844. Part II of the "History of Oregon" by George Wilkes, published in 1845, is largely taken from this journal.* In this journal Burnett says:†

> On my arrival I was received with great kindness by Dr. McLoughlin and Mr. James Douglass, the second in command. They both tendered me the hospitalities of the fort, which offer, it is scarcely necessary to say, I accepted willingly and with pleasure. . . . His hospitality is unbounded, and I will sum up all his qualities, by saying that he is beloved by all who know him. . . . The kindness of Dr. McLoughlin to this emigration has been very great. He furnished them with goods and provisions on credit, and such as were sick were sent to the Hospital free of expense, where they had the strict and careful attendance of Dr. Barclay, a skillful physician, and an excellent and humane man. The Chief Factor [Dr. McLoughlin] likewise lent the emigrants the Company's boats, to bring down such of the families and baggage as had been left at the Cascades by the advance guard of the expedition, which had preceded me; and he also furnished them with the facilities for crossing the river with their cattle, at Vancouver. Had it not been for the kindness of this excellent man, many of us would have suffered greatly. . . . It is certain that the Doctor himself has uniformly aided settlers, by supplying them with farming implements, and with seed-grain, as a loan, to be returned out of the succeeding crop. He even went so far as to lend them hogs, to be returned two or three years afterward, by their issue of the same age; to furnish oxen to break their ground, and cows to supply milk to their families. This certainly appears to me to be a very poor way to retard the settlement of the region, and to discourage adventurers who arrive in it.

In 1880 Mr. Burnett, then ex-Governor of California, wrote a book called "Recollections and Opinions of an Old Pioneer," so that we have his opinion of Dr. McLoughlin in 1843 contemporaneous with the events I speak of, and also his mature reflections thirty-seven years after that. On page 142 of this book Mr. Burnett says:

> When we arrived in Oregon we were poor, and our teams were so much reduced as to be unfit for service until the next spring. Those of us who came by water from Walla Walla left our cattle there for the winter; and those who came by water at that point. Even if our teams had been fit for use when we arrived, they would have been of no benefit to us, as we could not bring them to the Willamette Valley until the spring of 1844. Pork was ten, and flour four cents a pound, and other provisions in proportion. These were high prices considering our scanty means and extra appetites. Had it not been for the generous kindness of the gentlemen in charge of the business of the Hudson's Bay Company, we should have suffered much greater privations. The Company furnished many of our immigrants with provisions, clothing, seed, and other necessaries on credit. This was done, in many instances, where the purchasers were known to be of doubtful credit. Many of our immigrants were unworthy of the favors they received, and only returned abuse for generosity.

Captain J. C. Fremont, afterwards Major-General in the United States Army, was at Fort Vancouver when the immigrants of 1843 were arriving. On page 191 of the Report of his Second Exploring Expedition, he says:

> I found many American emigrants at the fort; others had already crossed the river into their land of promise—the Walahmette Valley. Others were daily arriving; and all of them had been furnished with shelter, so far as it could be afforded by the

*See Quarterly of the Oregon Historical Society, Vol. 3, pp. 398-426.

†Wilkes, *History of Oregon*, p. 35.

buildings connected with the establishment. Necessary clothing and provisions [the latter to be afterwards returned in kind from the produce of their labor] were also furnished. This friendly assistance was of very great value to the emigrants, whose families were otherwise exposed to much suffering in the winter rains which had now commenced, at the same time that they were in want of all the common necessaries of life.

The immigrants of 1844 and 1845 all enjoyed the same generous, humane, uniformly kind treatment from Dr. McLoughlin that had been the lot of their forerunners:

It must be borne in mind that all these aids by Dr. McLoughlin to the immigrants of 1843, and succeeding years, were after some of the Methodist missionaries had attempted to take his land claim, and succeeded in part. The history of these transactions I shall presently relate. And did the secular department of the Methodist Mission assist these early pioneers in any way similar to what was done by Dr. McLoughlin? If so, I have found no trace nor record of it. Undoubtedly Methodist missionaries, individually, did many kindly acts to destitute immigrants. Had Dr. McLoughlin acted with the supineness of the Methodist Mission toward the immigrants of 1843, 1844, and 1845, and especially that of 1843, the consequences would have been terrible. Leaving out the probability of massacres by the Indians, many immigrants would have died from starvation, exposure and lack of clothing along the Columbia River, or after their arrival in the Willamette Valley. It is true Fort Vancouver might have been captured and destroyed. That would have given no permanent relief. That would probably have been the beginning of a war between the United States and Great Britain. Even without a war the settlement of Oregon would have been delayed for many years. And all of the Oregon Country north of the Columbia River might have been lost to the United States.

Sir George Simpson, the Governor in Chief of the Hudson's Bay Company, severely criticized Dr. McLoughlin for his assistance to the immigrants. There was an acrimonious correspondence between them on the subject. As I am informed, it was in this correspondence, which I have not seen, that Dr. McLoughlin had written the Hudson's Bay Company that he had furnished these supplies to the immigrants, saying that, as a man of common humanity, it was not possible for him to do otherwise than as he did; that he had only done what anyone truly a man would have done. That it was then insisted by Governor Simpson that Dr. McLoughlin should no longer assist any needy immigrants, or help any other immigrants. To this Dr. McLoughlin made the noble reply, "Gentlemen, if such is your order, I will serve you no longer." This reply was made by Dr. McLoughlin—the only question is as to the exact time and place it was made.

In 1845 Dr. McLoughlin sent in his resignation to the Hudson's Bay Company. Its rules required one year's notice before an officer could resign. His resignation took effect before the immigration of 1846 arrived. As this address relates to Dr. McLoughlin, and only incidentally to the Oregon Pioneers, I shall not go into details about the immigrations succeeding that of 1845. Dr. McLoughlin kept a store and lived at Oregon City after his resignation. To the immigrants of 1846 and after, and to others, as long as he was in business there, he continued, as far as he was able, the same hospitality and the same good and humane treatment he had exercised when Chief Factor at Fort Vancouver. The Barlow road was built in 1846 and the immigrants of that year and succeeding years could bring their wagons by that road from The Dalles, over the Cascade Mountains, to Oregon City. By common consent of all good, honest pioneers, he had been named "The Good Doctor," and "The Good Old Doctor," and he was known by these names to the time of his death. They also came to call him the "Father of Oregon." Dr. McLoughlin's resignation from the Hudson's Bay Company became necessary to maintain his self-respect.

I have spoken of Capt. Park and Lieut. Peel, British officers, who brought the letters of Admiral Seymour and Captain Gordon to Dr. McLoughlin in 1845. They were also sent as spies. They were succeeded by two more spies, Capt. Warre and Lieut. Vavasour, both of the British army. The two latter stayed at Fort Vancouver and elsewhere in Oregon for some time. In their report Warre and Vavasour charged, mainly, that the policy pursued by Dr. McLoughlin and the Hudson's Bay Company, at the different forts in the Oregon Country, had tended to the introduction of American settlers into the country until they outnumbered the British. To prove this position, they instanced the assistance rendered the different immigrations, one of which (1845) was arriving while they were at Vancouver. They charged that goods had been sold to the American settlers at cheaper rates than to British subjects; that Dr. McLoughlin and the Company had suffered themselves to join the Provisional Government "without any reserve except the mere form

of the oath;" that their lands had been invaded, and themselves insulted, until they required the protection of the British government "against the very people to the introduction of whom they had been more than accessory." There was more in this report of like import.

As was to be expected Dr. McLoughlin's answer was dignified, forceful, and sufficient. I give only a few of his points. In his answer Dr. McLoughlin said, concerning his treatment of the missionaries: "What would you have? Would you have me turn the cold shoulder to the men of God, who came to do that for the Indians which this Company has neglected to do?"* He said he had tried to prevent the American settlers remaining idle, becoming destitute, and dangerous to the Company's servants. Drive them away he could not, having neither the right nor the power. That these settlers had not come expecting a cordial reception from him, but quite the contrary; that while he had done some things for humanity's sake, he had intended to, and had averted evil to the Company by using kindness and courtesy towards the American immigrants. As to joining the Provisional Government he showed the necessity and wisdom of his actions under the circumstances. To the accusation that the Company had submitted to insult, he said: "They were not to consider themselves insulted because an ignorant man thought he had a better right than they had." As to the British government, it had not afforded protection in time, and that it was not the duty of the Hudson's Bay Company to defend Great Britain's right to territory. The obligation of the Company's officers, whatever their feelings might be, was to do their duty to the Company. He admitted helping the immigrants of 1843, 1844, and 1845, and saving the lives and property of the destitute and sick. He also admitted to assisting the immigrants of 1843 to raise a crop for their own support and of saving the Company from the necessity of feeding the next immigration. And he said: "If we had not done this, Vancouver would have been destroyed and the world would have judged us treated as our inhuman conduct deserved; every officer of the Company, from the Governor down, would have been covered with obloquy, the Company's business in this department would have been ruined, and the trouble which would have arisen in consequence would have probably involved the British and American nations in war. If I have been the means, by my measures, of arresting any of these evils, I shall be amply repaid by the approbation of my conscience. It is true that I have heard some say they would have done differently; and, if my memory does not deceive me, I think I heard Mr. Vavasour say this; but as explanation might give publicity to my apprehension and object, and destroy my measures, I was silent, in the full reliance that some day justice would be done me."

The Governor and the directors of the Hudson's Bay Company apparently neither understood nor appreciated the conditions in Oregon in 1843, and in the immediate succeeding years, or Dr. McLoughlin's motives and humanity in assisting the immigrants. While the Governor in Chief and these directors were probably men of high character, and, individually, men of humanity, as representatives of this great trading company, they seemed to have considered Dr. McLoughlin's actions in assisting the American immigrants to settle in parts of the disputed Oregon Country by relieving their distresses, and saving them from suffering and starvation, as amounting almost to treason to his Country and as being untrue and false to the Hudson's Bay Company and its interests. They believed that he had failed to carry out its policies, if not its express instructions, which they felt he should have followed, as the chief of its enterprises west of the Rocky Mountains, no matter what the circumstances were or what the consequences might be. They did not seem to understand that, if the early immigrants had not been assisted, helped, and rescued, as they were, by Dr. McLoughlin, it might have been fatal to Fort Vancouver and precipitated a war between the United States and Great Britain. As has been already said the Hudson's Bay Company, under royal grant, had an absolute monopoly in trading with the Indians in what was called British America, that is, northward and westward of the United States, excepting the British Provinces and also excepting the Oregon Country. In the latter the Company had the exclusive right, under said grant, to trade with the Indians, but on the condition that it should not be to the prejudice nor exclusion of citizens of the United States, who had the right to be in the Oregon Country under the convention of joint-occupancy. Undoubtedly the Governor in Chief and directors of the Hudson's Bay Company had a feeling that the Company and its trade should not be interfered with in the Oregon Country. For more than thirty years it and the Northwest Company, with which it had coalesced in 1821, had had almost absolute control of trade with the Indians in

*A full summary will be found in Vol. 1, pp. 501-505, *History of Oregon*, Bancroft's Works.

nearly all of the Oregon Country. Its practical monopoly there had been almost as complete as its actual monopoly in British America. The exercise of absolute power usually begets a feeling of a right to continue the exercise of such power. The head-officers of the Company resented the actions of Dr. McLoughlin which tended to weaken the power of the Hudson's Bay Company and to interfere with its control of the fur trade in the Oregon Country.

An Indian trading company is much more likely to be mercenary than humane. The headquarters of the Hudson's Bay Company were at London. Oregon was a long distance from London. Under the conditions it may not be surprising that greed of gain and selfish interests outweighted humanity in the minds of these officers in charge of the Hudson's Bay Company. It is true none of them were in Oregon when these immigrants came. None of these officers had ever been in the Oregon Country, excepting Sir George Simpson, the Governor in Chief. These officers did not see the distresses, the sufferings, or the perils of these immigrants. Their information came largely from others, who were not friends of Dr. McLoughlin, and who did not approve his actions. Dr. McLoughlin had been for so long a time a Chief Factor of the Company; he had been, up to the arrival of the immigration of 1843, so faithful to its policies and interests; he had so increased its trade, and added so largely to its revenues, that he could not be summarily dismissed. But he was a man of pride and of high quality, and he could be forced to resign. This the Governor in Chief and the directors of the Hudson's Bay Company accomplished. In thus acting unjustly to Dr. McLoughlin, they were unconsciously assisting to make him the eternal hero of Oregon. In resigning, Dr. McLoughlin gave up a salary of twelve thousand dollars a year. He made his home at Oregon City, where he expected to pass the rest of his life, with the intention of becoming an American citizen as soon as possible. He invested his wealth at Oregon City in various enterprises in an attempt to assist in upbuilding Oregon. His resignation marks the beginning of his tribulations which ended only with his death. The details I shall presently set forth. In assisting the immigrants Dr. McLoughlin did not count the cost nor fear the consequences. His humanity was greater than his liking for wealth or position. He had no greed for gain, no selfishness. Had he anticipated the consequences I believe that he would not have hesitated nor acted otherwise than he did. Frances Fuller Victor wrote of Dr. McLoughlin and his tribulations:*

> Aristocrat, as he was considered by the colonists [American settlers] and autocrat as he really was, for twenty years throughout the country west of the Rocky Mountains, he still bravely returned the assaults of his enemies in the language of a republican. He defended the American character from the slurs of government spies, saying, "they have the same right to come that I have to be here," touching lightly upon the ingratitude of those who forgot to pay him their just debts, and the rudeness of those, whom White mentions as making him blush for American honor. But whether he favored the Company's interests against the British, or British interests against the Company's, or maintained both against the American interests, or favored the American interests against either, or labored to preserve harmony between all, the suspicions of both conflicting parties fell upon him, and being forced to maintain silence he had the bad fortune to be pulled to pieces between them.

When an infant, Dr. McLoughlin was baptized in the Roman Catholic Church. His father and mother were of that church. While living with the family of his maternal grandfather, he probably was brought up in the English Established Church, of which he became a member. Prior to 1841 or 1842, it was his custom, at Fort Vancouver, to read the service of that church on Sundays to the congregation of officers and employees who attended. Dr. McLoughlin was a broad man in every way. He recognized the good in all Christian sects and denominations. He assisted the Methodist, Presbyterian and Congregational missionaries. Had he been a member of those churches, he could hardly have done more for them than he did. While still a Protestant, he also assisted the Roman Catholic missionaries, from their first coming to Oregon, in 1838, as he had the Protestant. He never tried to change the forms of religion of his employees and servants of the Company. He encouraged them in their devotion to the religions of their choice.

I shall now take up the matter of Dr. McLoughlin's land claim at Oregon City. Many writers and speakers have spoken of his land claim being taken from him, in a loose way, as "unjust treatment," or as "robbery." I shall briefly state the facts, as I have found them. The early pioneers know these facts. They should be known by everyone in justice to Dr. McLoughlin and to his memory.

Prior to the Donation Land Law, there were no

*Vol. 1, pp. 504, 505, *History of Oregon*, Bancroft's Works.

lawful titles to lands in Oregon, except lands given to Missions by the law establishing the Territory of Oregon. The Donation Land Law was passed by Congress, and was approved by the President September 27, 1850. Prior to the organization, in 1843, of the Oregon Provisional Government, the only law, or rule of law, in Oregon, was the Golden Rule, or rather a consensus of public opinion among the few settlers in Oregon. When a person settled on a piece of land and improved it, or declared his intention to claim it, all other settlers respected his possessory rights. Each settler thought that on the settlement of the boundary line between the United States and Great Britain, his land claim would be recognized and protected, which he had thus claimed while there was joint-occupancy under the Conventions of 1818 and 1827.

It was in 1829 that Etienne Lucier, one of the Hudson's Bay Company's servants, of whom I have spoken, settled in the Willamette Valley at French Prairie, now in Marion County. Other servants of the Hudson's Bay Company, as their terms of service expired, and a few Americans, had settled at or near French Prairie prior to 1834, so that when the first missionaries came, there was a thriving, although small, settlement near where Jason and Daniel Lee established their first mission in 1834. This mission had no title to the land where the Mission was established, yet its rights were recognized and respected.

In 1829 Dr. McLoughlin for himself took possession of the land and water power at the falls of the Willamette River on the east side of the river at and near what is now Oregon City. In his land claim was the valuable, but small, island containing about four or five acres of available area in low water, and two or three acres in ordinary high water. It was separated from the east bank by a part of the river, in summer not more than forty feet wide; it was situated near the crest of the falls. Its location made it valuable for convenient use of water power. This island was afterwards known as "Governor's Island," but was called "Abernethy Island" in the Donation Land Law, and is now known by the latter name. This island is now owned by the Portland General Electric Company. It lies partly in the "Basin" at Oregon City. On it is now erected a large wooden building called, by that Company, "Station A." As I have said, in 1825 the Hudson's Bay Company knew that England did not intend to claim any part of the Oregon Country south of the Columbia River, so it did not want for itself any permanent or valuable improvements in the Willamette Valley.

In 1829 Dr. McLoughlin began the erection of a sawmill at the falls. He caused three houses to be erected and some timbers to be squared for a mill. This work continued until May, 1830. In 1829 the Indians there burned these squared timbers. In 1832 he had a mill-race blasted out of the rocks from the head of the island. It has been asserted that these improvements were made for the Hudson's Bay Company, but were discontinued by it because it did not wish to erect valuable improvements there. But in the McLoughlin Document he says: "I had selected for a claim, Oregon City, in 1829, made improvements on it, and had a large quantity of timber squared." Who ever knew or heard of Dr. McLoughlin telling a lie? That he was a man of the highest honor and truthfulness is established beyond all doubt. This claim was taken by him in the same year that Lucier settled in the Willamette Valley. It is evident that Dr. McLoughlin took this claim, for his old age and for the benefit of himself and children. From about 1838 until the passage of the Donation Land Law in 1850, he openly and continuously asserted his right to his land claim, including Abernethy Island. No adverse claim was made until about July, 1840, less than sixty days after the arrival of the ship "Lausanne," when certain members of the Methodist Mission began to plan to take these lands and rights from Dr. McLoughlin, and in the end succeeded, but only partially for themselves. Dr. McLoughlin's right to his land claim was as good as that of any other person in Oregon to his own land claim. April 1, 1843, Dr. Elijah White, who came to Oregon in 1837, as a Methodist missionary, but was then United States Sub-Agent of Indian Affairs, in an official report to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, at Washington, D. C., said of the Shortess petition: "A petition started from this country today, making bitter complaints against the Hudson's Bay Company and Governor McLoughlin. On reference to it (a copy was denied) I shall only say, had any gentleman disconnected with the Hudson's Bay Company been at half the pains and expense to establish a claim on the Willamette Falls, very few would have raised any opposition."* Under the joint-occupancy every British subject had the same or equal rights in the Oregon Country that a citizen of the United States had.

December 18, 1839, Senator Linn introduced a series of resolutions in the United States Senate, which were referred to a select Committee. March 31, 1840, this Committee reported a sub-

*White's *Ten Years in Oregon*, p. 300.

stitute. The chief feature was a provision for granting *to each male inhabitant* of Oregon, over eighteen years of age, one thousand acres of land. December 16, 1841, Senator Linn introduced his famous bill thereafter known as the "Linn Bill," which granted six hundred and forty acres of land to every *white male inhabitant* of Oregon, of eighteen years or over, who should cultivate the same for five years. This bill was favorably reported back to the Senate and subsequently passed the Senate, but failed in the House. The Oregon Donation Land Law was largely based on this bill. In neither the Linn resolution nor in the Linn bill was any difference made between American citizens and British subjects, or other aliens as to the right to take land. The Oregon Donation Land Law of September 27, 1850, applied to every white settler (including aliens) over eighteen years of age then a resident of Oregon, or who should become such a resident prior to December 1, 1850, except Dr. McLoughlin. In case of an alien he must either have made his declaration, according to law, to become a citizen of the United States prior to the passage of the Donation Land Law or do so prior to December 1, 1851. The Linn bill was largely instrumental in causing the early immigrations to Oregon. It was felt by these immigrants that it, or a similar law, was bound to pass Congress. The Oregon Donation Land Law was such a law. Dr. McLoughlin believed that such a bill was bound to become a law.

The Methodist Mission, as a mission, did not, officially, attempt to deprive Dr. McLoughlin of any of his land. There were some of the missionaries who opposed any such action. But others of them saw that if the Mission obtained any of Dr. McLoughlin's land claim, it would belong to the Mission or to the Church, so they readily proceeded, as individuals, for their own private gain. In 1840, shortly after the arrival of the "Lausanne" Rev. Jason Lee, as superintendent of the Methodist Mission, appointed Rev. A. F. Waller to labor for the Indians at Willamette Falls and vicinity. The Mission took up a claim of six hundred and forty acres north of Dr. McLoughlin's claim. The Mission's religious work was done by Waller on this claim, where Gladstone Park is now situated, and also at a point on the west bank of the Willamette River opposite Oregon City. At both of these places there were a number of Indians.* In the summer of 1840 Waller was sent to establish this Mission. Dr. McLoughlin generously assisted the undertaking. He gave the Mission a piece of land in his claim on which to erect a mission-house; and, at the request of Rev. Jason Lee, the Superintendent of the Mission, Dr. McLoughlin loaned it some of the timbers, which he had caused to be squared, to build the mission-house. Timbers to take the place of those so loaned were never furnished to Dr. McLoughlin, nor were the timbers ever paid for. It was soon reported to Dr. McLoughlin that the Methodist Mission would try to take or to jump his claim. He at once (July 21, 1840) notified Jason Lee, Superintendent of the Mission, of the facts: That Dr. McLoughlin had taken possession of this land claim in 1829, and also of his intention to hold this land as a private claim. He gave Lee the general description of the land so claimed by Dr. McLoughlin, viz: "From the upper end of the falls across to the Clackamas River, and down where the Clackamas falls into the Willamette, including the whole point of land, and the small island in the falls on which the portage was made." This is the island later known as "Governor's" or "Abernethy" Island. After giving the notice mentioned, Dr. McLoughlin concluded his letter with these words: "This is not to prevent your building the store, as my object is merely to establish my claim." A satisfactory answer was returned and Waller proceeded in the erection of the mission-house, which was divided into two apartments, one of which served as a dwelling, and the other as a storeroom for the goods of the Mission.

Space fails in recounting all of the details of the efforts to deprive Dr. McLoughlin of his rightful possessions in the country that owed him, by even means of human reckoning, so much. Of legal battles there was no end, and the case was carried to the State Legislature and the National Congress.

The conspirators and their friends did not cease their persecution of Dr. McLoughlin. They were determined he should not have his land claim. To protect the reputation of Thurston and the other conspirators, it was necessary to defeat all actions of the Oregon Legislative Assembly in favor of Dr. McLoughlin. If that body made any petitions to Congress or passed any resolutions in favor of Dr. McLoughlin, it would show that he was entitled to his land claim, the injustice of section eleven of the Donation Land Law, and that Thurston was guilty of malicious untruths in his letter to, and his speeches before Congress

*Rev. Dr. H. K. Hines, *Missionary History*, p. 354.

relating to Dr. McLoughlin and his land claim. Oregon could not, with propriety, pretend to act justly to Dr. McLoughlin and still retain his land claim. I regret to say that the House of Representatives of the Oregon Legislative Assembly, at its session in 1853-4, not only refused to help Dr. McLoughlin, but by its actions did him harm. January 6, 1854, several petitions were presented to the House asking that Congress be memorialized in favor of Dr. McLoughlin's right to his land claim, "excepting the Abernethy Island," but the petitions were immediately laid on the table. January 28, 1854, Orlando Humason presented to the House the following resolution: "Whereas the acts of John McLoughlin in regard to his treatment of the early settlers of Oregon, have, as we believe, been misrepresented, therefore—RESOLVED, that the generous conduct of Dr. John McLoughlin in assisting the early settlers of Oregon, merits our warmest commendations, and that as evidence of the high estimation in which his services are held by his fellow citizens, the thanks of this Assembly be tendered to the said Dr. John McLoughlin."* But by the vote of sixteen to seven, three being absent, the resolution was indefinitely postponed which was the legislative way of defeating it. All honor to the seven who voted in favor of the resolution. Their names are F. C. Cason, L. F. Cartee, Orlando Humason, B. B. Jackson, J. W. Moffit, Chauncey Nye, and L. S. Thompson.

All these troubles and tribulations naturally told on Dr. McLoughlin. He was a man of fortitude, who brooded, almost silently, over his sorrows, with an occasional outburst when his sufferings were too intense. He had made expensive improvements on his land claim, including a flour-mill and a saw-mill, and other buildings. No provisions were ever made by Congress to pay for these improvements. Even his dwelling house at Oregon City, which for several years had been the home of himself and his family, was taken from him, with his other improvements, by section eleven of the Oregon Donation Land Law. It is true he remained in possession of these improvements, including his home, but by sufferance only. Because the Territory of Oregon did not sell the land he was not actually ousted. There was no way to acquire land in Oregon City, taken from Dr. McLoughlin by said section eleven, except by a law passed by the Oregon Legislature. And the Legislature did nothing.

He could not move nor sell his improvements. They belonged to the land on which they were erected. Even if he could have sold them they would have brought but little as they would have to be moved. His mills were erected to be run by water power and they were conveniently situated on the bank of the river near the falls, for the economical handling of wheat and logs and the shipping of products of these mills. They could not, at that time, be successful financially if they were moved and operated by steam. He hoped that Congress or the Legislature would restore his land claim to him. But he hoped and waited in vain. The lion was entangled in a net. He struggled but he could not escape. And so Dr. McLoughlin became straitened financially. Had Dr. McLoughlin been allowed to have his land, he could then have built up a large town at Oregon City. As it was, investors went to places where titles to land could be obtained and there built up enterprises. With the moneys from the sale of land Dr. McLoughlin could have paid the Hudson's Bay Company all the moneys due by settlers, who had failed or refused to pay. The payment of this heavy indebtedness Dr. McLoughlin had assumed. It was a matter of honor with him. He owed nothing else to the Hudson's Bay Company. The settlers who would not pay their indebtedness caused Dr. McLoughlin to feel keenly their ingratitude. If they had paid him, he would have paid the Company in full.

And there, too, was the question of providing after his death for his loving and faithful wife, to whom he was devoted, and his children. He had always been generous to his family. He had provided for his mother until her death at the age of eighty-three years. He had educated four nieces. He had helped other of his relatives. Is it to be wondered at that he sometimes felt bitter?

The McLoughlin Document was undoubtedly written at this period. It is a brief of his defense. He probably wrote it so that his descendants would understand. At the end of this Document, Dr. McLoughlin said:

> By British demagogues I have been represented as a traitor. For what? Because I acted as a Christian; saved American citizens, men, women and children from the Indian tomahawk and enabled them to make farms to support their families. American demagogues have been base enough to assert that I had caused American citizens to be massacred by hundreds by the savages. I, who saved all I could. I have been represented by the Delegate from Oregon, the late S. R. Thurston, as doing all I could to prevent the settling [of Oregon], while it was well known to every American settler who is acquainted with the history of the Territory if this is not a downright falsehood, and most certainly will say, that he most firmly believes that I did all I could to promote its settlement, and that I could

*House Journal, 1853-54, p. 105.

not have done more for the settlers if they had been my brothers and sisters, and, after being the first person to take a claim in the country and assisting the immigrants as I have, my claim is reserved, after having expended all the means I had to improve it, while every other settler in the country gets his. But as I felt convinced that any disturbance between us here might lead to a war between Great Britain and the States, I felt it my bounden duty as a Christian, to act as I did, and which I think averted the evil, and which was so displeasing to some English demagogues that they represented me to the British government as a person so partial to American interests as selling the Hudson's Bay Company goods, in my charge, cheaper to American than I did to British subjects. . . . Yet, after acting as I have, spending my means and doing my utmost to settle the country, my claim is reserved, while every other settler in the country gets his; and how much this has injured me, is daily injuring me, it is needless to say, and certainly it is a treatment I do not deserve and which I did not expect. To be brief, I founded this settlement and prevented a war between the United States and Great Britain, and for doing this peaceably and quietly, I was treated by the British in such a manner that from self respect I resigned my situation in the Hudson's Bay Company's service, by which I sacrificed $12,000 per annum, and the "Oregon Land Bill" shows the treatment I received from the Americans.

And so, worried and troubled without surcease, Dr. McLoughlin maintained his grand, but kindly, attitude to the last. But these matters affected his health. For several years before his death he was an invalid, but his pride assisted him to persevere and to transact such business as he could, although his heart was breaking. His flesh became greatly reduced, his eyes deeply sunken. He grew so emaciated that his great frame stood out, making him look gaunt and grim. For a few weeks, only, before his death he was confined to his bed.

Thus encompassed and overcome, and crucified by robbery, mendacity, and ingratitude, Dr. John McLoughlin died at Oregon City, September 3, 1857, a broken-hearted man. He was buried in the churchyard of the Roman Catholic Church in Oregon City, where his body now lies. The stone which marks his grave bears the simple inscription:

DR. JOHN MCLOUGHLIN
DIED
Sept. 3, 1857.
AGED
73 Years.
The pioneer and Friend of Oregon.
Also the founder of this City.

Dr. John McLoughlin is not the only great character in history whose memory shall live for all time, but whose death was under sad circumstances and whose heart, at the time of his death, was then filled with thoughts of the wrongdoings and the ingratitude of others.

Governor L. F. Grover was elected Governor of Oregon for two consecutive terms. He resigned during his last term to be an United States Senator, to which latter office he was elected. On the fourteenth of September, 1905, he gave me a written statement of an incident which occurred in the last sickness of Dr. McLoughlin. In this statement Governor Grover said that he was riding on horseback through Oregon City on his way from Salem to Portland, and passed down the street directly in front of Dr. McLoughlin's home, a few days before his death. As Governor Grover was giving directions for the care of his horse, a messenger came to him from Dr. McLoughlin requesting Governor Grover to call at Dr. McLoughlin's house. Governor Grover says: "I found him extremely ill. He said that he was dying by inches. He said: 'I shall live but a little while longer and this is the reason I sent for you. I am an old man and just dying, and you are a young man and will live many years in this country, and will have something to do with affairs here. As for me, I might better have been shot'—and he brought it out harshly—'I might have better been shot forty years ago.' After a silence, for I did not say anything, he concluded: 'than to have lived here and tried to build up a family and an estate in this government. I became a citizen of the United States in good faith. I planted all I had here and the government has confiscated my property. Now what I want to ask of you is that you will give your influence after I am dead to have this property go to my children. I have earned it as other settlers have earned theirs, and it ought to be mine and my heirs.' I told him I would favor his request, and did."

Although the Donation Land Law went into effect September 27, 1850, and its section eleven provided that the "Oregon City Claim" should be at the disposal of the Territory for the establishment and endowment of an university, nothing was done with this land claim until 1862, three years after Oregon became a State. In October, 1862, the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon passed an act, which was approved by the Governor October 17, 1862, conveying and confirming to the legatees under the will of Dr. McLoughlin, who were his son, David, his daughter, Eloisa, and her husband, Daniel Harvey, the McLoughlin or Oregon City land claim, excepting Abernethy Island, upon the condition that said legatees pay to the University Fund of Oregon, the nominal

sum of one thousand dollars. This was forthwith paid by Daniel Harvey and wife in gold coin, although they might have paid it in greenbacks, which were then at a large discount. As the eleventh section of the Donation Land Law provided that the proceeds of the sale of said Oregon City Claim should be applied to the establishment and endowment of an university, there had to be some consideration paid on its disposal by the State. All this occurred twelve years after the passage of the Donation Land Law and five years after the death of Dr. McLoughlin. During all those twelve years the title of this land claim was in the Territory, or State of Oregon. It stopped the growth of Oregon City. It impoverished Dr. McLoughlin.

As appears by the Senate and House Journals of the Legislative Session of 1862 said act passed the Senate, with two negative votes only, and there were none in the House after the act was amended in the Senate in the form in which the act become a law. The injustice of the Donation Land Law to Dr. McLoughlin had appealed to the people of Oregon in the twelve years which had elapsed since the passage of the latter law. What Dr. McLoughlin had done for Oregon and its pioneers could not be forgotten. Justice to him and his memory was, at last, triumphant. The enactment and approval of this law of October 17, 1862, was an official vindication of Dr. McLoughlin, by the Legislative and Executive Departments of the State of Oregon, of all the false statements about, and all charges against him made by Thurston and others, and of all their misrepresentations of Dr. McLoughlin and of his acts. It was a formal official acknowledgment of the injustice of the Oregon Donation Land Law to Dr. McLoughlin. It was an official recognition of his sterling qualities; of his humanity; of his great services in assisting the early immigrants; of what he had done for Oregon; and of what was due to him and to his memory as the Father of Oregon. It cleared his character and reputation from every imputation of unfairness, injustice, and chicanery. It was, in effect, an official condemnation of the acts of the conspirators against him.

In 1846 the fame of Dr. John McLoughlin as a great and good man had extended to Rome. That year Gregory XVI, then the Pope, made Dr. McLoughlin a Knight of St. Gregory the Great, of civil grade. The original patent, written in Latin, is now in the possession of a descendant of Dr. McLoughlin. A copy in English is in the possession of the Oregon Historical Society.

Dr. John McLoughlin married Margaret (Bruce) Mackay, widow of Thomas (Alexander?) Mackay, who was killed by Indians on the ship "Tonquin." Mr. Mackay was an Astor man, while Mrs. Mackay was a half-breed Cree Indian. Issue: 1. Eliza, married Captain Epps, an officer in the English army and went to Canada. 2. John, Jr., who was killed by Indians at Fort Stikeen, where he was in charge. 3. Eloisa, Dr. McLoughlin's favorite child, married (first) at Fort Vancouver, in 1838, William Glenn Rae, an Orkneyman in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was a descendant of John Rae, a Crusader, whose tomb is in the church at Kirkwall, Orkney Islands, near Scapa Flow. William Glenn Rae was appointed, after his marriage, a Chief Trader of the Hudson's Bay Company and was sent to Alaska by Dr. McLoughlin and in 1841 to California to take charge of the companies business at Yerba Buena, now San Francisco, where he remained until his death in 1844. Eloisa (McLoughlin) Rae married (second) in October, 1850, Daniel Harvey. The three children of her second marriage are all deceased. Issue of first marriage: i. John. ii. Margaret Glenn, who married Theodore Wygant, secretary of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company: Issue: Nellie, who married Martin Winch, a nephew (and executor, of Simeon G. Reed, founder of Reed College. Their son, Simeon Reed Winch, and great-great-grandson of Dr. John McLoughlin, is manager of the Oregon "Journal." iii. Maria Louisa, born at Yerba Buena (San Francisco), November 13, 1842, married, at Oregon City, in 1858, Josiah Myrick, son of Josiah and Hannah (Glidden) Myrick, of Newcastle, Maine, the elder Josiah a shipbuilder. Josiah (2) Myrick came to Oregon in 1852 and bought an interest in the steamboat "Jennie Clark," running from Portland to Oregon City, Captain J. C. Ainsworth, master. The line of boats that

Engd by E.S. Williams & Bro. NY.

William T. Sumner

Bishop of Oregon

The American Historical Society

was built up became the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, which, sold to the Villard interests, was the foundation of the fortunes of Captain Ainsworth, S. G. Reed, and others. Mrs. Myrick is a director of the Oregon Historical Society, deeply interested in historical matters and as keenly concerned in current events and affairs. Issue: (a) Ida Rae, deceased. (b) Josiah, Jr., lives at Ojai, California, and has two children. (c) Elizabeth Webb. (d) Winifred Glidden. iv. William Glenn, who died in infancy. 4. David, educated at Woolwich, England, died in Idaho at an advanced age.

Like many others of the world's great men, Dr. John McLoughlin had many characteristics, apparently conflicting, but making in the aggregate a wonderful and harmonious whole. He was the autocrat of the early Oregon Country, yet all his feelings and political sympathies were for a republican form of government, and for rule by the people, and for personal liberty; he was a trader, with the training of a trader and of a business man, yet he gave credit, without security, to the early pioneers, because he was a humanitarian; he was quick tempered and impulsive, yet he was courteous and kind, for he was a gentleman; he was stern and severe and a strict disciplinarian, yet he had a sympathy like that of a woman, and a heart as tender and susceptible as that of a little child.

Whatever Dr. John McLoughlin did to or for the Oregon settlers, missionaries and immigrants, he did to every citizen of Oregon, man, woman, and child, for all time, then, now, and to come. In honoring him, we honor ourselves. To fail to honor him and his memory, we would dishonor ourselves. To every true, honest Oregon pioneer, and to the descendants of every Oregon pioneer, has come the pleasing and loving duty of letting the whole world know of Dr. McLoughlin's actions and character, so that memory of him and his humanity shall never perish.

Of all the names and titles given to, or bestowed upon Dr. John McLoughlin, the one I like best is "Father of Oregon;" for he was, and is truly, the Father of Oregon. And it enables every old true Oregon pioneer, and every son and daughter of every Oregon pioneer, and his and her descendants, to the remotest generations, to speak of Dr. John McLoughlin with affection and love, with respect and veneration as "Our Father." In the past the fervent prayers of these grateful pioneers were made in his praise and that his tribulations might end and persecutions of him might cease. Their tears consecrated his martyrdom and his memory. Today the hearts of the survivors and of the descendants of these pioneers quicken at thoughts of what he was and what he did; and their eyes moisten in recalling what he suffered and what he endured in the making of Oregon.

Of all the men whose lives and deeds are essential parts of the history of the Oregon Country, Dr. John McLoughlin stands supremely first—there is no second. In contemplating him, all others sink into comparative insignificance. You may search the whole world, and all its histories from the beginning of civilization to today, and you will find no nobler, no grander man than Dr. John McLoughlin. His life and character illustrate the kinship of man to God. He was God-like in his great fatherhood, in his great strength, in his great power, and in the exercise of his strength and of his power; he was Christ-like in his gentleness, in his tenderness, in his loving-kindness, and in his humanity.

SUMNER, Rt. Rev. Walter Taylor,

Social Reformer, Philanthropist.

The story of the life of the Rt. Rev. Walter Taylor Sumner, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Oregon, is a narrative that carries the reader into the thick of fights for civic righteousness and moral cleanliness; that makes him the champion of the wronged and oppressed; that places in his hands the banner of truth and right and bids him carry it forward. The music that he hears in the distance as he reads is as often the harsh jangle from the dance hall as the soft strains of the cathedral, for where men and women have lived in need of a strengthening message and aid, there Dr. Sumner, as rector, dean, and bishop, has unfailingly gone. For fifteen years Chicago offered him a field in which he performed a splendid work. For five years Oregon has been his diocese, and as bishop of Oregon he has not only faithfully and ably performed the

duties of his high Episcopal office, but has continued a leader in the works that were his when his executive ecclesiastical responsibilities were neither so numerous nor so pressing. President Nichols of Dartmouth College, in conferring upon Dean Sumner the degree of Doctor of Divinity, addressed him in the terms that so well describe him as he is known and loved by thousands: "Walter Taylor Sumner, courageous and mighty worker in behalf of social purity and justice, who interprets Divinity in terms of leadership and fearless service by protecting and befriending innocence and youth."

Son of Charles Davenport and Rintha (Thompson) Sumner, Walter Taylor Sumner was born in Manchester, New Hampshire, December 18, 1873. After graduation from Dartmouth College, B. S., in 1898, he came to Chicago, Illinois, and, expecting business life, was for three years in the employ of the Western Electric Company, during this time coming within the sphere of the church and of social service by work as organist at the cathedral and in the many-sided activities of Hull House. He then entered the Western Theological Seminary, but because of troubled eyesight, spent one year during his course at Flagstaff, Arizona, where, with fruitful experiences, he founded a mission which afterward became a parish. He completed his seminary course in 1904, having been ordained deacon in 1903, and in the year of his graduation was ordained to the priesthood. For three years he was secretary to Bishop Anderson, bishop of Chicago, during this same period, from 1904 to 1906, serving St. George's Church as pastor. In 1906 he became dean of the Cathedral of Saints Peter and Paul, and superintendent of the City Missions of the Episcopal church, Chicago, filling these offices until 1915, when, January 6, he was consecrated bishop of Oregon.

Bishop Sumner performed a work in Chicago whose effect was far-reaching and whose benefits are today enjoyed. His own estimate of the outstanding features of his activity is summarized as follows: "1. Inauguration of an investigation into vice conditions which led to the appointment of a vice commission by the mayor (of which Dean Sumner was made chairman.—Ed. note), and the closing of immoral resorts as a result of the popular indignation aroused by the report of this commission. (This was the first of about seventy commissions since appointed throughout the United States. Ed. note). 2. Focusing of public opinion upon the truth that only the fit should marry. 3. Service on the school board (1909-1915), which resulted in the recognition of the possible and rightful use of the schools as social centers."

This is the briefed record as Bishop Sumner gives it. The appreciation of his contemporaries gives a fairer account, and there follow excerpts from their written and spoken words.

Chicago, which wept gloriously over "The Servant in the House," regards Dean Sumner as almost its official Robert. Westward from the river flowed a tide of vice; it spread up and down and sidewise. The Cathedral organ boomed defiance to the muck. But there was need of a drainman, and God and Dartmouth College and Western Seminary raised one up. In 1904 Walter T. Sumner, a little man with a big head, knelt before the altar and took oath to do the best he could. Only two years after becoming a priest he became a dean. He changed in a few months from a studious priest to an embodiment of cold wrath. He put on his hat and went out to see about the drains. Said bartender Jerry, "Cheese it, here comes the little father." The name stuck to him. The unequal contest between one good man and ten thousand bad men went on for about three years. Concerning the result . . . that is history. . . . He is a man of faith. He does not believe that anything was ever created too black to be touched or too sacred to be deliberated about. ("Metropolitan Magazine").

Into the darkest places of the West Side district Dean Sumner of the Cathedral carried a little light of the Star of Bethlehem into the resorts in his annual tour of calls. In three hours

(on Christmas Eve) he made seventy-five speeches to 450 women who hear little of genuine good cheer or experience, little of human sympathy. "I have come to wish you a Merry Christmas and bring you a Christmas card. Hang it upon your bureau or mirror, and if you are ever sick or in trouble or are in sorrow read the address and come to us. You will always find a friend." As this speech was made, the tears plowed furrows through the rouge and powder on the painted cheeks. Even the policemen who accompanied the Dean pulled their hats down to hide the gleam of moisture in their eyes, and one girl burst out crying as if her heart would break. (Chicago "Tribune.")

Young, strong, perspicacious, filled with the spirit of understanding humanity, Dean Sumner has become the friend of every derelict who is a denizen of the most forlorn district of the entire city. He has acquired this desirable standing by being not a mentor nor a prosecutor, but by being their friend. (Chicago "Record-Herald").

Dean Sumner, valiant head of the vice commission, is easily our most outstanding man of sagacity and heroism in treating the social evil of Chicago. (Dr. Frank W. Gunsaulus).

It has been remarked that in dealing with humanity's problems Bishop Sumner seems to know no graduated scale of effort. Nothing that enlists his interest and sympathy can be of minor importance to him. While it is before his attention, demanding action, it is to him the biggest thing in the world. It may be a child's grievance or an issue affecting thousands of people. In either case, to him it is humanity with a problem to be solved.

For what is characteristic of him, it is not necessary to go outside of the neighborhood of his residence, "Bishopcroft." He is the friend and comrade of the children. They hail him and he knows them all by name. He takes time to visit with them and to wrestle with their sage-baffling questions. Among the boys he encourages manliness, so that they take pride in being straightforward. He has built up a strong Sunday school at Ascension Chapel, in the rear of "Bishopcroft," and continues to give it much time and attention. The gates of hospitality at "Bishopcroft" open as readily to the children as they do the clergy and laity of the diocese, and to many distinguished visitors from every section of the country, who would not think of passing through Portland without stopping to pay their respects to Bishop and Mrs. Sumner.

Also, the bishop has established friendship with the firemen at the engine house not far from "Bishopcroft." On one occasion he worked with them until midnight in preparing their float for the Rose Festival parade. These men took pride in assisting in an emergency at "Bishopcroft" while the bishop was absent from the city.

Either at home or abroad, the bishop is quick to answer a call to service as time will permit. Whether it be a small group or a multitude, he is ready to advise, inform and inspire and to minister in spiritual ways. A few incidents will serve to illustrate. During the war, when the Spruce Division was organized, he visited many of the camps with a stirring message of encouragement to hundreds of homesick boys brought out from the East. For months his visit and his appeal to manly honor were a topic of discussion among the boys in isolated camps. Officers and men agreed that the bishop's visit did more good than the combined efforts of other religious and social workers up to that time. Again, at American Lake, he brought cheering, helpful messages to thousands of men in that great cantonment. When the "flu" epidemic was claiming many victims in Portland, the bishop, with several of his clergy, attended stricken ones at the municipal auditorium, which had been turned into a hospital, ministering to them night and day and relieving overburdened nurses. When the clean-up of San Francisco, California, was projected, his presence was welcomed there; his experience and knowledge of methods enabled the forming and working out of the program.

In addition to his large duties of Episcopal administration and endless spiritual tasks, Bishop Sumner contrives to answer many of the incessant public demands. So he is found addressing high school and college students; delivering commencement addresses and baccalaureate sermons; joining with the clergy of Oregon and adjacent dioceses in their summer school; speaking before civic bodies; planning and working with welfare organizations; fighting for the integrity of the home; combatting the divorce evil; warning against liquor restoration. Some of his engagements take him through the Middle West and East during vacation periods.

A noted educator from the East, who visited Portland, cried out in the course of his address: "How we miss Bishop Sumner! He was one of a bare half-dozen of men who could be relied upon to pack an auditorium until it was useless to apply for standing room. And what messages of inspiration and aid did he bring to us! How we miss them; and how we miss him!"

Bishop Sumner has carried into his episcopate the same fearlessness, warm sympathy, fidelity to righteousness and firm administration that served to make him a national figure when he had barely reached his fortieth year. The fourth Bishop of Oregon, he has labored self-sacrificingly to build up his diocese; and in 1922 Portland will be hostess to the General Convention of the Episcopal Church in America. He is, indeed, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed. (Rev. John D. Rice.)

The manner in which this great reform movement was set in motion is told in Bishop Sumner's own words, quoted from an address made before the City Club of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 13, 1912:

Conditions in connection with the Social Evil have been steadily growing worse in our great communities. Some two years ago there was a strong feeling in Chicago that something should be done to control the situation, and to at least minimize the evil. The Mayor was the recipient of all sorts of petitions, visitations by committees and deputations from various social and religious organizations. Located in the West Side levee district, the Cathedral, over which it is my honor to preside as Dean, was brought face to face with the worst phases of the problem. Viciousness and lawlessness, coupled with the fact that four thousand men were rendered service each night, made the problem a most pressing one. A plan occurred to me, which I thought might bring at least light upon the situation. It was to ask the Mayor to appoint a Commission of representative citizens to investigate, deliberate, and return to the City Council a true statement of the conditions existing in Chicago in connection with the Social Evil, and recommendations as to how the situation could be changed. The work of the Commission was to be financed by the City. I laid the plan before the head residents of the social settlements, which Miss Addams made possible through a dinner at Hull House. The social workers listened with a sympathetic ear, but felt unable to take any action in the matter. Sometime later the Federation of Ministers of Chicago, representing between seven and eight hundred congregations, asked me to write a paper on the subject. At the close of the paper I presented a resolution, asking the Mayor to appoint such a Commission. A committee was appointed by the Federation to wait upon the Mayor and take up the matter with him, which it did. As a result Mayor Busse appointed a Commission of twenty-eight men and two women; gave the entire project his hearty support; called upon all departments of the City Government to aid us in our investigation, and secured an initial appropriation of five thousand dollars for the work from the City Council. Later, through his efforts, the City Council voted another five thousand dollars, making ten thousand dollars received from the City. I might say at this point that eight thousand dollars more was contributed by private individuals, making the total expenditure of the Commission eighteen thousand dollars. This included the printing of fourteen thousand copies of its report and the distribution of the same—a book of four hundred pages and over.

It may be of more than passing interest to you, and should have great weight in influencing your judgment, to know the personnel of this Commission. It was made up of such men as the Chief Justice of the Municipal Court, the United States District Attorney, the Judge of the Juvenile Court, the Commissioner of Health, the President of Northwestern University, four or five Protestant ministers, two Roman Catholic priests, a Jewish rabbi, several professors from the University of Chicago, several social settlement workers, representative business men, doctors, several lawyers, the Superintendent of the City Prison, and a representative of the Federation of Women's Clubs and the head of the Mary Thompson Woman's Hospital. A more representative body of men and women could not be found in the City of Chicago. I am giving to you, therefore, not my own opinion, but the opinions of a Commission whose judgment should have weight.

The Commission has been greatly impressed in its studies with these two facts: first, the citizen's willful ignorance of the immoral conditions within the City; and second, his off-hand advice as to the proper methods of handling the vice problem, given with absolute confidence and finality. The Commission had met this latter fault with real sympathy. Its members entered upon the initial deliberations and investigations with a similar certainty. As time went on and facts were presented this certainty as to the best solution of the problem gradually disappeared. A period of revulsion against conditions and of doubt as to the best course to pursue followed. Then began the constructive period, months filled with progressive studies based upon incontrovertible facts, with never a backward step, illuminating conferences, widespread investigation in other cities as well as Chicago, the fullest possible discussion and debate amongst its members in frequent meet-

ings oftentimes from four to twelve hours in duration, with the result that new uncertainty was changed to a final certainty and thirty minds were absolutely unanimous in their conclusions. We believe such harmonious unanimity on the part of men and women representing so many diversified callings in life, and so many groups of society, must be a fair indication of the public mind and conscience of the citizens of Chicago. Again, this unanimity gives to the decision a weight which it could not have possessed had there been a decided difference of opinion amongst its members with the possible presentation of a minority report.

That there must be constant repression of this curse on human society is the conclusion of this Commission after months of exhaustive study and investigation—a study which has included the academic with the practical; moral ideals with human weaknesses; honesty of administration with corruption; the possible with the impossible. It sought to meet all questions fairly; it made every effort to work with intelligence; it kept constantly in mind that to offer a contribution of any value such as offering must be, first, moral; second, reasonable and practical; third, possible under the Constitutional powers of our Courts; fourth, that which will square with the public conscience of the American people.

As plagues, epidemics and contagious diseases old as the world have given way before the onslaught of medical science; as slavery in this country has been rooted out by the gradually growing conviction of an American conscience; so may the Social Evil be repressed proportionately as the American people grow in righteousness and in the knowledge of this curse, which is more blasting than any plague or epidemic; more terrible than any black slavery that ever existed in this or any other country; more degenerating to the morals and ideals of the nation than all other agencies against decency combined.

The law is only so powerful as the public opinion which supports it. It is the habit of Americans when they make laws to insist on ethical ideals. They will not compromise. They have been endowed however, with a fine ability to be inconsistent, and having once declared their ideals to find no difficulty, when it comes to the administration of the laws, to allow officials to ignore them; to do things not in the laws; and to substitute a practice which is a *de facto* law, though technically illegal. This is the basis of graft and the greatest evil in Municipal government.

The Vice Commission of Chicago has only tried to blaze the way. It was the first Municipal Commission ever appointed upon such a subject. It was financed in a very modest way, as pointed out before, receiving ten thousand dollars from the City and eight thousand dollars from private sources. It prepared a report of 400 pages of which it has circulated 14,000 copies. Another edition of 10,000 copies is contemplated. You may ask, what has the Vice Commission done in Chicago? We have not had a sympathetic Administration, and we do not expect anything will be done perhaps for the next year or more. It takes time for ignorance to be displaced by knowledge, and when the people of Chicago, or of Philadelphia, get a knowledge of the real situation, I tell you they will not rest content with that knowledge, but will do something to change the situation—a situation which is breaking down character more than all the saloons or gambling dens or vicious conditions in the community, and is making for more inefficiency and dishonesty in our public administration than any other influence.

It has been said very wisely by Mr. Reynolds that we do not know the real situation in connection with the Social Evil in great cities. Nearly every member of the Vice Commission knew some phase of it in Chicago—none knew the whole situation. We, therefore, began our deliberations only after we had made a complete investigation of the entire situation. Had we followed any other course, and taken an earlier vote upon what we considered to be a solution, or a partial solution, of the problem, we would have had as many motions prevailing as there were members of the Commission. Basing our recommendations upon facts, however, we came to an absolutely unanimous decision. This is more remarkable for the reason that we are dealing with a subject that is not a science—a subject where one man's opinion may be as good as another, so long as two things obtain: first, full knowledge of the situation; second, a moral viewpoint. May I pause here to the recommendation of the Commission. It is "Constant and persistent repression of prostitution, the immediate method; absolute annihilation, the ultimate ideal."

The segregated district was subsequently closed absolutely in Chicago.

Later, in the same address, Dean Sumner made a point in connection with the saloon in its relation to vice, a point that was stressed throughout all of the long fight against the saloon and that contributed heavily to its downfall under the Eighteenth

Amendment to the Constitution of the United States:

I have never been in any agitation against the saloon as an organization (I speak of this to show I am without bias), and yet, during the past twelve or fourteen months, I have become absolutely convinced that this is the most damnable institution at present existing in our social life. It is the greatest supporter of the Social Evil and the house of prostitution that exists. It is the greatest reaper of the profits of the Social Evil. You have only to know something of the tremendous profit from the money spent in houses of prostitution for drink to see this. When beer is sold for $1.00 a bottle that costs a nickel, and drinks are sold for fifty and seventy-five cents that cost a dime ("phony" drinks are served to the girls while the man pays the same price for the girls as for themselves), you can see how it mounts up. We found 236 saloons which were nothing but houses of prostitution, and in the majority of cases their licenses were held by brewery concerns. The saloon may have come to us as an American institution, but it should never be allowed to exist as at present conducted. It should have but one room, instead of places with back rooms where girls may solicit, or rooms above for assignation purposes. If we must have the saloon, then it must be a one-room affair.

Many of the immoral influences and dangers which are constantly surrounding young children on the street, in their amusements, and in business life, may be counteracted and minimized by proper moral teaching and scientific instruction. Educators have come to feel something should be done directly by teachers in schools and elsewhere to impart some kind of instruction to counteract the evil knowledge which children acquire from evil sources. You have heard many splendid messages today of a most inspiring nature, calling us to greater protective and preventive measures. I think our greatest work lies in preventive influence, in constructive works which will take care of the amusements and recreations of children. Let us try and give the children the kind of recreation which they should have, and they will then be better able to defend themselves from the sinister temptations which come during the years of adolescence. Therefore we have tried in the City of Chicago to introduce the teaching of sex-hygiene into the public schools. It is a most difficult matter to find the proper teachers for these children to present the subject in such a way that there shall be no suggestion. The initial responsibility lies with the parents, and the parents should be made to feel that responsibility. We have therefore planned to provide a corps of medical men to go to forty or fifty public schools in Chicago before the end of this term, each attending two evenings a week, to tell the parents of the children the facts which they should know, and then to instruct them to go home and tell the children.

During the years when he led the fight against Chicago brothels, Dean Sumner was often threatened with blackmail, and at one time a concerted effort was made by the "powers that prey" to bring disgrace upon him. The plot was discovered, however, and forestalled. Despite all efforts to intimidate him he kept up his fight against commercialized vice until he saw it wiped out by the closing of every known resort in Chicago.

Bishop Sumner's views on the physical conditions which should govern marriage are admirably set forth in an address delivered at the First National Conference on Race Betterment at Battle Creek, Michigan, January 8-12, 1914, on "The Health Certificate—A Safeguard Against Vicious Selection in Marriage":

We guard our business with a great deal of care. If a group of men desire to form a corporation, they must secure permission of the legislature. If a man or a group of men desire to carry a municipal burden, they must secure a municipal license. If a man in the city of Chicago and elsewhere in this country desires to carry on only some insignificant street trade, such as the selling of shoe-strings or the pushing of a banana cart, such a man must take a responsible citizen to the city hall to vouch for his responsibility. Now, on the other hand, if this same man desires to get married—and we must agree that this is a very much more serious undertaking—he goes down to the city hall alone and unknown. He may be a degenerate, an epileptic, or the cursed diseases of the social evil may be coursing through his veins. He passes his name through the wicker window with the name of a similar unknown female and they are ready to marry and to propagate their kind and to pass on to succeeding generations, in an increasing geometric ratio,

the physical, mental, and moral deficiencies which they may possess.

We are giving much time and attention to the question of environment. We should give much attention to culture. But, after all, is it any wonder, in face of the fact that we safeguard marriage or the selection in marriage by no laws and by no public attention, that we have in our public institutions in these United States today three million abnormal people, costing this nation two hundred million dollars a year for their upkeep and care, and that they are increasing far and beyond in proportion to the increase of the population of this country, large as that increase is? It does not matter very much, with reference to the philosophy of the movement, whether a health certificate before marriage is possible, or desirable, or not. Let us not lose sight of the logic of the need of some safeguard against vicious selection in marriage. When people come to understand existing conditions, there will be no danger but that we shall have legislation. When people come to understand the true state of things, there will be no question about a health certificate being demanded by parents.

Now there are three avenues through which we may approach this subject of a health certificate:

First, through the avenue of those who perform marriage ceremonies—clergymen, justices of the peace, members of the bench, even our public officials, as the Mayor of Cleveland said yesterday that he officiated even in a marriage ceremony. It does not matter, so far as the philosophical question is concerned, whether we have had one wedding or fifty weddings, or no weddings, at the Cathedral in Chicago, since Easter of 1912 when we took the stand that thereafter we would marry no persons unless they presented a certificate, signed by a reputable physician, that they had not an incurable or communicable disease. What is of importance is this: That since that time over fifty ministerial associations representing nearly every religious body from Maine to California in their membership, about thirty-five hundred of the clergy, have agreed at least to urge, if not downright demand, a health certificate before they will perform a marriage ceremony. National conventions, the Jewish rabbis, have agreed to the same. Various churches and justices of the peace throughout the country have also agreed to the same, so that now the movement is apace among those people who officiate at holy marriage.

The next avenue is through legislation. Legislation is just so effective as it is backed up by public opinion. Public opinion today is not well informed with regard to the conditions and the needs of safeguarding marriage selection. Therefore, we should not be discouraged because various states have not preventive measures, as in this state of Michigan, and the enactments have not been forthcoming. The measures have been defeated. But, even then, sixteen states today have legislation pending and five states have passed legislation since Easter of 1912. There are objections. There is, of course, the question of whether the law is constitutional or not. That is for the lawyers to decide. But public opinion, once informed, will call for legislation which is constitutional, because any legislation is constitutional that is based upon justice and good common sense.

The third avenue is through education. I believe that is the great hope. The greatest agent in education in this country today, with reference to health certificates (and I am not handing a bouquet) is the press, largely the metropolitan press of this country. I have thousands and thousands of clippings, filling five great scrap books, of the articles that have appeared in the public press throughout the country in these last eighteen or twenty months. It is most marvelous that this great instrument to inform and build up public opinion has approached the subject so intelligently and so sympathetically. Fathers and mothers are now giving their attention to the subject; for they realize, as knowledge takes the place of ignorance, that if they are to safeguard the integrity of their family, that they must have some assurance from the man who comes to ask for the daughter's hand that he has not an incurable or a communicable disease. Mothers are learning that they are largely the sufferers from these conditions—conditions in connection with commercialized vice and the social evil; conditions more to be feared than a leprous plague, scattering broadcast insanity, paralysis, sterility, locomotor ataxia, the blinded eyes of little babies, the twisted limbs of deformed children—physical rot and mental decay—afflicting not only the guilty one, but the innocent wife and child in the home with a sickening subtlety. And the young women who are coming to the marriage state are realizing that the lowest conservative estimate of men in this country, between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five, who have or have had a social-evil disease, is sixty per cent, and that eighty per cent. of all operations upon womanhood, peculiar to women, are due to the guilty infection of a husband, and the wife has never known it. And best of all, boys are learning, as never before, that there is a calling just as high, just as noble, just

as holy as the call to motherhood, and that is the call to fatherhood; and that if they are to reach, if they are to quality when that great duty and privilege and responsibility shall come to them, they must lead such lives in their adolescence and young manhood that there can be absolutely no question with reference to that qualification. The boy can be taught and should be taught, as well as the girl, in the home. The fathers or mothers, or both, who neglect this education are taking upon themselves responsibilities nothing short of criminal. The child does not know these things. Ask any social worker, any physician. Ignorance plays the largest part in the initial delinquency of the child. We raise the question, shall we teach personal purity in the high schools to segregate classes? I say, we can. In the last few weeks we have in the city of Chicago overthrown the proposition which was adopted last summer to teach sex hygiene. Perhaps it is just as well for the reason that there is now in the minds of the citizens of Chicago such an uncertainty with regard to the success of the movement that it may be better to give the teaching of sex hygiene or personal purity a short vacation. Then by the end of that time we may have teachers, better trained, to teach the subject. In the meantime the parents of the children will be better informed, and when once knowledge does take the place of ignorance, then there will not be the opposition that today exists. We can afford to wait.

The outline of the widened sphere of school usefulness that Dean Sumner sponsored is contained in the succeeding paragraphs, and is an inspiring recital of lives brightened, energies directed, and ambitions awakened.

In December, 1910, the Chicago Board of Education, under the direction of a special committee consisting of Dean Walter T. Sumner, Mrs. Ella Flagg Young, superintendent of schools, Dr. James B. McFatrich, and Mrs. Isabelle O'Keefe, with Dean Sumner as the enthusiastic chairman, opened the public schools for use as social centers. By this act young people from store, office and factory were able to find opportunity for that recreation which the youthful spirit demands and under such moral safeguards as would protect them against the temptations which frequently are associated with places of public resort. Prior to the decision which made possible this new factor in the field of public instruction, the Board of Education sent a committee appointed by President Alfred R. Urion, and consisting of Dr. James B. McFatrich, Dean Walter T. Sumner, Mrs. Ella Flagg Young, superintendent of schools, and Dr. John Guerin, to cities in the East and central West to investigate and report upon the attitude and action of school authorities on the question of the enlargement of the scope of activities of the school, and the more extended use of public school property. From the report of this committee the following interesting excerpts are taken:

It is the opinion of your Committee that the Board of Education of Chicago is taking a forward step in the building of assembly halls and gymnasiums in all its buildings, elementary as well as high. It was the opinion of all Eastern educators who were interviewed that such rooms were most desirable, if not absolutely necessary, in the ideal education of the child.

The use of the assembly halls outside of school hours by the parents and adults, as well as by the children, for social and educational purposes, under proper control, has been proven by the experience of Eastern cities to be prolific of good results. The child has been kept from the street and vicious influences; the father and mother have become more interested in the work of their children in the schools; the adults, by means of lectures and debates carried on under the direction of parents' associations and home and school associations, and of the school authorities themselves, have not only been educated in their true relations to society and community interests, but have united the interests of the community outside of, and the community inside of, the public schools.

Among the recommendations made by this committee are the following, which bear immediately on the work of the social center:

That all encouragement to use the school building be given parents' associations and organizations, whose aim is to work for the physical, social and moral uplift of the child and the edu-

ration of the adult along lines which mean intellectual, social and moral advancement.

Further, that permission shall be granted to any such reputable organization upon the endorsement of the superintendent of schools for the use of the assembly halls for meetings and lectures, provided these do not conflict with any regular social center activities which may be in operation under the direction of the Board of Education; provided also that the principal, or his or her representative, shall be present.

That the control of activities connected with the use of the schools as social centers shall remain with the Board of Education.

That a standing committee be appointed by the president to act with the superintendent of schools in drawing up rules and regulations for the administration of these activities and to whom questions may be submitted from time to time by the board.

That the Board of Education appropriate ten thousand ($10,000) dollars for the opening and maintenance of school social centers for one year, beginning with the fall term of 1910, for two evenings each week, upon application by the principals of schools and with the endorsement of the Superintendent of schools.

The evening recreation movement in the Chicago schools grew immediately out of the report of this committee and nine buildings were selected as centers for the directing of the social life of the young people of the community. The response of the public to this new educational opportunity has been enthusiastic and the results of the first two years' efforts have proved conclusively the value of the school building as an effective agency for the moral uplift of the social life of the community.

Upon his elevation to the Episcopate, Bishop Sumner received the following letter from his friend, Colonel Theodore Roosevelt:

Theodore Roosevelt,
30 East Forty Second St.,
New York City.

October 2, 1914.

My dear Bishop Sumner:

Mrs. Roosevelt and I are so pleased that you should be made bishop that we cannot deny ourselves the pleasure of writing to tell you so.

You know I have felt very keenly that it was a positive calamity that the bishops, in other words the higher members of the hierarchy, in the various churches tended insensibly to grow away from all knowledge of ordinary people, and to look with distrust upon every movement made in the interests of the plain people. It is very natural. It is the same thing that happens to so many successful professional and business men. Life grows easy for them. They grow mentally inert, and tend to lose their understanding of, and their keen, and alert sympathy with, the needs of the average men and women with whom life is anything but easy. There are notable exceptions, the bishop of London being one; and it is a very fine thing to see a man like yourself added to the list of these exceptions.

Faithfully yours,
THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

Since assuming the leadership of the Oregon Diocese, Bishop Sumner's time has, of necessity, curtailed his activity in civic affairs, but he has continued in earnest sympathy with all efforts to establish higher standards of human life. He is vice-president of the Welfare Bureau, charged with the disbursement of county funds for charitable purposes; chairman of the board of trustees of the Good Samaritan Hospital; vice-president of the Portland Federation of Churches; chairman of the Industrial Welfare Conference on laws affecting women in industry; member of the executive board of the Oregon Social Hygiene Society; member of the executive board of the Infant Welfare Society; member of the Mayor's Committee on Unemployment; member of the Conference on Housing; and member of the board of survey of the field for a Seamen's Institute; and lecturer at the State University and Agricultural College on social, ethical, and religious topics. As a lecturer on the Redpath Circuit he has discussed sociological and philanthropic movements as he observed them during his work in Chicago; and he is also actively enrolled in the fight against tuberculosis. That he has not lowered his colors in his fight against vice is proved by

the following letter, received as he was devoting strenuous efforts to safeguard the physical and moral welfare of American soldiers:

Sagamore Hill, May 5th, 1917.

My dear Bishop Sumner:

I do not know what that bill is; but most emphatically I agree with you in protecting the army from commercialized vice and forbidding all recognition of commercialized vice, and all encouragement, direct or indirect, of commercialized vice, by or in connection with the army. This is especially true of the army now to be raised.

When our troops go to war our effort must be to appeal to their sense of self-respect and of duty; let us effectively endeavor to make them realize that it should be a matter of honorable obligation on them to live cleanly and decently, keeping themselves fit to be citizens when they return home, and at the highest pitch of fighting capacity while the war lasts.

Faithfully yours,
(Signed) THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

Bishop Sumner has been honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity by Northwestern University (1912), Dartmouth College (1913), and Western Theological Seminary (1915). Until 1915 he was chaplain of the First Illinois Cavalry, Illinois National Guard, and identified in official or social capacity with nearly every branch of social service in the city. He is a firm believer in the theory that if one can convince people that he is giving them correct and authoritative information on moral issues their own moral conclusion will be sound and they will take the necessary steps leading to the correction of abuses.

Bishop Sumner married, January 1, 1918, Myrtle Mitchell, of Negaunee, Michigan, to whom has been born a daughter, Elizabeth Ann, born June 6, 1919.

PERKINS, Sidney Albert,

Journalist, Leader in National Affairs.

From the Republican organization of the far western State of Washington, Sidney Albert Perkins was called to the work of the Republican National Committee, and for more than two decades rendered service of far-reaching effect to his party and the country-at-large. The story of his busily active life carries the reader through many bitterly contested campaigns in State and Nation, in association with public leaders whose names shine brilliantly on the pages of the nation's history. A chapter of his record is devoted to journalism, a chapter to extensive business interests, another to philanthropic relations, and still another to humanitarian work whose value has been amply tested and proved. The review of his activity emphasizes his constant championship of great causes, and in the triumph of many of the principles he has held most dear, he has found some of the best rewards of his life. Largely as he has contributed to bringing hundreds of men into public service and notice he has himself chosen to plan and work without general recognition, and this, the first comprehensive sketch of his life to be written, will be read with interest by his many friends.

Sidney Albert Perkins is a son of Rev. George Goodwin Perkins and Emily (Cleveland) Perkins, his father born at Exeter, Massachusetts, February 13, 1833, a descendant of old New England ancestry, in which was included Captain Albert Perkins, of Revolutionary War fame. Rev. George Goodwin Perkins, who now lives retired in Chicago, in a minister of the Congregational church. His active ministry was spent largely in missionary work throughout the West, and it was his custom to establish churches and parsonages in a community, remain in the field until all departments of the church were on a sound basis, and then to enter a new field. He was an excellent financier in church matters, but his zealous devotion and generosity caused him to use all of his personal means for the advancement of his religious work. Rev. Perkins makes his home in Chicago, and spends his winters in Florida. His wife, who was a

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF UTAH 14763

cousin of President Grover Cleveland, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 11, 1834, and died in 1910. She was a woman of gracious, kindly manner and strong courage, and worked at her husband's side in the many fields in which he labored. They were the parents of: George Cleveland, deceased; Charles Goodwin, deceased; Abbie, born November 12, 1857, married Willard Kimball, and lives in Lincoln, Nebraska; Minnie, born September 4, 1859, married Herbert N. Kennedy, a lawyer of Chicago, Illinois; Sidney Albert, of whom further; Emily, born November 4, 1869, makes her home with her father in Chicago; Mary, married Charles H. Ainsworth, of Moline, Illinois; Hattie, born December 5, 1871, married Charles C. St. Clair, of Marshalltown, Iowa.

Sidney A. Perkins was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 6, 1865. When a child of three months of age he suffered from an attack of infantile consumption, and in order that he might regain health under the most favorable conditions his parents moved to Hamilton, Missouri, where they remained for about five years. A similar period was spent in Ames, Spencer, and Avoca, Iowa, and in each place his father founded a church and built a parsonage, then moving on for other new work. When a youth of twelve years, Sidney A. Perkins attained normal health, and his education, which had begun under the instruction of his father and mother, was completed in the Iowa public schools, his course including attendance at high school. He was a diligent reader and student, and his studies extended into the law and chemistry. His first business experience was obtained as a clerk in a drug store at Ames, Iowa, where he worked in hours free from school. He also performed whatever odd jobs were available, and his first suit of "store clothes" was purchased from his own earnings. In another business venture he sold the combination of "three pails and a dipper," a household and farm article consisting of three buckets that telescoped into each other and a tin dipper, a commodity that enjoyed an excellent sale in the farming communities of the Middle West. Subsequently he secured the Clay county, Iowa, agency for the Davis Sewing Machine Company, and in covering this district he had a unique business training. Frequently he would take, as part payment for his machines, pigs, calves and colts. When he received pigs in a trade he obtained buttermilk without cost from a nearby creamery, whose proprietors were glad to find this way of disposing of the product. The first one thousand dollars that he had to his credit was earned in this manner. On one of his trips throughout his territory he gave a ride in his carriage to a traveling man, who wished to go from Spencer to a nearby town, and was unable to obtain transportation. His companion was a member of the wholesale drug firm of Beggs & DeWitt, of Chicago. On the way Mr. Perkins stopped to make a sale, and his fellow traveler was so impressed with his manner of presenting his proposition and closing the deal that before they had reached their destination he had added Mr. Perkins to his sales force and had assigned him to the important territory of North Dakota and Minnesota. Mr. Perkins remained in the employ of this firm for about six years and introduced their products into a number of states. For nearly two years he rode the range in Montana, and he was also for a time a brakeman on the railroad. One of his most prominent characteristics has always been his energetic industry, which first became evident when as a boy he always found some occupation for the after school period and Saturdays.

In 1888, Mr. Perkins came to Tacoma, Washington, then the far West, and entered wholesale and retail drug dealings, forming a partnership with William P. Bonney under the firm name of Bonney & Perkins.

0203224

For a time they transacted a prosperous business in drugs and specialties, covering a wide territory, but the business depression of the early 90's destroyed their enterprises and ruin and bankruptcy faced them, as it did many others. Large numbers of firms and individuals took advantage of the National Bankruptcy Act to clear their books and to start operations afresh. Not so Mr. Perkins. He called his creditors together and told them that he had no visible means of meeting his obligations except good health, belief in the West, love of work, and a desire to maintain his credit, and requested them not to put him through bankruptcy. They agreed to permit him to meet his obligations in his own way, and they eventually received every dollar due them, with interest, of which more than $40,000 was paid after the statute of limitations has run its strength. During the prosperous period of their business Mr. Perkins had enjoyed an income of approximately $1,000 a month, but when the adjustment with the creditors was made he immediately obtained employment, hustling shingle bolts at a wage of one dollar and fifty cents per day. Subsequently he entered the employ of the City Light Company at a salary of seventy-five dollars per month, and here began anew his business career, which has had as its sound foundation absolute integrity and unflagging industry.

Rev. George G. Perkins taught his family love of country, and impressed upon them the fact that our government is as good or as bad as the people desire it. He taught them that it was their duty to take an active interest in public affairs and to devote some part of their time to political matters. His teaching had been effective, as is all teaching that reflects earnest convictions, and Mr. Perkins had always watched closely the trend of political events, soon becoming identified with local affairs after establishing his residence in Tacoma. As a boy at school he had always been the leader of his group, the head of his class, and president of his club. This quality of leadership soon brought him to the fore in Tacoma, and he founded and organized the Young Men's Republican Club, which became a potent factor in the local political situation. His ability and talent were recognized by the party leaders, and he was called East to become a member of the organization handling the pre-convention campaign of Governor William McKinley, of Ohio, for president. His particular assignment during this period was the securing of the southern delegates, a difficult task that he accomplished with commendable result. Mr. Perkins was present at the St. Louis convention in 1896 as one of the McKinley managers, and at its close he was placed in charge of the New York headquarters office of the Republican National Committee. His thorough-going habits of organization and comprehensive knowledge of political manoeuvers, previously recognized by Mark Hanna, were large contributing forces in the campaign that resulted in the Republican victory of 1896. The political history of the United States records few campaigns in which the issues were of such vital weight as in that contest. The free silver craze was at its height, and the problem that confronted the campaign managers of the Republican party was not alone victory for their party in the election of their candidates, but the saving of the country from the disaster that apparently threatened. So it was with the sincere purpose of destroying them all from the false theory of bimetallism that the organization of the Republican party, directed by the able genius of Mark Hanna, entered the conflict, and Mr. Perkins worked with unceasing zeal for this end.

During the campaign Mr. Perkins was informed that there was a young man who wished to become a member of the speaker's bureau. He made an appointment to receive him and was introduced to Theodore Roosevelt, whom he assigned to duty. He

soon learned that this did not coincide with the plans of the organization, for it had been previously decided to give Mr. Roosevelt no part in the campaign. General Powell Clayton, chairman of the speaker's committee, called on Mr. Perkins and advised him that it had been decided not to give Mr. Roosevelt an assignment as a speaker. Mr. Perkins insisted that he would be a valuable asset, and against strong opposition retained him, placing him in Brooklyn, where it had been impossible to induce a speaker to remain. Mr. Roosevelt was successful and became one of the most forceful and convincing orators of the campaign. Thus began an acquaintance that ripened into friendship that was never broken, although in later years they differed politically. After the election National Headquarters were moved to Washington, with Mr. Perkins still in charge and concerned with plans for perfecting the organization for the next campaign. He was charged with the important duty of selecting appointees in those states which had no Republican representation in Congress. In making these selections Mr. Perkins ascertained first the qualifications of available men as citizens, and then inquired into their party prestige. During the five years in which he was in charge of Republican National Headquarters, Mr. Perkins was responsible for the appointment of more men to Federal offices than any other individual in the United States. After the campaign of 1900, when Mark Hanna was elected United States Senator, Mr. Perkins became Mr. Hanna's senatorial secretary, remaining in this office until 1898. During all this period Mr. Perkins enjoyed the full confidence of the party leaders. was a member of all important conferences, and was frequently entrusted with weighty political missions. He introduced in the office of the National Headquarters a system that provided for the payment of no money except on voucher, so that at the close of the campaign accounting could be made for every penny.

While in Washington during the McKinley campaign he again became associated with Theodore Roosevelt, and when the famous Rough Rider Regiment was organized for service in Cuba, he was of material assistance to Mr. Roosevelt in obtaining equipment. Mr. Perkins has a Mauser rifle and machete which were captured at San Juan and presented to him by Colonel Roosevelt. He was an active figure in the Roosevelt and two Taft campaigns. In 1912 he was elected national committeeman from the State of Washington, and served two terms, retiring in 1920. During this period he was a member of the executive and campaign committees, and took a leading part in party work. In 1912 he attended many conferences relating to the Progressive movement. Although a sincere admirer of Theodore Roosevelt, he strongly advised against his entering the campaign. Mr. Perkins was one of the few men of the old organization who, at that time, could discuss the situation frankly and freely with Mr. Roosevelt. By request from Mr. Roosevelt, he made a trip to New York early in 1912, especially for a conference with him, who, after hearing the logical, straightforward statement of Mr. Perkins, agreed that his views were correct, and it seemed that there would be only harmony at the Chicago convention. Following Mr. Perkins' visit Progressive leaders called upon Mr. Roosevelt, and history records the Chicago fight and the subsequent defeat of Mr. Taft. At the convention Mr. Perkins held the Washington delegation for Mr. Taft, and although he was opposed to Mr. Roosevelt in this campaign they remained firm friends.

During more than thirty years of political activity Mr. Perkins has assisted in the making of presidents, senators, governors and judges, and he has selected thousands of

men for appointive places. His political work has been without personal gain to himself, for he has never handled a cent during campaigns or between campaigns, has never submitted an expense account, and he has always provided his own office expenses from his personal funds. He has never aspired to public office, either appointive or elective, and has declined designation to important diplomatic posts, feeling that there were others better qualified, and that his maximum would be realized as a private citizen. His entry into politics was made from a sense of civic duty, and he remained therein because of love of the game.

Mr. Perkins recalls with utmost pleasure his association with Mark Hanna, by whom he was called East in 1895. He describes Mr. Hanna as the greatest business politician the world has produced. Generous and patient, animated by an intense love of country and the assurance of fighting in a righteous cause, Mr. Hanna entered the campaign of 1896 with the sincere purpose of saving the country from the curse of free silver, and it is to the master mind of Mr. Hanna that Mr. Perkins attributes the defeat for all time of the theory of bimetallism and the resultant progress of the country. His tribute to his former chief is this: "He had a sincere purpose in mind. He had the ability to carry it out. He gave his life to the work. He died as the result of over work, and his memory lives in the hearts of the grateful people." One of the most pleasant incidents of his association with Mr. Hanna was the introduction to him of Davenport, the celebrated cartoonist. Mr. Davenport had taken delight in caricaturing Mr. Hanna with dollar marks, but had never met the great leader. This he expressed a desire to do to Mr. Perkins, who arranged the meeting. They shook hands and immediately exchanged compliments, and thus began a cordial friendship. Davenport never caricatured people whom he liked, and there never appeared another cartoon of Mr. Hanna from his pen. In his intimacy with the McKinley administration Mr. Perkins saw the close association of Mr. Hanna and Mr. McKinley, and was impressed with the respect that these two men, partners in a noble cause, had for each other. Mr. Perkins has always held fast in his allegiance to the Republican party, and has never been carried away, even temporarily, by populism, free silver, Progressive movement, or any of the other phases of political hysteria that the party has experienced. It is his earnest belief that the progress of the country is the greatest when the administration of its affairs is guided in accordance with the principles of the Republican party. His retirement from the active field is a distinct loss to the party and public he served. It is said even by his political opponents that no one has ever worked harder and more conscientiously, or has accomplished more for his party, his city, his State or his Country than has Mr. Perkins.

In 1903 Mr. Perkins purchased the Tacoma "Daily News," later established the Everett "Daily Herald," and then bought the Tacoma "Daily Ledger." In 1905 Mr. Perkins returned to Tacoma to take personal charge of his journalistic interests, having previously sent Albert Johnson, a Washington city newspaper man, to Tacoma. Mr. Johnson has for sometime been a member of Congress from the Tacoma district. About this time Mr. Perkins established the Olympia "Daily Recorder," of Washington, and purchased the Bellingham "Daily Herald," the Bellingham "American," the Bellingham "Reveille," all of Bellingham, Washington, the Everett "Herald," of Everett, Washington, and the "Morning Olympian," of Olympia, Washington. When he took over these papers they were all in precarious financial condition and wielded but little influence in their respective communi-

ties. As a boy he had had some experience in a newspaper office of Avoca, Iowa, and in consequence was not an entire stranger to journalism. Placing the papers under the central control of the Perkins Press, with headquarters in the six-story Perkins building, of Tacoma, built in 1907, Mr. Perkins, by wise business management and the pursuance of a strong editorial policy, placed all of these periodicals upon a profitable and influential basis. Their combined circulation was large, and under his leadership they became potent forces for progress and improvement. Later Mr. Perkins sold all of his newspaper interests with the exception of the two Olympia and the two Bellingham journals. He has been a diligent student and reader throughout his active life, and many editorials contributed to the various newspapers not only are upon a high plane of practical thought but display marked scholarship and literary ability.

For a time Mr. Perkins was interested in the Pacific Alaska Steamship Company, of which he was vice-president and director. In 1920 he disposed of his holdings in this company and organized the Alaska Transportation Company, of which he is now president. He is also a director in the Pacific Coast Gypsum Company. He is connected with numerous other enterprises in unofficial capacity, and he is frequently consulted by his associates in regard to their ventures. Business engineers would well describe Mr. Perkins in this day of specialization that has given the world of affairs the efficiency engineer and the industrial engineer, for he has been asked to confer regarding many projects that have come into difficult places, or have not solved their peculiar problems, and in each instance his advice has placed them upon the highway of success. Throughout his long and extremely busy career Mr. Perkins has employed a large number of people, and labor troubles have been the least of his worries. He has never failed to gather about him a corps of loyal, steadfast employees, held to him by a sincere friendship, that they cannot doubt and by treatment that renders the effort of labor agitators vain. Fair and generous to them in health, he has been unvaryingly kind and considerate in their times of illness, and many who have been long in his employ have been given old age pensions, while the families of those who have died are in every case provided for in comfort. His business aid is of the nature that helps to make them provident and self-relying, and by urging them to acquire life insurance and title to their own homes he has accomplished much toward preventing want in the present or the future. In many instances, when illness or misfortune have made it impossible for his employees to meet payments on investments that he has advised, he carries the payments, and for this valuable service has never made even an interest charge.

During the World War Mr. Perkins, in addition to devoted effort for the success of all of the agencies of allied victory, was a member of the Intelligence Department of the Navy. He served throughout the entire period of the war without remuneration, personally meeting all of his expenses incurred while on government business, and received the thanks of the administration for his faithful and efficient work. He is an interested supporter of all forward-looking movements in Tacoma, has served on a number of committees of progressive aim, and was president of the Good Roads Association of the State of Washington in 1911-12, assisting in the building of the Pacific highway and a paved road from British Columbia to Oregon. He directed the campaign to raise funds for the Tacoma Stadium located on Puget Sound, with a seating capacity of forty thousand, where all of the great outdoor gatherings of the city are held.

As a politician whose manner of work is

distinctive, Mr. Perkins is widely known in his city, especially to those whose interests are the correction of juvenile delinquency. He gives ten per cent. of his income to charitable endeavor, although he does not subscribe through organized agencies, and as far as possible avoids publicity in this connection, directing the expenditure of his money so that every cent goes directly to the beneficiaries. He believes that the hope of the future lies not in the spectacular achievement of the present, but in the young manhood and young womanhood of the country. One of his chief charitable interests is the Children's Home and work with crippled children, a number of whom have been restored to health and strength through his generosity. He is an advocate of the Big Brother movement, and the boys of Tacoma have learned, through repeated experience, the extent and value of his friendship. Juvenile Court has placed many boys who have come under its jurisdiction in his charge, and by kindly counsel, by substantial aid, and by placing them upon their honor he has handled many cases without a single failure. One boy slipped back to his old ways on five occasions, and the last time the court did not consider another trial practicable. Mr. Perkins had confidence in the boy's ultimate reclamation and, being given another chance, he is now a useful citizen. Mr. Perkins' office is always open to his young friends, and, regardless of the pressing nature of the business in hand, a boy in trouble can always see him. He has never violated the confidence of his charges and, believing that there is good in every boy, seeks for the natural manner for that good to find expression. His field of charitable effort is wide, and the general principle that he applies is the same that a normal individual will become an asset to the community. Whether the abnormal condition has been caused by error in the individual, boy or girl, man or woman, or by circumstances over which they have had no control, his help is never withheld.

During his many years in public life Mr. Perkins acquired the finest collection of autographed portraits in the country. This collection embraces the photographs of the national leaders of the country for more than two decades, each with a personal message to Mr. Perkins. He has been entertained at the White House by Presidents Cleveland, McKinley, Taft and Roosevelt, and has, in turn, extended the hospitality of his home to many distinguished visitors to the Northwest, among them Presidents Taft and Roosevelt and Vice-president Fairbanks. His attractive home is the scene of his happiest hours, and when he enters it the daily routine is left behind. He has made it a rule never to attend to business matters after coming home in the evening, and nothing but domestic relations occupy him there, with the exception of his charities, especially his work with boys. To Mrs. Perkins, the presiding genius of the home, he gives the credit for his successful career.

Mr. Perkins has visited most of the countries of the Eastern Hemisphere, and has a broad knowledge of political, social, and economic conditions exisiting there. He has continued the study of the law, and is not only familiar with the time-honored authorities, but is well versed in current decisions and the modern application of the principles and precedents of jurisprudence. Early in his career Mr. Perkins became a registered pharmacist, and during all the years of a busy life he has not neglected this profession nor the science of chemistry, has kept his license in force, and is now a registered pharmacist in good standing. He has always been fond of the water and interested in water transportation, and mastered the science of navigation. He was issued by the United States Government "full master's papers, for vessels of any tonnage." Mr. Perkins is the owner of a one hundred and

thirty-five foot ocean-going yacht, the finest on the Pacific coast, was commodore of the Tacoma Yacht Club for several years, and was formerly president of the International Power Boat Association.

Mr. Perkins is a member of the Union Club, the Tacoma Golf Club, the Rainier Club of Seattle, the Santa Barbara (California) Club, the Santa Barbara Country Club, the Seattle Yacht Club, and a life member of the San Francisco Press Club. He fraternizes with the Masonic order, in which he is a member of the Mystic Shrine; the Knights of Pythias; and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in all of which he is a life member. He is an attendant of the Congregational church, and contributes liberally to the work of all denominations.

Mr. Perkins married, at St. Paul, Minnesota, December 17, 1896, Ottilie Walther, daughter of Dr. Edward Walther, of St. Paul. Issue: 1. Sidney, born July 20, 1900, died April 18, 1907. 2. Virginia, born November 11, 1901, graduated with honors from Miss Ransom's School of Piedmont, California, class of 1921. 3. Ottilie, born November 9, 1908. 4. Eleanor, born April 28, 1911.

This is the Sidney Albert Perkins the Northwest has long known, a good friend, a good fighter, a good citizen. He has never been known to abandon a fight, and as surely has never been known to harbor resentment nor ill-will when the conflict is over. If he has been wronged he is always willing to accept amends from him who has done the wrong, and his friendships are without exception based upon present values, not upon past performances. So he has lived, giving of his best to noble causes, bringing to the work of the day rare talents and abilities, helping people in all classes to solve the problems of life, guided by a motto that is a well spring of inspiration: "Be fair. Be square. Do it now, tomorrow, and for all time."

WELLS, Lemuel H., A.M., D.D., D.C.L.

Missionary Bishop of Spokane.

In 1921, just about to enter the ranks of the octogenarians, Rt. Rev. Lemuel H. Wells reviews a life of great honor and usefulness to the service of his country, his Maker and his fellowmen. Ordained a priest of the Protestant Episcopal church at the age of thirty, he accepted missionary service and plunged into that wilderness then the territory, now the State of Washington. There he labored and served, recognition of his work coming in 1892, with the election as missionary Bishop of Spokane, Washington, and there for twenty years more he carried the burden of responsibility attached to that high office. Since 1913 he has resided in Tacoma, Washington, retired, having surrendered his office in that year after half a century of theological study and service as deacon, priest, missionary and bishop.

Bishop Wells is a son of Harold Demming Wells, born at Rocky Hill, near Hartford, Connecticut, a descendant of the ancient Wells family of Connecticut, his ancestor Thomas Wells, the last royal governor of Connecticut. Harold D. Wells was a mill owner, and an importer and manufacturer of fine mahogany furniture. He married Mary S. Barker, daughter of James Barker of Rye, New Hampshire, an importer of jewelry.

Lemuel Henry Wells, son of Harold Demming and Mary S. (Barker) Wells, was born in Yonkers, New York, December 3, 1841. The family later moved to the State of Connecticut, the lad Lemuel H. attending private schools in Hartford, until his preparatory study was completed. He then entered Trinity College, remaining two years, 1860-1862, leaving college to enter the Union army. On September 26, 1863, he was commissioned second-lieutenant in the 32nd Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry, and rose to the rank of first-lieutenant. He served with the 32nd Wisconsin Regiment

as a part of the Fifth Division, 16th Army Corps, was with Grant at Vicksburg, with Sherman at the surrender of Atlanta, and on the historic "March to the Sea." He was honorably discharged in October, 1864.

After his army service, Lieutenant Wells resumed his studies. He did not return to Trinity, but entered Hobart College, Geneva, New York, whence he was graduated A.B., class of 1867, although he had previously been awarded by Trinity College an honorary A.B., conferred in 1864. He had decided upon the holy calling as his life work and at once, upon graduation from Hobart, entered Berkely Divinity School at Middletown, Connecticut, whence he was graduated B.D., class of 1869, completing a three years' course in two years. He was ordained a deacon in 1869, and as his first ministerial work, served two years as assistant to the rector to Trinity Episcopal Church in New Haven, Connecticut. He was ordained a priest of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1871, and sent as a missionary to Walla Walla, then the principal city of the territory of Washington, its population about 1,000. For eleven years he continued his missionary labors in the far Northwest, located at Walla Walla, but with a much wider field in which to plant and uphold the banner of the Cross. They were eleven fruitful years and the young clergyman emerged from the veteran lector, equipped for any position of usefulness.

From Walla Walla, he was assigned to duty in Tacoma, in 1882, and in 1884 was appointed rector of St. Luke's Church, serving that parish five years. In 1889 he was appointed rector of Trinity Church in Tacoma, holding his rectorship there until 1892. In 1892, at the general convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, he was chosen by the House of Bishops to the Episcopacy as Missionary Bishop of Spokane. He was duly consecrated to that high and holy office, December 16, 1892, and for twenty years fulfilled its important and laborious duties. He resigned his office in 1913 and has since resided in the City of Tacoma. Hobart College conferred upon him the honorary degrees, A.M. (1882) D.D. (1892) D.C.L. (1914). During his service as Bishop his residence was in the City of Spokane, but his duties took him to all the settlements and he developed the hardy physical characteristics which so endeared him to the pioneers, that "advance guard of civilization" whom he met on equal terms and commanded first their respect, then their love. He shared their privations and the simple dignity of the man together with his unselfish work as a priest, won their hearts and he became their counselor and their friend.

As illustrative of the time and conditions under which Bishop Wells labored, this anecdote is illuminating. Among the first places in which he held religious services as bishop was Pendleton, Oregon. Some time later he received an invitation to return to Pendleton, and conduct a funeral service, it being a special event in the history of the settlement, as the deceased was the first man who had ever passed away there without his "boots on." A band was brought from Portland, and the good bishop conducted the services with an unction and solemnity in keeping with the occasion. But after the services were ended, wishing to make up his records, he asked the cause of death. He was politely informed, "Natural Causes." Pressing for a more definite reply, his inquisitiveness was commented upon freely, but the information was elicited that the man had died of "delirium tremens."

For more than forty years, 1871-1913, as missionary priest and bishop, he rode the trackless forest, swamp and forded streams and lived through the strong and uplifting experiences of a pioneer priest until the forest gave way to the fields, and where wild things had lurked to do him harm, he

H. A. Brayton

saw schools, churches and homes arise. Then came the gleaming rails to carry away the products of mill, orchard and farm while great steamships churned the waters once sacred to the canoe of the Indian. The work of those early years was not less important or less fruitful than the work of other pioneers, but it lives and becomes more valuable with the years. Bishop Wells established schools for boys and girls in Walla Walla, in Spokane, and founded in Tacoma, The Anna Wright Seminary. In Spokane, St. Luke's Hospital stands as another monument to his devoted labor, and he ably fulfilled every responsibility of his sacred office. He has been active as a citizen himself, but his great work has been in individual service in helping to make men better citizens. He has long been a supporter of Republican principles and he is a member of many societies, church, social and philanthropic.

On June 21, 1880, Bishop Wells married (first) Henrietta B. Garretson of Tioga, Pennsylvania. He married (second), May 30, 1914, at Geneva, New York, Mrs. Jane T. (Sheldon) Smith, widow of Dr. Andrew H. Smith who served as a surgeon of the Union army during the Civil War. She is a daughter of James O. and Elizabeth (Terry) Sheldon, and a descendant of Colonel Sheldon, who was in command of General Washington's body guard, known as the Sheldonian Guards. The Sheldons are an ancient English family, while on the maternal side, Mrs. Wells traces her ancestry to Governor William Bradford of the "Mayflower."

James O. Sheldon was a noted cattle raiser near Geneva, New York, having the finest herd of Durham cattle in the United States. At one time English agents seeking to strengthen the strain, came to the United States to select some of the choice members of Mr. Sheldon's herd. But he had disposed of all his blooded stock although he aided in having one of his former herd sold to the Englishman who paid therefore, forty thousand, six hundred dollars, the highest price ever paid for a cow. Unfortunately this fine animal did not survive the voyage. The seller on learning of her death, returned to the buyer one half of the purchase price. Mr. Sheldon was a member of the board of governors of New York State Hospital for a number of years, and prominent in the Democratic party. Mrs. Wells was one of the founders and the first president of The New York Babies Hospital, and active in church work. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution; The Society of Colonial Dames; The Society of Mayflower Descendants, and the Dames of the Loyal Legion. Bishop Wells is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, by virtue of his military service and rank, the Dames of the Loyal Legion being composed of the wives of members.

Bishop Wells is in charge of St. Marks, a small church in Tacoma. He has a brother, James B. Wells, a retired flour merchant of Wisconsin, who resides in Tacoma, and he is superintendent of the Sunday school of the little church over which the Bishop extends a fostering care.

BRAYTON, Hezekiah Anthony,

Leader in Industrial World.

Brayton Arms—Azure, two chevrons between as many mullets or.
Crest—A mullet or.
Motto—Catus semper viret.

Among the very oldest of American families is that which bears the name of Brayton, which was established in the Colony of Rhode Island sometime before the middle of the seventeenth century, probably in the year 1643, when its founder was received as an inhabitant of Portsmouth. The members of the Brayton house have been ex-

tremely prominent in connection with the development of Southeastern Massachusetts, particularly with that region centering about the city of Fall River, and the early territory which went to form that city. The great industries which have grown up thereabout are not a little indebted to the enterprise and intelligence of the early Braytons, various members of the family having been numbered among the most prominent business leaders, financiers, and promoters of the colossal milling industries of the region.

(I) Francis Brayton, immigrant ancestor and founder of the family in America, was born in England, in 1611-12. He came to this country as a young man, and was admitted as an inhabitant of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, as early as the year 1643. Eight years later, in 1655, he was made a freeman, and in 1662-63 was chosen to represent Portsmouth in the General Court. He served as deputy to the General Court in 1669-70, 1678, and 1684. In 1667 he enlisted in the troop of horse which was maintained for the common defense, and generally played an important part in the life of the community.

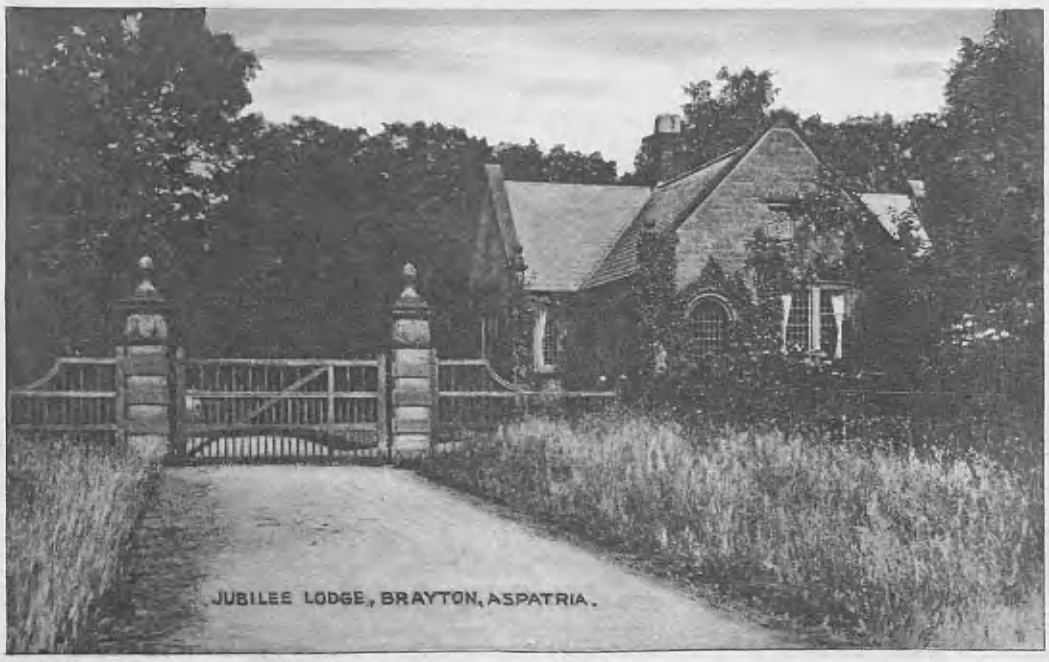
Francis Brayton married Mary ———, who died about the year 1692. He died in the same year. Children: 1. Francis, died in 1718. 2. Mary, married Joseph Davol. 3. Stephen, mentioned below. 4. Martha, married John Pearce. 5. Elizabeth, married Jared Bourne. 6. Sarah, married Thomas Gatchell.

(II) Stephen Brayton, son of Francis and Mary Brayton, was a resident of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, probably all his life, although the date of his birth is not known, and it is possible that he may have been a native of England. He was a freeman in the year 1678, and a member of the grand jury in 1687. Stephen Brayton married, March 8, 1679, Ann Tallman, daughter of Peter and Ann Tallman, of Portsmouth, and died in 1692. Children: 1. Mary, born February 12, 1680. 2. Elizabeth, born December 8, 1681. 3. Ann, born July 6, 1683. 4. Preserved, mentioned below. 5. Stephen, born August 2, 1686. 6. Israel, died about 1756.

(III) Preserved Brayton, son of Stephen and Ann (Tallman) Brayton, was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, March 8, 1685. He became a freeman at Portsmouth in 1706, the year in which he attained his majority, and lived there until 1714, when he purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land in the settlement of Swansea, Massachusetts. He made that place his home during the remainder of his life. This farm came to be known as the Brayton homestead, by which name it is called to the present day. It is situated on the west bank of the Taunton river, in what is now the town of Somerset, which was set off from Swansea in the year 1790. The first definite agreement in regard to his purchase of this farm from William Little was embodied in articles drawn up and signed July 21, 1714. The terms of agreement between the two proved satisfactory, and the deed was signed and transferred on March 2, 1714-15. Evidence is uncertain as to when the Brayton homestead was built. Elizabeth Hitchcock Brayton, in her interesting sketch of the "Brayton Homestead," published in 1914, says:

> . . . we find evidence of its foundation upon which site has been placed a stone, presumably the old stepping stone of the original dwelling. "The Great Room," "in the Southeast corner," "the chamber over said rooms," "the great door," "through the entry and up the stairs to the chamber overhead," "to cook in the Kitchen," "and store meat and sauce in the cellar," form for us only a fragmentary description of that first house upon the hill to which Preserved Brayton brought his wife and two older children, and which was the birthplace of his younger children. In 1724 Preserved Brayton enlarged his farm by purchasing of William Slade the south half of the original lot 13 of the Shawomet purchase, and half the

Brayton



JUBILEE LODGE, BRAYTON, ASPATRIA.

STATION LODGE, BRAYTON, ASPATRIA.

roadway between the 13th and 14th lots, thus making the whole of the Homestead Farm about one hundred and sixty-eight acres.

The original lot was No. 12. Miss Brayton continues:

The total purchase price of the farm, as paid by Preserved Brayton, was therefore, thirteen hundred and twenty pounds. Assuming that the colonial pound (whose value today would be about three and one-third dollars) was used in these transactions, the amount paid for the Homestead Farm would be about forty-four hundred dollars of our money. Preserved Brayton was a true lover of the soil, and for forty-seven years after his removal to Swansea, as we shall call it now, was spared to enjoy the fruits of his labors upon the place he termed the Homestead Farm, all unconscious of adopting a name that would be perpetuated for so many generations. At the time of his death in Swansea, May 21, 1761, Preserved Brayton was an extensive landholder. . . .

He owned in addition to the Homestead Farm another farm in Swansea, besides property in Freetown, Rehoboth and Smithfield, Rhode Island.

Preserved Brayton married in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Content Coggeshall, daughter of John (2) Coggeshall, and granddaughter of John (1) Coggeshall, one of the first settlers of Rhode Island, and one of the foremost figures in the early life of the colony. (See Coggeshall III). Preserved Brayton and his wife died in Swansea, the former on May 21, 1761, and the latter in 1759.

(IV) Israel Brayton, son of Preserved and Content (Coggeshall) Brayton, was born on the Homestead Farm, October 13, 1727. He inherited the Homestead Farm on his father's death, and like his father was an extensive landowner and prosperous farmer. In addition to the farm, he acquired property in Swansea, including a shipyard, and land he purchased in 1766 from Samuel Lee. In 1759 he bought of Richard and Susanna Gifford a large farm of one hundred and eighty acres in Tiverton, which at the time of his death he gave to his son, Baulton Brayton. Israel Brayton spent his entire life in Swansea, and was a well-known figure in its affairs for several decades.

Israel Brayton married (first), April 19, 1752, Mary Perry, who, tradition claims, was a relative of Oliver Hazard Perry. They were the parents of nine children, among them John, mentioned below. Israel Brayton married (second), Mrs. Mary Read Bowers. He died in Swansea in 1791.

Perry Arms—Quarterly, gules and or, on a bend argent, three lions passant, proper.

Crest—A lion's head proper, ducally crowned or.

(V) John Brayton, son of Israel and Mary (Perry) Brayton, was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, April 12, 1762. Too young to serve during the Revolution, he nevertheless was old enough to see and remember the hardships of the times. The Brayton homestead was on the route of travel. Many of the troops on their way to Tiverton crossed the Taunton river at Slade's Ferry and thus came very near to the home of his father. One night a company camped not far distant, and the next morning, in filling their canteens, drew the well dry at the Homestead Farm. One canteen, accidentally left, is now in existence and is in the possession of one of the present owners of the Homestead Farm, the great-great-grandson of Israel Brayton. The war brought great deprivation to the inhabitants of the towns round about, and in 1779 there was a great scarcity of provisions, and these sold at very high prices. The following winter the intense cold caused much suffering, and for two months the ice completely locked the rivers and bay. The price of wood advanced to twenty dollars per cord, and corn sold at four silver dollars a bushel. It was during this winter that John Brayton, not yet eighteen years of age, "Loaded wood upon sleds at his farm and with oxen drew the same in a direct line

upon the ice to Newport." On August 2, 1780, when eighteen years of age, John Brayton enlisted in Captain Peleg Peck's company of Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment.

On September 21, 1782, John Brayton married Sarah Bowers, the daughter of Philip Bowers, a lineal descendant of three of the Pilgrim's band who came on the "Mayflower" on her first voyage in 1620. They were the parents of eleven children. On the death of his father, about 1791, John Brayton inherited the Brayton homestead, and resided there until his death. It was during his lifetime that Somerset was set apart from Swansea, and in the former town he died May 12, 1829.

About 1796, finding the old house too small for his rapidly growing family, John Brayton erected the present house. The original house was left standing, and early in the nineteenth century part of it was moved near the new house.

John Brayton was one of the first members of the Methodist church of Swansea, joining soon after its organization, and remaining throughout his life a useful and influential factor in its affairs. He contributed generously to its support, and tendered cordial hospitality to the itinerant ministers. At the centenary celebration of that church, held March 2, 1902, as a memorial to John Brayton, his grandchildren and great-grandchildren gave to the church the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, the income to be used for the support of the gospel.

(VI) Israel (2) Brayton, son of John and Sarah (Bowers) Brayton, was born in Somerset, Massachusetts, on the Brayton homestead, July 29, 1792. He spent his entire life there, and died November 5, 1866. In early life, however, he had for a time resided in Swansea and Fall River, and although he returned to the Homestead Farm on the death of his father, he retained his associations in these places. He continued his membership in the Central Congregational Church of Fall River, and was one of its most regular attendants. The "Fall River News," of November 9, 1866, describes the funeral services of Israel Brayton and pays tribute to him as a man:

> It was a scene long to be remembered, as the family and friends gathered around the grave on that serene and most beautiful Indian summer morning, and united with bowed heads and sympathizing hearts in the simple, heartfelt and deeply impressive prayer which was there offered; and we could but feel how grand a lesson is taught us when a good man is called from earth to heaven; a man who has filled the measure of his days in his Master's service, and whose memory will be cherished by his friends and kindred as among the best of earthly treasures.

Israel Brayton married, August 19, 1813, Keziah Anthony, daughter of David and Submit (Wheeler) Anthony, they the parents of nine children. (See Wheeler and Anthony). Keziah (Anthony) Brayton was the last to reside permanently upon the homestead farm, where she died October 24, 1880, aged eighty-nine years. She was a direct descendant of John Anthony, one of the pioneer settlers of Rhode Island, who came from England in the year 1634. The Anthony family was prominent in Rhode Island affairs, and had become allied with many of the most important families of the colony. Israel and Keziah (Anthony) Brayton were the parents of the following children: 1. Mary, born in Foxboro, Massachusetts, May 9, 1814; married (first), in 1842, Major Bradford Durfee, of Fall River, who died in 1843, leaving one son, Bradford Matthew Chaloner Durfee, born June 15, 1843, died, unmarried, in 1872. His mother gave in his memory the B. M. C. Durfee High School in the city of Fall River. She married (second), in 1851, the Rev. Jeremiah S. Young, who died in 1861. She died in Fall River, March 22, 1891. 2. William Bowers, born in Swansea, April 6, 1816; married Hannah Turner Lawton, of Tiverton, Rhode Island. 3. Nancy Jarrett Bowers, married Daniel

Worsley Hall.

Chase, and their only child died in infancy. 4. Elizabeth Anthony, married Rev. Roswell Dwight Hitchcock, and they were the parents of the following children: Roswell, Mary B., Harriet W., and Bradford W. 5. David Anthony, born in Swansea, April 2, 1824, died August 20, 1881; married Nancy R. Jenckes, of Fall River. 6. John Summerfield, born in Swansea, December 3, 1826; married Sarah J. Tinkham, of Middleboro, Massachusetts. 7. Israel Perry, born in Swansea, May 24, 1829, married Parthenia Gardner, of Swansea. 8. Hezekiah Anthony, mentioned below.

(VII) Hezekiah Anthony Brayton, one of the most vital figures in the history of the industrial development of Fall River, the son of Israel (2) and Keziah (Anthony) Brayton (q.v.), was born June 24, 1832, on Main street, Fall River, Massachusetts. Here he passed his childhood, and attended local schools for his education. Later he was entered as a student at the East Greenwich Academy, East Greenwich, Rhode Island, and after being graduated from that institution, returned to his native State and taught school for one year in the town of Seekonk. He did not find in this profession the opportunity which he desired, however, and at the end of the first year secured a position in a railroad office, where besides the work involved in his duties, he continued the study of mathematics, specializing in that branch of the science which bears directly on civil engineering. His character was of the type with which New England has made us familiar; determined to advance, he perfected himself sufficiently in the study of mathematics to qualify as a surveyor. In this capacity he went West and worked for a considerable time in Texas. On his return to Massachusetts, he settled for a time in Lawrence, where he was engaged in the carding and mechanical engineering department of the Pacific Mills.

It was around this period that there occurred in the East what was known as the "Westward Movement," and this Mr. Brayton joined, in association with his brother, Israel Perry Brayton, establishing himself in Chicago, and engaging in the grain and commission business on the Chicago Board of Trade. This business was afterward transferred to New York and was carried on in connection with the Produce Exchange there. Mr. Brayton spent nearly twenty-five years in Chicago and New York, and in 1872 returned to Massachusetts, where he remained until the close of his life. In the industrial, financial and business life of Fall River from 1872 onward, he played a vital and influential part. He was vice-president of the First National Bank of Fall River, in which institution he also held the office of cashier. A number of years later, upon the failure of the Sagamore Mills, he was appointed one of the trustees in charge of that property, and took an active and important part in the settlement of the affairs of this concern. Upon its reorganization as the Sagamore Manufacturing Company, he was elected treasurer and a member of the board of directors. These two offices he continued to hold until his death, and the large growth of the business was due in no small measure to his capable management. In addition to his heavy interests and responsibilities in the Sagamore Manufacturing Company, he was also prominently identified with the Durfee Mills, of which he was president and a member of the board of directors. Mr. Brayton was regarded by his associates in Fall River, and throughout the milling industry in Rhode Island and Massachusetts, as one of the most successful mill operators of this section of New England. During the period of his management the Sagamore Manufacturing Company did a most extraordinary business, and established a record that has not been surpassed. His great success in large affairs was undoubtedly due to the

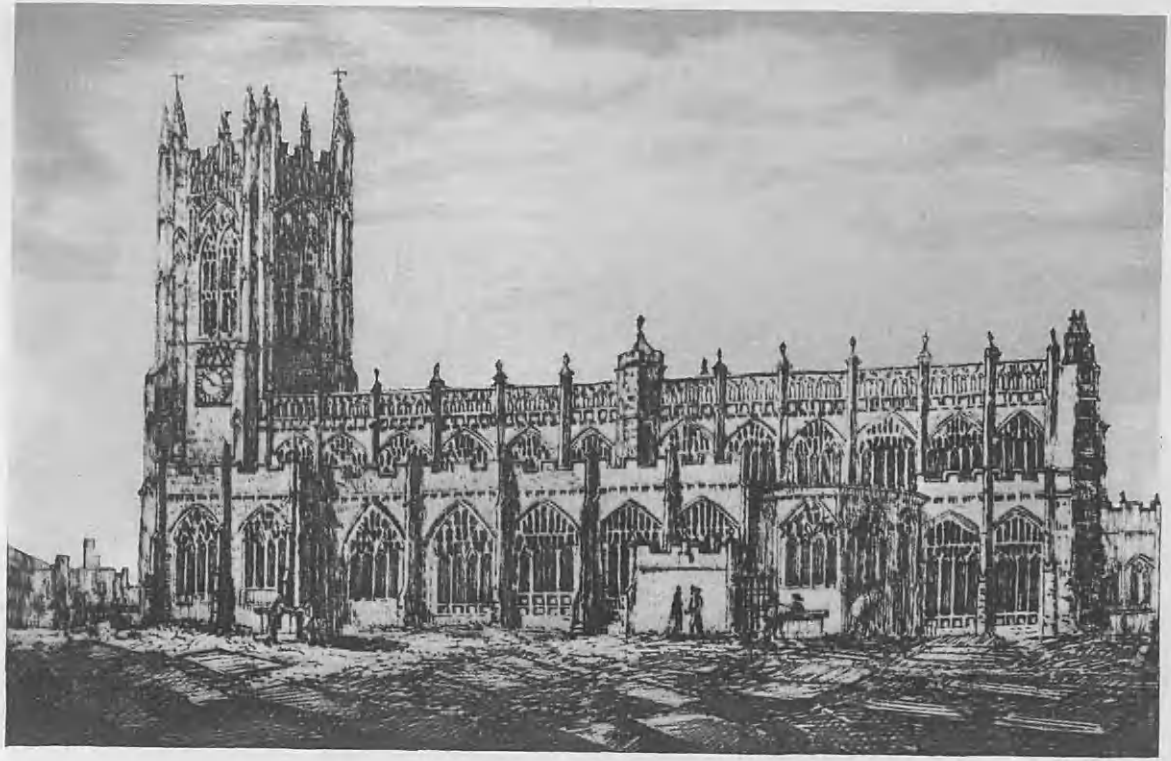
fact that he found the keenest pleasure in business combinations and organization, and he was in a great measure a prototype of the great captains of industry of to-day. His conception of mill operations was intensive in character, and he carried the efficiency of his mills to a high point, keeping equipments and conditions up to the very latest and most modern standards. He possessed the gift of mechanical genius, which combined with a thorough knowledge of every phase of the business in which he engaged, and executive and organizing ability of the first order, made him one of the ablest mill men in New England in the latter decades of the nineteenth century. He rarely made an error of judgment, and his advice consequently was much sought in financial matters. At the time that he assumed charge of the Sagamore Manufacturing Company, one mill was in operation and the foundation of a stone mill had been laid. The results were quickly discernible, and one after another he erected the requisite buildings. Mr. Brayton was succeeded in the office of treasurer by his son, William Lawton Slade Brayton, who had previously engaged in business as a cotton broker.

Hezekiah A. Brayton was deeply interested in the welfare of the city of Fall River, and devoted much time to work in its behalf. He possessed great faith in the future of the city, and did all he could to improve its fortune. He was always conceiving new combinations in the business world, and was ever ready to aid in the development of new and promising enterprises. There can be no doubt that the present great prosperity of the city owes much to his judgment and foresight, his energy and enthusiasm, which were contagious. It is interesting to note that the last cotton corporation formed in Fall River prior to his death had his backing, and that he was a large subscriber to its stock.

The death of Mr. Brayton occurred at his home on North Main street, Fall River, March 24, 1908, in his seventy-sixth year. The board of directors of the Sagamore Manufacturing Company passed the following resolutions to his memory at the meeting convened the day after his death:

Hezekiah A. Brayton, treasurer of this corporation since the 6th day of November, 1879, died after a short illness, on the twenty-fourth day of March, 1908, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. The ability and signal success with which he managed the affairs of this corporation are recognized by every one familiar with it, and by the community-at-large. His personality dominated the entire organization and impressed upon it his own belief in honest work and fidelity to every-day duty. It was his pride to make good, and to keep his word absolutely. A contract was to him a matter of personal honor, as well as of dollars and cents. He was a man of strong and unique individuality, direct and straightforward in his dealings, frank of speech, absolutely honest and with a rare touch of humor. As the years passed he acquired in an extraordinary and ever increasing degree the confidence of those who associated and dealt with him. He was fortunate in his life, and he died at the height of his success, before age had dulled his interest or impaired his mental vigor. His death is a serious loss to this corporation, and to us, his associates.

Mr. Brayton married, March 25, 1868, Caroline Elizabeth Slade, of Somerset, Massachusetts, a daughter of the late Hon. William Lawton and Mary (Sherman) Slade. Mrs. Brayton survives her husband and resides at the Brayton home in Fall River. (See Slade VII). Mr. and Mrs. Brayton were the parents of the following children: 1. Caroline Slade, born March 10, 1869, in New York City; resides in Fall River, Massachusetts. 2. Abby Slade, born November 10, 1870, in New York City; married Randall Nelson Durfee, of Fall River, and they are the parents of four children: Randall Nelson, Jr., born March 13, 1897; Bradford Chaloner, born August 12, 1900; Caroline, born March 12, 1904; Mary Brayton, born March 4, 1909. 3. William Lawton Slade, born November 13, 1873, in New York City; now treasurer of the Sagamore Manufacturing Company, in which office he suc-



Cathedral Church, Manchester, England.

ceeded his father; he married, June 18, 1903, Mary Easton Ashley, daughter of Stephen B. and Harriet Remington (Davol) Ashley, of Fall River; their children are: Lawton Slade, born June 20, 1904; Lincoln Davol, born October 20, 1905; Constance, born March 22, 1907; Ruth Sherman, born April 17, 1908; Perry Ashley, born May 25, 1910; Mary Elizabeth, born June 11, 1912; Richard Anthony, born June 19, 1913; Harriet, born December 26, 1916; Sherman, born July 19, 1919. 4. Israel, born August 5, 1874, in Fall River; is now a member of the law firm of Wood & Brayton; married Ethel Moison Chace, of Fall River, and they are the parents of three children: Charlotte, born March 24, 1913; Philip Sherman, born December 3, 1914; Roswell, born April 14, 1917. 5. Mary Durfee, born May 1, 1877, died March 18, 1889. 6. Stanley, born March 20, 1879, died June 29, 1902, in Caux, Switzerland. 7. Arthur Perry, mentioned below. 8. Margaret Lee, born December 14, 1883. 9. Dorothy, born December 19, 1885; married, February 23, 1916, Dr. William Russell MacAusland, of Boston, Massachusetts; they are the parents of three children: Dorothy, born April 16, 1917; Donald, born June 17, 1918; and a son, born May, 1920. 10. Katharine, born December 16, 1887; married Andrew Roy MacAusland, June 2, 1920, and has a daughter, Katharine.

Mr. Brayton was no less happy in his domestic relations than in his business. His home was always the abode of hospitality, and expressed in its appearance the culture and refinement of its dwellers. He was a devoted husband and father, and the same characteristics which made him so popular among his friends kept his household in an ever cheerful state.

(VIII) Arthur Perry Brayton, son of the late Hezekiah A. and Caroline E. (Slade) Brayton, and the descendant of several of the oldest and most influential families of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, May 25, 1881. He was educated in the B. M. C. Durfee High School, and later attended the Hotchkiss School in Lakeville, Connecticut. On completing his studies he engaged in business pursuits in Fall River, and devoted his attention to the management of the Durfee farm in South Somerset, of which he was owner. In connection with the Durfee farm he conducted a highly successful dairy business. Following the entry of the United States into the war, and up to the time of his death, he served the government in an official capacity in the training of women for agricultural work, and employed many on his farm in Somerset. He also supplied farmerettes to the neighboring farmers. An able business man and an active worker in charitable and religious fields, he had crowded into his comparatively brief span of years a wide range of interests which but seldom characterizes the man who has attained three score and ten. Business was not his field—he was successful in the ventures which he entered, a keen, sagacious investor, and an able manager, yet he resented the demands which large affairs almost invariably make to the exclusion of other interests. He was a man of broad-minded tolerance, a keen observer, widely travelled, who had weighed the frenzied rush and specialized effort of commercialism against the well-ordered, well-rounded life of the man who engages in many pursuits, and finds the zest of life in widely diversified channels.

A sincere desire to be of aid to humanity, to do the greatest good for the greatest number, inspired the entire career of Arthur P. Brayton. In 1896 he became a member of the First Congregational Church, and until his death maintained an active interest in the church and Sunday school. For many years he was clerk of the church, president of the Young People's Society,

and librarian of the Sunday school. He was also one of the founders of the Adams and Junior Adams clubs, church societies for men. He was prominently identified with many church organizations, and for many years was treasurer of the Seaside Home. His gifts to charitable causes were large, and no reasonable appeal to him was ever refused. He gave impulsively, and for this reason the actual extent of his gifts to charities and philanthropic causes never became known. He was a man well loved by hundreds, for he had the social instinct, the gift of making and holding a friendship, an earnest sincerity and warmth which drew men to him instantly. Mr. Brayton was a favorite in club circles. He was a member of the Quequechan Club, the Fall River Country Club, and numerous business organizations. Yachting was his favorite sport, and he was the owner at different times of several yachts and speed boats. As commodore of the Fall River Yacht Club for several years, he did much to promote its interests. He was also president of the Narragansett Bay Yacht Racing Association from February 14, 1917, until his death.

Mr. Brayton was unmarried. His death in Fall River, Massachusetts, October 14, 1918, was the cause of sincere and widespread grief.

BRAYTON-COGGESHALL Families,

Ancestral History.

The early Coggeshalls formed one of the wealthiest and most prominent of the families of Rhode Island. John Coggeshall, the progenitor of the family in America, was born in the year 1599, in Essex, England. The family, which had been established there for centuries, was of Norman origin and possessed large estates in Essex and Suffolk, including the manor of Little Coggeshall, and Codham Hall, Wethersfield, in the vicinity of Coggeshall-on-the-Blackwater. The oldest Coggeshall families followed the usages of the Normans, writing the name de Coggeshall, as Thomas de Coggeshall, who was the owner of the above-named vast estates in the reign of King Stephen of Blois, grandson of the Conqueror, 1135-1154. Five of the family, several of whom were knights, were sheriffs of Essex, which until 1556 included Hertfordshire. Coggeshall, the most famous of the Cistercian Order, was built by King Stephen in 1142, and endowed by his queen, Matilda, of Boulogne, and his son Eustace, with their lands in France.

(I) John Coggeshall, immigrant ancestor and founder of the Coggeshall family in America, arrived in Boston on the ship "Lyon," September 16, 1632, and settled eventually in Newport, Rhode Island, where he died. He settled first in Roxbury, Massachusetts, removing in the spring of 1634 to Boston, where he held many important offices in church and State. "On the 11th of Sept., 1634, he appears as one of the first Board of Selectmen of Boston, together with Winthrop, Coddington, Underhill, Oliver, etc, etc. * * * At the first General Court of Massachusetts, that of May 14, 1634, he heads the list of deputies from Boston, who were John Coggeshall, Edmund Quincy and John Underhill." On the banishment of the celebrated Ann Hutchinson, Coggeshall, who was one of the most staunch supporters and defenders was removed from office and compelled to depart—1637-38. Eighteen men, including William Coddington, John Clarke, the Hutchinson family and himself, by the advice of Roger Williams, who was already in Providence, now purchased the Island of Aquidneck from the Narragansett sachems and there a civil organization was effected based upon the principle of religious liberty. They laid the foundations first of the little town of Portsmouth, near the north end of the island. This little colony grew so rapidly that enlargement soon became necessary,

and a settlement was made on the south end of the island which resulted in the founding of Newport. In 1647 Coggeshall was elected president of Rhode Island, with Roger Williams as assistant for Providence, William Coddington for Newport, and Randall Holden for Warwick. John Coggeshall assisted in the founding of two cities, two States, and two separate and independent governments. He died in office, November 27, 1647, aged about fifty-six years, and was buried upon his estate in Newport. Here also lies his wife Mary, who survived him thirty-seven years, dying December 19, 1684, aged eighty-seven years. John Coggeshall, Jr., who succeeded to his father's estate, and filled various important offices in the colony for more than forty years, is also buried here, as are Abraham Redwood, founder of the Redwood Library, and his wife, Martha (Coggeshall) Redwood; William Ellery, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Over the grave of the first president of the Rhode Island Colony has been erected a granite obelisk. The name of John Coggeshall, with the date of his presidency, may be seen in one of the memorial windows of the Metropolitan Methodist Episcopal Church, Washington, D. C.

(II) Major John (2) Coggeshall, son of John (1) Coggeshall, was born in England in 1618, the eldest son. He was fourteen years old at the time of the arrival of the family in America in 1632. Upon the death of his father, in 1647, he came into possession of his large estate. Major John Coggeshall was long and often in office, for nearly half a century exhibiting eminent executive ability. He was commissioner of Newport, upon the union of the four towns and reorganization of the government, August 31, 1654, also at the last election under the old charter, May 22, 1663. He was one of the original grantees of the royal charter of 1663, and at the first general election under the charter, May 4, 1664, he was elected one of the five assistants, with Governor Benedict Arnold and Deputy Governor William Brenton; also in 1665, 1670, 1671, 1674, 1676, he held the same office. He was treasurer of the colony in 1664, 1665, 1666, 1683, 1684, 1686; and was deputy for Newport, October 25, 1665. In 1684 he was chosen major-general for the forces of the island. He was deputy governor in 1686, and in several elections was proposed for governor, but declined to serve. But few men of the time exerted greater influence or rendered the colony such faithful service.

(III) Content Coggeshall, daughter of Major John (2) and Elizabeth (Baulstone) Coggeshall, married, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Preserved Brayton. (See Brayton III). She died in Swansea, Massachusetts, in 1759.

(The Luther Line).

The name of Luther has been perpetuated forever in the minds of mankind since the age when the greatest of its bearers, Martin Luther, the leader of the Reformation, originated his earth-shaking doctrines. Martin Luther was born in Eisleben, Prussian Saxony, November 10, 1483. The events which led up to the publication of his famed ninety-five theses are historical, and these were followed by his excommunication from the Church of Rome in 1520; the translation of the New Testament, which permanently established the literary language of Germany, was published in March, 1522, and his first hymn-book was printed in 1524, the whole number of his works being sixty-seven volumes. In 1525 Luther married Catherine von Bora. It is a deplorable circumstance that the history of his posterity should have been allowed to sink into oblivion. Students of the family history claim descent from the brother of Martin Luther for the American family of the name.

Johannes Luther, brother of Martin Luther, was born in Eisleben, and spent his life there. His descendants in the third or fourth generation emigrated to Holland, whence a century later some of them removed to Sussex, England, among them one Wilhelm Luther, who attained the venerable age of one hundred and eight years. After the settlement in England, some branches of the family amassed great wealth, and became the owners of extensive landed estates. The family was known in local parlance as Luton, but in all legal papers the name was spelled Luther, and it is under this form that it is found in early American records.

The surname Luther was originally derived from two sources, one local and the other baptizmal. The first source was the place name, signifying literally "of Luther" or "Lowther," the second, the font name, signifying "the son of Lothar." The name never became popularized in England under its German form, but came into use in the Italian form, Lothario, and the French Loathaire.

The founding of the Luther family in America occurred but fifteen years after the coming of the "Mayflower." Through the progenitor, Captain John Luther, and his sons, Samuel and Hezekiah Luther, have descended all of the name whose lineage is traced to the early decades of our history. The family first had its seat in the town of Rehoboth in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, whence it spread throughout New England.

(I) Captain John Luther, the founder, was born in Shrewsbury, England. There has been a difference of opinion as to the place of his birth, the late Rev. Mr. Root, of Providence, genealogist, stating that Captain Luther was a native of Germany, whence he emigrated to New England in 1635. No proof, however, has been found to substantiate the theory. John Luther is first of record in Boston in 1635, having sailed in the same year from Great Canford, County Dorset, England. In 1637 he was one of the first purchasers and settlers of Swansea, Massachusetts, and his ninety acres of land are said to have been purchased from the Indians for a peck of white beans. It is quite possible that the land was assigned by the Colonial authorities, and the peck of beans quieted any claim of the Indians. In the same year he was one of the first forty-six purchasers of land in Taunton, Massachusetts, but in 1642 he disposed of his lands there and became one of the original settlers of Gloucester. He was a master mariner, and was employed by the merchants of Boston as captain of a vessel to go to Delaware bay on a trading voyage. He was killed there by Indians in 1644. It is thought that his son, John Luther, Jr., was captured at the time of his father's death, for on May 2, 1646, the General Court of Massachusetts awarded to the Widow Luther the balance of her husband's wages, according to sea custom, ruling that the merchants should retain the sum paid to the Indians for the redemption of her son. Although early records mention only two sons of Captain John Luther, genealogists incline to the theory that he must have had a son considerably older than Samuel and Hezekiah Luther, who were eight and four years old respectively at the time of their father's death. It is probable that the John Luther, of Attleboro, Massachusetts, in 1658, who sold land to Samuel Millitt, and in 1667, with Millitt and several others, was one of the purchasers of Swansea, and captain of militia there in 1682, was the elder son of the progenitor. Children of Captain John Luther: 1. John, of Attleboro and Swansea. 2. Samuel, born in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1636, died December 20, 1716; of Rehoboth; on October 19, 1672, he made a claim or demand for his father's purchase in Taunton. Samuel Luther succeeded Rev. John Miles as elder of the Baptist church of Swansea, in 1685, two

years after the latter's death. He is referred to as Rev. Captain Samuel Luther, which would indicate military rank. He continued at the head of the Swansea Church for thirty-two years, and was buried in the Kickemuit Cemetery in what is now Warren, Rhode Island. 3. Hezekiah, mentioned below.

(II) Hezekiah Luther, son of Captain John Luther, was probably born in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1640. He and his brother, Samuel, were among the first settlers of Swansea, Massachusetts, and many of his descendants lived in that town, in the adjoining town of Rehoboth, and in various parts of Rhode Island. Hezekiah Luther was a carpenter by trade. He married (first) in Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 30, 1661, Elizabeth ———; (second) Sarah Butterworth, who died August 22, 1722. He died in Swansea, July 23, 1723.

(III) Lieutenant Hezekiah (2) Luther, son of Hezekiah (1) and Sarah (Butterworth) Luther, was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, August 27, 1676, and died there October 27, 1763. In 1723 he was chosen town clerk, and filled the office continuously throughout the long period until 1761. He also held the rank of lieutenant in the local militia. In March, 1704, he married Martha Gardner, who died November 2, 1763. (See Gardner IV). They were the parents of Martha, mentioned below.

(IV) Martha Luther, daughter of Lieutenant Hezekiah (2) and Martha (Gardner) Luther, was born November 28, 1721, died November 7, 1796. She married Benjamin Anthony, son of William and Mary (Coggeshall) Anthony. (See Anthony VI).

(The Gardner Line).

Arms—Or, a griffin passant azure, on a chief sable three pheons argent.

Crest—A griffin's head couped or, gorged with a chaplet vert between two wings azure.

The Gardners were among the earliest settlers of New England, and take prominent rank among the notable Colonial families of this historic section of the country. Richard Gardner, a seaman, came in the "Mayflower," but returned to his native land; Thomas Gardner, a native of Weymouth, in Dorsetshire, where the family had flourished for three centuries, came in 1624 with Rev. John White and other companies, and settled at Cape Ann, where he was overseer of the plantation. These are but two of the many representatives of this notable name who before 1700 were represented in the New World colonies by prominent and influential members of communities in which they had taken up residence.

The surname Gardner is placed by the authority, Charles Wareing Bardsley, M.A., in the occupative class to which the masculine ending "er," denoting occupation or profession, properly assigns it. Another authority states that the name is Saxon in origin, derived from two Saxon words, the first *gar*, signifying a weapon, dart, javelin, etc., and the second syllable, *dyn*, indicating a sound, noise, or alarm. The "er" ending is declared to denote merely the habitation of a specified place. Among the knights who accompanied the Conqueror to England was one des Jardines. This name translated literally means "of the gardens," is of local derivation, and is not to be confused with Gardner.

(I) Thomas Gardner, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was a native of Dorsetshire, England, and his migration to the New World was made in association with one of the most famous colonization movements for which the century was notable. He was a member of the historic "Dorchester Company" and came with the members of that expedition in the vessel chartered for their use in company with the Rev. John White and others in 1624. Fourteen colonists

were landed at Cape Ann, and among these was the pioneer, Thomas Gardner. He was a man so well endowed mentally and so highly esteemed by the company that he was placed in leadership over the pioneer enterprise, and after making the landing, he began at once to oversee the planting of the new settlement. The hardships of life at Cape Ann were too great to be overcome, and in 1626 the colony was moved to Naumkeag, and a settlement was made there and called "Salem." Thomas Gardner became a freeman, and continued prominent in the affairs of the community until his death, having several grants of land in Salem and also at Danvers. He died in 1635. Thomas Gardner brought with him from England his son, Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas (2) Gardner, son of Thomas (1) Gardner, came to America with his father in 1624, and removed with him to Salem in 1626. He became a freeman, March 17, 1637, and in the same year was appointed one of the "Twelve Men," of the town. On July 26, 1637, he was elected to represent Salem in the Massachusetts General Court. He also served as juror, was overseer of highways, 1638; town surveyor and "cunstable," 1639; and in later years appears to have been chosen to fill almost every one of the principal offices in the town. He was owner of a bull, and in 1640 "was given XX's for its use in the herd of the season." He was known as "The Planter," and had large grants of land made to him in Salem. His will was dated 7th, 10, 1668, and was probated March 29, 1675; his widow Damaris was bequeathed the estate she brought him and a yearly income of eight pounds; to his daughter, Sarah Balch, he bequeathed fifteen pounds; to his daughter, Seeth Grafton, he gave fifteen pounds; and the balance of his estate was distributed among his other sons and daughters, as well as his grandchildren. He died October 29, 1674, and was buried in the Gardner burying ground. He married (first) Margaret Fryer or Friar. He married (second) Damaris Shattuck, a widow with several children, who died September 28, 1675. Issue (by first wife) among others: Samuel Gardner, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Gardner, son of Thomas (2) Gardner, was probably born in County Dorset, England, as indicated by sworn statements in various affidavits on file. His public service in the colonies was rendered as town surveyor, beginning on March 7, 1667, to lay out the Salem-Lynn boundary, and a heap of stone is still pointed out as the place where he located an angle. On February 23, 1673, he laid the bounds for Reading and Salem; September 12, 1673, he was appointed "to lay out the Comon Lieng nere Beverly;" and June 1, 1677, was named to lay the bounds between Ipswich and Manchester; and between Salem and Marblehead on March 27, 1679. He was appointed appraiser of estates in 1665; served on juries frequently, 1661-1679; made coroner, 1686; constable 1671; appointed selectman of Salem, March 12, 1677; chosen deputy to the General Court, representing Boston, May 11, 1681; admitted a freeman on May 12, 1675; commissioner, June 27, 1680, and was licensed as "innholder," November 30, 1687; owned much land in Salem. Samuel Gardner died about October, 1689.

Samuel Gardner married (first) Mary White, daughter of John and Elizabeth White; she died July 12, 1675. He married (second), August 2, 1680, Widow Elizabeth Paine. Issue (by second wife): Martha, mentioned below.

(IV) Martha Gardner, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Paine) Gardner, was born November 16, 1686, and died November 2, 1763. She married, in Taunton, Massachusetts, March 23, 1704, Hezekiah Luther, son of Hezekiah and Sarah (Butterworth) Luther, who was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, August 27, 1676,

and died there October 27, 1763. They had issue twelve children, among them Martha Luther, who became the wife of Benjamin Anthony. (See Luther and Anthony).

(The Wheeler Line).

Arms—Or, a chevron between three leopards' faces sable.

Crest—On a ducal coronet or, an eagle displayed gules.

Historically, the name of Wheeler found its rise during the Saxon ascendency in England; as early as the eighth century, a chieftain of the Saxons is discovered named "Wielher," and the progressive changes in the name thereafter proceeded steadily onward until the Norman Conquest, at which period, when the Domesday Book was made, one Weleret is cited as the possessor of land at that time. Later, in 1273, Hugh Le Welere is cited in the Hundred Rolls, and Richard le Whelere appears on the Close Rolls in 1348. Of the origin and meaning of the name, search must be conducted in the age of the Saxons; its early Saxon spelling was "Wielher," and represented evidently a combination of two Anglo-Saxon words; the first syllable derived from "wel" or "wiel," signified prosperous or fortunate, whence the modern words "weal" and "wealth" may be traced; the last syllable, derived from the Saxon "hari" or "heri" signified a warrior, from which root is also traceable the modern "hero." Thus the name of Wheeler represents the ancient "Weal-hero" or "Welhari," that is, "the lucky warrior" or "the prosperous hero." Precedent forms to that of Wheeler were Wheler and Whaler, and in the Colonial records, the family name was rendered in such variety as Whelor, Wheelar, Wheeler, Wheler, Whaler, Whealer, Whealor and Wheller.

Families bearing the surname of Wheeler were long of aristocratic standing in England; a line of noblemen existed in that kingdom in uninterrupted descent for over four hundred years, and during the reign of King Charles II., Sir Charles Wheeler, noted English admiral, for his gallant services was given a grant of land by the crown in America; he was also appointed captain-general of the "Caribee Islands," and in 1693 was in command of the English fleet which then went to Boston. Several of the Wheeler surname came almost coincidently to America, and traditionally it is claimed that they were all nearly connected and members of a distinguished and ancient family in England, of which Sir Francis Wheeler was a member, and were doubtless attracted to the New World settlements by their kinsman's connection therewith.

Among the most notable of all the settlers of the name of Wheeler who came to America was John Wheeler, the founder ancestor of the line of Wheeler hereinafter traced.

(The Family in America).

(I) John Wheeler, the founder of the family in America, was, according to reputed authority, born in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, and was of a family long resident in that locality. Previous to his departure from England he had married. On March 24, 1633-34, he sailed for the Massachusetts Bay Colony on the ship "Mary and John," bringing with him his wife, Ann, and six of his children, but leaving in his native land four of his sons. The first settlement of John Wheeler in America was made in Agawam (later Ipswich), in the Massachusetts Bay Colony; there he resided for about a year, and thence removed to the north bank of the Merrimac river, at the place which was called Salisbury after 1640. The influence of the founder, Wheeler, may be traced in the selection of the name Salisbury (being that of his English birthplace) for the New World township. He was one of the original proprietors; he received a tract of land

there in 1641, and although he removed to Newbury before 1650, held and paid taxes on his allotment in Salisbury as late as 1652. After establishing himself in Newbury, John Wheeler did not again remove, but remained at that place until his death.

He died in Newbury, Massachusetts, August 29, 1670. He married in England, Ann ———, who died August 15, 1662. Issue (among others), his eldest son, Henry, mentioned below.

(II) Henry Wheeler, son of John and Ann Wheeler, was born in England. He was a resident of Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he joined the church, August 26, 1694. His wife Abigail was admitted to membership in the same church in 1687. Henry Wheeler died before 1696. He married, about 1658, Abigail Allen, born in Salisbury, January 4, 1639-40, daughter of William, and Ann (Goodale) Allen. Issue twelve children, of whom the sixth was James, mentioned below.

(III) James Wheeler, son of Henry and Abigail (Allen) Wheeler, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, May 27, 1667. He removed to Rehoboth, Massachusetts, where all his children, with the exception of Mary, were born. He died in Rehoboth, in April, 1753. He was domiciled in Swansea in 1738. He married (first) Grizzell Squire, daughter of Philip and Rachel (Ruggles) Squire. He married (second), October 2, 1738, Elizabeth Brintnal, of Norton. Issue seven children, of whom the third was James, mentioned below.

(IV) James (2) Wheeler, son of James (1) and Grizzell (Squire) Wheeler, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 27, 1697, and he died at that place, April 23, 1740. He married, March 8, 1716, Elizabeth West, born in Rehoboth, November 30, 1694, daughter of John and Mehitable West, of Swansea. Issue (born at Rehoboth) eight children, of whom his youngest son was Jeremiah, mentioned below.

(V) Jeremiah Wheeler, son of James (2) and Elizabeth (West) Wheeler, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 23, 1731. He was long a notable resident of his native place, and identified in some prominence with its affairs. He became active early in military organizations of the district, and was commissioned second lieutenant of the First Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, September 3, 1767. He died in Rehoboth, February 26, 1811. He married (first) in Rehoboth, January 4, 1753, Submit Horton; she died April 18, 1778. He married (second) in Brooklyn, Windham county, Connecticut, October 27, 1778, Elizabeth Troop. Issue ten children, the fourth being Submit, mentioned below.

(VI) Submit Wheeler, daughter of Jeremiah and Submit (Horton) Wheeler, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 17, 1760. She married, July 25, 1779, David Anthony, of Swansea, son of Benjamin and Martha (Luther) Anthony. Issue ten children of whom their daughter, Keziah Anthony, married Israel (2) Brayton. (See Anthony, Luther, Brayton).

(The Anthony Line).

This surname is of the baptizmal class, signifying literally "the son of Anthony;" the "h" is intrusive. In the thirteenth century the name enjoyed a fair degree of popularity in England, as the name of the great hermit of the fourth century, St. Anthony, later became the patron of swineherds. As early as the Hundred Rolls the name is found with frequency in records and registers.

Dr. Francis Anthony, progenitor of the American Anthonys, was a physician of no little note and prominence in London, toward the close of the sixteenth century. His grandson, John Anthony, became the founder of the Anthony family in America, and the head of a house which has made a deep mark on the history of American affairs. The Anthonys of New England are

a notable race, and have produced in many generations and branches men who have been notable leaders in almost every walk of life.

(I) Dr. Francis Anthony, born in London, England, April 16, 1550, is the first of the direct line of whom we have authentic information. He was a very learned physician and chemist. His father was an eminent goldsmith in London, and was employed in a post of great responsibility in the jewel office during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. After receiving the early portion of his education at home under private tutors, Francis Anthony entered Cambridge University, about 1569, where he was graduated in 1574, taking the Master of Arts degree. During this time he especially devoted himself to the theory and practice of chemistry, and continued the study after graduation, leaving the University of Cambridge at the age of forty years. He gave to the world soon afterward a series of publications embodying the results of his chemical studies. His first treatise, appearing in 1698, gave the merits of a medicine compounded from the precious metal gold. Moving to London, he commenced the practice of medicine without license, and six months later was called for by the president and censors of the College of Physicians, in London, in 1600. He was then disbarred from practice, but disregarded their injunction, and was fined five pounds and committed to prison. A warrant of the lord chief justice released him, and he continued practicing, regardless of the college authorities. He performed numerous cures of distinguished persons, which brought him not a little celebrity. Proceedings were again threatened, but not carried through. His chief practice grew up in the prescription and sale of his famous secret remedy "Aurum Potabile," or potable gold, which he claimed was a cure for all diseases. The college regarded him with distrust, both because he practiced without a license, and because he refused to make public the formula for his remedy. Dr. Anthony's career and the hostility of the college to him illustrate the condition of the medical profession in the seventeenth century in England, a time of great popular ignorance. He gathered a considerable fortune from his medicine, and is thought to have been a man of considerable intellectual attainments, excellent character, and great generosity toward the poorer classes. He died at the age of seventy-three years, and was buried in an aisle of the Church of St. Bartholomew the Great, in London, where a handsome monument was erected with the following remarkable inscription to his memory:

Sacred to the memory of the worthy and learned
Francis Anthony, Dr. of physick.
There needs no verse to beautify thy praise
Or keep in memory thy spotless name;
Religion, virtue, and they skill did raise
A threefold pillar to thy lasting fame.
Though pois'nous envey ever sought to blame
Or hide the fruits of they intention;
Yet shall they commend that high design
Of purest gold to make a medicine,
That feel thy help by that thy rare invention.

Dr. Francis Anthony married twice, the second time, Elizabeth Lante, of Trinity, Menaries, London, widow of Thomas Lante, at the Church of the Savoy, Middlesex, September 23, 1609. By his first marriage he had children: John, Charles, Frances. Both sons became physicians, Charles settling in Bedford, England. The daughter, Frances, married Abraham Vicars, of St. Olave, Old Jewry, London, April 28, 1608.

(II) Dr. John Anthony, son of Dr. Francis Anthony, was born in England, in 1585, and died in 1655. He was graduated at Pembroke College, with the degree of Bachelor of Medicine, in 1613, and in 1619 took the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, in 1625. He served in the Civil War on the parliamentary side, as

surgeon to Colonel Sandays. He was also an author, issuing a devotional work, "The Comfort of the Soul, laid down by way of Meditation." In the British Museum is a small note book bound with the coat-of-arms of Charles I, belonging to him. His son, John (2), born in Hampstead, England, in 1607, was the American immigrant.

(III) John (2) Anthony, son of Dr. John (1) Anthony, was born in Hampstead, England, in 1607, and died in 1675. He resided for a time in the village of Hampstead, near London, England, but removed to come to America. He sailed for New England in the barque, "Hercules," April 16, 1634. In 1640 he is recorded in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he was made a freeman, 14th 7 mo., 1640. He was made a corporal of the military company, and had land assigned to him at the "Wadding river," in 1644. He had authority granted to him, May 25, 1655, to keep a house of entertainment in Portsmouth. John Anthony later rose to prominence in the affairs of the community, and was appointed commissioner in 1661. From 1666 to 1672 he occupied the post of deputy to the General Court. He married Susanna Potter, who died in 1675. Their children were: 1. John, born in 1642. 2. Susanna, born in 1644. 3. Elizabeth, born in 1646. 4. Joseph, born in 1648. 5. Abraham, mentioned below.

(IV) Abraham Anthony, son of John (2) and Susanna (Potter) Anthony, was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1650, and died October 10, 1727. He was made a freeman in 1672, and was deputy much of the time between the years 1703 and 1711, being speaker of the House of Deputies in 1709-10. Like his father he was a prominent figure in the life of early Portsmouth. He married, December 26, 1671, Alice Wardwell, born February 10, 1650, daughter of William and Alice Wardwell. They resided in Portsmouth, where his wife died in 1734. Children: 1. John, born November 7, 1672. 2-3. Susanna and Mary, twins, born August 29, 1674. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Susanna, born October 14, 1677. 6-7. Mary and Amey, twins, born January 2, 1680. 8. Abraham, born April 21, 1682. 9. Thomas, born June 30, 1684. 10-11. Alice and James, twins, born January 22, 1686. 12. Amey, born June 30, 1688. 13. Isaac, born April 10, 1690. 14. Jacob, born November 15, 1693.

(V) William Anthony, son of Abraham and Alice (Wardwell) Anthony, was born October 31, 1675, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and died December 28, 1744. He resided during the early part of his life in Portsmouth, but later removed to Swansea, Massachusetts. William Anthony married, March 14, 1694, Mary Coggeshall, who was born September 18, 1675, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Timberlake) Coggeshall, of Portsmouth. She was a descendant of John Coggesball, founder of the family in America, through his son, Major John Coggeshall, who married Elizabeth Baulstone, and John, who married Elizabeth Timberlake. Children of William and Mary (Coggeshall) Anthony: 1. William, born May 14, 1695. 2. Abraham, born September 29, 1696. 3. Elizabeth, born May 2, 1698. 4. Mary, born December 8, 1699. 5. John, born September 12, 1702. 6. Alice, born May 22, 1705. 7. Ann, born March 17, 1707. 8-9. John and Amy, twins, born November 16, 1709. 10. James, born November 9, 1712. 11. Job, born April 10, 1714. 12. Benjamin, mentioned below. 13. Daniel, born May 19, 1720.

(VI) Benjamin Anthony, son of William and Mary (Coggeshall) Anthony, was born June 10, 1716. He settled on a farm in Somerset, Massachusetts. He married Martha Luther, daughter of Hezekiah and Martha (Gardner) Luther, of Swansea, Massachusetts. (See Luther IV). Children: 1. Aber. 2. Peleg. 3. Rufus. 4. Reuben. 5. Hezekiah. 6. James. 7. Benjamin. 8. Lu-

ther. 9. Caleb. 10. Nathan. 11. David, mentioned below.

(VII) David Anthony, son of Benjamin and Martha (Luther) Anthony, was born August 3, 1760. He married Submit Wheeler, daughter of Jeremiah and Submit (Horton) Wheeler, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. (See Wheeler VI). Their children were: 1. Elizabeth. 2. Nathan. 3. David. 4. Hezekiah. 5. Elisha. 6. Keziah, mentioned below. 7. Submit. 8. Benjamin. 9. Mary B.

(VIII) Keziah Anthony, daughter of David and Submit (Wheeler) Anthony, was born in 1791, and died October 24, 1880, aged eighty-nine years. She married, August 19, 1813, Israel Brayton, of Somerset, Massachusetts. (See Brayton VI).

(The Wardwell Line).

The watch tower and the watch hill were institutions of primary importance in the life of early England. Every border town of any size and prominence kept the "watch and ward," and had its guardians of the life and peace of its inhabitants. The institution was made necessary by an age in which sudden warfare, attack, wholesale pillage and rapine, were the order of the day, and the safety of a town or village depended upon the haste with which it could summon and prepare its defenders. The incursions of the wild Scottish tribes of the borderland were constant, and it was along this boundary line that the "watch and ward" flourished until a late date. The surname of Wardwell originated in this custom. The earliest ancestors of the family came into England in the train of the Conqueror, and attained great prominence under that monarch, receiving at his hands great estates under the feudal system in Westmoreland. According to the custom among the Norman nobles, the first ancestor of the family assumed the surname of Wardell, or Wardwell, from an old watch tower or watch hill which stood on his estate on the northern borders of Westmoreland.

William Wardwell, the founder of the American family, first appears in the American colonies in the year 1634. Since that time the family has been prominent in life and affairs in New England. From the earliest generations, intermarriages with the proudest families of New England have been frequent, and the present Wardwells count their descent from many notable patriots.

(I) William Wardwell, immigrant ancestor and founder of the American family, was a native of England, whither he emigrated to America early in the third decade of the seventeenth century, and is first of record in the New England colonies in 1634. In that year his name appears on the records of the church at Boston. He became a member there on February 9, 1634, about a year after his arrival in the town. William Wardwell, at a later date, was one of those who with their families were turned out of the old Boston Second Church with Wheelwright, and accompanied him to Exeter, New Hampshire, before going to Ipswich, Massachusetts, where they finally settled. William Wardwell returned to Boston, however, where his first wife, Alice Wardwell, was buried. He married (second) Elizabeth, widow of John Gillet, or Jillett, December 5, 1687. On January 12, 1643, he and ten others bought of Miantonomi for 144 fathoms of wampum, the tract of land called Shawomet (Warwick). On September 12, 1643, he with others of Warwick was notified to appear at the General Court at Boston to hear complaint of two Indian sachems, Pomham and Soconocco, as to "some unjust and injurious dealing toward them by yourselves." The Warwick men declined to obey the summons, declaring that they were legal subjects of the King of England and beyond the limits of the Massachusetts territory, to whom they would acknowledge no subjection. Soldiers were soon sent who besieged the settlers in a fortified house. In a parley it was not said

"that they held blasphemous errors which they must repent of," or go to Boston for trial. On October 5, 1643, William Wardwell was at Portsmouth, where he had a grant of ten acres. On November 3, of the same year, he was brought with others before the court at Boston charged with heresy and sedition. They were sentenced to be confined during the pleasure of the court, and should they break jail or preach or speak against church or state, on conviction, they should die. Wardwell was sent to Watertown, but not to prison, and remained at large until the following March, when he was banished both from Massachusetts and Warwick. He thereupon returned to Portsmouth. Most of his companions in the trial suffered close imprisonment for several months. In 1655 he became a freeman, and in 1656-63 was commissioner. In 1664-65-66-67-69-70-72-73-74-75-80-81-82-83-84-86, he served as deputy from Portsmouth to the General Assembly. On April 4, 1676, it was voted "that in these troublesome times and straits in this colony, this Assembly desiring to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants if it may be had for the good of the whole, do desire at their next sitting the company and counsel of Mr. Benedict Arnold," and fifteen others, among whom was William Wardwell. On May 5, 1680, he was appointed as a committee to put the laws and acts of the colony "into such a method that they may be put in print." In 1684 he was chosen assistant, but refused to accept the office. William Wardwell died some time before May, 1693. His will, which was dated September 8, 1692, was proved May 2, 1693. In it he mentions his daughter Alice, mentioned below. The will was recorded both at Portsmouth, and Taunton.

(II) Alice Wardwell, daughter of William Wardwell, was born February 10, 1650. On December 26, 1671, she married Abraham Anthony, son of John and Susanna (Potter) Anthony. After her husband's death, October 10, 1727, she removed to the home of her son, William Anthony, and remained there until her death in 1734. (See Anthony). They had issue thirteen children, of whom their fourth child, William Anthony, was the father of Benjamin Anthony, who married Martha Luther (see Luther), and whose youngest child, David Anthony, left a daughter, Keziah Anthony, who married Israel Brayton. (See Brayton).

SLADE, William Lawton,

Industrial Leader, Legislator.

The following is the heraldic description of the Slade arms:

Arms—per fesse argent and sable a pale counterchanged, and three horses' heads erased, two and one, of the second, a chief ermine. Thereon two bombs fired proper.

Crest—On a mount vert a horse's head erased sable, encircled with a chain in form of an arch, gold.

Motto—Fidus et audax. (Faithful and bold).

The Slade coat-of-arms as it was originally registered during the time of Queen Elizabeth was:

Arms—Argent, three horses' heads sable, a chief gules.

Crest—A horse's head erased, sable.

The Slade family of America is descended from the lineage of that name in England, distinguished ancestral lines of which are discoverable in Cornwall, Salop, Dorset, Warwick, Somerset, Derby, Huntingdon, Norwich, Oxford, Bedford, and other counties. These county families were all offshoots of the ancient de la Slades, mentioned in the Hundred Rolls, and the arms borne by nearly all the branches display a similarity of emblazonment which indicates their common ancestral root.

The Somersetshire lineage, as well as the Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire Slade, bore on their escutcheons:

Engd by A.H.Ritchie

Wm Lawton Slade

Mary Sherman Slade

Arms—Argent, three horses' heads erased sable, and a chief gules. To this was added in the Bedfordshire house a crest.

Crest—A horse's head erased, sable.

The Cornwall branch of the Slades bore similar arms slightly elaborated but bearing the same three horses' heads (therein termed nags), as follows:

Arms—Gules, a fesse between three nags' heads coupled looking to the dexter, argent and maned sable.

Crest—A lion guardant, erased, holding three ostrich feathers proper.

The name of Slade itself signifies a "small strip of green plain within a woodland;" it is one of the most ancient of surname designations existent in England at the present day, and has undergone but slight differentiation in its orthography in the many centuries of its history. Upon the ancient records of England is found (in addition to the original or parent form of the name, Slade), such compounds as Richard de la Wytslade (of the white slade); Michael de Ocslade (the oak-slade); William de la Morslade (of the Moorland-slade); and Robert Greneslade (of the green-slade).

From the Slades of Somersetshire derive the Slades of New England, as well as the line of Slade Baronets of England, both descending from the ancient Slades of that county, who were also very probably the ancestors of the Slades of Cornwall and Huntingdon. In County Cornwall, that branch of the lineage held for many generations the manor of Trevennen, and they were, states Sir Bernard Burke, noted English authority, "a family of considerable antiquity and were certainly settled at Trevennen in the reign of Elizabeth if not at a much earlier date." As early as the reign of Richard III appears an amusing item in regard to one Alianore Slade, of Somerset, who, states the "Chronicle," was then "fine one penny," which sum, together with another penny fine against another person, formed a two-penny total "as the sole receipts of the court for that twelve-month."

(The Ancient Lineage).

(I) Nicholas De La Slade, of County Somerset, appearing in the Parliamentary Writs A. D. 1300. The ancient estates in Somerset are indicated by the hamlet or district formerly, in olden times, called Slade; thus we read in the *Pedes Finium*, commonly called "the Feet of Fines," for the county of Somerset, of the 31st Henry III. (A. D. 1247-8), held at Westminster in the octave of St. John the Baptist, between Adam and Geoffrey de Cusington, respecting several virgates of land in Cusington; that Geoffrey conceded to Adam, half a virgate and half an acre of land "whereof two acres and a half lye in the tall ground on the Lusbell; * * * and three * * * in * * * Slade."

(II) Henry De La Slade, mentioned in the Parliamentary Writs A. D. 1327, and then of Somersetshire.

(III) Nicholas Slade, of Cusington, County Somerset, living temp. Edward III. and Richard II.; married Margareta Leetes, daughter of Richard Leetes, of Comberton.

(IV) Richard Slade, of Spetchley, Somerset, who dying about 1420, was succeeded by:

(V) Richard Slade, of Bruton, who married Agnes———. He was succeeded by:

(VI) John Slade, of Spetchley; married Christina Leweston, daughter of John Leweston, of a distinguished family of Dorset. His monument stands in Spetchley Church and shows his arms and those of his wife.

(VII) William Slade, of Bruton and Taunton; married Matilda Slade, daughter of ——— Slade, of Taunton.

(VIII) William Slade, of Somerset and Cornwall, in the Exchequer Depositions for Cornwall, in the 31st of Elizabeth's reign, appears a suit by Nicholas Cortney against

Richard Bennett, John Slade and William Slade, upon a plea of lands at Tremaynon and Goodorock.

(IX) Edward Slade, of Somerset, and later of Northamptonshire, where he married Alice ———, who was deceased before 1610.

(X) Edward Slade, of Somerset, and later of Penzance, Cornwall, and Wales, but who returned to Somerset, where he may have married again and have been the Edward Slade who, January 14, 1663, married, at Taunton, Elizabeth Lisant.

(XI) William Slade, believed to have been born in Wales during his parents' sojourn there, the founder of the family.

Through this same ancient line branched, it is believed, at some time during its course, the Slades of Dorsetshire and of Somersetshire, in the line of the Baronets of the name in England at the present day. Of the latter Baronet line was:

Sir John Slade, First Baronet, born December 31, 1762; entered the military service of England as Cornet in the 10th Hussars, 1780, and served in the Peninsular campaign under Sir John Moore, at the battle of Corunna, and subsequently under Duke of Wellington, from the year 1809 to 1813 inclusive, when he had command of a brigade of calvary. He was twice honored with the thanks of the House of Commons. He also received the gold medal and one clasp for Corunna and Fuentes d'onor, where he had his horse shot from under him, and the silver war medal with two clasps for Sahagun and Busaco. Sir John Slade was a general in the army and a colonel of the Fifth Regiment of Dragoon Guards. He was one of the equerries to the Duke of Cumberland from the formation of His Royal Highness' household in 1800. Created Baronet 30th September, 1831. Married, (first), September 20, 1792, Anna Eliza Dawson; married (second), June 17, 1822, Matilda Ellen Dawson, daughter of James Dawson, of Fork Hill, Armagh. From them have descended: Sir Frederick William Slade, Second Baronet, born January 21, 1801; married, December 23, 1822, Barbara Maria Brown, daughter of Charles Brown, of Mostyn, Kiddington. Sir Alfred Frederic Adolphus Slade, Third Baronet, born May 28, 1834; married, September 6, 1860, Mary Constance Cuthbert, daughter of William Cuthbert. Sir Cuthbert Slade, Fourth Baronet, born April 10, 1863; married, December 2, 1896, Kathleen Scovell, daughter of Rowland Scovell. Sir Alfred Fothringham Slade, Fifth Baronet, born January 17, 1898, the present representative of the title.

Still another branch of the family was distinguished and anciently landholding in Huntingdonshire, where an ancient pedigree gives:

Richard Slade De Huntingdon, *Consiliarius ad Legem;* married Elizabeth, *filia* Joh'nes Spencer de Patenham in Bedfordshire. Issue: 1. Thomas Slade de Huntingdon, *Consiliarius ad Legem;* married Clayes Bellikin Clamp, *uxor ejus.* Issue: Johanna, *filia,* ob. s. p.; Anna, *nupta* Ambrosio Mason de Hemingford. 2. Robertus Slade de Elington, in County Huntingdon. 3. Rosa, *nupta* Thomas Spillwater de Leighton.

The Slades of Somersetshire may rightly be considered the most distinguished of the lineage of Slade. They were long conspicuous in the affairs of the community; in the parish of Bewdley, Samuel Slade was several times mayor of the town, and of much interest appears an item in the year 1707 regarding the charter of the corporation (i. e., borough) of Bewdley, where, on discovering the charter of James II. to be void (for, states the historian, "the bailiff and burgesses of Bewdley had surrendered their old charter in 1684" * * * as "it is well known that Charles II. and James II. were very fond of granting new charters

to such corporations as could be persuaded to surrender their old ones." * * *), it was found that only one "capital burgess, Mr. Shade," was alive, who had acted under the ancient charter. Among ecclesiastics who have derived their lineage from this family were William Slade, who, preceding the Reformation, was "clerke" at the "Chauntrie at Estcoker," and later was in receipt of a pension of five pounds, and, at a more modern period, Rev. James Slade, incumbent of Winsford (in the patronage of Emanuel College, Cambridge) on the river Ex, near Dulverton. There is also found, in West Pennard Parish, County Somerset, a charity school, endowed by Robert Slade, Esq., with "ten pounds per annum for teaching ten poor children to read;" and among the lists of governors of Bath Hospital appears John Slade, Esq., who contributed a donation to the hospital. Of the church foundation at Bruton, Somerset, there are extant two valuations of conventual property, the first, the Taxatio Pope Nicholas I. of A. D. 1281, made for the Crusades, and the second, the Valor Ecclesiasticus of the 26th year, temp. Henry VIII., in which latter we find Giles Slade as the collector of the monastery rents. This Giles Slade was of Bruton Parish, Somerset, and was buried there, January 17, 1562-63. His probable son (or near kinsman) was John Slade, M. A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, who became a Fellow in 1544, and is described in the College books as "ecom. Somerset." He was Master of Magdalen College School (founded in 1519), during 1548 and 1549, and on September 6, 1550, the president and fellows of Magdalen granted leave of absence for a half-year to Mr. Slade "profecturo ad aperiendum Ludum gramma ticalem pueris Brutonie." Of his further history we learn that in 1559, he had ceased his connection with Magdalen School, and he probably thereafter became involved in the political troubles of the times, for he has been identified by some writers as the same John Slade who on the 30th of October, 1583, was executed at Winchester for denying the Queen's supremacy. That there have been members of the lineage prominent also in the ranks of the "dissenters" or "Puritans" is shown by the presence of Daniel Slade as elder of the "Independent" Church of Bideford in 1658. There have been likewise many collateral lines established by the Slades in Somersetshire. Particularly is this true of the daughters of the name. Katherine Slade, daughter of Richard Slade, Esq., of Wotton Hall, County Salop, proprietor of that estate, united the name in marriage with the ancient family of de Botevyle, and left a numerous progeny. Elizabeth Slade married Philip Sheldon, of an old county family, and through this marriage eventually inherited a portion of the ancient manor of Spetchley. This manor was, in the reign of Edward IV., in the ownership of "that most renowned father of the laws," Sir Thomas Lyttleton (Littleton), Knight of the Bath, through whom the property passed for several generations until the manor and lands were deeded to Richard and Katherine Sheldon for ninety-nine years at four pounds rent per annum, the aforesaid Richard Sheldon being a son of Daniel Sheldon, of Spetchley, living temp. Henry VII., who married Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of John Grove, of Fordhall, Warwickshire, and had issue: Baldwin, living 1502; and Richard, living 1508, who married Katherine, daughter of Thomas Littleton, and sister and heir of William Littleton; the said Richard having issue: Jane, who married Anthony Atwood, of Park Atwood; Cicily, who married Robert Gower; Walter; and Philip who married Elizabeth Slade, of Ruston, County Derby. Subsequently, Philip Sheldon and his wife Elizabeth (Slade) Sheldon removed to Dorsetshire, where they acquired a large

estate. The Sheldon family was of Royalist sympathies, and during the Parliamentary War, one of its members was among those who surrendered to Cromwell at the taking of Worcester.

The Somersetshire estates of the Slades were large and have a most interesting history. Members of the lineage came into possession of the ancient manor of Murtock, in that township, the identical lands which in Saxon times had been held by Edith, Queen of Edward the Confessor; after the Conquest, King William gave the same to his Norman follower, Eustace, Earl of Bulloigne, in Picardy, from whom it passed to the de Fieules, progenitors of the Barons Dacre. In the reign of Edward III., the manor was confiscated to the Crown, and thereafter given by the King to William de Montacute, Earl of Sarum, down through whose family line it descended until the attainder of Sir John de Montacute. Once more restored to the Crown, it was granted to John Beaufort, Marquis of Dorset, and thence passed to Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who being attainted in 1483, the manor again reverted to the Crown. No further kingly grants of the manor were made until the reign of James I., when that monarch presented it in fee to Lord Morly Monteagle as a reward for his discovery of the Gunpowder Plot in 1605. The vicissitudes in the ownership of the manor at last came to an end, when it was divided and sold, Henry and John Slade, Esqrs., of Ash, acquiring a considerable portion of the historic domain, and with that family it now rests. A very interesting description is given of the old manor house on this estate: "The old mansion house of the Fieules and Montacutes was moated round, and the walls embattled and crenellated. Its site occupied the space of two acres. Nothing remains thereof, save a double arched stone porch over the moat, which served as the principal entrance. In emptying the moat some years ago there were found several cannon shot, the offspring probably of Cromwell, or some of his coadjutors."

Still another ancient manor held by the Slades was that of North-Petherton, originally a possession of the Norman family of de Erleigh (de Erleia in the old muniments of titles), and later given by Edward VI., to John, Duke of Northumberland, and whence, after many changes, it passed to the Slade family. Not far from this estate is another possession of the family, the estate of St. Michael's of Michaelchurch, which is mentioned in the Domesday Book: "Ansger holds Michaelescerce. Alwi held it in the time of King Edward, and gelded for half a hide. The arable is one carucate. It was formerly and is now worth five shillings." (Liber Domesday). In process of time, the Norman de Erleighs, lords of Petherton and Durston, incorporated the lands with their other possessions, and after their enjoyment by the families of St. Maur, Bampsylde and Stowell, it passed to the Slades.

The history of these estates strikingly illustrates the temporal character of power of the early Norman barons; both they and their estates passed away, and this is again portrayed by the estate of Mansel, long in the Slade family, which, according to the records of Somersetshire, was for more than twenty generations in the hands of the Mansel family, records of whom hardly exist, and are now, as states an old chronicle, "a family of oblivion." Among other holdings of the Slades are portions of the vast estates of the Monastery at South Brent, dispersed at the Reformation, the particular part held by the Slades having been granted to the Duke of Somerset, after whose attainder it passed through various hands until acquired by the Slades.

At the present date, the representatives in England of the ancient Slade line ably support the excellence of their family sta-

SLADE HOMESTEAD

tion. Among others may be mentioned Major-General Sir John Ramsay Slade, K. C. B., notable in the Diplomatic Corps, and commander of the Order of St. Maurice and St. Lazare, of Italy, and a grand officer of the Order of the Crown of Italy. He was a son of the equally noted Lieutenant-General Marcus John Slade, and was raised to the Baronetcy in 1907. Still another well known member of the family was the Rev. George Fitzclarence Slade, eleventh son of the first Baronet Slade, of Maunsell, whose son, Admiral Sir Edmond John Warre Slade, was a noted navy officer. The arms of the Maunsell line are:

Arms—Per fesse argent and sable a pale countercharged, and three horses' heads erased, two and one, of the second, a chief ermine. Thereon two bombs fired proper.

Crest—On a mount vert, a horse's head erased sable, encircled with a chain in form of an arch, gold.

Motto—Fidus et audax.

(The Family in America).

(I) William Slade, founder of the family, is said to have been born in Wales, and was the son of Edward Slade. The family appears to have been but temporarily located in Wales. William Slade is first of record in Newport, Rhode Island, in 1659, when he was admitted a freeman of the colony. He later became one of the early settlers of the Shawomet purchase, which included that part of Swansea, Massachusetts, which became the town of Somerset in 1790. As early as 1680, when the first record of the town begins, Mr. Slade was a resident of Swansea, and the meetings of the proprietors were held at his house after their discontinuance at Plymouth, in 1677. He was a large landholder, his domain including the ferry across the Taunton which has ever been known as Slade's Ferry. This ferry remained in possession of the family until the river was bridged in 1876, at which time it was operated by William Lawton and Jonathan Slade. William Slade married Sarah Holmes, daughter of Rev. Obadiah Holmes, of Rehoboth. (See Holmes II). Their children were: 1. Mary, born May, 1689. 2. William, born in 1692. 3. Edward, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born December 2, 1695. 5. Hannah, born July 15, 1697. 6. Martha, born February 27, 1699. 7. Sarah. 8. Phebe, born in September 25, 1701. 9. Jonathan, born August 3, 1703, died aged about eighteen. 10. Lydia, born October 8, 1706; through her Abraham Lincoln traced descent.

(II) Edward Slade, son of William and Sarah (Holmes) Slade, was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, June 14, 1694. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He married (first), in 1717, Elizabeth Anthony, who bore him one son, William, born September 25, 1718. He married (second), December 6, 1720, Phebe Chase, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Chase. (See Chase IV). He married (third) Deborah Buffum. The children of the second marriage were: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born April 29, 1723. 3. Joseph, born November 16, 1724. Children of the third marriage: 4. Edward, born November 11, 1728. 5. Philip, born April 19, 1730. 6. Phebe, born July 4, 1737. 7. Mercy, born in 1744.

(III) Samuel Slade, son of Edward and Phebe (Chase) Slade, was born November 26, 1721, in Swansea, where he lived and received from his uncle, Captain Jonathan Slade (who died without issue), the ferry previously alluded to as Slade's Ferry. Besides conducting the ferry he also engaged in agriculture and blacksmithing. He married Mercy Buffum, daughter of Jonathan and Mercy Buffum, born July 3, 1723, in Salem, Massachusetts, died November 18, 1797, in Swansea. (See Buffum). Children, all born in Swansea: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Robert, born October 7, 1746. 3. Henry, born August 20, 1748.

4. Edward, born September 27, 1749. 5. Samuel, born January 20, 1753. 6. Caleb, born June 24, 1755. 7. Buffum, born May 31, 1757. 8. William, born October 18, 1759. 9. Benjamin, born March 14, 1762.

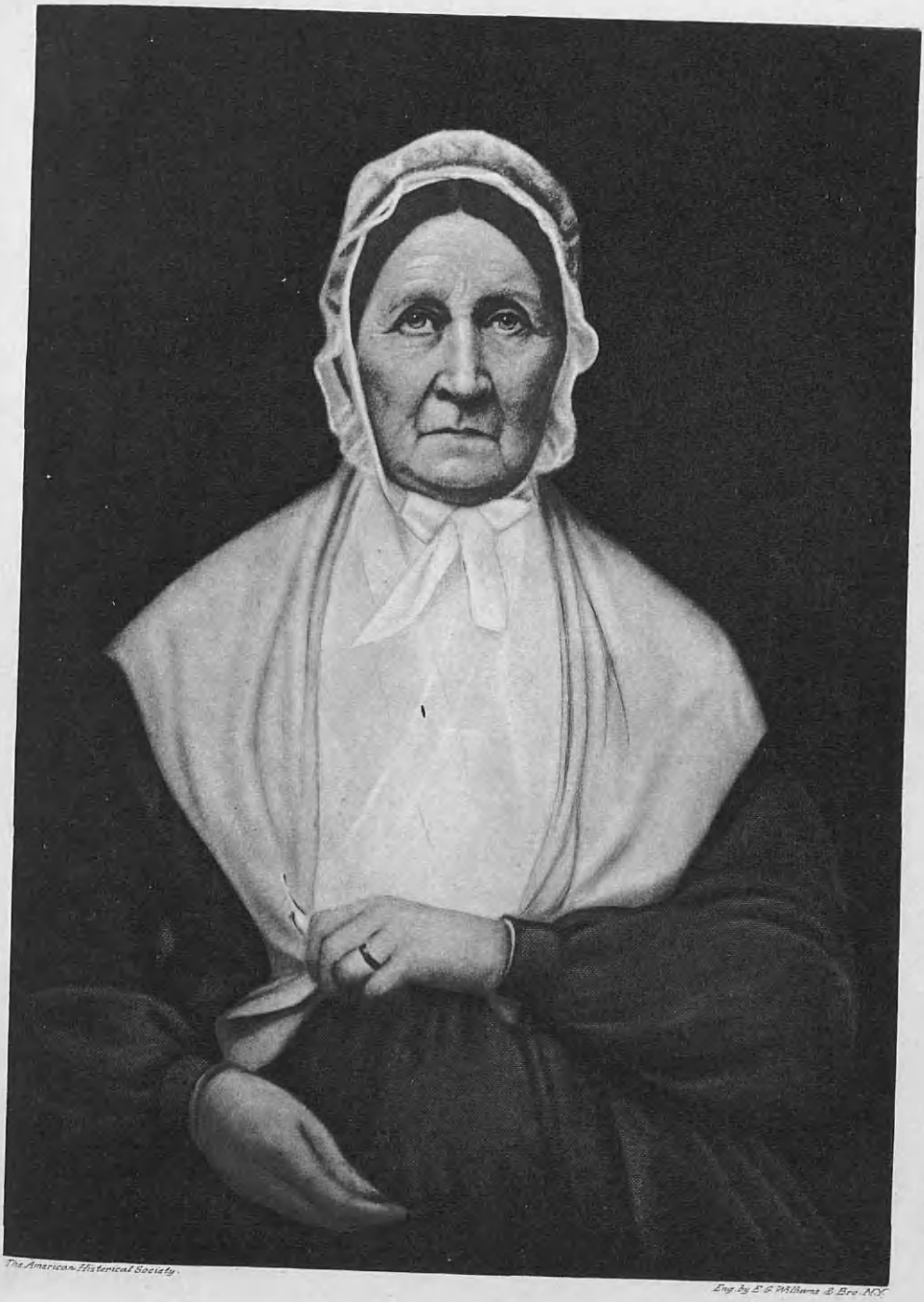
(IV) Jonathan Slade, son of Samuel and Mercy (Buffum) Slade, was born August 12, 1744, in Swansea, Massachusetts. He passed his entire life there, and died November 16, 1811. He married Mary Chase, daughter of Daniel and Mary Chase, born 15th of 12th month, 1746, in Swansea, died there September 7, 1814. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 10th of 2nd month, 1768, died 8th of 12th month, 1797. 2. Mercy, born 30th of 6th month, 1770. 3. Mary, born 15th of 4th month, 1772. 4. Anna, born 20th of 1st month, 1775, died 19th of 5th month, 1805. 5. Patience, born 5th of 5th month, 1777, died 26th of 10th month, 1798. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. Nathan, born 10th of 2nd month, 1783. 8. Phebe, born 15th of 5th month, 1785. 9. Hannah, born 18th of 1st month, 1788, died 23rd of 5th month, 1805. 10. Lydia, born 3rd of 4th month, 1791, died 26th of 10th month, 1804.

(V) William (2) Slade, son of Jonathan and Mary (Chase) Slade, was born June 4, 1780, in Swansea, Massachusetts, and resided in that part of the town, which later became Somerset, all his life. Here all his children were born, and here he died September 7, 1852. He was an influential and active citizen of the community, and filled many offices of trust and responsibility. In 1812 he was one of the purchasers of the land on which was built the Pocasset Company's mill, one of the first two mills in what was then the town of Troy, now the city of Fall River. These mills were the subsequent pioneers in the cloth-making industry, established in 1813. Mr. Slade was one of the original stockholders in the Fall River Manufactory, and in 1822 was one of the eight corporators of the Pocasset Manufacturing Company, which gave great impetus to the cotton manufacturing industry of Fall River. He was also an original proprietor of the Watuppa Manufacturing Company. In 1826 he began the operation of a horse boat at the ferry, and in 1846 adopted steam as a motive power.

William Slade married Phebe Lawton, daughter of Dr. William and Abigail (Farrington) Lawton, born August 21, 1781, in Newport, Rhode Island, died March 18, 1874, in her ninety-third year. (See Lawton). Children, all born in Somerset: 1. Abigail L., born January 22, 1809. 2. Lydia Ann, born September 17, 1811. 3. Amanda, born December 2, 1813. 4. Jonathan, born September 23, 1815. 5. William Lawton, mentioned below. 6. David, born September 4, 1819. 7. Mary, born September 30, 1821.

(VI) Hon. William Lawton Slade, son of Wiliam (2) and Phebe (Lawton) Slade, was born September 6, 1817, in Somerset, Massachusetts. He was reared upon the homestead farm, attending the common schools of the section and later the Friends' School at Providence. He continued to operate the ferry, and was an extensive farmer, acquiring in his lifetime several fine farms. In 1871 he purchased the ferry property of the Brightmans, lying on the east side of Taunton river, and in company with his brother, Jonathan Slade, was the last to operate the ferry which had been in the family more than two centuries, and was discontinued on the construction of the bridge in 1876.

He early became interested in the manufacturing concerns of Fall River, and was a member of the first board of directors, and later, president of the Montaup Mills Company, organized in 1871 for the manufacture of duck and cotton bags, then a new industry in Fall River. He was one of the promoters in 1871 of the Slade mill, the first of a group of factories erected in the south-



The American Historical Society.

Eng. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Phebe (Lawton) Slade

LINCOLN

Tombstone of Obadiah Holmes

ern district of the city built on a Slade farm, of which he was director and president. He was also a member of the board of directors of the Stafford Mills, and held stock in several other manufacturing enterprises of Fall River. In 1860 he was made a director of what subsequently became the Fall River National Bank.

For many years he served as a selectman of the town of Somerset, his long continuance in this office testifying to his efficiency. In 1859 and again in 1864 he represented the town of Somerset in the General Assembly of the State, and was a member of the committee on agriculture during his first term, and on public charitable institutions in his second. He was a member of the committee of arrangements for the burial of Senator Charles Sumner. In 1863 he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, in which body he served as a member of the committee on agriculture. His political affiliations were with the Republican party; though not an office seeker, he accepted public office as a part of his duty as a good citizen. He was often called upon to engage in the settlement of estates and served as a commissioner for that purpose. In him the cause of temperance ever found a staunch and energetic supporter. He was a lifelong member of the Society of Friends.

Mr. Slade died July 29, 1895, and two days later the board of directors of the Slade Mill paid the following tribute to him as a man and as an executive:

William Lawton Slade was one of the originators of this company, and has been its president since the date of its incorporation in 1871. He has always identified himself with its interests and its welfare has been his constant care. He gave freely of his time and thought to the business of the corporation. Every subject presented to his attention received from him calm consideration and mature deliberation, and his judgment was universally respected. He was broad in his views, far-seeking in his suggestions, and looked not alone to the present, but to the future.

He was a man of noble presence, high character, sound judgment, and unswerving integrity. He was pleasant in his manner, and was universally esteemed and respected.

This corporation has lost in him a firm friend, a wise counsellor and a sagacious advisor, and its directors, each and every one, feel a keen sense of personal bereavement.

It is resolved that we attend his funeral in a body and that copies of this record be furnished to his family and for publication.

HENRY S. FENNER, Clerk.

Mr. Slade married, October 5, 1842, Mary Sherman, daughter of Asa and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Sherman, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. (See Sherman VI). She was born September 16, 1815, in Portsmouth, and died March 29, 1900, in Somerset Massaschusetts. Children: 1. Caroline Elizabeth, mentioned below. 2. Abigail L., born March 15, 1848; married James T. Milne; died November 5, 1872. 3. Mary, born July 12, 1852, died August 15, 1877; married Velona W. Haughwout, and left three children: Mary, Alice, and Elizabeth; of these, Mary and Elizabeth died in young womanhood, and Alice is the wife of Preston C. West, and resides in Saskatchewan, Canada. 4. Sarah Sherman, died young. 5. Anna Mitchell, died young.

(VII) Caroline Elizabeth Slade, eldest child of Hon. William Lawton and Mary (Sherman) Slade, was born January 3, 1846, in Somerset, Massachusetts, and became the wife of the late Hezekiah Anthony Brayton, of Fall River. (See Brayton VII).

BRAYTON-SLADE, Allied Families,

Ancestral History.

(The Holmes—Slade—Lincoln Lines).

Holmes Arms—Bary, wavy of six, or and azure, on a canton, gules, a lion passant of the first.

Crest—Out of a naval Crown, or, a dexter arm embowed in armor, holding a trident, proper, spear gold.

Motto—Justum et tenacem propositi.

Lincoln Arms—Argent, a lion rampant proper.

(I) Rev. Obadiah Holmes, immigrant ancestor and progenitor of this family in America, was born in Preston, Lancashire, England, about the year 1606. Of his early life we have been unable to obtain any information. He came to this country about the year 1639, and settled first in Salem, Massachusetts, and then in Rehoboth, where he resided eleven years. While living there he became a convert to the distinctive views of the Baptists, and was especially strenuous in rejecting infant baptism, and in maintaining the doctrine of "soul liberty." He became a member of the Baptist church of Newport, of which Dr. John Clarke was the pastor, and in July, 1651, was the companion of his minister in the visit to Lynn, Massachusetts, which brought such horrible consequences upon him. He was fined thirty pounds by the magistrates of Boston for his part in the affair. The alternative was the payment of the fine or to be publicly whipped. The fines of Dr. Clarke and his companion, Mr. Crandall, were provided for, but that of Mr. Holmes was not paid. He was kept in prison until September, 1651, when he underwent the cruel penalty of the sentence which had been pronounced against him. According to the testimony of Governor Joseph Jenks, he "was whipped thirty stripes, and in such an unmerciful manner that, in many days, if not some weeks, he would take no rest but as he lay upon his knees and elbows, not being able to suffer any part of his body to touch the bed whereon he lay. On recovering, he removed from Rehoboth to Newport, and there assumed the pastorship of Dr. Clarke's church during the latter's absence in England. His connection with the church as pastor, and as assistant to Dr. Clarke on his return from England, continued until 1682, when he died at the advanced age of seventy-six years. He was buried in a grave on his own property, over which a monument with suitable inscription was later raised to his memory.

(II) Sarah Holmes, daughter of Rev. Obadiah and Katherine (Hyde) Holmes, became the wife of William Slade. (See Slade I).

(II) Lydia Holmes, daughter of Rev. Obadiah and Katherine (Hyde) Holmes, became the wife of Major John Bowne. Through them was descended the Martyr President, Abraham Lincoln, in the following line:

(III) Richard Salter—Sarah (Bowne) Salter.

(IV) Mordecai Lincoln—Hannah (Salter) Lincoln.

(V) John Lincoln—Rebecca (——) Lincoln.

(VI) Captain Abraham Lincoln—Bathsheba (Herring) Lincoln.

(VII) Thomas Lincoln—Nancy (Hanks) Lincoln.

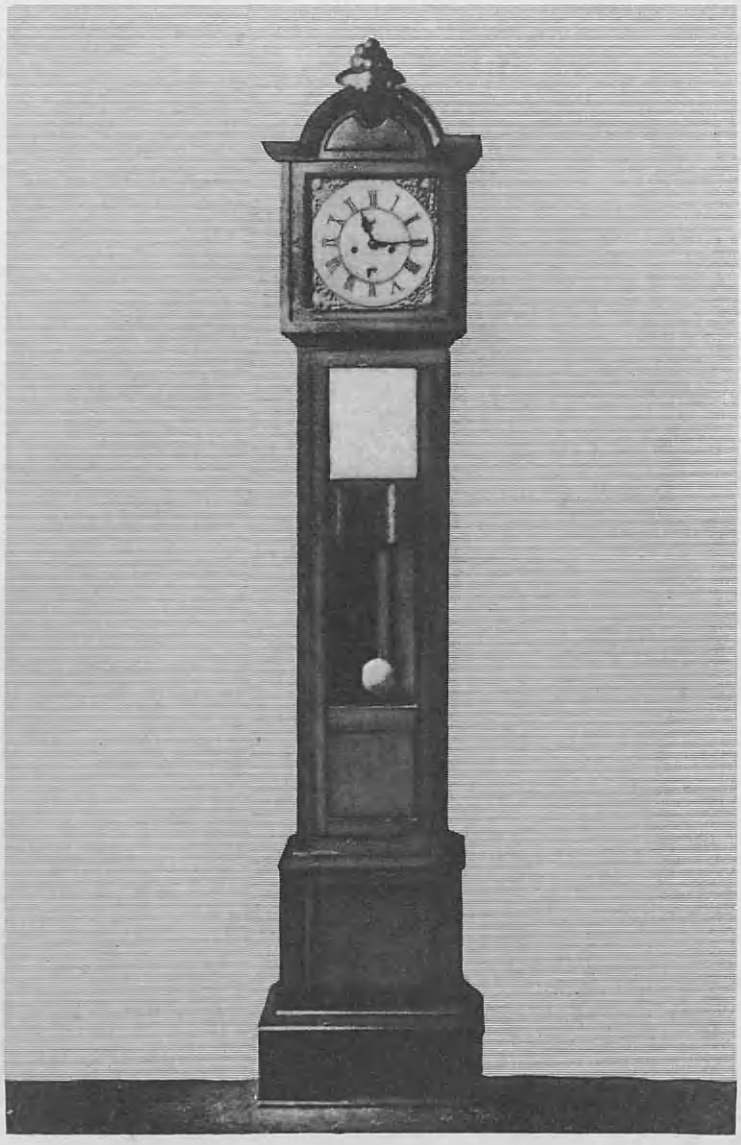
(VIII) Abraham Lincoln.

(The Chase Line).

The surname Chase is of ancient French origin, and had its source in the French verb, *chaser*, to hunt. In the intermingling of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman-French tongues, the word chase was adopted in its original meaning, and later came to be applied to that part of a forest or park termed the chase, an open piece of ground for the herding of deer and other game. Residents near these large deer enclosures, of which every knight or noble had at least one under the Feudal regime, adopted the name Chase as a surname, when the custom spread to the middle classes. Chase families had before this date, however, wielded large power among the landed gentry and nobility. The ancestral seat of the American branch of the ancient English family was at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, through which passes the river Chess. Several immigrants of the name were in the New England colonies in the first half of the seventeenth century. Their progeny is large and prominent, and is to-day found in every part of the United

Site of the Whipping Post

Boston



Clock of Obadiah Holmes

Looking Toward the River from Outside the West Wall

Looking South from North Wall
The Holmes Burying Ground

States. One of the most notable descendants of the early Chase family was the Hon. Salmon Portland Chase, Secretary of the Treasury under President Lincoln, and successor of Judge Roger B. Taney as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

(I) William Chase, immigrant ancestor and founder of the line herein under consideration, was born in England, and came to America in the year 1630 in company with John Winthrop. Thomas and Aquila Chase, who settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1639, were brothers, and are thought by many authorities to have been cousins of William Chase, the first comer. The record of Rev. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle, of "such as adjoined themselves to this church," the first church of Roxbury, has this entry: "William Chase, he came with the first company, bringing with him his wife Mary and his son William." "He later had a daughter which they named Mary, born about the middle of 3rd month 1637, after which date he removed to Scituate, but went with a company who made a new plantation at Yarmouth." On October 19, 1630, William Chase applied for admission as a freeman in Roxbury, where he subsequently became a town officer. In 1634 he was made a freeman in Boston. In 1639 he was constable in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, whither he had removed the year previous, and where he died. His will, proved May 13, 1659, was dated May 4th of that year, and the court ordered Robert Dennis to divide the estate as he ordered. Benjamin, his son, received the third part. In October, 1659, his widow Mary was found dead, and a coroner's inquest decided that she had died a natural death. In 1645 William Chase served against the Narragansett Indians. In 1643, his name as well as that of his son appears on the list of males able to bear arms, between the ages of sixteen and sixty. In 1645 he was a drummer in Myles Standish's company that went to the banks opposite Providence.

(II) William (2) Chase, son of William (1) and Mary Chase, was born in England about 1623, and accompanied his parents to America in 1630, at the age of about seven years. In 1638 he removed with his father's family to Yarmouth, where he resided during the remainder of his life, and where he died on February 27, 1685. His home was near the Herring river in the vicinity of what was later known as Dennis or Harwich. The records of his activities have nearly all been lost through the total destruction of the records of the town of Yarmouth by fire. In 1643 he was enrolled as able to bear arms, and in 1645 saw service, and was in Captain Myles Standish's company "that went to the banks opposite Providence." Many of his large family of children became affiliated with the doctrines of the Society of Friends, subsequently removing to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and to Swansea, Massachusetts. William Chase died February 27, 1685.

(III) Samuel Chase, son of William (2) Chase, was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts. He married, in 1699, Sarah Sherman, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Tripp) Sherman. He was a prosperous farmer and large landholder in Yarmouth.

(IV) Phebe Chase, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Sherman) Chase, was born January 22, 1700. She married, December 6, 1720, Edward Slade, son of William and Sarah (Holmes) Slade. (See Slade II).

(The Buffum Line).

(I) Robert Buffum, immigrant ancestor and progenitor of a family which has been continuous and prominent in New England for more than two hundred and seventy years, was born in Yorkshire or Devonshire, England, and was in Salem, Massachusetts, as early as the year 1638. He was a yeoman and to some extent a trader. All the family,

except Robert Buffum, through sympathy with the Quakers who were then being persecuted, became Quakers themselves. On one occasion Deborah Buffum, youngest daughter of the founder, through great religious fervor and excitement, removed nearly all of her clothing, and marched through the streets of Salem, proclaiming that she was bearing testimony against the nakedness of the world. She was later tried and condemned to walk through the streets of Salem, in the same manner, at the "tail-end" of a cart, accompanied by her mother.

Robert Buffum was a husbandman by principal occupation, and the trade he carried on was the sale of garden seeds, which was continued by his widow after his death. She, Tamosin Buffum, was appointed to administer the estate, which was inventoried at two hundred and seventy pounds. He made a will disposing of his worldly estate in manner prescribed by law, but when it was offered for probate the subscribing witnesses, being Friends, would only affirm, and not swear "on the book," hence the instrument was refused probate by the court. Robert Buffum died in 1669, and his wife, who was born in 1606, died in 1688. They were the parents of the following children: 1. Joseph, born in 1635; on account of sympathy with the Quakers he was banished from the colony, and returning to England laid his case before the King, who ordered the Salem authorities to take him back, and it is a fact worthy of note that the first Quaker meeting held in New England was later held at his house; he married Damaris Pope. 2. Lydia, born in 1644; married (first) John Hills; (second) George Locker. 3. Margaret, married John Smith. 4. Sarah, married William Beane. 5. Mary, born in 1648; married Jeremiah Beale. 6. Caleb, mentioned below. 7. Deborah, married Robert Wilson.

(II) Caleb Buffum, son of Robert and Tamosin Buffum, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, July 29, 1650, and died in 1731. He and his brother Joseph were executors of their mother's will, which was proved June 19, 1688. Under the will Caleb Buffum received two acres of meadow and a great pewter basin. He married, March 26, 1672, Hannah Pope, who was born about 1648, daughter of Joseph and Gertrude Pope. Their children were: 1. Caleb, born May 14, 1673. 2. Robert, born December 1, 1675. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin. 5. Hannah. 6. Tamosin.

(III) Jonathan Buffum, son of Caleb and Hannah (Pope) Buffum, was born about 1677. He married Mercy ———, and they were the parents of several children, among whom the following are recorded: 1. Jonathan, born December 8, 1713, died young. 2. Deborah, born February 1, 1716-17. 3. Jonathan, born September 16, 1719. 4. Mercy, mentioned below.

There were probably others, but no record of them can be found.

(IV) Mercy Buffum, daughter of Jonathan and Mercy Buffum, was born July 3, 1723, in Salem, Massachusetts, and died November 18, 1797, in Swansea, Massachusetts. She married Samuel Slade. (See Slade III).

(The Sherman Line).

The following is an heraldic description of the coat-of-arms of the Shermans of Yaxley, County Suffolk. Given under Henry VII. to Thomas Sherman:

Arms—Or, a lion rampant, sable, between three oak leaves vert.

Crest—A sea lion, sejant, sable, charged on the shoulder with three bezants, two and one.

Motto—Mortem vince virtute.

Of the London Shermans, descendants of the Yaxley house:

Arms—Same arms. An annulet for difference.

Crest—A sea lion, sejant, per pale, or and argent, guttee-de-poix, finned, of the first, gold, on the shoulder a crescent for difference.

Sherman

Of Ipswich, County Suffolk; brother of Thomas Sherman, of Yaxley:

Arms—Azure, a pelican or, vulning her breast proper.

Crest—A sea lion, sejant, per pale, or and argent, guttee-de-poix, finned, gold.

The surname of Sherman in England is of German origin, and at the present time in Germany and adjacent countries the name is found spelled Schurman, Schearman, and Scherman. It is derived from the occupation of some progenitor who was a dresser or shearer of cloth. The family bore arms, and probably lived in the County of Suffolk until the fifteenth century, when branches were established in Essex. The name is found in England as early as 1420, and through wills and other documents is traced as follows:

(I) Thomas Sherman, Gentleman, was born about 1420, and resided in Diss and Yaxley, England, dying in 1493. He had a wife Agnes, and a son, John.

(II) John Sherman, Gentleman, born about 1450, died November, 1504. He was of Yaxley. He married Agnes Fullen, daughter of Thomas Fullen. They had a son Thomas.

(III) Thomas (2) Sherman, son of John and Agnes (Fullen) Sherman, was born about 1480, and died in November, 1551. He resided in Diss, on the river Waveney, between the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. His will mentions property including the manors of Royden and Royden Tuft, with appurtenances, at Royden and Bessingham, and other properties in Norfolk and Suffolk. His wife, Jane, who was probably not his first, was a daughter of John Waller, of Wortham, Suffolk. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Richard. 3. John. 4. Henry, mentioned below. 5. William. 6. Anthony. 7. Francis. 8. Bartholomew. 9. James.

(IV) Henry Sherman, son of Thomas (2) and Jane (Waller) Sherman, was born about 1530, in Yaxley, and is mentioned in his father's will. His will, made January 20, 1589, proved July 25, 1590, was made at Colchester, where he lived. His first wife, Agnes (Butler) Sherman, was buried October 14, 1580. He married (second) Margery Wilson, a widow. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Edmund, married Anna Clere, died 1601; his son Edmund was the father of Rev. John Sherman, of New Haven, Connecticut, where Edmund died in 1641. 3. Dr. Robert, of London. 4. Judith, married Nicholas Fynce. 5. John, died without issue.

(V) Henry (2) Sherman, son of Henry (1) Sherman, was born about 1555, in Colchester, and resided in Dedham, County Essex, England, where he made his will, August 21, 1610. It was proved on September 8th following. He married Susan Hills, whose will was made ten days after his, and proved in the following month. Six of the sons mentioned below were living when the father died. Children: 1. Henry, born 1571, died in 1642. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Susan, born in 1575. 4. Edmund, or Edward, born about 1577. 5. Nathaniel, born 158-, died young. 6. Nathaniel, born in 1582. 7. Elizabeth, born about 1587. 8. Ezekiel, born July 25, 1589. 9. Mary, born July 27, 1592. 10. Daniel, died in 1634. 11. Anne, married Thomas Wilson. 12. Phebe, married Simeon Fenn.

(VI) Samuel Sherman, son of Henry (2) and Susan (Hills) Sherman, was born 1572, and died in Dedham, England, in 1615. He married Philippa Ward.

(The Shermans in America).

(I) Philip Sherman, immigrant ancestor and progenitor of the American branch of the Shermans, was the seventh child of Samuel and Philippa (Ward) Sherman, and was born February 5, 1610, in Dedham, England. He died in March, 1687, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He came to

America when twenty-three years old, and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. Here he was made a freeman, May 14, 1634, standing next on the list after Governor Haynes. In 1635 he returned to England, remaining a short time, but was again in Roxbury, November 20, 1637, when he and others were warned to give up all arms because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England." The church record says that he was brought over to "Familism" by Porter, his wife's stepfather.

In 1636 he was one of the purchasers of the Island of Aquidneck, now Rhode Island, and on the formation of a government, became secretary under Governor William Coddington. The Massachusetts authorities evidently believed he was still under their jurisdiction, for, on March 12, 1638, though he had summons to appear at the next court "to answer such things as shall be objected," he did not answer this summons, but continued to be a prominent figure in Rhode Island affairs. He continued to serve in public office, and was made a freeman, March 16, 1641; general recorder from 1648 to 1652, and deputy from 1665 to 1667. He was among the sixteen persons who were requested, on April 4, 1676, to be present at the next meeting of the deputies to give advice and help, in regard to the Narragansett campaign. He was public-spirited and enterprising, a man of substance and evidently of considerable influence in local affairs. After his removal to Rhode Island he left the Congregational church and became a member of the Society of Friends. Tradition affirms that he was "a devout but determined man." The early records prepared by him still remain in Portsmouth, and show him to have been a very neat and expert penman, as well as an educated man. His will shows that he was wealthy for the times. In 1634 he married Sarah Odding, stepdaughter of John Porter, of Roxbury, and his wife Margaret, who was a Widow Odding at the time of her marriage to John Porter. Philip Sherman's children: 1. Eber, born in 1634, lived in Kingstown, Rhode Island; died in 1706. 2. Sarah, born in 1636, married Thomas Mumford. 3. Peleg, born in 1638, died 1719, in Kingstown, Rhode Island. 4. Mary, born 1639, died young. 5. Edmond, born 1641; lived in Portsmouth and Dartmouth; died in 1719. 6. Samson, mentioned below. 7. William, born 1643, died young. 8. John, born 1644; a farmer and blacksmith in what is now South Dartmouth; died April 16, 1734. 9. Mary, born 1645; married Samuel Wilbur. 10. Hannah, born 1647; married William Chase. 11. Samuel, born 1648; lived in Portsmouth; died October 9, 1717. 12. Benjamin, born 1650; lived in Portsmouth. 13. Philippa, born October 1, 1652; married Benjamin Chase.

(II) Samson Sherman, son of Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman, was born in 1642, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he passed his life, and died June 27, 1718. He married, March 4, 1675, Isabel Tripp, born in 1651, daughter of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp. (See Tripp and Paine). She died in 1716. Children: 1. Philip, born January 16, 1676. 2. Sarah, born September 4, 1677. 3. Alice, born January 12, 1680. 4. Samson, born January 28, 1682. 5. Abiel, born October 15, 1683. 6. Isabel, born 1686. 7. Job, mentioned below.

(III) Job Sherman, son of Samson and Isabel (Tripp) Sherman, was born November 8, 1687, in Portsmouth, and died there November 16, 1747. He married (first) December 23, 1714, Bridget Gardiner, of Kingstown, and (second) in 1732, Amie Spencer, of East Greenwich, Rhode Island. Children of the first marriage: 1. Philip, born October 12, 1715. 2. Israel, born October 31, 1717. 3. Mary, born January

SHERMAN HOMESTEAD

The American Historical Society

Eng. by E.G. Williams & Bro. NY

Elizabeth Mitchell Sherman

16, 1719. 4. Job, born May 2, 1722. 5. Bridget, born May 7, 1724. 6. Sarah, born October 29, 1726. 7. Alice, born April 25, 1728. 8. Mary, born October 13, 1730.

Children of the second marriage: 9. Amie, born May 27, 1734. 10. Benjamin, born September 14, 1735. 11. Samson, (2) mentioned below. 12. Martha, born November 28, 1738. 13. Walter, born August 20, 1740. 14. Dorcas, born November 2, 1742. 15. Abigail, born September 10, 1744.

(IV) Samson (2) Sherman, son of Job and Amie (Spencer) Sherman, was born July 23, 1737, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he spent his life, engaged in agriculture, and died January 24, 1801. He married, December 9, 1761, Ruth Fish, daughter of David and Jemima (Tallman) Fish, of Portsmouth. Children: 1. Walter, born, April 4, 1763; married Rebecca Anthony, of Portsmouth. 2. Amy, born January 6, 1764; married Daniel Anthony, of Portsmouth. 3. Job, born January 21, 1766; married Alice Anthony. 4. Susanna, born October 19, 1767; married Peleg Almy, of Portsmouth. 5. Hannah, born January 27, 1769; married Jonathan Dennis, of Portsmouth. 6. Anne, born November 19, 1770; married Nathan Chase, of Portsmouth. 7. David, born June, 1772; married Waite Sherman, of Portsmouth. 8. Ruth, born October 21, 1773, died in infancy. 9. Ruth, born February 20, 1778; married Obadiah David, of New Bedford, Massachusetts. 10. Asa, mentioned below. 11. Abigail, born April 2, 1782; married Abram David, of Fairhaven, Massachusetts. 12. Mary, born November 18, 1783; married David Shove, of Berkley, Massachusetts.

(V) Asa Sherman, son of Samson (2) and Ruth (Fish) Sherman, was born December 22, 1779, in Portsmouth, and died in Fall River, December 29, 1863. His remains were interred in the Friends' Cemetery, Portsmouth. He was a birthright member of the Society of Friends, was a farmer and landowner in Portsmouth. He married, at Friends' Meeting, in Newport, November 11, 1805, Elizabeth Mitchell, born October 17, 1782, in Middletown, Rhode Island, daughter of Richard and Joanna (Lawton) Mitchell. (See Mitchell IV). Children: 1. Ruth, born November 21, 1806. 2. Joanna, born July 30, 1808, died in Fall River, September 9, 1863. 3. Sarah, born February 30, 1810; married, November 20, 1839, Abner Slade, of Swansea, Massachusetts. 4. Amy, born September 16, 1811; married, October 21, 1839, Mark Anthony, of Taunton, Massachusetts. 5. Richard Mitchell, born September 16, 1813. 6. Mary, mentioned below. 7. Asa, born December 23, 1817. 8. Daniel, born June 25, 1820. 9. William, born April 19, 1823. 10. Annie, born July 17, 1826, died in Fall River, January 15, 1849.

(VI) Mary Sherman, fifth daughter of Asa and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Sherman, was born September 16, 1815, in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. She married, October 5, 1842, Hon. William Lawton Slade, of Somerset, Massachusetts. (See Slade VI).

(The Paine Line).

Arms—Paly of six argent and vert, on a chief azure three garbs or.

Crest—A lion rampant proper, supporting a wheat sheaf or.

For the origin of the surname Paine we must trace far beyond the opening of the surname period into the Graeco-Roman civilization. In the classical Latin of Tacitus "paganus" (from which Payne and Paine were ultimately evolved) is frequently found in contradistinction to miles or armatus, where comparison is made between a regular enrolled soldier (armatus) and the raw half-armed rustics who sometimes formed a rude militia in Roman wars, or, more widely, between a soldier and a civilian. Paganus retained its original

significance, although this was lost sight of during the ages which followed the introduction of Christianity. The name meant literally in the beginning, a villager, the resident of a pagus, a canton, country district or commune. In its early application paganus was used by the Christian church to denote those who refused to believe in the one true God. It has long been accepted that the application of the name paganus, villager, to non-Christians was due to the fact that it was in the rural districts that the old faiths lingered longest.

The English form comes to us through the French "pagan" or "payan," a countryman. This was a favorite fontname in the twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, which would account for its great popularity as a surname. Payan and Payn came into England with the Norman Conquest. The following verse from Chaucer illustrates the use of the word:

> The Constable and Dame Hermegile, his wife,
> Were payenes and that country everywhere.
> —*Man of Lawes Tale.*

There were several immigrants of the name in the New England colonies before the close of the seventeenth century, the majority of whom became the founders of families which have left the impress of the name on the history of the communities in which they settled. The Rhode Island family comprises the descendants of Anthony Paine, who was among the earliest settlers of the town of Portsmouth.

(I) Anthony Paine, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was a native of England. He is first of record in the American colonies in 1638, when he is recorded as an inhabitant of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. On April 30, 1639, he was one of the twenty-nine signers of the following compact for a form of civil government for Portsmouth: "We whose names are underwritten, do acknowledge ourselves the legal subjects of His Majesty, King Charles, and in his name do hereby bind ourselves into a civil body politic, unto his laws according to matters of justice." On November 10, 1643, he entered into an agreement with Rose Grinnell, prior to their marriage, that upon the death of either, the property of the one deceased should go to the children of that person. Anthony Paine died in 1650; his will bears the date, May 6, 1649. He was twice married. His first wife died before 1643, in which year he married (second) Rose Grinnell, daughter of Matthew Grinnell; she later married James Weeden, and died some time after 1673.

(II) Mary Paine, daughter of Anthony Paine, became the wife of John Tripp, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. She survived her husband, and married (second), April 4, 1683, Benjamin Engell, and died February 12, 1687. From Mary (Paine) Tripp the line descends to Caroline E. (Slade) Brayton, through her son, James Tripp, and her daughters Elizabeth and Isabel Tripp.

(The Line Through James Tripp).

(III) James Tripp, son of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp, married Mercy Lawton, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hazard) Lawton.

(IV) Elizabeth Tripp, daughter of James and Mercy (Lawton) Tripp, became the wife of Richard Mitchell, founder of the Mitchell family in Rhode Island. (See Mitchell I).

(V) James Mitchell, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Tripp) Mitchell, married Anna Folger, daughter of Jethro and Mary (Starbuck) Folger. (See Folger V).

(VI) Richard Mitchell, son of James and Anna (Folger) Mitchell, married Joanna Lawton, daughter of John and Sarah Lawton.

(VII) Elizabeth Mitchell, daughter of Richard and Joanna (Lawton) Mitchell, married Asa Sherman. (See Sherman V).

(VIII) Mary Sherman, daughter of Asa

Hall Arms—Argent, three talbots' heads erased sable, between nine cross crosslets azure.
Crest—A dragon's head couped azure, collared argent.

Paine Arms—Paly of six argent and vert, on a chief azure three garbs or.
Crest—A lion rampant proper, supporting a wheat sheaf or.

Tripp Arms—Gules, a chevron between three nags' heads erased or, bridled sable.
Crest—An eagle's head gules, issuing out of rays or.

Fish Arms—Azure, a fesse wavy or, between two crescents in chief, and a dolphin embowed in base, argent.
Crest—On a rock proper a stork ermine, beaked and legged gules, charged on the breast with an increscent of the last.

Tallman (Talman) Arms—Gules, a chevron, in chief two daggers, points downward, in base a sword, point upwards, or.
Crest—An arm embowed in armor proper, holding a battle axe.
Motto—In fide et in bello fortis.

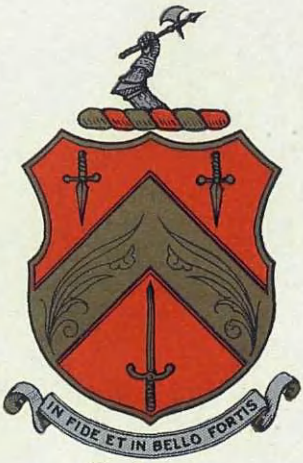
Hazard Arms—Azure, a garb or.
Crest—On the top of an anchor in the sea, a dove holding in the beak an olive branch proper.

Hall

Paine

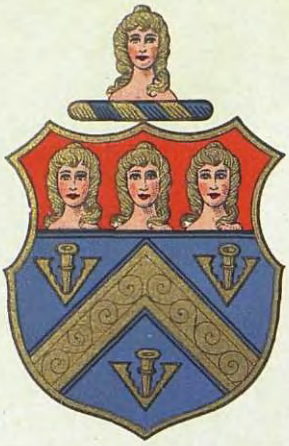
Tripp

Fish

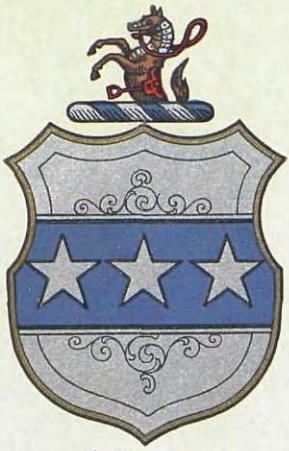


Tallman

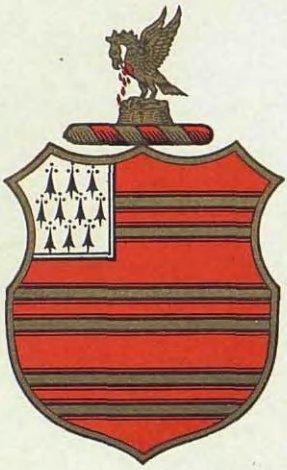
Hazard



Swain



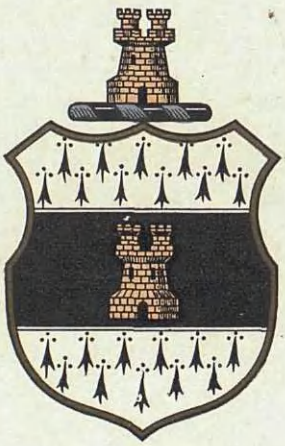
Weir



Briggs

Morrill

Ward



Hills

Swain Arms—Azure, a chevron between three pheons or, on a chief gules as many maidens' heads couped proper, crined of the second.
Crest—A maiden's head couped proper, crined or.

Weir Arms—Argent, on a fess azure three mullets of the field.
Crest—A demi-horse in armour proper, bridled and saddled gules.

Briggs Arms—Gules, three bars gemelles or, a canton ermine.
Crest—On the stump of a tree a pelican or, vulning herself proper.

Morrill (Morrell) Arms—Azure, on a cross argent a lion rampant gules.
Crest—The horns of a bull adhering to the scalp proper.

Ward Arms—Azure, a cross flory or.
Crest—A wolf's head erased proper, langued gules.
Motto—Non nobis solum. (Not for ourselves alone).

Hills Arms—Ermine, on a fess sable a tower with two turrets proper.
Crest—A tower, as in the arms.

and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Sherman, became the wife of the Hon. William Lawton Slade, of Fall River, Massachusetts, and mother of:

(IX) Caroline Elizabeth Slade, daughter of Hon. William Lawton and Mary (Sherman) Slade, became the wife of the late Hezekiah Anthony Brayton, of Fall River. (See Brayton VII).

(The Line Through Elizabeth Tripp).

(III) Elizabeth Tripp, daughter of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp, became the wife of Zuriel Hall.

(IV) Mary Hall, daughter of Zuriel and Elizabeth (Tripp) Hall, married Robert Fish.

(V) David Fish, son of Robert and Mary (Hall) Fish, married Jemima Tallman, daughter of James and Hannah (Swain) Tallman.

(VI) Ruth Fish, daughter of David and Jemima (Tallman) Fish, married Samson (2) Sherman. (See Sherman IV).

(VII) Asa Sherman, son of Samson (2) and Ruth (Fish) Sherman, married Elizabeth Mitchell, daughter of Richard and Joanna (Lawton) Mitchell.

(VIII) Mary Sherman, married Hon. William Lawton Slade.

(IX) Caroline Elizabeth (Slade) Brayton.

(The Line Through Isabel Tripp).

(III) Isabel Tripp, daughter of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp, married Samson Sherman. (See Sherman II).

(IV) Job Sherman, son of Samson and Isabel (Tripp) Sherman, married Amie Spencer.

(V) Samson (2) Sherman, son of Job and Amie (Spencer) Sherman, married Ruth Fish.

(VI) Asa Sherman, son of Samson (2) and Ruth (Fish) Sherman, married Elizabeth Mitchell.

(VII) Mary Sherman, daughter of Asa and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Sherman, married Hon. William Lawton Slade.

(VIII) Caroline Elizabeth Slade, daughter of Hon. William Lawton and Mary (Sherman) Slade, became the wife of the late Hezekiah Anthony Brayton, of Fall River. (See Brayton VII).

BRAYTON-MITCHELL Families,

Ancestral History.

Among prominent persons of the Mitchell family are to be named the following:

Sir Andrew Mitchell was vice-admiral of the British fleet that forced the entrance to Texel Island, Holland, in the war against the French and Dutch, in 1794. He captured the Dutch fleet, helping to establish the naval supremacy of Great Britain.

Sir Charles H. B. Mitchell, high commissioner of the State of Perak, one of the Malay States, was directly responsible for the first meeting of the native chiefs and the British residents for the purpose of friendly discussion, in 1897.

James Mitchell, Scotchman, who perfected an ingenious amplification of the Maelzel metronome.

John Mitchell, who perfected and manufactured the first machine that made steel pens.

J. A. Mitchell, one of the founders and the first editor of the weekly magazine, "Life."

J. C. Mitchell, one of the most famous of the early racquet players.

J. K. Mitchell, one of the pioneers of the liquid gas field. He first froze sulphurous acid gas to a solid.

Dr. P. Chalmers Mitchell, member of the Zoological Society of London, a recognized authority in the study of mammalia.

R. A. H. Mitchell, Eton, Oxford, Hants, prominent Britainer, and the greatest cricket player of all times.

W. M. Mitchell, well known astronomer, specializing in the study of the sun.

Maria Mitchell, of the Rhode Island branch, prominent American astronomer and educator.

Dr. Samuel Latham Mitchell, of the Long Island branch, United States Senator and author, who urged the adoption of Fredonia as the proper name for this country in his "Address to the Fredes or People of the United States."

Stephen Mitchell, a tobacco manufacturer of international repute, who founded the second largest library in Scotland.

(The Mitchells in America).

Arms—Sable, a fess wavy between three mascles or.

Crest—A phoenix in flames proper.

Motto—*Spernit humum.*

There are many branches of this family scattered throughout the United States, founded in the early Colonial days by several representatives of the house who came from England and Scotland and settled principally in the New England States. The descendants were numerous, and migrated from one part of the country to another as new regions were opened. Almost invariably, however, members of the various branches are to be found within a short distance of the original location of the progenitor.

The Mitchells of Rhode Island form one of the oldest as well as one of the most distinguished branches of the family in the United States. They comprise the descendants of Richard Mitchell, of Newport.

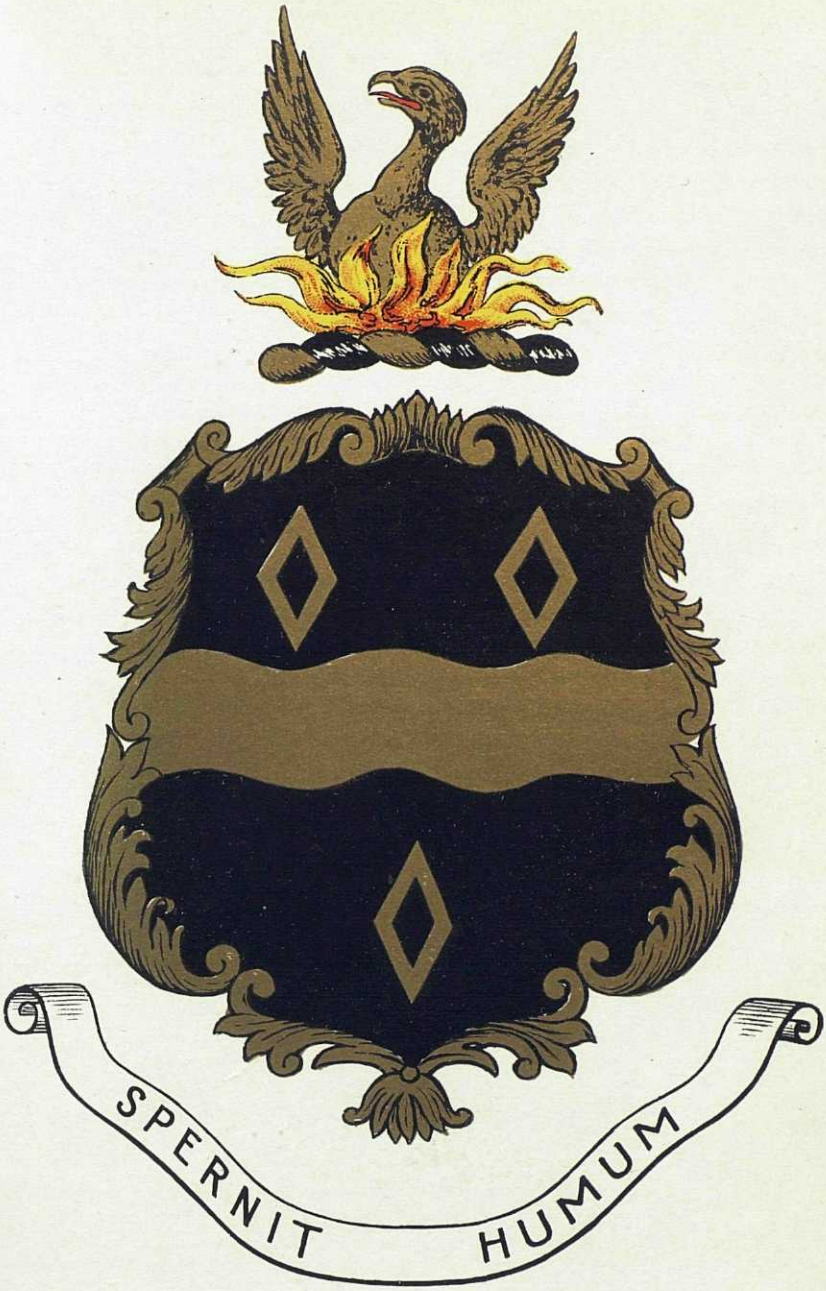
The Mitchells of Roanoke county, Virginia, founded in the early part of the seventeenth century, have continued to live on and in the vicinity of the old family estate. They are related by marriage to the family of Colonel Zachary Lewis, whose father was a messmate of General Washington during the war with the French. They are connected in the same degree with the Thomas and Graham families, the latter that of a governor of North Carolina, William Graham.

The Pennsylvania family was founded by the descendants of William Mitchell and his wife Elizabeth, who emigrated from Yorkshire, England, and settled in Bermuda. Offspring of this branch also settled in Baltimore. Another branch of York county, Pennsylvania, claims George Mitchell, born in Scotland in 1734, as progenitor.

The Long Island family, of ancient origin, has furnished many famous public men. The Nantucket stock, of which Professor Maria Mitchell, and her brother, Henry Mitchell, were descended, has been highly distinguished. The Connecticut Mitchells claim kin with Rebecca Motte, of Revolutionary fame; with Governor Saltonstall and Governor Dudley, and also with the Gardiners of Gardiner's Island.

One Western branch of the family claim "Honest John Hart," one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence from New Jersey, as an ancestor. James Mitchell, a Scotch settler from Glasgow in 1730, founded the family which produced among other well known men, Stephen Mitchell, who was one of the settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and a member of the first Continental Congress held at Philadelphia. He was also chief justice of Connecticut. Donald Mitchell, best known as "Ike Marvel," the essayist, was of the third generation in America. Stephen Mitchell had six sons, all College graduates. Matthew Mitchell was the progenitor of another family in Connecticut. He was a passenger on the "James," in 1635, together with his wife and child, and settled in Connecticut, near Wethersfield, of which place he became town clerk in 1639. He was a representative at court from Saybrook; he took an active part in the Pequot War, and removed to Hempstead, Long Island, in 1643. The town of Hingham, Massachusetts, was probably named by Edward Mitchell, a passenger on the ship "Dilligent" from Hingham, England, in 1638.

Experience Mitchell, who lived in Ply-



Mitchell.

mouth, Duxbury, and Bridgewater, Massachusetts, came from England on the "Ann," in 1623. He married Jane Cook, daughter of Francis Cook, one of the "Mayflower" passengers.

Many of the famous figures of the Revolution were members of the Mitchell family. They include: Major Abiel and Colonel Mitchell, from Massachusetts; Captain Alexander Mitchell from New Jersey; Nathaniel Mitchell, captain of a battalion of the Flying Camp, from Delaware; Captain Joseph Mitchell, from Virginia; Captain James and Major Ephraim Mitchell, of South Carolina, and Lieutenant John Mitchell, of Georgia.

(The Rhode Island Mitchells).

(I) Richard Mitchell, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was a native of Bricktown, in the Isle of Wight, Great Britain, born in 1686. There he learned the trade of tailor, and on attaining his majority decided to go into business for himself in his native place. He visited London in order to obtain the necessary materials, and while there was seized by a press gang, and taken on board a man-of-war. Tailors were not then exempted, as were mechanics, from impressment. The vessel on which he sailed spent some time at Newport, Rhode Island, and here Richard Mitchell found opportunity to escape. Tradition runs to the effect that he made a suit of clothes for the governor's son, which so pleased the latter that he secreted him and kept him in concealment until after the vessel had sailed. He continued to reside in Newport, and became a member of the Society of Friends, later taking a prominent part in local affairs.

In 1708 he married Elizabeth Tripp, of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, born in 1685, daughter of James and Mercy (Lawton) Tripp, granddaughter of James and Mary (Paine) Tripp, and of George and Elizabeth (Hazard) Lawton; she was the great-granddaughter of Thomas Hazard, founder of the noted Hazard family of Rhode Island. Richard Mitchell died September 24, 1722, at the age of thirty-six years, and his widow married (second), April 18, 1734, William Wood; she died February 13, 1740. Children of Richard and Elizabeth (Tripp) Mitchell: 1. Elizabeth, born July 13, 1709; married, December 8, 1726, Jabez Carpenter. 2. Mary, born October 17, 1712; married, May 18, 1732, Caleb Coggeshall. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. Richard, born September 5, 1719; settled in Nantucket, Massachusetts. 5. Joseph, born November 25, 1720.

(II) James Mitchell, first son of Richard and Elizabeth (Tripp) Mitchell, was born April 20, 1715, in Newport, Rhode Island. He was a member of the Society of Friends, in which he was an elder. He lived for a time in Nantucket, Massachusetts, and there married Anna Folger, daughter of Jethro and Mary (Starbuck) Folger, of Nantucket. He moved later to Middletown, Rhode Island, near the Portsmouth line, and continued to reside there until his death on October 5, 1799. Children: 1. Mary, born November 10, 1739; married Matthew Barker, of Newport. 2. James, born August 31, 1743; married Elizabeth Anthony. 3. Elizabeth, born July 9, 1746; married Giles Hoosier. 4. Hepsabeth, born March 14, 1750; married (first) Peter Chase; (second) David Buffum. 5. Richard, mentioned below.

(III) Richard (2) Mitchell, son of James and Anna (Folger) Mitchell, was born November 25, 1754, in Middletown, Rhode Island, and lived in that town, near what is known as Mitchell's Lane, where he died October 26, 1833, and where he is buried. He married, November 6, 1776, Joanna Lawton, a native of Portsmouth, daughter of John and Sarah Lawton, who died August 6, 1830. Children: 1. Jethro Folger, born March 14, 1778; married Anne Gould.

2. Isaac, born August 21, 1779; married Sarah Gould. 3. John, born January 15, 1781; married Katherine Gould. 4. Elizabeth, mentioned below. 5. Peter, born July 3, 1784; married Mary Wales. 6. Sarah, born May 19, 1787. 7. Joanna, born December 3, 1788; married David Rodman. 8. Ann, born August 6, 1791. 9. Richard, born February 20, 1793.

(IV) Elizabeth Mitchell, eldest daughter of Richard (2) and Joanna (Lawton) Mitchell, was born in Middletown, Rhode Island, October 17, 1782. She became the wife of Asa Sherman, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. (See Sherman V).

(Miss Maria Mitchell).

The most prominent member of the Nantucket family of that name, descendant of old Quaker stock, Maria Mitchell, was born August 1, 1818, the daughter of William Mitchell. Her father, William Mitchell (1791-1869) was a school teacher and a self-taught astronomer, who rated chronometers for Nantucket whalers. He was well known in the New England States as a learned man, and held the position of overseer of Harvard University from 1857 to 1865, with all the prestige attached to such an office. For a time he was in the employ of the United States Coast Survey, and did some excellent work in that department.

Miss Maria Mitchell had as early as 1831 (during the annual eclipse of the sun) been her father's assistant, and the progress she made under his tutorage, together with the certain genius she possessed in the science, may be visualized from the fact that sixteen years later, on October 1, 1847, she discovered a telescopic comet, seen by De Vico on October 3, by W. R. Dawes, October 7, and by Madame Rumker, October 11. For this discovery, outstripping as she did the famous astronomers of the world, she received a gold medal with the congratulations of the King of Denmark, and was elected in 1848 to the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, being the first woman member of the organization. In 1850, as further recognition of her excellent work, she was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

She removed from Nantucket to Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1861, setting up in the latter city the great equatorial telescope which had been presented to her by popular subscription by the women of America. Here she lived and studied until late in the year 1865, when she was chosen professor of astronomy and director of the Observatory at Vassar College. She continued actively in this position until 1888, when she became professor emeritus. For many years she had specialized in the study of Jupiter and Saturn, and in 1874 began to make photographs of the sun. She died in Lynn, Massachusetts, June 28, 1889.

Henry Mitchell (1830-1902), her brother, was a famous hydrographer.

Adjoining the Maria Mitchell homestead, which is still carefully preserved, stands a memorial astronomical observatory and library erected in Miss Mitchell's honor, by popular subscription, in 1908. In it are kept the valuable collections and records which she and her brother made during years of patient research in the fields of their chosen sciences.

(The Folger Line).

The genealogical notes of Benjamin Franklin contain an inference that the Folger family, of which he was a descendant, was of Flemish origin, and was established in England at the time of Queen Elizabeth. His gleanings on the subject constitute all we know of the early records in America, from the time of the immigrant ancestor down, which are very complete, however, and are evidence that the family played an important part in the life and affairs of the early settlement of

Nantucket, Massachusetts, from the time of its founding.

(I) John Folger, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was a native of England, and possibly a resident of Norwich, County Norfolk, whence he sailed for America in 1635, with his son, Peter Folger. He is said to have come on the same ship with Hugh Peters. In 1642 John Folger owned a homestead and six acres of land in Watertown. Although there is no actual record of the fact, it is probable that John and Peter Folger accompanied Thomas Mayhew, Jr. to Martha's Vineyard in 1641-42. John Folger owned a house, upland, commonage and meadow land at the Vineyard, and resided there until his death, about 1660. His widow was Meribell Folger, whose surname is said to have been Gibbs.

(II) Peter Folger, son of John Folger, was born in England, in 1617, and accompanied his father to America in 1635, removing with him to the Vineyard in 1641-42. While here he taught school and surveyed land, also assisting Thomas Mayhew, Jr. in his labors as missionary among the Indians. Rev. Experience Mayhew, in a letter to John Gardner, Esquire, dated 1694, states that when Thomas Mayhew, Jr. left for England in 1657, he left the care of his church and mission to Peter Folger. At a meeting of the proprietors of Nantucket, held in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in the latter part of 1660 or early in 1661, five persons were chosen to measure the land. Peter Folger was one of these, and as evidence of the remarkable confidence of the people in him, we have the order stating that the proceeding of any three of this body of men should be accounted legal and valid, if Peter Folger was one. In the summer of 1659 he is said to have accompanied Tristram Coffin and others who visited the Island of Nantucket to view it at the time of the purchase from Mayhew. He was there in 1661-62 as a surveyor, and although not one of the first proprietors he may be regarded as a very early settler, having removed to the Island in 1663, at the invitation of the proprietors who deeded him half a share of land on the condition that he would live in Nantucket and act as interpreter among the Indians. The following is the deed of the property, dated Nantucket, July 4, 1663:

These presents witnesseth that we whose names are underwritten do give, and grant unto peter foulger, half a share of accomodations on the land above sayd, that is to say half so much as one of the twenty purchasers, both in respect to upland, meadow, wood, timber and other appurtenances belonging to him and his heirs forever on condition that he com to inhabit the Island aforesayd with his family within one year after the sale hereof. Likewise that the sayd peter shall attend the English in the way of an Interpreter between the Indians and them upon al necessary ocasions, his house lot to be layd at the place commonly called by the name of Rogers field so as may be most convenient.

Witness our hands.

John Smyth, Thomas Macy, Edward Starbuck, John Swayne, Robert Barnard, Richard Swayne, John Rolfe, Thomas Mayhew, Tristram Coffin, Sr., for myself and others being empowered by them; Peter Coffin, Steven Greenleaf, Tristram Coffin, Jr., William Pile, two shares; Nathaniel Starbuck, Thomas Coffin.

Cotton Mather describes Peter Folger as an "Able Godley Englishman who was employed in teaching the youth in Reading, Writing and the Principles of Religion by Catechism, being well learned likewise in the Scriptures and Capable of Help in religious matters." On July 21, 1673, he was chosen clerk of the court and recorder, which office he held for many years. To him fell the laurels as the greatest scholar of the early community. His poem, "A Looking Glass for the Times," published April 23, 1676, shows him an advocate of religious liberty and strongly condemns the persecuting spirit of New England. It is

believed that when an old man he embraced the views of the Friends. Peter Folger died in 1690. In 1644 he married Mary Morrill, who had been an inmate of the family of Hugh Peters; she died in 1704. Among their children were: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Abiah, who became the wife of Josiah Franklin, of Boston, and mother of Benjamin Franklin.

(III) John (2) Folger, son of Peter and Mary (Morrill) Folger, was born in 1659. He was a miller and a prosperous farmer. His home was in that part of Nantucket now called Polpis. He married Mary Barnard, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Barnard. (See Barnard III).

(IV) Jethro Folger, son of John (2) and Mary (Barnard) Folger, was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, 17th of 8th month, 1689. He was a large land owner, and a prominent citizen of Nantucket all his life. In October, 1710, he married Mary Starbuck, daughter of Nathaniel and Dinah (Coffin) Starbuck. (See Starbuck IV). Jethro Folger was a member of the Society of Friends.

(V) Anna Folger, daughter of Jethro and Mary (Starbuck) Folger, was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, in 1720. In 1738, she married James Mitchell. (See Mitchell II).

(The Barnard Line).

Arms—Argent, a bear rampant sable, muzzled or.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi-bear rampant sable, muzzled or.

Motto—Fer et perfer. (Bear and forbear).

The Barnard family in New England was founded by two brothers, Thomas and Robert Barnard, who arrived in the New World about 1630, and subsequently were identified prominently with the foundation and development of the settlement upon the Island of Nantucket. The ancestry hereinafter traced is derived through both of these brothers.

(The Family in America).

Line of Thomas Barnard:

(I) Thomas Barnard, one of the founders of the Barnard family in America, was born in England about 1612. In the year 1640 he is found of residence in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and later he bought land on the west side of the Powow river (now in Amesbury) and removed thither. In 1659 he joined in one of the most historic transactions preserved in New England history. In that year he entered with others in the purchase of the Island of Nantucket, and acquired there large land holdings. Later, he transferred one-half of his Nantucket possessions to his brother, Robert Barnard. Previously, he had been prominent in the affairs of Salisbury and Amesbury. On May 1, 1654, when the "Articles of Agreement between the Inhabitants of the Old Town and Those of the New Town," were entered into, his signature, among others, was affixed thereto. In the division of land in 1654 he is among those mentioned, and in the "Amesbury Commoners" of 1667-68, Thomas Barnard, Sr. and Jr. appear. Thomas Barnard is also cited as one of the "Brethren of Ye Church." He received land in the first division at Salisbury and also in 1640 and 1643; in 1665 he was a grand juror at Amesbury; and his name appears on various lists as late as 1672. Whether he actually removed to Nantucket and there resided does not definitely appear; the records of Nantucket simply state that "Thomas Barnard died abroad." This, however, would seem to indicate that he was a resident of Nantucket. A tragic fate awaited him, he being killed by the Indians in 1677. He married Eleanor ———. She administered upon his estate in 1677, and the inventory was taken 21st of 6th month, 1677. She married (second) George Little, of Newbury, and died November 27, 1694. Thomas and Eleanor Barnard were the parents of nine children.

Line of Robert Barnard:

(I) Robert Barnard, other founder of the Barnard family in America, brother of Thomas Barnard, was a resident of Salisbury and Andover, and thence removed to Nantucket. From his brother Thomas he had acquired a considerable interest in Nantucket, whither he went in 1663, and where he died in 1682. He married Joanna Harvey, who survived him, and died in Nantucket, March 31, 1705. Their daughter, Mary Barnard, married her cousin, Nathaniel Barnard, son of Thomas Barnard, and thus joined the two lines of Barnard.

(II) Nathaniel Barnard, son of Thomas and Eleanor Barnard, was born 15th of 11th month, 1642, in Salisbury, Massachusetts. Until about 1665, he continued to reside in Amesbury, but thereafter removed to Sherburn, on the Island of Nantucket, and remained there throughout his life. He is called a "planter" and was a prominent figure in the struggling settlement. By his marriage he joined the two lines of Barnard, his wife being a daughter of Robert Barnard, brother of Thomas Barnard, the two founders of the family in America. Nathaniel Barnard died in Nantucket, May 3, 1718. He married Mary Barnard, daughter of Robert and Joanna (Harvey) Barnard. She died in Nantucket, March 7, 1717-18. They were the parents of seven children.

(II) Mary Barnard, daughter of Robert and Joanna (Harvey) Barnard, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, April 8, 1658. She died in Nantucket, March 7, 1717-18. She married Nathaniel Barnard, son of Thomas and Eleanor Barnard. Issue seven children.

(III) Mary Barnard, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Barnard) Barnard, was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts. She died 6th of 8th month, 1737 (O. S.), aged nearly seventy years. She married John Folger, son of Peter and Mary (Morrill) Folger, the distinguished Nantucket family. (See Folger III).

(The Coffin Line).

Coffin (Coffyn) Arms—Azure, four bezants between five crosses crosslet or.

Crest—A bird or, between two cinquefoils argent, stalked and leaved vert.

At Fallaise, a town in Normandy, stands the old chateau of Courtitout, once the home of the Norman Coffin family; the name is now extinct in that vicinage, and the chateau is owned by Monsieur Le Clere, who is the grandson of the last Mademoiselle Coffin, who married a Le Clere in 1796. Until her marriage the above mentioned chateau had always remained in the family name. (The above information came through Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, who was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 16, 1759, became an English citizen, was raised to the baronetcy, and granted a coat-of-arms in 1804). The family traces its ancestry to Sir Richard Coffin, Knight, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England in the year 1066, to whom the manor of Alwington in the County of Devon was assigned. There are various branches of the family in County Devon. The English records show the name Covin, whence it was changed to Cophin, Kophin, Coffyn. The surname signifies literally "the bald" and is derived originally from the French *chauve*, which means bald. Before 1254 the family was flourishing at Portledge-near-the-Sea, in the parish of Alwington, five miles from Bidderfore, England. The name was early brought to Massachusetts, and has been borne by many leaders of the life and affairs of the Colony and Commonwealth. The Coffin family was not as conspicuous during the American Revolution as they undoubtedly would have been had their location been different. The Island of Nantucket, their home, was visited by British warships frequently, the inhabitants were intimidated and obliged to preserve an unwilling neu-

trality. Tristram Coffin, founder of the New England family of the name, was beyond doubt a descendant of Sir Richard Coffin of the Conqueror's train; the direct line, however, begins with Tristram Coffin, mentioned below.

(I) Tristram Coffin, a descendant of Sir Richard Coffin, married and lived in Brixton, Devonshire, England. His will mentions Anne and John, children of his son, Nicholas Coffin; Richard and Joan, children of Lionel Coffin; Philip Coffin, and his son Tristram; and appointed Nicholas Coffin, of whom further, as his executors.

(II) Nicholas Coffin, son of Tristram Coffin, lived in Butler's Parish, Devonshire, England, where he died in 1603. In his will, which was proved at Totness, in Devonshire, November 3, 1603, mention is made of his wife Joan, and five children, namely: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. Nicholas. 3. Tristram. 4. John. 5. Anne.

(III) Peter Coffin, eldest son of Nicholas and Joan Coffin, was born on the Coffin estate in Brixton, England, about 1580, and died there in 1627-28. He married Joan or Joanna Thember, and their six children were born and baptized in the parish of Brixton, Devonshire, in the following order: 1. Tristram, mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1607; was a soldier and died in the service from a mortal wound received in battle during a four years' siege in the Civil War; died about 1642. 3. John, born about 1609, in England, probably died there. 4. Deborah, died probably in England. 5. Eunice, born in England, came to Massachusetts Bay Colony with her mother; married William Butler, and died in 1648. 6. Mary, married Alexander Adams, and died in 1677 or thereabouts.

The Widow Joan and her children, Tristram, Eunice and Mary, her sons-in-law, her daughter-in-law, Dionis, and five grandchildren, came to Salisbury in 1642. She died in Boston in May, 1661, aged seventy-seven years, and in the notice of her death it is quaintly stated that the Rev. Mr. Wilson, "embalmed her memory."

(IV) Tristram (2) Coffin, son of Peter and Joan (Thember) Coffin, was born in the parish of Brixton, Devonshire, England, probably in 1605. He was the heir of his father's estates in Brixton, and one of the landed gentry of Devonshire. He died at his home on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, October 2, 1681. It is a strange fact that the Christian name of the immigrant forefather of all the Coffins in America, Tristram, is repeated and multiplied in every generation, while the name of the ancestress, Dionis, is repeated but once in all the time since the founding of the family here. It is not known on which of the early ships conveying passengers to New England the Coffin family took passage. Tristram Coffin settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, in 1642. The early settlers of Salisbury, which town was established October 7, 1640, commenced a settlement at Pentucket the same year, and the Indian deed for this land was witnessed by Tristram Coffin in 1642, and in 1643 he removed to the place which was established as the town of Haverhill, Norfolk county, and here settled near Robert Clement. Tradition has it that Tristram Coffin was the first man to plow land in the town of Haverhill, and that he constructed his own plow. He changed his residence to the "Rocks" in the following year, and in 1648-49 removed to Newbury, where he kept an ordinary, sold wine and liquor, and kept the Newbury side of Carr's Ferry. In September, 1643, his wife Dionis was prosecuted for selling beer for two pence a quart, while the regular selling price was but two pence, but she proved that she had put six bushels of malt into the hogshead, while the law required only four, and she was discharged. He returned to Salisbury, and was commissioner of the town, and while living there purchased or planted

the purchase of the Island of Nantucket, where he and his associates removed on account of religious persecution. At least Thomas Macy, who was one of the pioneer settlers on Nantucket, "fled from the officers of the law and sold his property and home rather than submit to tyranny, which punished a man for being hospitable to strangers in the rainstorm even though the strangers be Quakers." Mr. Macy returned to Salisbury and resided there in 1644, and then he sold his house and lands, and so the story of his flight from persecution would seem to be spoiled, and history perhaps gives the true reason for his migration, the search for a milder climate and better opportunities for cultivating the soil.

Early in 1654 Tristram Coffin took Peter Folger, grandfather of Benjamin Franklin, then living at the Vineyard, as an interpreter of the Indian language, and proceeded to Nantucket to ascertain the "temper and disposition of the Indians, and the capability of the island, that he might report to the citizens of Salisbury what inducements were offered to emigrants." A grant of the island had been given to Thomas Mayhew by William Earl, of Sterling, and recorded in the secretary's office in New York, July 2, 1659. Thomas Mayhew deeded the island to Tristram Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, William Pike, Thomas Macy, Thomas Barnard, Christopher Hussey, John Swain, retaining an interest of one-twentieth for himself, the consideration being "thirty pounds and two beaver hats, one for myself and one for my wife." Later the same parties purchased from one Manackmamak, head sachem of Nantucket, a large part of their lands, consideration forty pounds. James Coffin accompanied Thomas Macy and family, Edward Starbuck and Isaac Coleman to the island later in the same year, and they all took up their residence there. The Coffin family that settled in Nantucket included Tristram, Sr., James, Mary, John and Stephen, each the head of a family. Tristram Coffin was thirty-seven years old at the time of his removal to Nantucket. During the first year of his residence there he was the richest proprietor on the island. The property of his son Peter is said soon to have exceeded that of his father, the family together owning about one-fourth of the island, and all of Tuckernock. On June 29, 1671, Francis Lovelace, governor of New York, granted a commission to Tristram Coffin to be chief magistrate on and over the island of Nantucket and Tuckanyckett (Deeds III., secretary's office, Albany, New York). At the same time Thomas Mayhew was appointed the chief magistrate of Martha's Vineyard through commissions signed by Governor Lovelace of New York, bearing date June 29, 1671, and the two chief magistrates, with two assistants for each island, constituted a general court, with appellative jurisdiction over both islands. The appointment was made by Governor Francis Lovelace. Tristram Coffin's second commission, dated September 16, 1677, was signed by Sir Edward Andros, governor-general of the province of New York. On his death in 1681, he was survived by his widow Dionis, seven children, sixty grandchildren, and a number of great-grandchildren. In 1728 one thousand one hundred and twenty-eight of his descendants, which numbered one thousand five hundred and eighty-two, were living.

Tristram Coffin married Dionis Stevens (the diminutive for Dionysia and afterwards Dionys), daughter of Robert Stevens, of Brixton, England. Their children, the first five of whom were born in England, were: 1. Hon. Peter, born in 1631, died in Exeter, New Hampshire, March 2, 1715. 2. Tristram, born in 1632, died in Newbury, February 4, 1704. 3. Elizabeth, married, in Newbury, November 13, 1651, Captain Stephen Greenleaf, and died November 29, 1678. 4. James, mentioned below. 5.

John, died in Haverhill, October 20, 1642. 6. Deborah, born November 15, 1643, died December 8th following. 7. Mary, mentioned below. 8. John, born October 8, 1647, died September 5, 1711. 9. Stephen, born May 11, 1652, in Newbury, died in Nantucket, May 18, 1734.

(V) James Coffin, son of Tristram (2) and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin, was born in 1640 in England, and died at Nantucket, July 28, 1720, aged eighty years. He came to Nantucket with the first settlers, but subsequently removed to Dover, New Hampshire, where he resided in 1668, being a member of the church there in 1671. On May 31, 1671, he was made a freeman in Dover, but soon after this date he returned to Nantucket, and made his home there until his death. He was one of the associate proprietors of Nantucket and filled several important public offices on the island, among them that of judge of the Probate Court, to which he was the first to be appointed (1680).

From James Coffin have descended the most notable representatives of the Coffin family, as doubtless the most numerous and generally scattered. This branch furnished the family that remained on the side of Great Britain during the Revolution. Sir Isaac Coffin, brother of General John Coffin (who rendered active service against the Colonies) did not take active part in the War of the Revolution. He was in the British navy at the breaking out of the war, and at his own request was assigned to the Mediterranean, that he might not have to fight against his own kindred. Although the highest honors had been conferred on him in the Spanish navy, and he had been made a member of Parliament, he cherished a regard for his native land. In 1826 he visited Boston, and Nantucket, and was honorably received. Harvard University conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts. At Nantucket he founded a school, chiefly in the interest of the Coffin family. The land on which the school stands was given by Gorham Coffin, who was one of the trustees. The school is still in existence, and at the present time is a Mechanical Training School for the inhabitants of the island. One of the most distinguished women which America has produced, Lucretia Mott, was also descended from this line. James Coffin married, December 3, 1663, Mary Severance, daughter of John and Abigail Severance, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. They were the parents of fourteen children.

(V) Mary Coffin, daughter of Tristram (2) and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin, was born February 20, 1645, in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and died on the island of Nantucket, September 13, 1717. She became the wife of Nathaniel Starbuck, of Nantucket (see Starbuck II), and was the mother of the first white child born on the island.

(VI) Dinah Coffin, daughter of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin, became the wife of Nathaniel (2) Starbuck, and was the great-great-great-great-grandmother of Mrs. Caroline E. (Slade) Brayton, of Fall River. (See Starbuck III).

(The Starbuck Line).

The surname Starbuck, according to Lower, quoting Ferguson partially, is derived from the Old Norse, with the following explanation: "In the Old Norse, *bakki* means *vir grandis, corpore et animo*. Hence Stórbocki, from *stór*, great, *vir imperious*." The name means, literally, great man or leader, and is first found in English records in the poll tax for the West Riding of Yorkshire, in the year 1379.

The American Starbucks, one of the foremost families of the Island of Nantucket for over two and a half centuries, comprise the progeny of Edward Starbuck, an Englishman of substance, who was among the earliest and most influential settlers of Nantucket.

(I) Edward Starbuck, immigrant an-

cestor and founder, was born in 1604, and came to America about 1635, from Derbyshire, England, bringing with him his wife Katharine. He settled in Dover, New Hampshire, where he is first mentioned, June 30, 1643, when he received a grant of forty acres of land on each side of the Fresh river at Cutchechoe, and also one plat of marsh above Cutchechoe Great Marsh, "that the brook that runs out of the river runs through, first discovered by Richard Walderne, Edward Colcord, Edward Starbuck, and William Furber." He received other grants of land at different times, including one of marsh in Great Bay in 1643, one of the mill privilege at Cutchechoe 2nd Falls (with Thomas Wiggins), and one of timber to "accommodate" in 1650, and various others. He was one of the foremost settlers of Dover, a representative of the town in 1643 and 1646, and undoubtedly would have lived comfortably there until his death, honored and respected by his fellow-townsmen, had he not embraced the Baptist faith. He was the owner of extensive properties, and was in all probability a man of substance as to possessions, as tradition says he was in body. Despite this he fell into disrepute for daring to believe different from the intolerant, bigoted Puritans of his day. In "Provincial Papers of the New Hampshire Historical Society," we find the following:

October 18, 1648.—The Court being informed of great misdemeanor Committed by Edward Starbuck of Dover with profession of Ababaptism for which he is to be proceeded against at the next Court of Assistants if evidence can be prepared by that time & it being very farre for witnesses to travill to Boston at that season of the year, It is therefore ordered bt this Court that the Secretary shall give Commission to Capt. Thomas Wiggan & Mr. Edw. Smyth to send for such persons as they shall have notice of which are able to testify in the sd. cause & to take their testimony uppon oath & certifie the same to the secretary as soon as may be, that further proceedings may be therein, if the cause shall so require.

It is not to be wondered at that Edward Starbuck was quite ready to leave Dover, despite his advanced age, and his interests in and around the town. He was fifty-five years of age when he joined Thomas Macy in his voyage from Salisbury to Nantucket. They arrived at Nantucket in the autumn of 1659, and remained during the winter at the outskirts of the island, removing later to a more central location, now called Cambridge. In the spring of 1660, Edward Starbuck returned to Dover for his family, all of whom returned with him except his daughters, Sarah Austin and Abigail Coffin. On his return to Nantucket he at once became active in official affairs, and was at one time magistrate. He died at Nantucket, April 12, 1690. His wife was Katharine (Reynolds) Starbuck, a woman of Welsh parentage.

(II) Nathaniel Starbuck, son of Edward and Katharine (Reynolds) Starbuck, was born in Dover, New Hampshire, February 20, 1645. He was the only son who lived to perpetuate the name. He was a wealthy land owner, and a man of no mean abilities, yet he seems to have been eclipsed by the exceptional brilliancy of his wife, Mary (Coffin) Starbuck.

Mary (Coffin) Starbuck was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, February 20, 1645, daughter of Tristram and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin. (See Coffin V). At the age of seventeen years she was married to Nathaniel Starbuck. She had been baptized by Peter Folger in Waiputequat pond, but years afterward became converted to the principles of the Friends, and their meetings were held at her house. She became a preacher in the Society, as were also several of her children, her grandsons, Elihu and Nathaniel Coleman, and her granddaughter, Priscilla Bunker. On account of her superior judgment, she was often consulted in town affairs, taking an active part in debates, and usually prefacing her remarks with

"My husband and I, having considered the subject, think, etc." She was a remarkable woman, anticipating by two centuries the advanced views of women of to-day. She took an active part in practically every phase of the early life of the town. Mary Starbuck was "as distinguished in her domestic economy as she was celebrated as a preacher."

Nathaniel Starbuck died June 6, 1719. His wife died September 13, 1717, and was buried in the Friends' Burying Ground.

(III) Nathaniel (2) Starbuck, son of Nathaniel (1) and Mary (Coffin) Starbuck, was born in Nantucket, August 9, 1668. He married Dinah Coffin, daughter of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin. (See Coffin VI).

(IV) Mary Starbuck, daughter of Nathaniel (2) and Dinah (Coffin) Starbuck, became the wife of Jethro Folger, in October, 1710. (See Folger IV).

BRAYTON-LAWTON Families,

Ancestral History.

Arms—Argent, on a fesse between three crosses crosslet fitchée sable as many cinquefoils of the field.

Crest—A demi-wolf salient reguardant argent, vulned in the breast gules.

Motto—Liberte toute entiere. (Liberty unfettered).

The Lawton family is a lineage of historic Cheshire, England, founded since the age of the Conqueror, when the Norman progenitor of the family acquired large landed estates and bestowed his name on the territory. A long and ancient pedigree of the family exists since the reign of Henry VI., when Hugh de Lawton, of Lawton, Cheshire, is found in possession of the Manor of Lawton in that county, his inheritance from his early century ancestors.

(The Ancient Lineage).

(I) Hugh de Lawton, of Lawton, Cheshire, living temp. Henry VI., married Isabella Kernys, daughter of John Madoc, and widow of Bekyn Kernys. Isabella was the heiress of John Madoc, whose only son William died without heirs, and she inherited the whole of her father's large estate.

(II) John de Lawton, surviving son of Hugh and Isabella (Madoc-Kernys) de Lawton, died in the lifetime of his father, having previously married, and left an only surviving son.

(III) Richard Lawton, Esq., of Lawton, son of John de Lawton, and grandson and heir of Hugh de Lawton, of Lawton, and also heir of his grandmother Isabella, married and left a son.

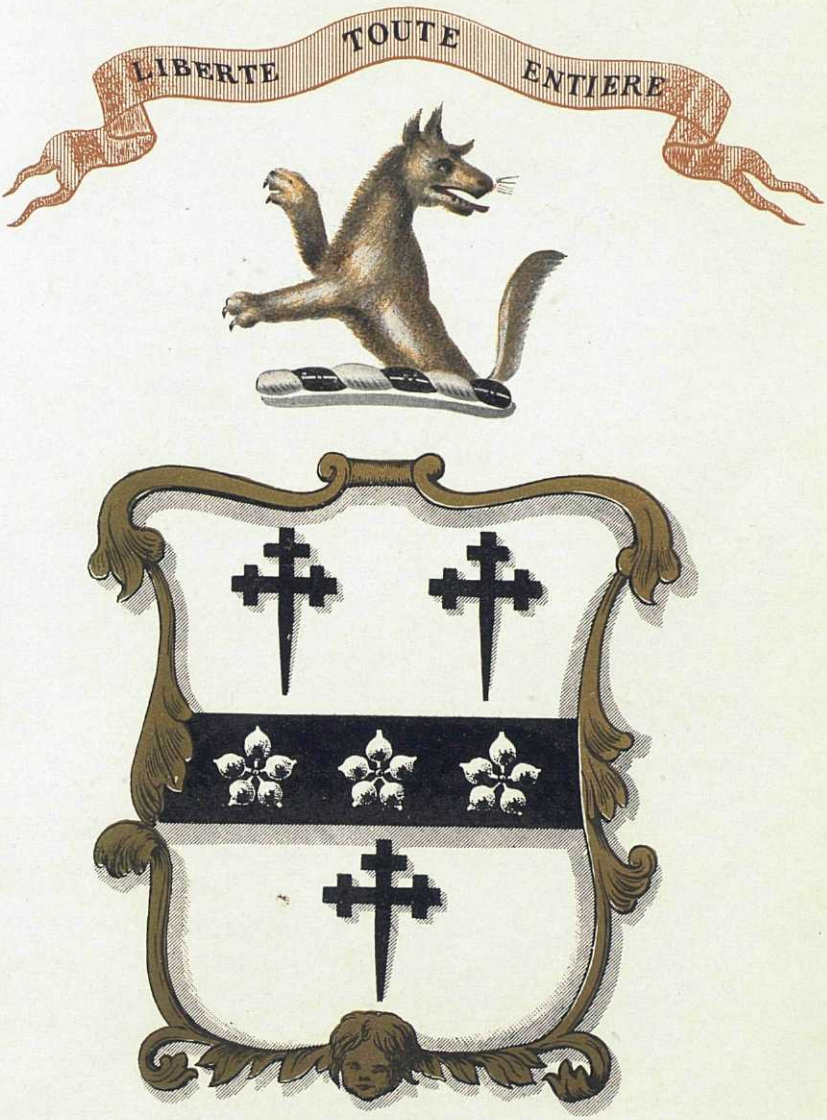
(IV) James Lawton, Esq., of Lawton, son of Richard Lawton, of Lawton, married Eleanora More, daughter of Matthew More Esq., of The Hall-o'-th'-Heath (otherwise called "Hollowheath"), Cheshire, and had issue.

(V) William Lawton, Esq., of Lawton, son of James and Eleanora (More) Lawton, married Katherine Bellot, daughter of Thomas Bellot, Esq., of Moreton, County Chester, and died 28th December in the 5th year of King Edward VI., left surviving among other children:

(VI) John (2) Lawton, Esq., of Lawton, son of William and Katherine (Bellot) Lawton, was in enjoyment of the manor of Lawton in 1580. He married (first) Anne Corbet, widow of Robert Corbet, Esq., of Hatherton, and by her had no issue. He married (second) Margaret Dutton, daughter of Fulke Dutton, Esq., and by her had issue.

(VII) John (3) Lawton, of Church Lawton, Cheshire, youngest son and fourth child of John (2) and Margaret (Dutton) Lawton, born about 1582, married and left issue, among others:

(VIII) John (4) Lawton, probable son of John (3) Lawton, of Church Lawton, Cheshire, the American settler, of whom below.



ARMORIAL ENSIGN OF

Lawton.

(The Family in America).

(I) John Lawton, founder of the family in America, probably born in Cheshire, traditional son of John Lawton, of that county, and descendant of the ancient Lawtons of Lawton, was an early pioneer of the American colonies. It is declared that he had two brothers, George and Thomas, and that all three removed to America and settled there. John Lawton was admitted among the inhabitants of Newport, Rhode Island, on or after May 20, 1638, and in the same year George Lawton was admitted at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Thomas Lawton then or soon thereafter. Of the founder, John Lawton, no further record than his admission as an inhabitant appears at Newport, and it is probable that he soon removed and became resident at Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he appears as early as 1648, and where he had a house and land in 1663. His marriage probably occurred in Ipswich, and in 1677, with his family, he removed to Suffield, then considered a part of Massachusetts, but later within the bounds of Connecticut, and on April 4, 1677, it is recorded that the Committee for Suffield having met, granted to "John Lawton sixty acres, the lot which was intended for Edward Chapman." He died in Suffield, December 17, 1690. He married Benedicta ——, who died November 18, 1692. Issue: 1. James Lawton, of whom below. 2. Benedicta Lawton. 3. Mary Lawton. (Probably other daughters).

(II) James Lawton, son of John and Benedicta Lawton, was born in Suffield, Connecticut (then Massachusetts), and has been called the "only son" of the founder, John Lawton. He resided throughout his life in Suffield, where he was of high standing and responsibility, and to his sons he afforded an excellent education. He died respected and esteemed by his fellow-townsmen, leaving eight children surviving him, among whom was Jacob (Christopher Jacob), mentioned below.

(III) Christopher Jacob Lawton, son of James Lawton, was born in Suffield, Connecticut, July 20, 1701. He was christened "Jacob," but states an historian "from caprice adopted in his business as a lawyer the name of Christopher Jacob." His youth was passed in Suffield, and there he received his education, early manifesting an inclination for the legal profession, in which he began studies when still a boy, and his entrance to the bar was probably made soon after he attained his majority. He is found in practice at Suffield before 1726. At the period when he began practicing there, the town, together with Enfield, Somers, and Woodstock, was considered under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In 1726 Mr. Lawton was admitted to the bar of Hampshire county, Massachusetts, though he still continued to reside and practice in Suffield. In 1734 he received the appointment of coroner for the county of Hampshire, and the following year, 1735, left Suffield, and established himself in Leicester, Massachusetts.

Mr. Lawton brought with him a distinguished reputation for his work at the Connecticut bar, and he has been called one of the "noted lawyers" in Connecticut, who "gave early and honorable character" to that provincial bar. In 1735 he purchased a farm in the westerly part of Leicester, the land lying upon both sides of the Great road, the former owners from whom he acquired it having been Josiah Converse, Sr., and his son, Josiah Converse. He made his home upon this farm until 1753, when he conveyed it to his son Pliny. Mr. Lawton was as notably prominent in Leicester as he had been in Suffield; in 1736, 1740, and 1741, he was representative to the General Court, and continued in the practice of his profession until 1751, after which he retired from all

active pursuits. He was at one time the owner of the town of Blandford, Massachusetts, and was a man of considerable property, according to the valuations of that period.

Mr. Lawton died in Leicester, not long after 1753.

(IV) Dr. Pliny Lawton, son of Jacob (Christopher Jacob) Lawton, was born in Suffield, Connecticut. He removed with his father in 1735 to Leicester, Massachusetts, and there completed his studies for entrance to the medical profession. He attained his degree before 1748, although it is apparent that he did not begin active practice until later, for he was engaged for some fifteen months, during 1748 and 1749, in teaching school in Leicester, although at that time called "Doctor." In 1753 he received from his father a conveyance of the latter's farm in Leicester, lying beside the Great road, and there took up his residence with his wife. Later, however, they removed to the mansion built by Judge Steele, a prominent townsman, at the corner of Flip lane, and here Dr. Lawton continued to live until his death, which occurred in Leicester in 1761, from smallpox. The terror of this dreaded disease was such at the time that he was not allowed burial in the general cemetery, but his body was interred in his own field on the east side of Flip lane about twenty rods from the Great road. There his tombstone was standing until within a few years ago, but is now completely obliterated.

Dr. Pliny Lawton married, June 18, 1750, Lucretia Sargent, daughter of Jonathan Sargent, of Leicester. (See Sargent V). Issue: 1. James. 2. William, mentioned below.

(V) Dr. William Lawton, son of Dr. Pliny and Lucretia (Sargent) Lawton, was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, April 9, 1759. Following the profession of his father, he studied medicine, and entering upon its practice in Leicester, became there a contemporary of the noted Dr. Larned, of that place. After some years he left Leicester, and was later in Newport, Rhode Island, but afterwards was stationed in West Point, as surgeon in the service of the United States. There he continued until 1795, and probably after that date. He made occasional visits to Leicester, however, being there in 1788 and 1792, but never permanently returned to reside there.

Dr. William Lawton married Abigail Farrington, born in Flushing, Long Island, December 12, 1763. (See Farrington). Issue (among others): Phebe, mentioned below.

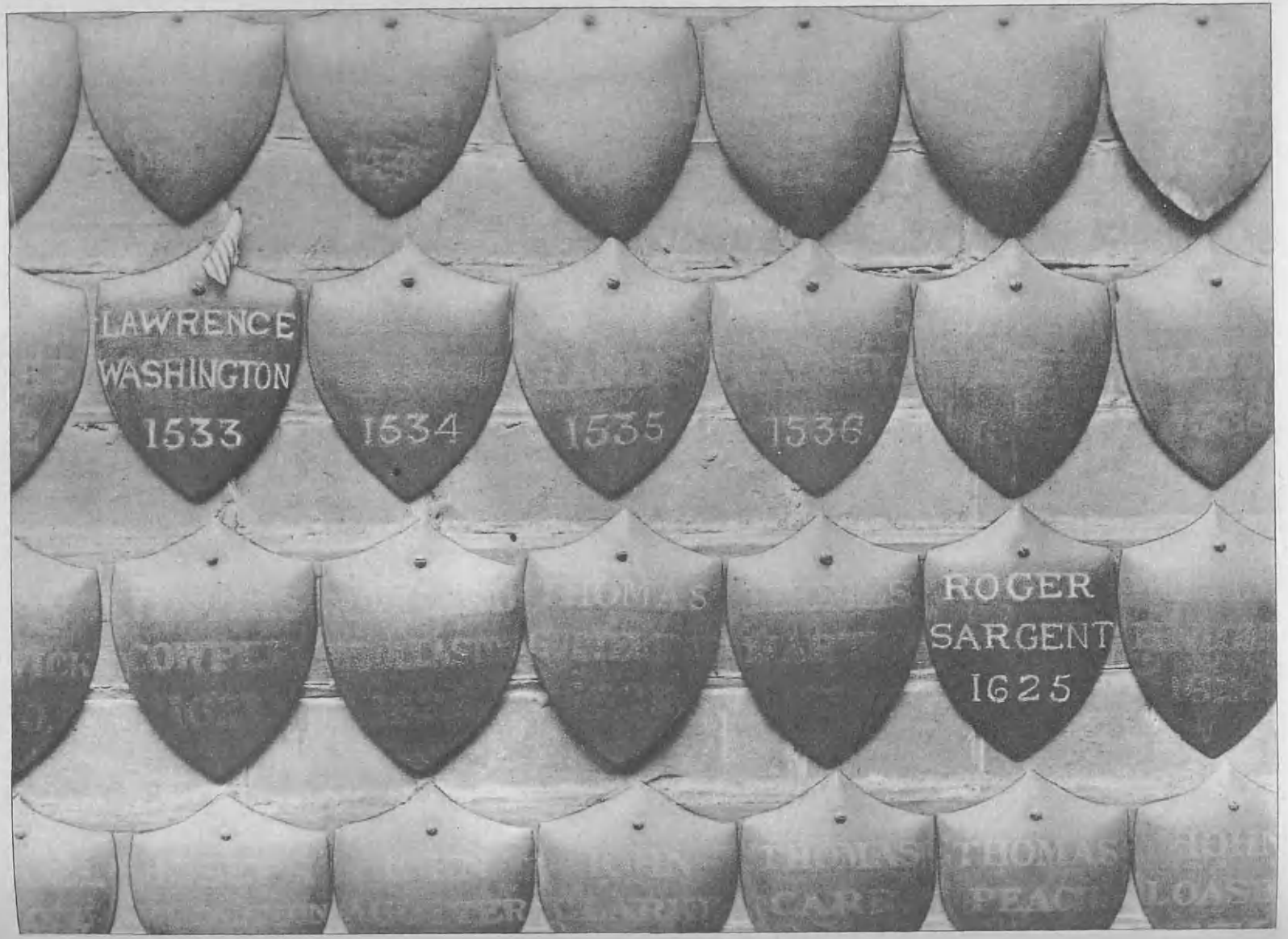
(VI) Phebe Lawton, daughter of Dr. William and Abigail (Farrington) Lawton, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, August 21, 1781. She died in Somerset, Massachusetts, March 18, 1874. She married William Slade, born in Swansea, Massachusetts, June 4, 1780, died in Somerset, September 7, 1852, son of Jonathan and Mary (Chase) Slade. (See Slade V).

(The Sargent Line).

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three dolphins embowed sable.

Crest—A dolphin embowed sable, between two wings argent.

The derivation of the surname Sargent finds its basis in the Latin phrase *servientes armorum;* that is, men discharging a military service and hence soldiers; and from the ancient term *serviens ad legem* (i. e., "serjeant of the law"), in very early and widespread use, and thus is derived the name of Sargent of the present day. Until about the reigns of Henry III. or Edward I., the surname kept its Latin form, but prior thereto we find many representations of the name cited in the *Maegu Rotul Scaccaru Normannie,* in *Rotuli Curiae Regis,* and in *Rotulus Cancellaru.* The Norman origin of the name is indicated by the presence, in 1180-1195, of Malger and Gislebert Serviens in Normandy, and in 1198 Gisle-



TABLETS COMMEMORATING NAMES OF MAYORS OF NORTHAMPTON, ENGLAND, SHOWING TABLETS TO ROGER SARGENT AND LAWRENCE WASHINGTON

bert, Horsel and Roger Serviens are found in the same country. In the latter year, 1198, Robert Serviens appears in England; in 1202 are discovered Henry, Herbert, Simon and Walter Serviens; in 1272, Walter le Seriant in Yorkshire, William Le Serjiant in Hertfordshire, and William Le Serjaunt, Theobald le Seriant and Peter le Seriant of Buckinghamshire; in 1275, Henry le Serjant was of Lincolnshire; in 1276, Roger le Serjant was of the same county, and another Roger le Serjaunt appears in Oxfordshire; in 1277, William le Serjaunt was in Staffordshire; and in 1324, Adam le Serjant was one of the burgesses in Bridgenorth, Shropshire.

Of all the families of Sargent to become established in England, that of the County of Northampton was among the earliest. It is from this ancient house that the American family of Sargent descends; its arms were procured as early as the year 1324, and the records of the family disclose the surname appearing as Serjaunt, Sergaunt, and Sariant. Of this Northamptonshire family is found, in the year 1275, Walter le Serjaunt or Sergaunt, of that county, and then in residence there, and two years later, in 1277, is found Thomas Serjaunt in the same county. In 1503 Dominus Thomas Sergeaunt was of Huxlow Hundred, northeast from the town of Northampton; in 1512 Dominus Thomas Sergeaunt was of St. Giles Church, Spelho Hundred, not far from the town of Northampton; and of Huxlow Hundred, also, was William Serjaunt in 1545. Thomas le Serjaunt, of Wimersley Hundred, De la Pre, situated a few miles southeast from the town of Northampton, was living about 1545; he was a large landowner, and made a gift of land and rents in Hardingstone and Cotes to the historic Abbey of St. Mary de Pratis or De la Pre Abbey, located one and a half miles out from Northampton, and founded in the reign of King Stephen by Simon de St. Liz.

(The Ancient Lineage).

(I) Hugh Sargent (whose surname appears in many instances as Sariant) was of Courteenhall, County Northampton, England, where he was born about 1530. Courteenhall, the place of his birth, is situated somewhat more than five miles from the town of Northampton. Hugh Sargent married Margaret Gifford, daughter of Nicholas and Agnes (Masters) Gifford, of the Abbey of St. James, a western suburb of Northampton, and a descendant of the distinguished Gifford family of England. (See Gifford). Hugh Sargent died February 23, 1595-96, and was buried from Courteenhall Church on the 1st of March following. He had issue fifteen children, among whom was Roger, mentioned below.

(II) Roger Sargent, son of Hugh and Margaret (Gifford) Sargent, was born about 1562. He was junior bailiff at Northampton in 1616 and 1617, and became mayor of Northampton in 1626. He made his will, April 12, 1649, and it was proved February 22, 1649-50. He died in Northampton in July, 1649, and was buried July 16, 1649.

He married, January 3, 1589-90, Ellen Makernes, who died in October, 1645, and was buried on the 21st of the month. She was the daughter of William Makernes, of Finedon, who made his will March 10, 1612. Issue eleven children, of whom the seventh was William, mentioned below.

(The Family in America).

(I) William Sargent, founder of the family in America, son of Roger and Ellen (Makernes) Sargent, was born in Courteenhall, County Northampton, England, and baptized June 20, 1602. He spent the first thirty-six years of his life in Northampton, and was thrice married before his removal to America. When twenty-four years of age, on July 20, 1646, he was made a freeman in Northampton, England. He was

prominent in the city, and became senior bailiff in 1632-33. For six years longer he continued in Northampton, and about 1637-38 married, as his third wife, Sarah Minshall, widow of William Minshall, and not long after, in 1638, began preparations for his voyage to the New World.

In 1638, with his third wife Sarah, and two daughters by his first wife, William Sargent left Northampton and embarked for Charlestown, New England, settling in that part of the town called "Mystic Side." On March 10, 1638-39, he was admitted to the church in Charlestown, and his wife was admitted the following Sunday. In 1638-39 he became a freeman. There was then no regular church at Mystic Side, and there being no pastor, William Sargent was chosen as lay preacher, and officiated from 1648-50. He was a man well calculated and accustomed by his previous standing in England for the office, and Johnson, in his "Wonder-working Providence," states: "The people gathered into a church some distance of time before they could attain to any church officer to administer the Seals unto them, yet in the meantime at their Sabbath assemblies they had a godly Christian named Mr. Sargent who did preach the Word to them till 1650."

His lands were situated in the southerly part of Mystic Side (or, as it was named in 1649, Malden), on the southerly slope of a hill (later called Belmont Hill), and about one and one-third miles northeast from the river. This land he held as early as 1640 (with the exception of three acres adjoining it, which he purchased in 1654), and it was in that part of Malden, which was afterwards set off, and in 1870 named "Everett" in honor of the distinguished Edward Everett. Upon this land stood the old homestead of the founder, a typical colonial residence, sturdily timbered, built to endure, and long an historic landmark of Massachusetts in the age of the pioneers. This homestead William Sargent bequeathed to his eldest son, John, who in turn divided its use between his sons, Jonathan and Ebenezer, "with all the Land adjoining thereunto That was his (John's) ffather William Sargeants."

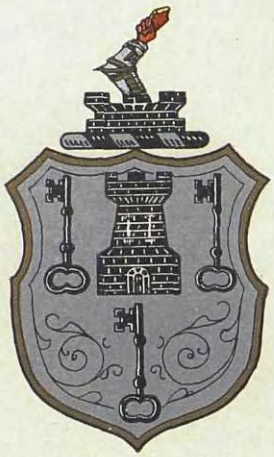
Still retaining his property at Malden, William Sargent, about the year 1656 or 1657, left that township and established his domicile in Barnstable, and on the 29th of the 4th month, 1658, gave power of attorney to Joseph Hills, a prominent resident of Malden, concerning his property at that place. In 1657 he was made a freeman of Plymouth Colony. In Barnstable, as in Malden, he was a lay preacher, and officiated in the pulpit formerly occupied by the Rev. Dr. Lathrop, deceased, in 1653. It is evident that he leased or rented his Malden property on his removal to Barnstable, for in 1661 he appears as plaintiff in a suit to recover his rent, and a lengthy document in the case, called "Articles of Agreement had, made and concluded on the first day of the 5th month, 1658, Betwixt William Sergeant of Barnstable in the Jurisdiccon of New Plymouth, on the one partie; and James Lane of Malden in the Massachusetts, on the other partie," sets forth under eleven "Items" the conditions of the contract.

He died in Barnstable, December 16, 1682. He married (first) in England, Hannah ———, who died in September, 1632. He married (second) in England, Marie ———, who died about 1637. He married (third) in England, Sarah Minshall, widow of William Minshall, of Whitchurch, County Salop, Gentleman, and theretofore of Bunbury, Cheshire. She died in Barnstable, January 12, 1688-89. Issue by first wife, two daughters: 1. Hannah. 2. Elizabeth. Issue by third wife, three children, as follows: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Ruth, born October 25, 1642, died October 4, 1711; married (first) about 1663, Jonathan Winslow, of Marshfield, son of

Lynde

Pope

Odding



Baker

Talbot

Staveley

Lynde Arms—Gules, a demi-lion rampant or, a bordure sable bezantee.

Pope Arms—Or, two chevrons gules, on a canton of the second a mullet of the first.
Crest—A demi-lion vert.

Odding (Odin) Arms—Gules, a lion rampant argent, debruised with a crozier in bend sinister or.
Crest—A horse rampant argent.

Baker Arms—Argent, a tower between three keys erect sable.
Crest—On a tower sable an arm embowed in armour holding a flint stone proper.

Talbot Arms—Argent, three lioncels salient purpure.
Crest—A talbot passant sable.
Motto—Toujours fidele.

Staveley Arms—Argent, on a chevron azure between three lozenges sable, as many bucks' heads cabossed or.

Josiah Winslow, and nephew of Governor Edward Winslow; married (second) in July, 1677, Richard Bourne, of Sandwick; married (third) in 1684, John Chipman. (See Chipman). 3. Samuel Sargent, born March 3, 1644-45.

(II) John Sargent, son of William and Sarah (Minshall) Sargent, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in December, 1639, and baptized December 8th following. He accompanied his father to Barnstable, 1656-57, and was admitted an inhabitant there between 1662 and 1666, but he returned, about 1669, to Malden. He was selectman six years, and in May, 1695, when the town of Malden made a division of two thousand acres of its common lands, his name appeared, with that of his son John, among the distributees. This distribution was by lot to all freeholders in the town in proportion to their ratable estates, and made an average of about thirty acres to each person included. The high esteem in which he was held by his fellow-townsmen is indicated by the record: "John Sargent, Sen'r is the man to draw the lots." John Sargent had a large estate in Malden. He died in Malden, Massachusetts, September 9, 1716. He was buried in Bell Rock Cemetery, formerly the Old Malden Burial Ground. There his slate gravestone may still be seen.

He married (first), March 19, 1662, Deborah Hillier, of Barnstable, daughter of Hugh Hillier. She was born in Yarmouth, October 30, 1643, and died April 20, 1669. He married (second), September 3, 1669, Mary Bense. She died February, 1670-71. He married (third) Lydia Chipman, of Barnstable, daughter of John and Hope (Howland) Chipman. (See Chipman. See Howland). Issue fifteen children, of whom his eldest son by his third wife was Jonathan, mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan Sargent, son of John and Lydia (Chipman) Sargent, was born April 17, 1677. He was long a resident of Malden, and was selectman of that town for three years, and chosen as its representative for seven years. In 1735 he gave a quarter acre of land "in the southerly part of Malden," * * * "being part of my homestead whereon now I dwell," together with a road twenty-six feet wide as a passage to the highway, to the "Inhabitants of the southerly part of Malden for a Meeting House." His worldly abundance and his generosity are thus alike shown, as well as the Christian spirit which survived undiminished in this third generation of the Puritan and the Pilgrim. Later he resided for a time in Maxfield in the Connecticut Colony. He died October 27, 1754.

He married (first), March 13, 1699, Mary Lynde, daughter of John Lynde. She was born July 5, 1678, and died November 19, 1716. He married (second), November 26, 1717, Mary Sprague, daughter of Jonathan Sprague. She was born May 25, 1696, and died March 14, 1787. Issue by first wife among others, Jonathan, mentioned below.

(IV) Jonathan (2) Sargent, son of Jonathan (1) and Mary (Lynde) Sargent, was born February 20, 1700-01. After some years in Malden, he removed to Leicester, Massachusetts, and was prominent in its affairs. He died in 1777. He married, September 29, 1726, Deborah Richardson, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Reed) Richardson. (See Richardson III. See Reed III). Issue, among others, Lucretia, mentioned below.

(V) Lucretia Sargent, daughter of Jonathan (2) and Deborah (Richardson) Sargent, was born October 10, 1734. She married (first), June 18, 1750, Dr. Pliny Lawton, son of Jacob (Christopher Jacob) Lawton. (See Lawton IV). She married (second), intentions June 3, 1769, Rev. Benjamin Conklin.

(The Gifford—Pargiter — Samwell—Washington Lines).

Gifford or Giffard Arms—Gules, three lions passant, argent.

The Gifford ancestry, with which the Sargent lineage is allied, not only draws descent from Normandy for several centuries before William the Conqueror overthrew the Saxons in A. D. 1066, but is also allied with the family of Washington, from whom George Washington, first President of the United States, was descended, and also with the Pargiters, to whom the Washingtons were related, and the Samwells, another family from whom the Washingtons of England and America drew their lineage.

The spelling of the name was originally Giffard, and the arms of Giffard or Gifford, as borne at Hastings and in the Crusades, and which were accorded to the descendants of the house in Buckinghamshire were: Gules, three lions passant, argent, arms which by their simple form indicate their great age. These arms were borne by the Gifford family of Twyford, Buckinghamshire, in the fifteenth century, and in the Visitation of 1681-82, Northamptonshire, the Gifford family are authoritatively declared to be lineally descended from the ancient Giffords, and the arms of that noble house, identical in form, are there accredited to them.

(The Ancient Lineage).

The records of Normandy disclose the presence of the noble family of Gifford in the eighth century. They were then feudal nobles of high station and wealth at Honfleur, and continued lords of the locality down to the reign of William, Duke of Normandy, afterwards styled the "Conqueror." Among the nobles who accompanied William on his memorable voyage to England was Sire Randolph de Gifford; he was one of the Conqueror's standard bearers and took part in the epochal battle of Hastings on which turned the fortunes of the Saxons. This Gifford, related in blood to the Royal William, and another of the lineage who took part at Hastings, Walter de Gifford, a cousin of the Conqueror, was, for gallant services rendered on that occasion, created by King William, Earl of Buckingham, and endowed with large estates.

The Giffords were represented in England by several distinct lines—that of the Giffords, Earls of Buckingham, who afterwards became extinct in that title; that of the Giffords, Lords of Brimsfield; that of the Giffords of Chillington, County Stafford, and that of the Giffords of Twyford, County Buckingham, who intermarried with the Sargents, the Washingtons, the Pargiters and the Samwells, and became the ancestors of the American pioneers.

(Gifford: Earls of Buckingham).

(I) Osborne De Bolebec, a noble of Normandy, living temp. Richard Sans Peur (eighth century), Duke of Normandy, married Avelina, sister of Gunnora, Duchess of Normandy, and had issue two sons: 1. Walter, mentioned below. 2. Osborne, younger son, ancestor of the Giffords, Lords of Giffard of Brimsfield, and of the Giffords of Chillington, County Stafford.

(II) Walter Gifford, Earl of Longueville in Normandy, accompanied William the Conqueror to England, and for gallant service at the battle of Hastings was granted the title of Earl of Buckingham, A. D. 1070. At the time of the General Survey, this nobleman was sent, with Remigius, Bishop of Lincoln, and others, into Worcestershire, and various other counties of England, to value the lands belonging to the Crown, as well as those belonging to private individuals in those parts. He himself possessed at that time two lordships in Berkshire, one in Wiltshire, one in Somersetshire, one in Huntingdonshire, five in Cam-

Sir William Stanley, K. G.

bridgeshire, nine in Oxfordshire, nine in Bedfordshire, three in Suffolk, twenty-eight in Norfolk, forty-eight in Buckinghamshire, making one hundred and seven lordships in all. In A. D. 1089, his Lordship, adhering to William Rufus, fortified his mansions in Normandy for that King, and became the chief general of his army there. Some years afterward, however, (1102) he sided with Robert Courthose, against King Henry I. His Lordship died in 1102, having married Agnes Flaitell, daughter of Gerard Flaitell, and sister of William, Bishop of Eureux, and had, with other issue, the following: 1. Walter, mentioned below. 2. Rohaise, married Richard Fitz Gilbert, feudal lord of Clare, County Suffolk. 3. Isabel, married to Richard Granville or Grenville, progenitor of the noble house of Grenville.

(III) Walter (2) Giffard, second Earl of Buckingham; this nobleman adhered faithfully to King Henry I. and distinguished himself in that monarch's cause at the battle of Breneville in 1119 against the French, commanded by their King in person, where Henry obtained a victory. His Lordship during this reign founded the Abbey of Nutley, County Buckingham. He died without issue, in 1164, when the lands of his barony came, according to the noted authority Dugdale, to be shared among his next of kin, "for it seems," states Dugdale, "in the first Richard I. that Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford (in respect of his descent from Rohaise, sister of the Earl, and wife of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, his lineal ancestor), and William Mareschall, Earl of Pembroke (in right of Isabel de Clare, his wife), obtained a confirmation from that King of all the lands of this Walter, Earl of Buckingham, both in England and Normandy. Of these lands, Richard, Earl of Hertford, was to have the chief seat in England, and William, Earl of Pembroke, the chief seat in Normandy, and the residue in both countries to be equally divided among them."

The line of the eldest male of the Giffards, Earls of Buckingham, thus became extinct; the title, it is claimed, was subsequently borne by Richard de Clare, surnamed Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, and in later centuries, titles of Earl and Duke of Buckingham were granted to other individuals not of the surname Giffard. The branches of the younger sons of Gifford, however, survive in England. In 1154-89 (reign of Henry II.) is found Sir Peter Gifford, who married Alice, daughter of Sir Grey de Corbuchin. In the reign of Richard I. Coeur de Lion, Sir Stephen Gifford, of this lineage, was one of the barons who accompanied that monarch on his expedition to the Holy Land and took part in the Crusades; he was conspicuous for his bravery during the siege of Jerusalem, and was there killed, while his son, Sir Stephen, was wounded.

From the younger sons of the house of Gifford descended the Giffords of Buckinghamshire. In the fifteenth century, John Gifford was of Twyford, County Buckingham, and his grandson, Roger Gifford, leased the manor of Middle Claydon in 1535, which his heirs retained, and leased the same to Martin Lister, who surrendered it to Sir Edward Versey. A direct line of descent from John Gifford, aforesaid, to Margaret Gifford, who married Hugh Sargent, is preserved. Their descendant, William Sargent, was the American pioneer.

(Gifford of Buckinghamshire).

(I) John Gifford, of Twyford, County Buckingham, living fifteenth century, had issue: Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Gifford, of Twyford, son of John Gifford, of Twyford, County Buckingham, died November 25, 1550. He married Marie Staveley, daughter of William Staveley, of Bignell. Issue: 1. Roger, mentioned below. 2. Anna, who married Richard Samwell, of Edgcote, County Northampton.

(III) Roger Gifford, of Middle Claydon,

County Buckingham, Esquire, living at that Manor, 1535, son of Thomas and Mary (Staveley) Gifford, of Twyford, married Mary ———, and died about 1542, leaving issue: A son Nicholas, who is further mentioned below.

(IV) Nicholas Gifford, of the Abbey of St. James, County Northampton, son of Roger and Mary Gifford, of Middle Claydon, County Buckingham, gentleman, was bailiff of that place, and died in 1546. He married Agnes Masters, daughter of John Masters, of Sandwich, County Kent, who died about 1583. Issue: 1. Roger, mentioned below. 2. Margaret, mentioned below.

(V) Roger (2) Gifford, of the Abbey of St. James, County Northampton, gentleman, son of Nicholas and Agnes (Masters) Gifford, died in 1591. He married Amy Samwell, daughter of Francis Samwell, of Thorpe, County Northampton, who died about 1618.

The Samwell family was a notable one. It bore arms as follows:

Arms—Gules, two squirrels sejant addorsed of the first.

Amy (Samwell) Gifford's sister, Margaret Samwell, married Robert Pargiter, of Gretworth, County Northampton, eldest son and heir of William Pargiter, whose arms were:

Arms—Barry of four, or and sable; three mascles counterchanged.

Ann (or Amy) Pargiter married Lawrence Washington, of Sulgrave, County Northampton, ancestor of George Washington, of Virginia, Commander-in-chief in the Revolution, and the first President of the United States. The arms of Washington were:

Arms—Argent, two bars gules in chief three mullets of the second.

Richard Samwell was a son of John Samwell, of Cotesford, County Oxford, and grandson of James Samwell. William and Anne (Washington) Pargiter were grandchildren of Richard Pargiter, of Gretworth, County Northampton. Lawrence Washington was the great-grandson of John Washington, of Whitfield, County Lancaster. Issue of Roger and Amy (Samwell) Gifford:

1. Francis, of the Abbey of St. James, County Northampton, who died in 1625, having married Jane Throughton, daughter of Richard Throughton, of Hanslop, County Buckingham.

(V) Margaret Gifford, daughter of Nicholas Gifford, of the Abbey of St. James, County Northampton, and Agnes (Masters) Gifford, his wife, and granddaughter of John Masters, of Sandwich, County Kent, married Hugh Sargent, of Courteenhall, County Northampton. (See Sargent).

BRAYTON-CHIPMAN Families,

Ancestral History.

Arms—Argent, a bend between six estoiles gules.

Crest—A leopard sejant argent murally crowned.

The crest surmounting the Chipman arms indicates, by heraldic significance, a most honorable fact in the family history. The mural crown displayed thereon was only accorded to such distinguished warriors who, scaling the walls of a besieged citadel, were the first to set their standards upon the rampants, and thus it appears that among the ancestors of the line was a distinguished soldier noted for his prowess upon the battlefield.

This ancient family surname itself originated in Chipenham, Chippenham, Chipnam, and lastly, Chipman. Its first syllable arises from the Anglo-Saxon *Ceapin*, whose form is seen in the Dutch *koopen*, German *kaufen*, Danish *kiobe*, and Swedish *kopa*. The second syllable of the name "man" is derived from the Anglo-Saxon *ham*, identical with

the Dutch and German *heim*, the Danish *hiem*, and the Swedish *hem*. So ancient is the name that many present-day localities in England bear it from Anglo-Saxon times, when in that language the form was Cypanham, modified in the Domesday Book to Cipham, Cippenham, and was modernized into Chipman, Chippenham, etc.

Among the ancient representatives of the name was Willielmus de Chipenham, chairman of the commissioners in the Hundred of Staplehou, Cambridgeshire, England, who by order of William the Conqueror, A. D. 1085, took the inventory (preserved in the Cottonian manuscripts in the British Museum under the heading "Tiberius A. VI") of the extensive estates of the Monastery of Ely. This inventory may be seen incorporated as a part of the printed copy of the Domesday Book issued under the direction of the Records Commission of the British Parliament under the heading "Inquisitio Eliensis." A. D. 1306 Ricardus de Chippenham was burgess for Wallingford, Berkshire, and in that year, and in 1313 also, obtained a "Writ de Expensis" for attending parliaments at Westminster. A. D. 1313, Johannes de Chipman was burgess, returned for Chippenham, County Wilts. Sir and Rev. John de Chippenham, living in 1360, is noted as among the one hundred and nineteen legatees of Elizabeth de Burgh, Countess of Clare, daughter of Gilbert, Earl of Gloucester, and Joan d'Acre, daughter of King Edward I., of England. Beginning with A. D. 1198, there is a long line of representatives of the name in distinguished station in England. A. D. 1198 appears Walter Chiepman, and in the same year Segar Chiepman; 1216, Henry de Chippenham, Johannes de Chippenham, member of Parliament; 1327, Walterus de Chippenham; 1355, Johannes de Chipenham; 1383, Walter Chippenham; 1421, Henry Chippenham; 1433, Henry Chippenham; 1509, Juliana de Chipman; 1518, Nicholas Chippenham, ecclesiastical commissioner; 1625, Edward Chipman; with many others,—distinguished prebendaries, archdeacons, ambassadors and magistrates.

(The Ancient Lineage).

(1) Thomas Chipman, of Dorsetshire, England, ancestor of the line, was himself descended from a family of that name who had long held estates in the county. He inherited from his father a valuable estate in Whitchurch, Dorsetshire, England, long in the family, the history of which property very vitally affected the fate of his only son, John, the American founder of the family. Thomas Chipman was born probably in Whitchurch (not far from Dorchester, County Dorset, England) about 1567. He resided for a time at Bryan's-Piddle, in the same county, and was the owner of a property described as "Some certain Tenement or Tenements with a Mill and other Edifice thereunto belonging Lyding and being in Whitchurch of Marshwood vale near Burfoot Alias Breadport (Bridport) in Dorsetshire aforesd heretofore worth 40 or 50 Pounds p Annum." The history of the loss of this property is a most interesting one. Thomas Chipman appears to have remained unmarried until after the age of thirty years. In the vicinity of his estate dwelt his kinsmen (of the wealthy family of Derby) to whose influence he seems to have been highly susceptible. There kinsmen induced him, for what reason is not known, to part with his patrimonial acres, which he did "about threescore years" before 1651, for a small consideration, or (as it has been described) "By reason of Some Kind of Sale made of Inconsiderable value by the sd Thomas (In the time of his Single Estate not then minding Marriage) unto his kinsman Mr. Christopher Derby living Sometime in Sturtle (Sturthill) near Burfort aforesd." Later, however, Thomas Chipman married, and

having three children, the unwisdom of his course became apparent, for his kinsman refused absolutely to make any provision for his family, and his son and heir, John, the American founder, unavailingly attempted at a later period to regain possession of the family property.

Thomas Chipman died about 1623. He married, about 1590, a lady whose name is unknown; she died about 1637. The information as to the children of this marriage is gathered from the document prepared by their son, John, the American founder, then in America, hereinafter referred to, in which he speaks of his sisters "Hanor and Tumsun." It thus appears that Thomas Chipman had three children as follows: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Hanor. 3. Tumsun.

(The Family in America).

(I) John Chipman, founder of the family in America, son of Thomas Chipman, of Dorsetshire, England, was born near Dorchester (and probably Bryan's-Piddle), County Dorset, England, about 1614. His kinsman, Christopher Derby (hereinabove referred to as being connected with the sale of Thomas Chipman's property), with an evident intention of preventing any awkward questions by the young man, then rapidly approaching years of judgment, appears to have sought for him "a good opening for a young man." He apprehended, apparently, states the family chronicler, that John Chipman "now near his majority might on reaching it, bring, should be remain in England, an action at law for ejectment, so troubling, if not ousting Christopher, but who, removed to America, would scarcely attempt such litigation."

By a comparison of the document which John Chipman later prepared concerning his right to the family property, and the record of incoming inhabitants made by Governor Winthrop, the age, date of arrival, and various other important facts concerning the founder Chipman are gleaned. He states he "supposeth his Age to be about thirty seven years," and as the document is dated February 8, 1651, it appears that he was born about 1614. He further proceeds to relate that he left England "next May Twenty and one year Since he Come out of England," which, figured by the calendar as it then was, would give the year of his arrival in America as 1631. Governor Winthrop supplements and confirms this by the entry: "Year 1631 * * * July 14, the ship called the Friendship, of Barnstable (England) arrived at Boston, after she had been at sea eleven weeks and beaten back by foul weather. She set sail from Barnstable (England) again, about the midst of May." Thus we discover the ship and date of sailing of the founder of the family as the "Friendship," out of Barnstable, Devonshire, England, leaving in May, 1631, which after a rough passage and once putting back, at last reached Boston, in New England, July 14, 1631.

John Chipman was about sixteen or seventeen years of age at the time of his arrival, and settled first in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Until he reached full age, he was a ward of Richard Derby, who exercised the rights of a guardian in regard to his affairs. This Richard Derby was a member of the same family which had deprived John's father of his estate; they were large landowners in England, and men of much influence and power, who were heavily concerned in the commercial side of the Massachusetts colonization. From 1631 to 1635, and perhaps thereafter, John Chipman resided in Plymouth, where his guardian, Richard Derby, had his home. Later he was in Yarmouth, from 1646 to 1649, and thereafter in Barnstable, from about 1649 to 1679. Somewhat later he removed to Sandwich.

Of his record in the New England set-

tlements, we have a long and honorable account. He became ruling elder in the church, and was the owner of considerable land. On June 1, 1649, while living in Barnstable, he purchased from Edward Fitzrandolph a tract of land; on December 10, 1672, he made a purchase of lands in Barnstable from Lieutenant John Howland, the locality of the property being the Great Marshes, later known as West Barnstable. This property was destined to remain in the Chipman family for more than seven generations. Among his offices of honor were those of selectman for many years, and magistrate in Plymouth Colony; he was also deputy to the General Court, and strong in the faith, was authorized "to frequent the Quaker meetings to endeavor to rescue them from the error of their wayes." In accordance with the custom of the Colonial period, his gentle blood and excellent station were recognized by the prefix "Mr." to his name in documents, and in token of his valuable services, he received various grants of land made to "Mr. John Chipman" during 1661 to 1673. On January 30, 1652-53, he entered the Barnstable church, his wife having become a member in August, 1650. On April 14, 1670, he was invested with the office of ruling elder. Later, when he removed to Sandwich, "the church in Barnstable made him offers of an annual salary, and the town of Barnstable voted to him the propriety (*i. e.* proprietorship) of valuable meadow lands, conditioned that he would return to that position (of ruling elder) there.

As to the English property of the Chipman family, though he was clearly entitled thereto, the founder, John Chipman, while convinced of the injustice of which he had been the victim, could never enforce his claims against his wealthier and more powerful kinsmen; it appears that he tried to regain the estate, and "that one step towards such an attempt was taken." On March 2, 1641-42, a suit was brought against John Derby with the "intent to recover money which John Derby withheld from 'his cousin Chipman.'" This suit was tried in Plymouth by Edward Winslow, then an assistant, and previously and thereafter Governor of Plymouth Colony. A deposition of one Ann Hindle, taken on behalf of the complainant in the above suit, is illuminating as to the fact of the case, and among other items disclosed it appears that:

> Ann Hinde, the wife of Wm. Hoskins, . . . being examined . . . afeirmeth upon oath as followeth: That the said Ann lived in the house of Mr. Darbeys father with the said John Chipman att such times as the said John Chipman came from thence to New England to serve Mr. Richard Darbey his brother. . . . The said Ann came afterwards likewise over, to serve the said Richard Darbey.

The deposition continues, that on her leaving England:

> . . . old Mr. Darbey requested this deponant to comend him to his cosen Chipman, and tell him if he were a good boy he would send him over the money that was due to him when hee saw good; and further, wheras this deponant heard the said John Darbey affeirme that his money was payed to John Chipman's mother, shee further deposeth that his mother was dead a quarter of a yeare or thereabouts before her old master sent this message to his cosen Chipman; to which this deponant sweareth.

So far as is known, nothing beneficial to John Chipman resulted from the above suit. After having been in America about twenty years, John Chipman, encouraged by his relatives and friends, determined to make an effort to obtain redress and satisfaction in the matter of his English property. On February 8, 1651-52, he prepared a document, of which an ancient copy is preserved, which was intended to be transmitted to England and to form the basis of his claims there, which document he entitled:

> A brief Declaration with humble Request (to whom These Presents shall Come) for further Inquiry and Advice in ye behalf of John Chip-

man now of Barnstable in the Government of New Plimouth in New England in America (he) being ye only Son & Heir of Mr. Thomas Chipman Late Deceased at Brinspittoel (Bryans-Piddle) about five miles from Dorchester in Dorsetshire, in England.

No result so far as has ever been learned came from the efforts of the founder in this matter. More than a century later, one of his descendants, who was "by the right of primogeniture the lawful heir" * * * "caused inquiries to be made of Silas Dean or Dr. Franklin (one or both) colonial agent (then) in England, in regard to the estate," which enquiries "resulted in ascertaining that the rental was (then) worth £500 sterling." These inquiries were made just before the Revolution; it had been the intention of the then head of the Chipman line to prosecute his claims in England, but the outbreak of war, and his strong Colonial sympathies, caused the whole matter to be abandoned. John Chipman died April 7, 1708.

He married (first), in 1646, Hope Howland, daughter of John Howland, the Mayflower pilgrim, and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, his wife. (See Howland II. See Tilley II). He married (second), in 1684, Ruth Sargent, daughter of William Sargent. (See Sargent). Issue (among others) by first wife, Lydia, mentioned below.

(II) Lydia Chipman, daughter of John and Hope (Howland) Chipman, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, December 25, 1654. She died March 2, 1730. She married (as his third wife) John Sargent, son of William and Sarah (Minshall) Sargent. (See Sargent).

(The Howland Line).

The original, highly ornamented, water color painting of the Howland escutcheon, from which copies of the arms used in this country have been made, is said to have been brought to America shortly after the arrival of the "Mayflower." In 1865 this painting was in the possession of Rev. T. Howland White, of Shelbourne, Nova Scotia, a lineal descendant of Joanna Howland, daughter of John Howland, son of the Pilgrim. The arms bear the following inscription: "He beareth sable, two bars argent, on a chief of the second three lions rampant of the first, and for his crest, on a wreath of his colors a lion passant sable. By the name of Howland."

This ancient English family is found seated in Essex, prior to the reign of King Henry VII. A somewhat remarkable fact connected with the lineage is that its surname of Howland is disclosed, in early centuries, in only one county of England, Essex, and although various families have spread to other parts of the kingdom, they all, either nearly or remotely, derive from the Essex root. Several of the representatives of the family during its long course acquired great fortunes and were honored with knighthood; and of these, one line, eventuating in an heiress, united the Howland blood with the ducal house of Bedford, the then head of which obtained the title of Baron Howland, which is still borne among the honors of that exalted line of peers.

By a curious error, into which several writers have fallen, a certain Humphrey Howland, of London, is made the father of the American pioneers, John, Henry and Arthur. He was, in fact their brother, as well as brother to George who remained in England; he was doubtless the oldest brother of the family. Humphrey Howland, citizen of London, where he engaged in business as a draper, died in 1646, leaving a will dated May 28, 1646, and proved July 10th of that year, by which he bequeathed, in the order named, to George of St. Dunston's in the East, London; Arthur, John and Henry; these last named three brothers were to receive—Arthur, £ 8, John, £4, and Henry £4, out of the debt due to Humphrey "by Mr. Ruck of New England." This John

Ruck was in the year 1646 a resident of Salem, a son of Thomas Ruck, of England, and it is evident that he owed £16 to Humphrey Howland, who thus willed it to his brothers, then at Plymouth. Annie Howland, widow of Humphrey Howland, was executrix of the will, and she likewise administered upon the estate of George Howland, July 11, 1646. She died in 1653, and was buried at Barking, Essex, the old home county of the Howlands, December 20, 1653, leaving a will dated December 10, 1653, and proved November 22nd of the year following, by William Courtoyse, to whom she left considerable legacies. George Howland was, apparently, deceased in or prior to 1646, and probably without leaving a widow or children, since his sister-in-law was appointed to settle his affairs. Arthur, John and Henry Howland all came to America.

John Howland was of the "Mayflower" company. The progeny of these three Howlands is a large and prominent one in New England, and from the earliest years of the struggle of Plymouth Colony for a foothold in the New World has played an important part in our life and affairs.

(The Family in America).

(1) John Howland, the progenitor, was born about 1592 in England. It is probable that had he not early become imbued with Puritan doctrines, his family would have established him creditably in England, but his pronounced opinions at an early age laid him open to the persecution which was driving the Puritans out of England by the shipload. Imbiding Pastor Robinson's tenets at Scrooby, he left England for Amsterdam, and after a year of residence there, removed with others to Leyden, where the Rev. John Robinson had gathered his flock about him. For his subsequent actions, we must look to the events leading up to the epochal removal of the Pilgrims from Holland, which have thus been described:

> The "Mayflower" . . . was chartered in London.
>
> At Southampton the Pilgrims found the "Mayflower" with English Separatists who were to join the colony. . . . From Plymouth for New England, on the sixth of September, sailed the "Mayflower." . . . She was deeply laden with the winnowed remnant of the Pilgrim band and a few recruits . . . a hundred and two in all and all their outfit.

John Howland was among this famous band of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, and on the noted list or history of the voyage and passengers prepared by Governor Bradford (a document indited in his own handwriting and long lost, but at last restored to Massachusetts), his name appears. The end of their long and suffering voyage in sight, the famous "Mayflower Compact" was entered into, and signed by forty-one out of the adult males among the passengers, and John Howland's name was the thirteenth in order of signing. Before the weary Pilgrims could make a landing, a suitable site for settlement had to be selected, and John Howland was among those sent out to circumnavigate Cape Cod harbor in search of a good place to land. States the historian: "The cold was extreme. 'The water froze on their clothes and made them many times like coats of iron'," and they narrowly escaped with their lives in a severe storm. This was the second occasion when John Howland had nearly lost his life before the voyage closed. At this time he was twenty-eight years of age and, according to Prince, was a member of Governor Carver's family. How this came about is not known, but it is probable that Carver saw elements in his character which led him to supply young Howland's wants for the journey to America, and to cause him to be considered one of the family. That he possessed sound judgment and business capacity is shown by the active duties which he assumed, and the trust which was reposed in him in all the early labors of establishing a settlement. With the landing of the Pilgrims at Ply-

mouth, the notable work of John Howland's career began. He continued in importance in the settlement until his death. The first mention of John Howland in old Plymouth colony records is on a list of freeman; and in an enumeration of the members of the Governor's "councill" of seven, of which he is the third. He was highly esteemed by Bradford, who on all occasions selected him among the principal men of the settlement to carry forward important undertakings. He was made one of the assessors in 1633-34. In 1627, with Governor Bradford and six others prominent in the colony, he was selected to conclude a compact with various merchants in London, relating to the relinquishment of their claims against the colonists which "continued to give much vexation;" in this year also he was enumerated in the cattle division, while previously, in 1623-24, he had taken part in the division of lands. Beginning with 1632 he served as deputy from Plymouth eight times, was selectman from Plymouth, 1666, surveyed the lands, acted on committees of every description, aided in settling estates, performed the duties of trustee, and "was a profitable member both in Church and Commonwealth," says Governor Bradford. He was not only full of zeal for the temporal welfare of the colony, but gave powerful encouragement to a high standard of morals and religion, so much so that he is recorded as "a godly man and an ancient professor in the ways of Christ." In 1667, at the ordination of John Cotton, Jr., he was appointed by the church "to join in the imposition of hands." He was, however, liberal in his religious opinions, and of a kindly sympathy of spirit; his brothers became affiliated with the Quakers, and at the time of the troubles with that sect, he was for a period, through his sympathy with that persecuted body, dropped from the General Court.

A portion of his property was at Island Creek pond, and he had also two small islands in Geeir's harbor; for a time he resided in Duxbury, the better to superintend his affairs, but after a short residence there, he returned to Plymouth. Before 1665, he removed to Rocky Nook, where he lived until his death. John Howland died, aged more than eighty years, February 23, 1673. His will, dated May 29, 1672, names his ten children.

He married Elizabeth Tilley, daughter of John Tilley, sixteenth signer of the Compact. Elizabeth Howland survived her husband and died in Swansea, December 21, 1687, aged about eighty years, at the home of her daughter, Lydia Brown. She was the last but three of the "Mayflower" passengers to die. Issue of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, among others, Hope, mentioned below.

(II) Hope Howland, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, was born August 30, 1629, and died January 8, 1684. She married, in 1646, John Chipman. (See Chipman).

(The Tilley Line).

Arms—Argent, a wyvern with wings endorsed sable, charged on the breast with an annulet or.

Crest—The head of a battle-axe issuing from a wreath.

The surname Tilley is found in England as early as the Norman Conquest, and appears in the Domesday Book. The name was common also in France and Holland at an early date, and is doubtless of Norman-French origin, as Lower states that there is a village of Tilly in the department of Calvados in Normandy. The name is spelled in ancient records Tillie, Tilly, Teley, Tiley, Tilee and Tely. It is highly probable that Tylle, a surname in use to-day, is also of the same stock.

Among the passengers on the "Mayflower," in 1620, were two males of the name of Tilley: Edward Tilley, who was accompanied by his wife Ann; and John Tilley,

who brought his wife and daughter Elizabeth. These Tilley passengers seemed doomed to misfortune; Edward and his wife were unable to stand the hardships of the first terrible winter, and died in the spring, 1620-21, leaving no male descendants. John Tilley and his wife also died early in 1621, his daughter Elizabeth being the sole survivor of the family. She became the wife of John Howland, the Pilgrim, and it is through her alone that descent can be traced to the "Mayflower" Tilleys. Other Tilleys came later. John Tilley was in Dorchester in 1628. William Tilley, of Barnstable and Boston, came from Little Minories, England, in the ship "Abigail," in June, 1636; he left a daughter Sarah, but no sons; others of the name came later.

(I) John Tilley, immigrant ancestor and founder, came to the American Colonies, in December, 1620, on the "Mayflower." He was the sixteenth signer of the famous "Mayflower Compact." He and his wife died early in 1621, leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth.

(II) Elizabeth Tilley, daughter of John Tilley, after the death of her parents, became the ward of Governor Carver, first governor of Plymouth Colony. She later became the wife of John Howland, one of the "Mayflower" company, and fourteenth signer of the Compact. Among their children was Hope, mentioned below.

(III) Hope Howland, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland, was born August 30, 1629, and died January 8, 1684. She married, in 1646, John Chipman. (See Chipman).

(The Richardson Line).

Arms—Argent, on a chief gules three lions' heads erased or.

The origin of this name (made up of a simple combination of two words, the Christian name of Richard and the word "son") was formed into "Richard's son," which by easy transition came into use as "Richardson" at the period when surnames became prevalent throughout the English nation. Many illustrious lines of Richardson have from time to time flourished in England, Scotland and Wales. Perhaps the oldest reference to a bearer of the name is found not long after the Norman Conquest, when William Belward, Lord of the Moiety of Malpasse, had a son whom he named Richard; this son was called "Richard the Little," and he marrying, left a son John, who for purposes of distinction was called John Richardson, a name which became in course of time contracted to Richardson, and since this early period has been adopted as a surname and borne by a host of distinguished nobles, gentlemen, diplomats, clerics, and persons of high intellectual attainments.

As an indication of the extent of the family, lineages are discovered in England in the counties of Norfolk, York, Durham, Gloucester, Nottingham, Warwick, Sussex, Surrey, Shrops and Derby, and overflowing the boundaries of England, are found in Wales, Scotland and Ireland, and lastly, in America. Among the distinguished members of the family were: Nicholas Richardson, of Durham and Yorkshire, 1561, whose family in 1600 received a grant of arms. Richard Richardson, of Bradford, Yorkshire, and later of Bierley, in the same county, who died in 1656; in 1630, for declining the honor of knighthood rendered by King Charles I., he was fined the sum of forty pounds, which he paid, and the receipt for such payment, carefully preserved and still in possession of one of his descendants, bears the signature of the famous and notorious Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, afterwards beheaded by order of Parliament. Dr. Thomas Richardson, of Norfolk, was another notable member of the line. His son, Sir Thomas Richardson, Knight, born at Hardwick, Norfolkshire, in 1569, was sergeant-at-law, chancellor to

Queen Elizabeth, speaker of the House of Commons, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1631 Lord Chief Justice of England. Sir Thomas's wife was created Baroness of Cramond in Scotland, and of this noble line of Richardson a long pedigree is preserved in the history of the County of Norfolk. Sir Thomas Richardson died February 4, 1634, and so distinguished had been his career that his remains were interred with much pomp in Westminster Abbey.

In Wales is found a line of Richardsons which descended originally from James Richardson, of Dumfries, Scotland, who married an heiress of the notable Scotch family of Dalziel. He had two grandsons, Henry and Samuel, the latter of whom was of Hensol Castle, Glamorgan, South Wales; he was high sheriff of Gloucester, 1787, and of Glamorgan, 1798; his son Henry was of Eber Hirnant, in the County of Moerioneth. This distinguished family of Wales was originally connected with the Norfolk Richardsons, and it was from the line of Norfolk, according to the best authorities, that the American settlers of the name of Richardson were descended.

(The Family in America).

(I) Thomas Richardson, founder of the family in America, was born in England, and as the authoritative historian of the family states, both he and his brothers "probably originated in Norfolk" in that country. His eldest brother, Ezekiel, was an American pioneer of 1630, and came over with Winthrop; as early as July 6, 1630, he is found at Charlestown, and, according to tradition, was a personal friend of Governor Winthrop, at whose solicitation he joined in the plan of overseas settlement. Ezekiel's younger brothers, Samuel and Thomas (ancestors of the line herein traced), followed him about five years later.

As early as February 21, 1635-36, Thomas Richardson was at Charlestown, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and on that date his wife Mary joined the church there. Thomas Richardson himself joined the same church 19th of 12th month (February), 1637-38, his brother Samuel joining at the same time. On May 2, 1638, Thomas Richardson was duly admitted a freeman of the colony, and the year previous, 1637, he received from the town of Charlestown a grant of a house plot; in the same year also his name was entered on the records as a citizen of the town.

A deep affection appears to have existed between all these brothers, and especially between the two younger, Thomas and Samuel. These latter without doubt made the voyage from England together; each obtained a house lot at the same time; they are recorded as citizens at the same time; and though the dates are not preserved, were probably married almost at the same time. We see the three brothers again affectionately uniting when they joined in a new project of settlement undertaken in 1638. In that year, on April 20, they obtained a grant of a lot on the "Mistike Side and above the Ponds" (*i. e.* Malden), and probably labored together to make the development thereof a success. With his brothers, Ezekiel and Samuel, together with five others, Thomas Richardson joined in the foundation of the town of Woburn, on which historic site he was an original proprietor and inhabitant, and he was also foremost in the establishment of a church there in 1641. The previous year, he and others, above named, were commissioners chosen by the Charlestown church, November 5, 1640, to undertake the Woburn settlement. He died in Woburn, Massachusetts, August 28, 1651.

He married, in England, about 1635, Mary ———. She survived him and married, October 26, 1655 (as her second husband), Michael Bacon, Sr. (of Woburn in 1641), and ancestor of the noted New Eng-

land family of that name. She died May 19, 1670. Issue seven children, of whom the youngest was Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(II) Nathaniel Richardson, son of Thomas and Mary Richardson, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, January 2, 1650-51. The youngest son of the family, he grew to manhood in Woburn, where his father was not only an original proprietor, but a founder and a most influential inhabitant. Nathaniel Richardson took the freeman's oath and was admitted in 1690. He served as a soldier in Captain Prentiss's troop of horse, and with his fellow colonists went through the horrors of the campaigns of that terrifying period; among other engagements in which he participated was the "Great Swamp Fight" of December 19, 1675, where he was severely wounded. The brave soldier received in life no reward for his heroic conduct save the consciousness of a duty well done; later, however, the General Court of Massachusetts expressed the people's gratitude by grants, in 1728 and 1732, of various townships to the soldiers of the Narragansett campaign or their heirs. Joshua Richardson, a grandson of Nathaniel Richardson, was one of a committee appointed to lay out various of these tracts, and he drew one of the lots in Templeton, Worchester county, by virtue of his descent. Nathaniel Richardson died December 4, 1714.

He married Mary ———, who died December 22, 1719. Issue thirteen children, all born in Woburn, of whom his eldest son was Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(III) Nathaniel (2) Richardson, son of Nathaniel (1) and Mary Richardson, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, August 27, 1673. His residence was in Woburn, until after 1710, and he then took up his domicile at Rumney Marsh (later Chelsea, near and at that time a part of Boston). After a few years there, he removed, about 1718, to Leicester, which had been incorporated as a town February 15, 1713. He bore a prominent share in the life and affairs of Leicester, became town clerk and selectman in 1722, was moderator of town meetings, influential in the church, and one of those who by their earnest labors succeeded in bringing Rev. David Parsons to settle in the town in 1721. He was a landholder in Leicester, and was joined with the thirty-six other fellow-townsmen in the deed which the committee of proprietors made, January 11, 1724-25, of the easterly half of the town of Leicester. He was also actively engaged as the first innholder in the town, being so authorized in 1721 and 1722, and his old Colonial homestead stood at the intersection of what was called the Great Post road, about the centre of the town, but the house was destroyed by fire prior to the Revolution. He died about 1728.

He married, September 18, 1694, Abigail Reed, daughter of Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed, of Woburn. (See Reed III. See Kendall). His estate was administered by his widow and his son Nathaniel, February 20, 1729. He left no will. Issue thirteen children, of whom his eighth child was Deborah, mentioned below.

(IV) Deborah Richardson, daughter of Nathaniel (2) and Abigail (Reed) Richardson, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, about 1708. Her girlhood was passed in Leicester, and marrying a citizen of that place, she resided there throughout her life. She died in 1770. She married, September 29, 1726, Jonathan Sargent, son of Jonathan and Mary (Lynde) Sargent. (See Sargent IV).

(The Reed Line).

Arms—Gules, a saltire between four garbs or.

Crest—On the stump of a tree vert, a falcon rising proper.

Motto—Cedant arma togae. (Let arms yield to the gown).

The lineage of Reed in England is traceable backward for centuries to a period

antecedent to the Norman Conquest, and comprehends in its history great nobles, gentlemen of landed property and distinguished dignitaries of church and State. The family of Reed in England is there found established more than a thousand years ago, and derives its origin from the great chieftain, Cairbre Reada, who founded the clan of Rede or Reed and established the kingdom of Dalriada upon the western coast of Scotland. There, in succession, reigned nine chieftains of the Reeds, until the ninth sovereign chieftain, Reada, was defeated by Kenneth, and leaving the scene of his former power, founded the settlement of Redesdale and there established a part of his clan.

Descending from these great chieftains came the lordly Reeds or Reads of Morpeth, celebrated in song and poetry, owners of Morpeth Castle, and whose matrimonial alliances comprised, among others, the semi-royal house of Ross, now represented in the British peerage by several earldoms, the great Welsh house of Meredith, and the family of Cadwalader, claimed to be the oldest in England and which traces its ancestry from the period of the early princes of Wales. The Reeds or Reads of Morpeth trace their lineage from Brianus de Rede of that manor, living A. D. 1139. Thence also trace the heroic Lairds, of Throughend, chiefs of the clan of Reed; also the notable Reeds or Reads of Barton Court, and many other famous lines of old families of England, Scotland and Wales.

Many representatives of this famous family came to America in the age of the pioneers, and among these was William Reed, hereinafter referred to, a notable member of the lineage who worthily upheld the ancient, honorable name which he bore. The line he established in America has been noted throughout its New World history for the distinction attained by a large number of its members.

(The Family in America).

(I) William Reed, the founder of the family in America, was among the first of the pioneers in America. He came to the New World in 1635, being accompanied thence by his wife Mabel, and settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he was one of the first to reside. His pioneer life was one distinguished by energy, indomitable perseverance and great courage, characteristics markedly displayed by his Old World ancestors; his interests in England, however, recalled him thence, and in 1656 he returned to his native land, where he died. After his death, Mrs. Reed, accompanied by her family, once more made the voyage to America, and took up her permanent residence in New England. Among the children of the founder was Israel, mentioned below.

(II) Israel Reed, son of William and Mabel Reed, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1642. His early life was passed at the little township of his birth, but he was subsequently taken by his father and mother to England and resided there some years, receiving the benefits of an excellent education. After 1656, the family returned to America, where Israel Reed married, and where he continued to live the remainder of his life, an influential and esteemed citizen of Woburn. He married Mary Kendall. Issue among others, Abigail, mentioned below.

(III) Abigail Reed, daughter of Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed, was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, January 2, 1678-79, and was long a resident of historic Woburn. She died in 1759. She married, September 18, 1694, Nathaniel Richardson, son of Nathaniel and Mary Richardson, who was born in Woburn, August 27, 1673, and died about 1728. (See Richardson).

(The Farrington Line).

Arms—Gules, three cinquefoils argent.
Crest—A wyvern sans wings.

The origin of the surname Farrington is Saxon, and was originally Ferndon, signifying "Fern Hill." It is one of the most ancient in England, dating from Saxon times, and in Berkshire, Buckinghamshire and Lancashire, are found old towns bearing the name of Farrington. The lineage is numbered among the Royalty, nobility, and gentry of England; notable families were long established in County Lancaster, lineally descended from John de ffarrington, of the reign of Henry III., and from whom the families of Werden and Woodvale in Lancashire trace their descent. The Farringtons, of Farrington, Lancashire, were long seated in that locality, and from them the Farringtons of Chichester, Sussex, descend, as well as the Farringtons of London. In ancient times, the name was invariably rendered "ffarrington," two small letters "f" being employed in place of the modern capital "F."

(Farrington of Farrington).

(I) Sir Henry Farrington, of Farrington, in County Lancaster, Knight, married (first) Ann, daughter of Sir Alexander Radclyff, or Ordeshall; (second) Dorothy Okeover, daughter of ——— Okeover, of Okeover, in County Stafford. Issue by first wife: 1. William, eldest son, died young. 2. Thomas, alderman of Chichester, and three times mayor, died 1572. 3. Robert. Issue by second wife: 4. William, mentioned below.

(II) William Farrington, son of Sir Henry and Dorothy (Okeover) Farrington, was of Werden, County Lancaster, and married Ann Talbot, daughter of Sir Thomas Talbot, of Bashall, Knight. Issue: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Henry, married Margaret Brewster, daughter and co-heiress of Edward Brewster, of Maxfield. 3. William.

(III) Thomas Farrington, son of William and Ann (Talbot) Farrington, was of Werden, and married Mabel Benson, daughter and co-heiress of George Benson, of Hugill, in County Westmoreland. Issue: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Thomas. 3. Henry. 4. Anne, married William Preston, of Preston. 5. Alice, married Anthony Savage, of Plompton, County Lancaster.

(IV) William (2) Farrington, son of Thomas and Mabel (Benson) Farrington, was of Werden, and married Margaret Worrall, daughter of Henry Worrall, of Wysall, County Nottingham. Issue: 1. William. 2. Ann.

(Farrington of London).

(I) John Farrington, of London, gentleman, married Joane Caldwell, sister and co-heiress of Geoffrey Caldwell, and daughter of Rafe (Ralph) Caldwell. Issue: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. James, of London; married Sarah Seres, daughter of William Seres, of London.

(II) Thomas Farrington, of London, married Alice ———, and had issue: 1. Thomas. 2. Reding. 3. Caldwell, mentioned below. 4. John, of Mitton, County Stafford.

(III) Caldwell Farrington, of London, married Anne French, daughter of Edmund French, of London. Issue: 1. Edmund. 2. John. 3. Margaret. 4. Anne.

(The Family in America).

(I) Edmund Farrington, the founder of the family in America, was of Olney, Buckinghamshire, England, and was born about 1587. He married, in England in or prior to 1621, and at the time of his removal to New England was accompanied by his wife and their four children then living, all of whom were under the age of sixteen years. In 1635, with his family, he journeyed to Southampton, England, and there embarked on the ship "Hopewell," Captain Bundocke, master, and arrived at the Massachusetts Bay Colony, April 1, 1635.

Almost immediately thereafter, he established his domicile in Lynn, Massachusetts, and became a proprietor there in 1638. He was a miller, and soon became prosperously established, as well as a leader in the affairs of Lynn. It is apparent that he was of an adventurous spirit, and a moving force among the Lynn settlers in the promotion of colonization projects, and in 1639 he joined with Josias Stanborough and others in the acquirement of a vessel to be used for the conveyance of passengers and their outfit in the projected attempt at colonization on Long Island, which the Lynn settlers had in contemplation. An agreement was entered into as to the "disposall" of this vessel, March 10, 1639, wherein Edmund Farrington's name appears. In this document, Edmund Farrington and his associates are called the "Undertakers," and in addition to his signature thereon appeared those of John Farrington and Thomas Farrington, two of his sons.

On the 17th of May, 1640, in company with various others of the inhabitants of Lynn, Edmund Farrington made a voyage with Captain Daniel How to Long Island, where they cast anchor in Cow Bay, and entered into negotiations with the Indians for the purchase of a tract of land. From the savages, they acquired a tract running from the eastern part of Oyster Bay to Cow Bay, and began a settlement; however, the jurisdiction of that territory was claimed by the Dutch, and Governor Kieft, of New Netherland, speedily drove them forth, when they were forced to abandon the land. A new site for the settlement being necessary, they chose the district called Agawam, and purchased from the Indians for a consideration of sixteen coats and eighty bushels of Indian corn, a tract of land about twenty miles long and six miles wide on Long Island, which tract they christened "Southampton," and began their settlement, December 13, 1640. Edmund Farrington remained there some years, superintending the inception of the enterprise, but later, the colony being firmly established returned to Lynn, where he had retained his property.

In 1643 he was in Lynn, and is mentioned in the inventory of Abraham Belknap; in 1661, he made a deposition that he was then aged about seventy-four years of age. His vigor and activity are shown when, in 1665 (then seventy-eight years old), he built himself a mill, dug a pond, and opened a brook for half a mile. This brook was called in his honor "Farrington's Brook." In 1661 he made a deed to his eldest son, Matthew, of lands in Lynn. Edmund Farrington died January 2, 1671. He married, in England, Elizabeth ———. Issue: 1. Sarah, born in England about 1621. 2. Matthew, mentioned below. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Eliza, born in England; eight years old in 1635; married John Fuller. 5. Edward, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Matthew Farrington, son of Edmund and Elizabeth Farrington, was born in England in 1623, and in 1635, when twelve years of age, accompanied his parents to New England on the "Hopewell." He may have gone to Southampton for a short period, but he soon returned to Lynn, Massachusetts, where his father made him a deed of land in 1661. It is thought that Matthew Farrington married, while on a visit to Long Island, and that some of his children were born there. Some difference exists as to the number and names of his children, but the following have been declared by various writers to be his: 1. John, soldier in Captain Gardner's Company, and wounded December 19, 1675; married Lydia Hudson. 2. Matthew, a freeman in 1691. 3. Theophilus. 4. William.

(II) John Farrington, son of Edmund and Elizabeth Farrington, was born in England, about 1624. He was brought by his father and mother to America, in 1635, and

is recorded as then being eleven years of age. He was at Lynn with his father, and in 1639 gave bonds for Isaac Deesbro before the General Court. On December 11, 1646, he settled in Dedham, but later removed to Southampton, going thence with Rev. Abraham Pierson. His name was affixed to the undertaking as to the vessel for the Southampton settlers, March 10, 1639. Later he returned to Lynn. John Farrington died in 1676. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Mary, July 28, 1676, and after her decease in 1704, their son John made distribution of the estate, July 3, 1704, to his brothers and sisters. Issue: 1. Mary, born in 1650. 2. John, distributed his father's estate in 1704. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Daniel. 5. Benjamin. 6. Sarah, married ——— Witherley. 7. Abigail, married ——— Hoadley. 8. Mary, married ——— Kenney; issue, Mary Kenney. 9. Hannah, married ——— Abbott; issue, John Abbott.

(II) Edward Farrington, son of Edmund and Elizabeth Farrington, appeared on the list of inhabitants at Southampton, Long Island, in 1645, and he was in that township also in 1656, 1657, and perhaps in 1658. He was one of the patentees or incorporators of Flushing, and was in residence at Flushing in the year 1651, and a magistrate there in 1657. He was a man of property and substance in Flushing.

He was in strong sympathy with the Society of Friends, "Quakers" so-called; on December 26, 1657, then being a magistrate at Flushing, he signed his name to the famous "Remonstrance" addressed to Governor Stuyvesant, in answer to the latter's proclamation against the Quakers. This "Remonstrance" was the culmination to the troubles which had arisen since the arrival of the ship "Woodhouse" on August 6, 1657, which brought to the New Netherland several members of the Society of Friends, some of whom removed to Long Island, and settled in Jamaica and Flushing. Governor Stuyvesant issued a proclamation imposing a fine on any one who harbored a Quaker for a night, one-half of the fine to go to the informer. "This cruel law," states an historian of Flushing, "called out the famous and noble remonstrance of Flushing, which was signed by twenty-eight freeholders" (of whom Edward Farrington was one). The property owners who thus signed this paper were later made to suffer for their boldness. Among others, Edward Farrington was arrested and imprisoned, but on January 10, 1658, was pardoned and released. Later, the States-General in Holland (after hearing John Bowne, the famous Quaker, who was brother-in-law of Edward Farrington), directed Stuyvesant to be more lenient toward the sect, and thereafter meetings of the society were held at various houses in Flushing, among which were those of John Farrington (brother of Edward) and others. Edward Farrington made his will, April 14, 1673, and in it provided that his wife Dorothy should have the use of his property until her decease, and after her death to his "eldest son John all his housing, land, orchard, gardens in the town of Flushing, etc., to returne to ye next heire male of the blood of ye Farringtons and soe from generation to generation forever." He married Dorothy ———. Issue: 1. John. 2. Matthew, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Farrington, son of Edmund and Elizabeth Farrington, was in Southampton in 1645, five years after its foundation. He joined with his father in signing the undertaking as to the vessel for the use of the Southampton settlers in 1639, but when the charter of Flushing, was obtained from the Dutch governor, Kieft, October 10, 1645, he is recited as the first patentee "Thomas ffarrington" out of the entire eighteen incorporators. He owned a large tract of land in Flushing, and was one of its most prominent inhabitants. He married Abigail ———.

(III) Matthew Farrington, son of Ed-

ward and Dorothy Farrington, married Hannah ———. His name appears on the list of inhabitants of Flushing in 1689, and he is also referred to in the account of "Fflushings, Prouisions" taken in July, 1711.

(III) John Farrington, son of John Farrington, was born in Flushing; he was a member of the Society of Friends, and in 1707 was engaged to take care of the meeting house. His kinsman was John Farrington, the Quaker, who suffered so severely during the Revolution. In the account preserved of the property losses of the Quakers when the British occupied Long Island appear the following items:

1780. Taken from John Farrington a gun worth £2; a table £3; 2 hogs £8 10s.

1781. 3rd month. There came to John Farringtons house David Rowland, a sergeant under Captain Hoogland, for a demand of £3 8s., took away a piece of linen, worth £3 6s., being levied by way of taxes, as was said to defray the expense of guarding the fort at Whitestone.

1782. Taken from John Farrington goods worth £3 11s. 4d.

It is said that nearly all the oppression of the Quakers in Flushing was at the hands of the Hessians. Not all the Farringtons, however, were non-combatants; a company was organized in Flushing, July 27, 1776, which became part of Colonel Josiah Smith's regiment, and was used to protect the live stock on Long Island. In the muster roll appear, under the heading of "Privates," the names of Benjamin Farrington and Matthew Farrington, who were allowed at the rate of $6-2/3 per month. Captain Matthew Farrington, of the "Nancy," was married, November 27, 1780, to Phebe McCullum. Previously, in 1715, in the list of "officers and souldiers" belonging to the company of Captain Jonathan Wright, appeared: "Thomas Farrington, Bay Side," "Thomas ffarrington of ye Towne," and "Samll ffarrington," among the soldiers.

(IV) Thomas Farrington, son of Matthew and Hannah Farrington, was born in Flushing, Long Island, May 29, 1712. He removed from Flushing about 1750, and became domiciled first in Yonkers and afterwards at Hunt's Bridge, and lastly at Long Reach. He was one of the overseers of roads in Each Chester, April 15, 1774.

(V) Abigail Farrington, descendant of the above Flushing family, was born in Flushing, Long Island, December 12, 1763. She married Dr. William Lawton, son of Dr. Pliny and Lucretia (Sargent) Lawton. (See Lawton. See Sargent).

GLOVER, Henry,

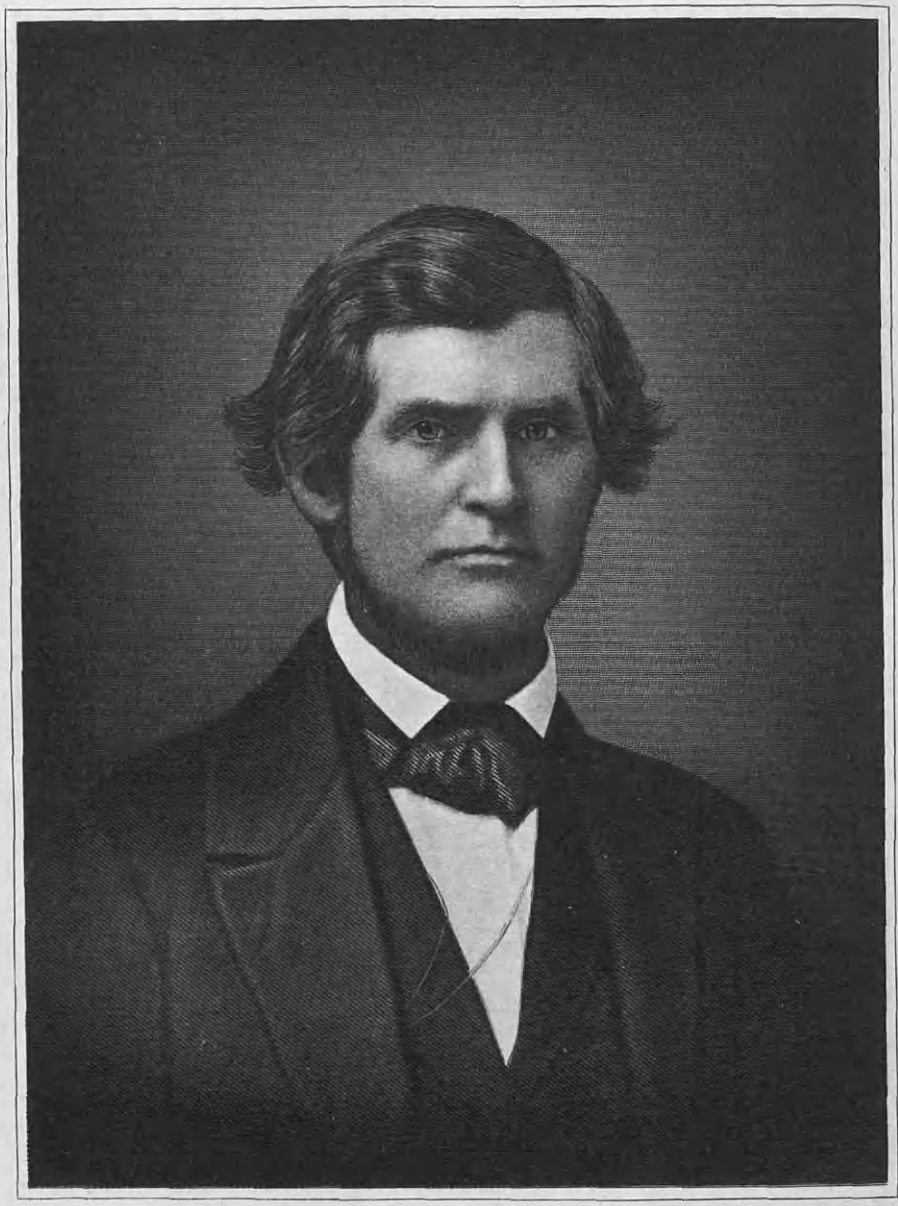
Manufacturer, Philanthropist.

Glover Arms—Sable, a chevron erminites between three crescents argent.

Crest—An eagle displayed argent charged on the breast with three spots of erminites.

Among the names which figure notably in the business, financial and civic history of St. Louis, in the latter half of the nineteenth century, few stand out more prominently than that of the late Henry Glover. As a pioneer and a leader in the manufacture of glass, and as a public-spirited citizen who bent every effort to the advancement of civic welfare of St. Louis, he wielded an influence in the affairs of the city, the far-reaching effects of which are felt even to-day.

Henry Glover was a descendant of an old New England family, which from the earliest days of our history as a struggling colony has been prominent in the public, business, social and religious life of the sections in which it has settled. The Glovers are descendants of five progenitors: Charles Glover, a shipwright, was at Salem, in 1632, and later settled at Gloucester; Henry Glover, born in England in 1603, came to New England from Ipswich in 1634, and located successively at Dedham, Massachusetts, and at Boston, Massachusetts, and later at New Haven, Connecticut; Ralph Glover came in Winthrop's fleet in 1630; Stephen Glover was of Gloucester in 1658;



Henry J. Glover

Susan D. Flintham Glover

and John Glover, founder of the family of which the late Henry Glover was a descendant, came from Lancashire, England, to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1631, and in 1652 removed to Boston.

Glover is an ancient English surname, and from what has been gathered of its origin is indisputably Saxon. In some of the oldest counties, as Warwickshire and Kent, it was at a very ancient date written Golofre—then Glove, and in the middle of the fourteenth century it was written, as it now is, Glover. It has undergone no changes since, except that some of the earliest settlers in New England occasionally wrote it with a "u" instead of a "v" as may be seen sometimes in the oldest documents, viz., Glouer, although there is no record of the name being spelled in that way in England at any time. It was a corruption which soon went into disuse, and the name was written Glover again, according to the English orthography, and has continued to be so written to the present time.

Lancashire is one of the northern counties of England, and Prescot is one of its most extensive towns. It is bounded on the south by the river Mersey; on the west by Walton parish; on the north-northwest by Ormskirk parish; and on the east by the parish of Warrington. Its extreme length is twelve miles, from Dalton on the south to Mumford on the north its breadth is eight miles. It is situated in the western part of the county, about ten miles from Liverpool in the same county, and two hundred and twenty-five miles from London by railway. It was divided into parishes, one of which, Rainhill, was the birthplace of John Glover, who in 1630 emigrated with others under Governor Winthrop, to New England, and became the American ancestor of numerous descendants. In the eighteenth reign of Edward III, William Daniel held the towns of Dutton, Rainhill and Eccleston. His possession of them was temporary, and in the twelfth reign of Henry IV, they were held by Alan de Norrys, under the Baron of Bolton. The Ecclestons for a long time were Lords of the Manor of Barton Head, in Dutton. The family of Norrys acquired Rainhill in the time of Edward II, and held the manors of Dutton, Rainhill and Eccleston under Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who held the Duchy in the time of Henry VIII, and sold portions of it in the time of Elizabeth to Thomas Glover, Esq., father of the American emigrant. Thomas Glover conveyed these lands to his eldest son, Mr. John Glover, of Rainhill, afterwards of Dorchester and Boston, who in 1652, by deed of gift, conveyed them to his eldest son and heir apparent, Mr. Thomas Glover, of London, merchant. The Glovers were not early in Lancashire. The county history does not give any account of them until nearly the close of the sixteenth century. There is a tradition which has come down among some branches of his descendants, from father to son through long generations, which fixes their original county as Warwick, and the city of Coventry in that county one of their original places of abode. This tradition has been attested and confirmed by Heralds.

Robert Glover, who suffered martyrdom in September, 1555, noticed by Fuller in his "Worthies," had brothers, John, William and Thomas, and possessed estates in Monceter, Baxterly, and other places in the county of Warwickshire.

Thomas Glover, father of the first American founder, lived in Rainhill, Lancashire, England, from the time of his marriage to Margery Deane, daughter of Thomas Deane, February 10, 1594, to his death, December 13, 1619.

(I) John Glover, the eldest son of Thomas and Margery (Deane) Glover, was born in Rainhill parish, Prescot, Lancashire, England, August 12, 1600, and died in Boston, in New England, "11, 12, 1653," in his fifty-fourth year. By his fath-

er's will he came into possession of large estates in England, situated in Rainhill, Eccleston, Knowlesby, and other places. Being the eldest son, he inherited a double portion by right of primogeniture, and was named an executor, with his mother, to carry out the provisions of the will, although at the time (1619) he was not of full age. He appears to have attained the age of manhood at Rainhill, living on his estates there, and married, about 1625, Anna, whose surname is unknown. He had three children born and baptized in that parish, the last in 1629. Previous to that, in 1628, his name appears on the records of the "London Company," organized at London in 1628. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of London, established there at a very early date, and was a captain of the company. He was also a Free Mason, and in fellowship with them before his emigration. He was sometimes called "the Worshipful Mr. Glover."

It is recorded that the Dorchester Company came in the "Mary and John," which set sail from England the 20th of March, 1629-30, commanded by Captain Squeb, and is said to have arrived on the coast of North America the 31st day of May, 1630. The manner in which Captain Squeb treated his passengers and deceived them by putting them ashore at Nantasket, when he had promised to land them at Charlestown, is too well known to require any detail here. Some of them took boats and found their way to Charlestown, and others, who remained at Nantasket, found a way to Dorchester Neck, adjoining a place called by the Indians Mattapan, to which they gave the name of New Dorchester and commenced a settlement there about the first of June. The place was afterwards called Dorchester Plantation. The same writer says that the Glovers were settled here a month before Governor Winthrop and the ship that came with him arrived. Mr. Glover came to New England on the "Mary and John." It has been questioned by some as to the ship in which he came over, probably on account of a note of Mr. Frothingham, in his "History of Charlestown," by which it might appear that he arrived earlier. Frothingham, in a list of those who stayed and became inhabitants of Charlestown in the year 1629, gives the names of Increase Nowell, Esq., Mr. William Aspinwall, Mr. Richard Palsgrave, Edward Converse, William Penn, William Hudson, William Blackenbury, and Mr. John Glover. He also says that Mr. Glover removed to Dorchester, where he became a prominent man, being a selectman and a representative from 1637 to 1652. He also writes that Mr. Glover died in 1654, which does not agree with the Dorchester town records. The above from Frothingham has led many to doubt of his coming over in the "Mary and John," with the Dorchester Company; but he was always associated with them, his interests were identified with theirs, and he served them in a public capacity until his death, although he had removed to Boston. His name is in a list of inhabitants at the incorporation of the town of Dorchester in 1631, according to Blake's "Annals." When the church was reorganized there in 1636 (Richard Mather, pastor), he and his wife Anna were among the first signers of the covenant. He may have remained in Charlestown until that time, but there is no evidence of it.

Mr. Glover was made a freeman in England before his emigration, and took the oath of allegiance, which exempted him from that ceremony after his arrival here. The prefix, "Mr." he brought with him, which was then one of honor and dignity, and he has been more generally designated by that than any other title. His armorial bearings were those granted to Thomas Glover, Esq., of the Body of King James I, who was son of Thomas Glover, of Coventry, in Warwickshire, knighted 17th of August,

Glover

1606. Mr. Glover was a godly and upright man. His religion was that of a strict Nonconformist or Puritan, and it appears to have been the ruling motive of his life, leading him to leave his English home and forego all the comforts and conveniences of an English life to settle on the cold, uncomfortable, cheerless shore of New England. His life after his arrival and settlement at Dorchester was evidently one of unceasing action and service to the colony. During a period nearly eighteen years in length, his name appears not only as a public officer in Dorchester, but in other towns among those who sat in judgment. In Salem, Charlestown, Cambridge, and at Barnstable and other places in Plymouth Colony, he was frequently called in council in cases which required judicial decisions. John and Anna Glover were the parents of five children.

(II) Nathaniel Glover, fourth son of John and Anna Glover, was born in 1630-31, died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 21, 1657, and was buried in the ancient burial ground of that town. There are but few acts of his short life to be found on record. He attained the age of manhood in Dorchester, and succeeded to the homestead at the time of his father's removal to Boston in 1652. On the 22nd of 3rd month he was admitted to the church there, in full communion. On May 3, 1654, he took the freeman's oath, and was recorded among the New England freeman. In 1655 he was chosen a selectman of Dorchester, and again in 1656 and 1657; and appointed with others in 1655 to settle the bounds between Dorchester and Dedham; and chosen to fill other offices in the town.

He married, in 1652, Mary Smith, born at Toxteth Park, near Liverpool, Lancashire, England, July 20, 1630, died in Barnstable, July 29, 1703, aged seventy-three years, daughter of Quartermaster John Smith and his first wife, Mary (Ryder) Smith, of Toxteth Park. Mary (Smith) Glover married (second) Hon. Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable, afterwards governor of Plymouth Colony many years. (See Hinckley II).

(III) Nathaniel (2) Glover, son of Nathaniel (1) and Mary (Smith) Glover, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, 30: 1: 1653, and baptized 3: 2: 1653, by Rev. Richard Mather. He died at Newbury farm in that town, January 6, 1723-24, aged seventy-one years, and was buried in the westerly part of the ancient burial yard. At the age of seven years, in 1660, he was placed under the guardianship of his uncle, Mr. Habackuk Glover, of Boston, who succeeded his mother in that appointment at the time of her marriage to Governor Hinckley, and removed to Barnstable. He was placed at school in Boston, and resided in the family of his grandmother, Mrs. Anna Glover, and after her decease in 1670 resided with his uncle and guardian until about the time of his own marriage.

In 1672-73, at the age of twenty years, Nathaniel Glover was married to Hannah Hinckley, of Barnstable, and occupied the homestead at Dorchester, a part of which was his inheritance, although on account of his minority the estate remained as yet undivided. In 1677, the second day of eighth month, he was admitted to the church at Dorchester; also "Mrs. Hannah, the wife of Mr. Nathaniel Glover." In 1683 he was elected constable, and was afterwards chosen to serve as selectman, continuing in that office a few years, the last time in 1715. Hannah (Hinckley) Glover, the wife of Nathaniel Glover, was born in Barnstable, April 15, 1650, and died in Dorchester, at Newbury Farm, April 30, 1730, in her eighty-first year, and was buried on the westerly side of the burial yard. She was the fourth daughter of Governor Thomas Hinckley by his first wife, Mary (Richards) Hinckley, granddaughter of Thomas and Welthean (Loring) Richards, early settlers of Weymouth.

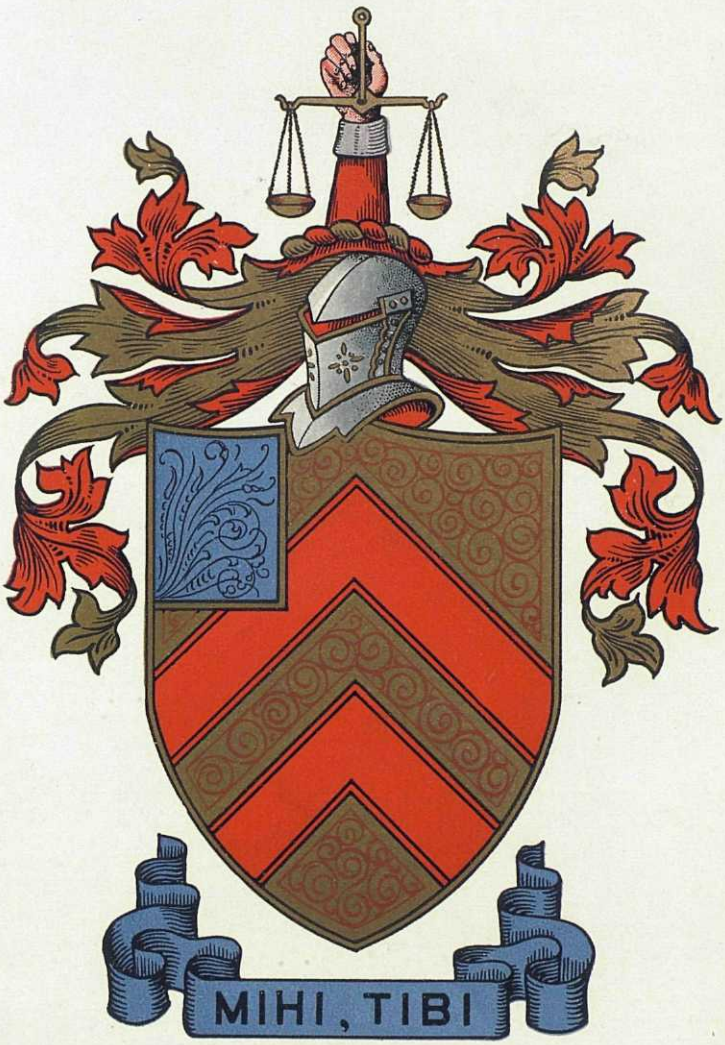
(IV) Nathaniel (3) Glover, eldest son of Nathaniel (2) and Hannah (Hinckley) Glover, was born at the Dorchester homestead, November 10, 1676, baptized the 13th of the same month, and died in London, England, March 13, 1726, in his fiftieth year. He left a widow and six children. He is said to have been remarkable for his early piety. At the age of ten years he voluntarily gave himself to the watch and care of the church in Dorchester and was admitted as a member in full communion at the age of twenty years. "Since August," say the church records "unto this instant, Dec., 1696, the following persons, having been proved by the pastor as to their knowledge and experience, and by the congregation as to conversation, publicly took hold on the covenant, viz., young Nathaniel Glover (jun.), Mary Glover, and others. During his minority he was engaged in the tanning business, carried on by his father on the Glover estate.

At the age of twenty-four years, November 13, 1701, Nathaniel Glover was married to Rachael Marsh, of Braintree, by the Worshipful Mr. Wilson. She was the daughter of Alexander and Martha Marsh, of Braintree, and was born there 12:2:1673. Soon after her marriage she was admitted to join the church at Dorchester. The records inform us: "Among those names of such as were examined, allowed and propounded before the Church for laying hold on the Covenant, February 3, 1701-2, were Nathaniel Glover's wife Rachael, Elizabeth and Hannah Glover." She died April 10, 1752, aged seventy-nine years. They had seven children, all baptized in the church with which they were in full communion. Nathaniel Glover was a man of property and influence, filled public offices with ability and honor, and represented his fellow-citizens in important capacities. Chief of these was as agent to present the case of the original proprietors against the new proprietors before the King, and he died in England after obtaining a hearing before the King in Council.

(V) Alexander Glover, second son of Nathaniel (3) and Rachael (Marsh) Glover, was born at the homestead in Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 13, 1710, baptized November 26, 1710, by the Rev. John Danforth, died in Dorchester, March 15, 1770, in his sixtieth year, and was buried in the ancient burial yard. He occupied the homestead with his mother, and at her decease it succeeded to his inheritance. It has been said of him that he possessed in a remarkable degree those admirable and desirable traits of character and habits of life which distinguished his father, although not called to so public and active a life. He was a member of the Dorchester church, and adorned his profession by a quiet, sober, and useful life. He occasionally served in town offices. On May 13, 1746, his name is enrolled among a list of elderly persons qualified to serve as grand jurors for the county of Suffolk; in 1744 he is enrolled among those capable of bearing arms and liable to appear at alarm, "and living within the limits of the First Independent Company in the Town of Dorchester, whereof Col. Estes Hatch is Captain."

Alexander Glover married, February 5, 1732, Sarah White, daughter of Edward and Patience (Bird) White, the ceremony performed by Rev. Jonathan Bowman. She was born in Dorchester, April 3, 1711, and died there December 3, 1790, in her eightieth year.

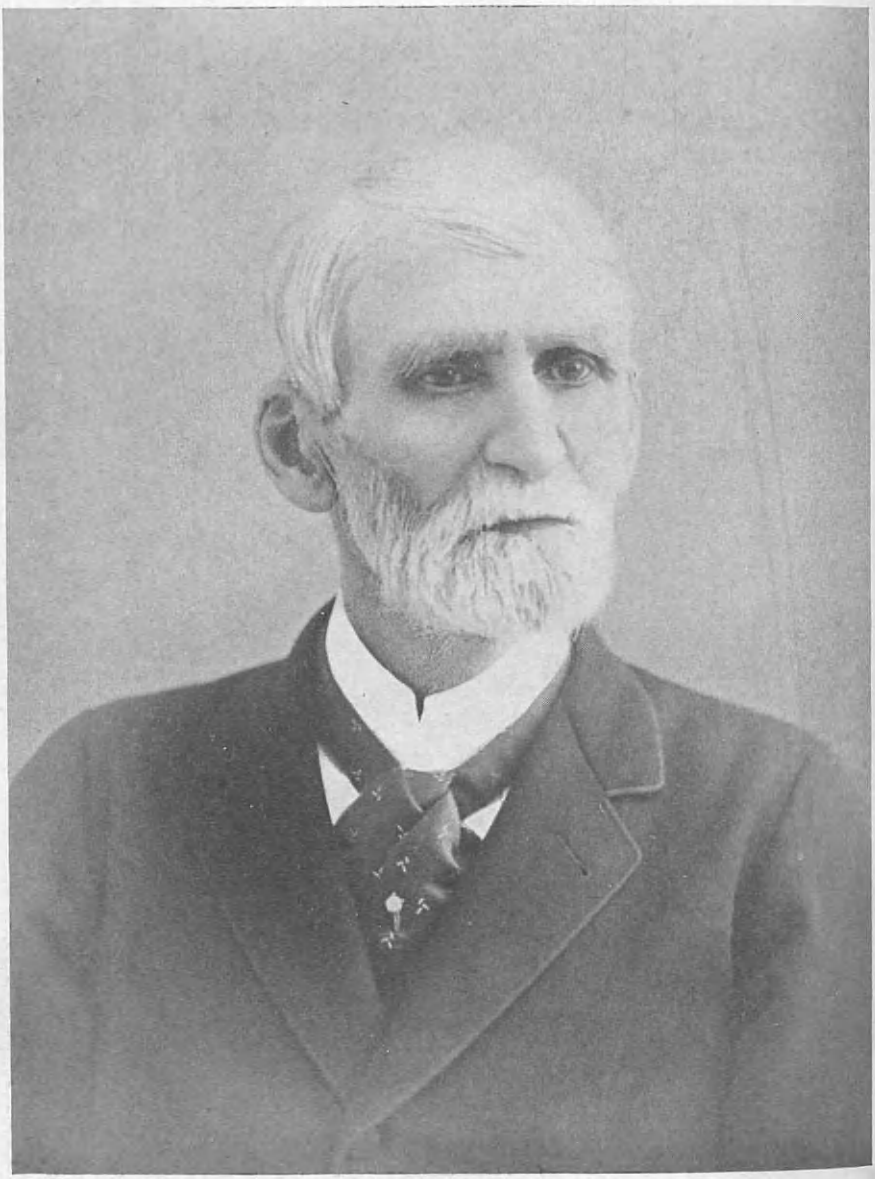
(VI) Alexander (2) Glover, second son of Alexander (1) and Sarah (White) Glover, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, February 1, 1741, and died there July 13, 1813, in his seventy-third year. He succeeded his father in the possession of the Dorchester homestead, formerly belonging to John Glover, Esq., of Dorchester and Boston, and was the fifth in the direct line



Pope

Alexander Glover

Hannah (Pope) Glover



Joseph Beale Glover

of succession from him. He was engaged in the lumber trade for many years. He was an honorable and worthy citizen, inheriting the virtues and noble traits which characterized his ancestors, and was of a mild and genial temperament, upright and honest.

Alexander Glover married, December 28, 1769, Rev. Jedediah Adams officiating, Hannah Pope, of Stonington. She was the daughter of Dr. Ralph and Rebeckah (Stubbs) Pope, of Stonington, and was born there June 1, 1744, died in Dorchester, September 28, 1825, aged 81 years.

Pope Arms—Or, two chevrons gules, a canton azure.

Crest—A cubit arm erect, habited gules, cuffed argent, holding in the hand proper a pair of scales or.

Motto—Mihi, tibi. (For me, for you).

(VII) James Glover, son of Alexander (2) and Hannah (Pope) Glover, was born at the Glover homestead in Dorchester, Massachusetts, January 21, 1785, and became an eminent and successful merchant of Boston. He married, December 14, 1807, Jane Beale, daughter of Joseph and Lillie (Davis) Beale. James Glover died January 19, 1869, his wife, April 15, 1862. They were the parents of six children, among whom was Henry, of whom further, and Joseph Beale, born on the Glover homestead, Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 15, 1815, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, August 12, 1902. He was a Boston merchant, a wholesale grocer.

(VIII) Henry Glover, son of James and Jane (Beale) Glover, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, September 7, 1808, and was educated in that place. Entering business life, he was for a time located in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1847 going West to St. Louis, Missouri, where the remainder of his life was passed. In St. Louis, Mr. Glover entered the industrial field as a glass manufacturer, later devoting his attention to mercantile pursuits as the proprietor of a grocery store. This was followed by association with John Howe in the saddlery business, but he afterwards returned to glass manufacturing and made that his sphere of endeavor thereafter. His plant became one of the important establishments of the city, manufacturing a product of high quality under the most improved methods, and Mr. Glover attained a high degree of success as a manufacturer. His important standing in glass making circles was largely attributable to the fact that from one achievement he pressed constantly forward to another, carrying with him through the force of his energy and enthusiasm all of his associates in an enterprise. He possessed an apparently limitless capacity for work, introduced efficient systems in all departments, and gave to his business a close attention and personal supervision that could not fail to accomplish desired results.

To all civic matters Mr. Glover gave interested attention, and his support was ever on the side of right and progress. During the Civil War he was an unfaltering believer in the Union cause, and supported the Federal Government at every turn. Mr. Glover, in the midst of a life busily occupied with industrial affairs, found time for devoted service in philanthropic and charitable organizations, and was a leader in such work in St. Louis.

Mr. Glover was one of the citizens of St. Louis who lived through a period witnessing the beginning of great development and progress in the history of the city, and in many of the movements that marked its onward and upward march he was privileged to bear an important part of the civic burden. His participation in an enterprise, whether in business relations or in public, lent an aspect of cheer and courage, for he was essentially an optimist, with faith in his fellows and with full assurance that all things work together for good.

Henry Glover married, in Cincinnati, Ohio, November 14, 1833, Susan Dana Flintham, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1806, died in St. Louis, Missouri, January 23, 1885, daughter of William and Mary (Bradford) Flintham. (See Bradford VI). They were the parents of the following children: 1. Eliza L., born July 12, 1834, died November 2, 1897. 2. Mary, twin of Eliza L., born July 12, 1834, died in infancy. 3. Henry, Jr., born October 17, 1836, died August 11, 1892, in St. Louis. 4. Jane Beale, born August 31, 1838, resides in St. Louis; Miss Glover is a member of the Society of Colonial Dames, the Daughters of the 17th Century, and of Laclede Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. 5. William Flintham, born May 9, 1841, died August 7, 1842, in St. Louis.

Henry Glover died in St. Louis, Missouri, September 7, 1867. This record has spoken of him as a business man of distinguished parts, a citizen helpful and faithful. There remains only to speak of him in his relation to his home, where the nobility of his character and the generosity of his spirit had full play, and where, in the creation and enjoyment of happiness, the finest qualities of his mind and heart were shown.

Henry Glover, Jr., was the organizer of the New Boys' Home, having associated with him in this splendid work, Mr. Garland, Mr. Elliot, and other prominent citizens of St. Louis. He became president of that institution. Its purpose was to supply, insofar as possible, the atmosphere and advantages of home life to those future citizens whom circumstances had deprived of such advantages, and to lighten for them the burden of self-support at such an early age. Few institutions in any city have realized so fully the end for which they were created, and the splendid record of the News Boys' Home was due in large measure to the unflagging loyalty and energetic leadership of Henry Glover, Jr. Mr. Glover was an uncompromising Republican, and a member of the Unitarian church.

(The Bradford Line).

Bradford Arms—Argent, on a fess sable three stags' heads erased or.

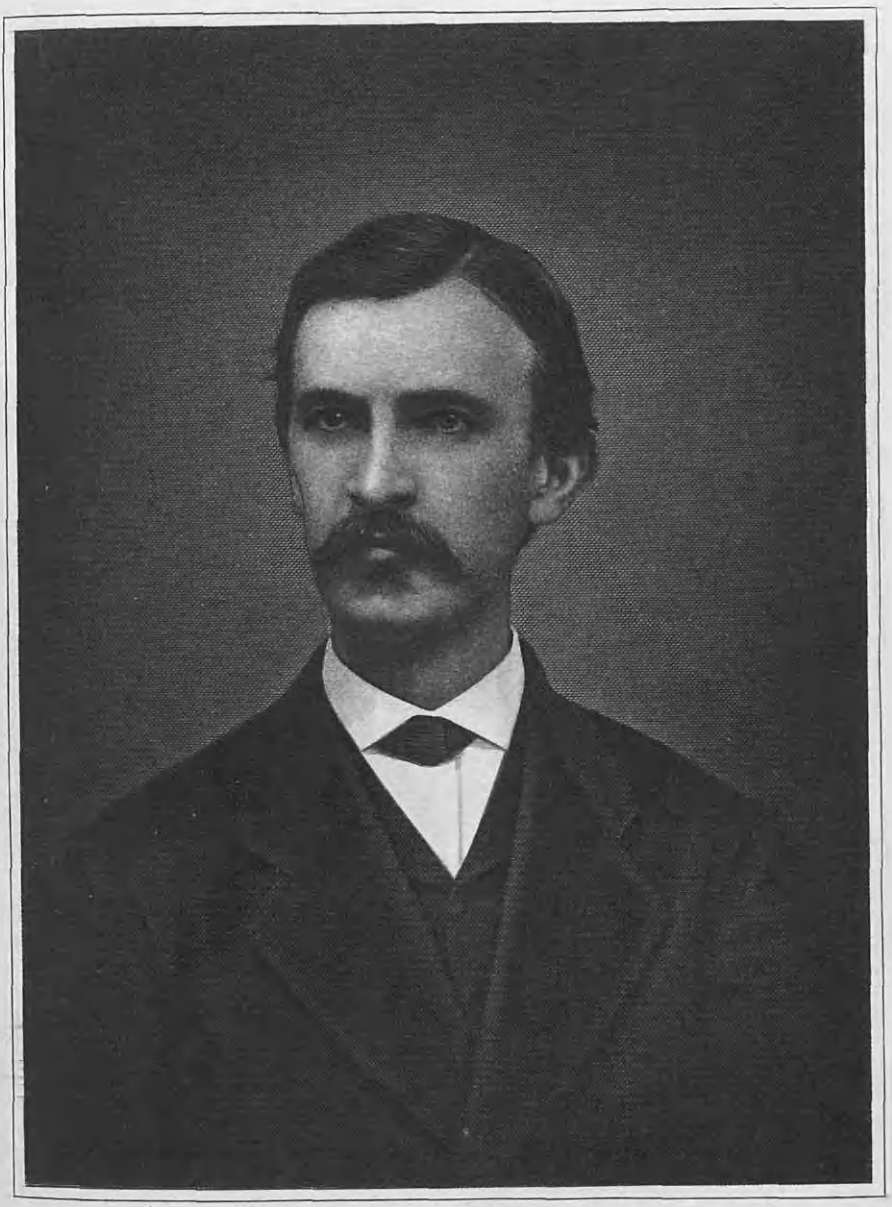
Crest—A stag's head erased or.

Motto—Nec temere, nec timide. (Neither rashly, nor timidly).

The branch of the Bradford family herein under consideration deals with the descendants of William Bradford, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The Bradford family in America descends from many progenitors, several of whom held positions of great distinction in the early life of the colonies. The most noted of the Bradford founders was, of course, Governor William Bradford of the "Mayflower" company.

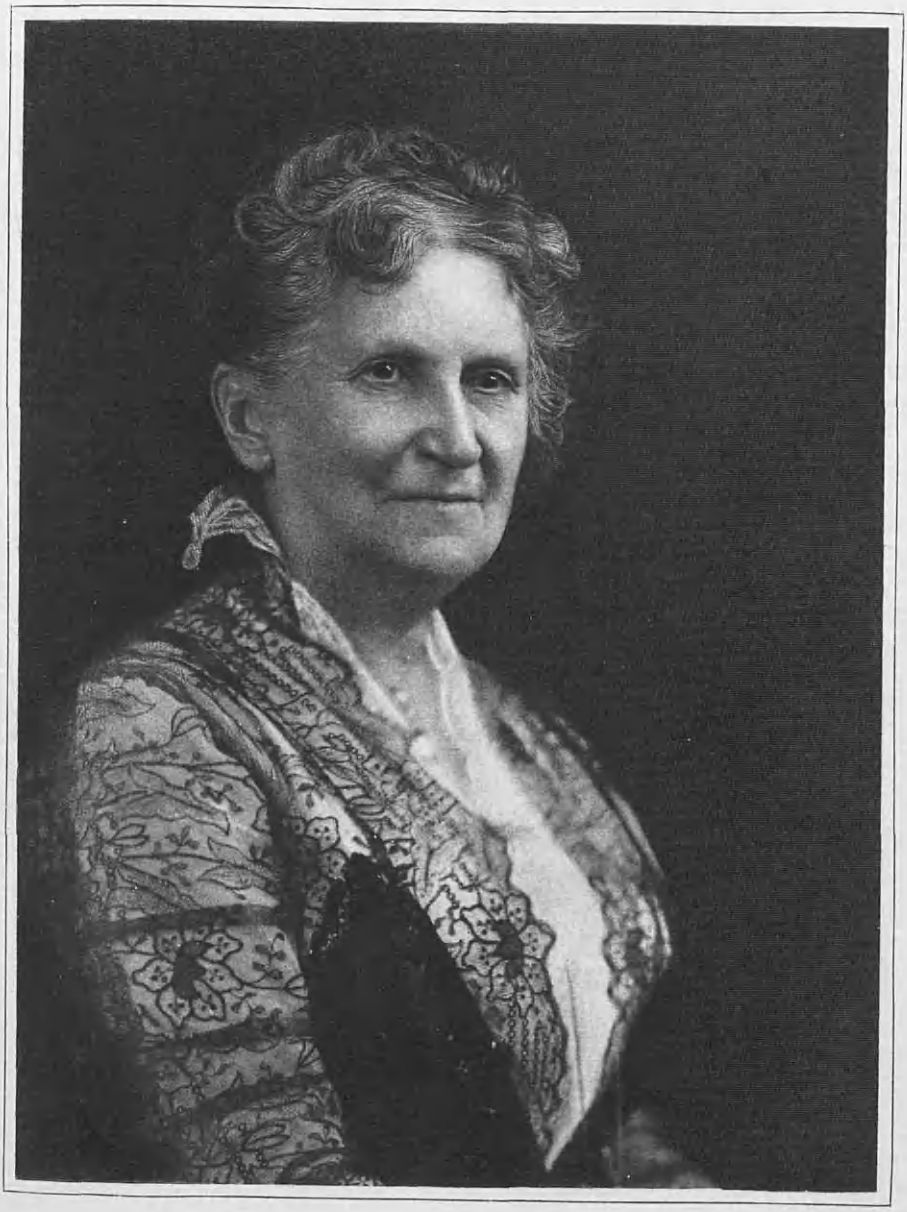
The American Bradfords are of English descent and are of ancient lineage. The name is one of the oldest of English surnames, and is of record as early as the year 1197, when one Alexander de Bradeford was a resident of County Northumberland, England. The name is local in origin, and took its rise from parishes of Bradford in the West Riding of Yorkshire, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset and Devon, two townships in County Northumberland, and one in Manchester. It means literally "the broad ford."

(I) William Bradford, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was born in Leicestershire, England, in 1660, and was baptized in Burwell Church, Leicestershire, in May, 1663. He was a son of William Bradford, a printer, who was buried in Burwell Church, October 9, 1668, and Ann, his wife, who was buried June 28, 1683. The parents did not come to America. William Bradford left England, September 1, 168.., in the ship "Welcome," and arrived here October 27 of the same year. He was the first printer in Pennsylvania. In 1693 he moved to New York, and was appointed crown printer to the government. He printed the New York "Gazette" in Octo-

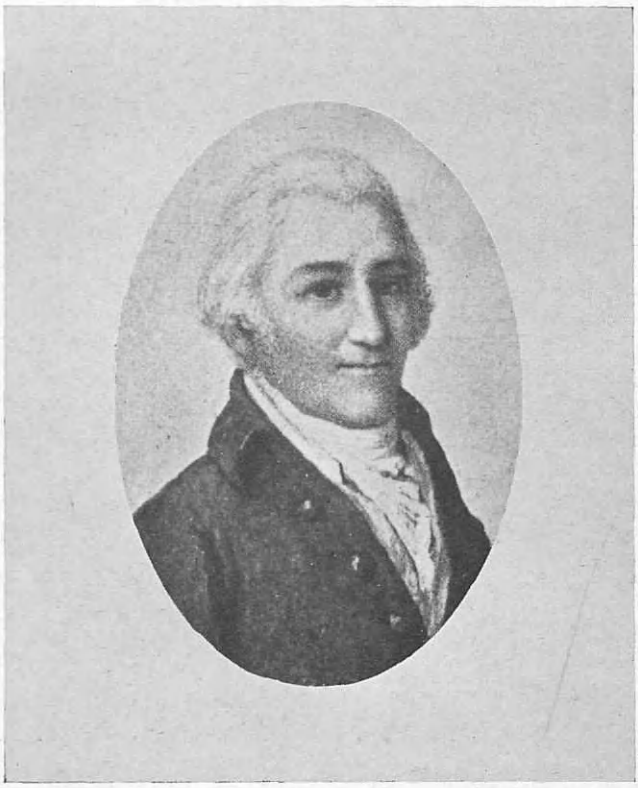


Henry Glover, Jr.

Eliza Lea Glover



Jane Beale Glover



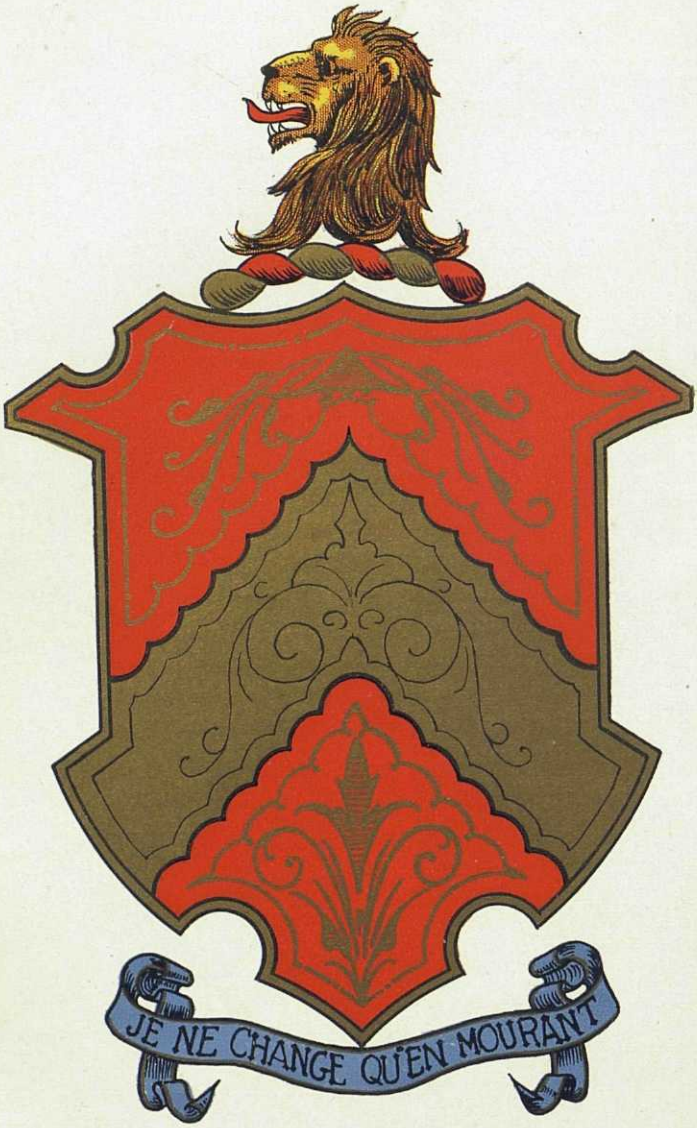
Col. William Bradford III.

William Bradford

Attorney-General

BRADFORD ARMS

Flintham



Hinckley

ber, 1725, the first newspaper in the colony, and in 1728 assisted in the building of the first paper mill in North America, on Wissahickon creek. He was a vestryman of Trinity Church, New York. He died May 23, 1752, and was buried in Trinity Churchyard. He married (first), April 2, 1685, Elizabeth Sowle, who died in July, 1735. He married (second) a Widow Smith.

(II) William (2) Bradford, son of William (1) and Elizabeth (Sowle) Bradford, was born about 1688, and died in New York, prior to January 24, 1759. He moved to New York in 1693 with his father, was a printer, and for a time followed the sea. In his will, probated January 24, 1759, he styled himself "pewterer." He married, November 25, 1716, Sytie Santvoort, baptized April 14, 1695, daughter of Abraham Santvoort (Santford). She died after June 5, 1760.

(III) Colonel William (3) Bradford, son of William (2) and Sytie (Santvoort) Bradford, was born in New York, January 19, 1721 (O. S.). He resided in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he was a printer and publisher, and died September 25, 1791, aged seventy-two years. He married, August 15, (or 18), 1742, Rachel Budd, born January 7, 1720 (O. S.), died June 26, 1780. Among their children were: Thomas, mentioned below; William, Attorney-General of the United States, born September 14, 1755, died August 23, 1795.

(IV) Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Bradford, son of Colonel William (3) and Rachel (Budd) Bradford, was born May 4, 1745, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and died there May 7, 1838, aged ninety-three years. He was a printer and publisher, and during the Revolution was captain of a militia company, also deputy commissary-general of prisoners in the American army, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He married, November 23, 1768, Mary Fisher, who died November 18, 1805.

(V) Mary Bradford, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas and Mary (Fisher) Bradford, was baptized in the Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and died October 2, 1806, aged thirty-three years. She married, February 3, 1803, William Flintham, born in 1706, died February 28, 1838. Their children were: 1. William, born July 12, 1804, died in 1850; married, in October, 1839, Ann Eliza Weber. 2. Susan Dana, mentioned below. 3. Thomas Bradford, married a Miss Doaks, both deceased.

Flintham Arms—Argent, a fess between six martlets sable.

(VI) Susan Dana Flintham, daughter of William and Mary (Bradford) Flintham, was born June 2, 1806. She married, November 14, 1833, in Cincinnati, Ohio, Henry Glover. (See Glover VIII). She died in St. Louis, Missouri, January 23, 1885.

(The Hinckley Line).

Arms—Gules, a chevron engrailed or.
Crest—A lion's head erased proper.
Motto—*Je ne change qu'en mourant.* (I change only when I die).

Among the early pioneers of Plymouth Colony were the founders of the Hinckley family in America, and their descendants have had honorable and in many cases distinguished records as citizens over a period of more than two and a half centuries. They have borne a part in nearly every line of industry which has contributed to the progress and development of the Nation.

(I) Samuel Hinckley, who was no doubt the ancestor of all in this country bearing the name, whose ancestry is traced to the Colonial period, was born in 1595 in Tenterdon, County of Kent, England, and came to Boston in the ship "Hercules," of Sandwich (two hundred tons, captain, John Witherby), July 11, 1637. He was accompanied by his wife Sarah and four children, and located first at Scituate, Massachusetts,

removing to Barnstable in 1640. He died there October 31, 1662, having survived his wife, who died August 16, 1656. He married (second) December 15, 1657. Bridget Bodfish, widow of Robert Bodfish. He was a large landholder and of considerable prominence in civil life. Children, all of first marriage: Thomas, Susannah, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, died young; Samuel, and John; besides a daughter and twin children who died in infancy, unnamed.

(II) Thomas Hinckley, eldest child of Samuel and Sarah Hinckley, was born in 1618, in England, and died April 25, 1706, at Barnstable, Massachusetts, at the age of about eighty-eight years. A memorial stone is erected on his grave in Barnstable. He had nearly reached his majority when he accompanied his parents to this country, and soon took an active and conspicuous part in the conduct of Colonial affairs. He participated in the great Narragansett fight in 1665, and was representative in the General Court in 1647. He served as assistant to the governor, deputy-governor in 1680, and governor of Plymouth Colony from 1681 to 1692. He was King's councillor under Andros from 1692 to 1706. He married (first), December 4, 1641, Mary Richards, daughter of Thomas and Welthean (Loring) Richards. She died in Barnstable, Massachusetts, June 23, 1659. He married (second), March 16, 1660, Mrs. Mary Glover, widow of Nathaniel Glover, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and daughter of Quartermaster John Smith and Mary (Ryder) Smith, his wife. (See Glover II). Governor Hinckley's children by the first marriage were: Mary, Sarah, Malatiah, Hannah, mentioned below; Samuel, Bathshua, Thomas, Mehitable.

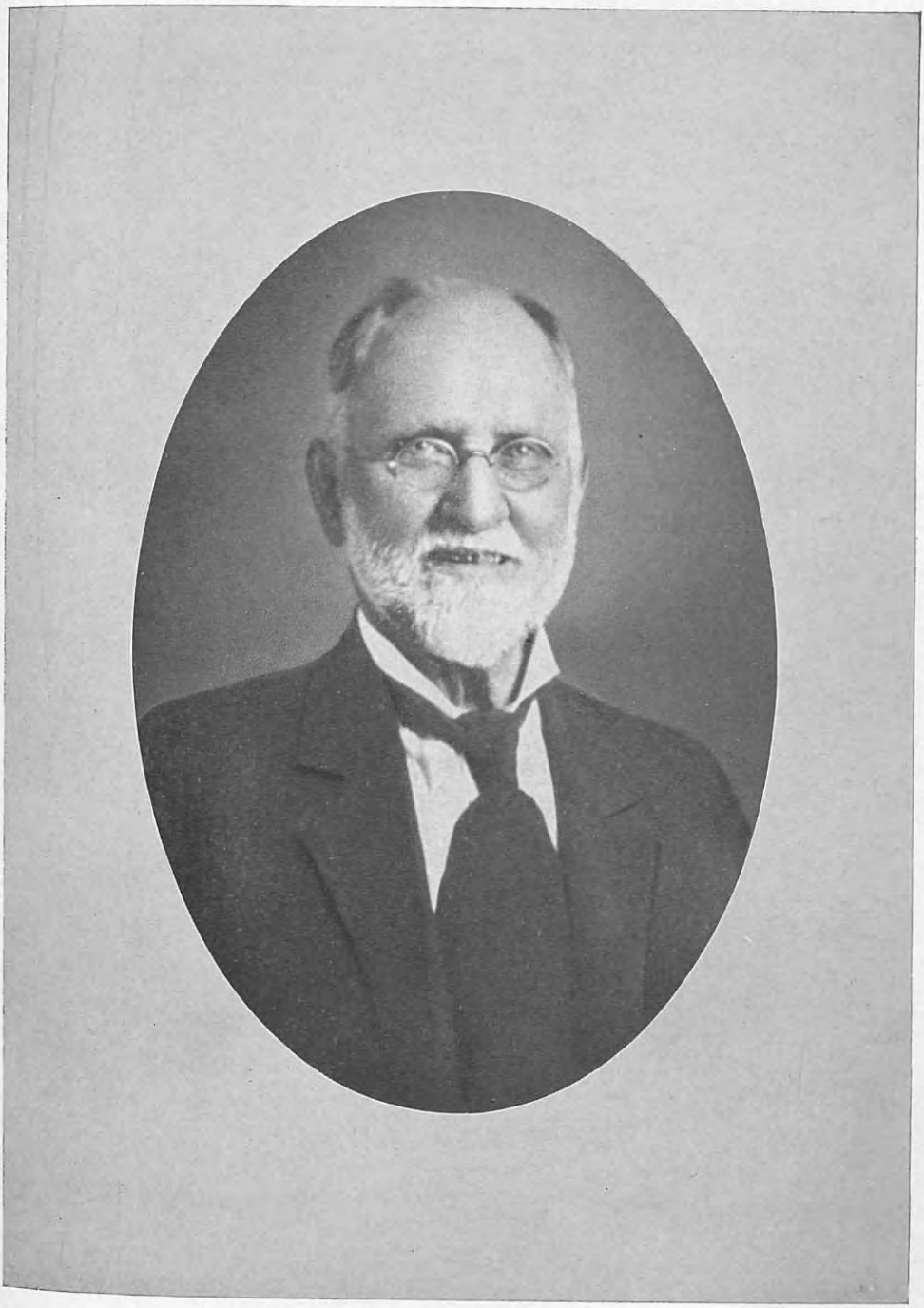
(III) Hannah Hinckley, daughter of Governor Thomas and Mary (Richards) Hinckley, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, April 15, 1650, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, April 30, 1730, in her eighty-first year. She married, in 1672-73, Nathaniel Glover, of Dorchester. (See Glover III).

SAYLOR, Benjamin Franklin,

Representative of Important Family.

The Saylors, although tracing descent from an English family of the name, are to-day a distinctly American house, the English line from which they sprang being now extinct. The name itself is of considerable interest in that the actual source is far removed from what the spelling would obviously suggest. It is occupative in derivation and signifies literally "the dancer," taking its form from the old French verb "saille," meaning to leap and hence to dance. We find reference to the word in its original sense in Chaucer. Sailor in its modern sense, i. e., one who sails the seas, is of comparatively recent usage. Mariner was the term in general use in the surname period and for long afterward. Although the name was in use in England as early as the thirteenth century and is found in the Hundred Rolls, it has now disappeared entirely from English soil, and is to be found only in America, according to Bardsley. New York and Pennsylvania have been the principal places of residence of the American branch of the family.

Joseph Saylor, father of the late Benjamin F. Saylor, was born in 1787, and was a prominent resident of Limerick, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1865. He was an active and well known educator during the greater part of his life, and was one of the pioneers in the founding of the Free School System of Pennsylvania. He married Alle Ann Morgan, sister of the late Rev. Richard U. Morgan, D. D., a prominent divine, who was rector of Evansburg and Reading churches. In 1848 Rev. Richard U. Morgan was made rector of Trinity Church, New Rochelle, New York, and at



Benjamin Franklin Saylor

Mary E. Taylor

ter a service of twenty-three years retired, dying at Stamford, Connecticut, in 1882, at the age of eighty-two years. His eldest son, James Morgan, was rector of historic old Trinity Church, New York City. Joseph and Alle Ann (Morgan) Saylor were the parents of the following children: Sarah, Emma, Morgan, Jeriah, Richard, Joseph, John, Arnold, Oliver Perry, Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below; Nelson, Sophia. The sons were prominent educators. Jeriah Saylor, the second son, followed the teaching profession for thirty-five years. He purchased the family homestead in Limerick, where he died in 1897 at the age of seventy-eight years; he married Sarah Eisenburg, who died in 1897. Their son, Joseph Saylor, was at one time head of Huntington College.

Benjamin F. Saylor, son of Joseph and Alle Ann (Morgan) Saylor, married, February 9, 1871, Mary Elizabeth Evans, daughter of Thomas Brooke and Mary Ann (Schwenck) Evans, of Limerick, Pennsylvania. (See Evans, VI).

(The Evans Line).

The origin of this ancient surname is found in the Welsh. Its gradual derivation from a form very unlike the present Evans is of considerable interest. Charles Wareing Bardsley, M. A., of Oxford, in his "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames," traces it in various stages of evolution from ap Yevan, the first form, meaning the son of Yevan or Evan, through Jevon, Yevan, and lastly to Evan, to which the possessives was eventually added. We find the entry Howell ap Yevan in the Rolls of Parliament, and David ap Evan in the Calendar of Proceedings in Chancery. The name appears early and frequently in history. Jevan or Evan appears in the list of early archbishops of St. David's.

From Wales the Evans spread into England and Ireland, and at the beginning of the period of Colonial emigration, into America. The American branches are numerous and have contributed a full quota of distinguished men to American affairs in many fields of endeavor.

The branch of the family with which this article will deal comprises the descendants of William Evans, who was one of the early settlers, who with William Penn laid the foundations of the present State of Pennsylvania. William Evans was one of the founders of Limerick, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, where his descendants have figured prominently in civil and private life since the beginning of the eighteenth century. Among his descendants at the present time is Mrs. Benjamin F. Saylor, of St. Louis, daughter of Thomas Brooke Evans, of Limerick, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Saylor is a lineal descendant of William Evans in the fifth generation.

(I) William Evans, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was born in Limerick, Ireland, and was a member of an old family of Welsh descent. The branches of the Evans family are not numerous in Ireland. The family of the name in Limerick, from which William Evans, the American founder, was descended, numbered among its members toward the close of the seventeenth century Colonel Griffith Evans and the Lord Carberry Evans. O'Hart, in his "Irish Pedigrees" names the Evans among the "Adventurers for Lands in Ireland, under the various Acts and Ordinances of Subscription." Their descendants were prominent in Limerick at the period when William Evans left for the American colonies. He settled first, about 1690, at Gwynedd township, in Pennsylvania, which township was in all probability named for one of the ancestral homes of the Evans'. He later removed to Limerick, where he purchased land in 1715, among the earliest settlers, and was no doubt instrumental in naming the township for his Irish home. William

Evans married and had three sons, Owen, George and William, of whom Owen is mentioned below.

(II) Owen Evans, son of William Evans, settled with his father in Limerick, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and was a land owner and prominent citizen there. He married and had three sons, David, mentioned below; Thomas, and Benjamin.

(III) David Evans, son of Owen Evans, was of Limerick, Pennsylvania, where he was a landed proprietor, and a leading citizen up to the time of his death in 1800. His children were: Owen, mentioned below; Sarah, who became the wife of James Garrett, of Robinson township, Burke county, Pennsylvania; Mary, married Amos Evans, of Limerick. By his will, probated in 1800, David Evans left his home with four hundred acres of land to his son Owen.

(IV) Owen (2) Evans, son of David Evans, was a life-long resident of Limerick, Pennsylvania, inheriting the Evans estate there. He married Rachel Brooke, daughter of John Brooke. (See Brooke IV).

(V) Thomas Brooke Evans, son of Owen (2) and Rachel (Brooke) Evans, was born at the old Evans homestead, Limerick, Pennsylvania, April 21, 1809. He married Mary Ann Schwenck, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Kendall) Schwenck. Their children were: R. Brooke, who resides on the Evans homestead; Charlotte, died in 1892; Emma, married ——— Brownback, and resided in Linfield, Pennsylvania; Montgomery, of Norristown, Pennsylvania, prominent attorney; Franklin, died in youth; Manty; Zella, died in youth; Mary Elizabeth, mentioned below. All the daughters of this family completed their studies at the Pennsylvania Female College under Professor Sunderland, D. D., LL. D.

(VI) Mary Elizabeth Evans, daughter of Thomas Brooke and Mary Ann (Schwenck) Evans, was born in Limerick, Pennsylvania, and married there, February 9, 1871, Benjamin F. Saylor, of the same township, son of Joseph Saylor, and member of a family which has produced several prominent educators.

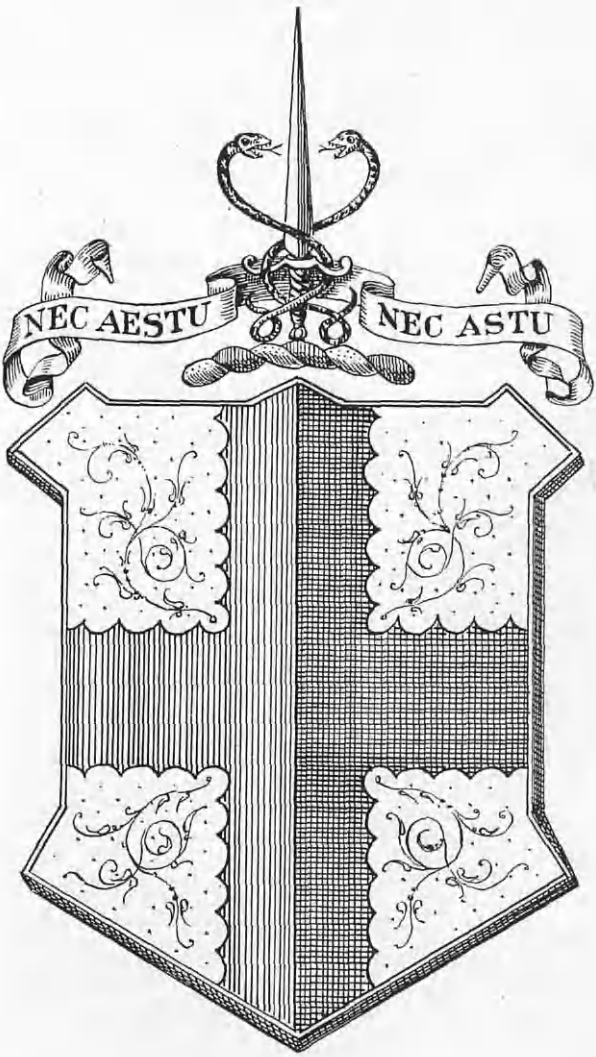
(The Brooke Line).

The Brookes of Pennsylvania, represented by the descendants of John Brooke, one of the original settlers of Montgomery county under a patent purchased from William Penn, trace a distinguished and ancient English lineage. The ancestry of the family is derived from the Brookes of Yorkshire. Sir Peter Brooke, son of Thomas Brooke, Esq., of Norchester county, England, by Eleanor (Gerard) Brooke, his third wife, purchased in 1652 from John Mere, Esq., the Manor of Mere, and established himself there. He was knighted in 1660, and was appointed member of Parliament from Cheshire; he was high sheriff in 1669. He was married three times, and by his first wife had two sons, Thomas, his heir, and Richard, ancestor of the Brookes of Astley, whose son Peter rebuilt and beautified the Manor of Mere.

Thomas Brooke, Esq., of Mere, had by Margaret Bereton, his first wife, daughter and heiress of Henry Bereton, Esq., of Eccleston, a son and heir, Peter Brooke, Esq., who married Elizabeth Venable, coheir of Peter Venable, Esq., high sheriff of Cheshire. He married, in 1728, Frances Hollinshead, daughter and heir of Francis Hollinshead, Esq., of Wheelock, and died in 1764, leaving sons, John Langford Brooke, and Thomas L. Brooke, who married Maria Broughton, daughter of Rev. Sir Thomas Broughton, Baronet. (Burke). The arms of the Brookes of Limerick, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, are identical with those of the Yorkshire Brookes, and are described as follows:

Arms—Or, a cross engrailed, per pale gules and sable.

Crest—A sword, argent, hilted or entwined by two serpents respecting each other, proper. Around the hilt a scroll bearing the motto "*Nec aestu nec astu.*" (Neither by passion nor by craft). (Amer. Heraldica).



Brooke

(I) John Brooke, immigrant ancestor and progenitor of the Pennsylvania family herein under consideration, was a descendant of the Yorkshire Brookes, coming from Yorkshire to the American colonies in 1699, and settling in Pennsylvania. Adhering to the religious beliefs of the Friends, or Quakers, as they were derisively called by the English, he left the mother country to escape persecution, bringing with him to the colonies a patent for seven hundred and fifty acres of land which he had purchased from William Penn. He located in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, where the land which he had purchased was taken up by his sons, James and Matthew, who had accompanied him from England.

(II) Matthew Brooke, son of John and Frances Brooke, settled on part of the land purchased by his father in Limerick, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, and was an influential citizen there until his death. He married and among his children was John, mentioned below.

(III) John Brooke, son of Matthew Brooke, resided in Limerick, in the stone mansion which his father had erected on the Brooke property. Among his children was Rachel, mentioned below, and Major William Brooke, who served with distinction in the War of 1812. His son, Major General John R. Brooke, United States Army, served in the Cuban War, and won distinction with Major General Miles; he was later commissioned lieutenant-general.

(IV) Rachel Brooke, daughter of John Brooke, became the wife of Owen Evans, of Limerick. (See Evans IV).

(The Kendall Line).

The Kendall family of Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, from which Mrs. Benjamin F. Saylor traces descent through her maternal grandmother, Mary Kendall, ranks among the foremost of the pioneer families of the county. John Kendall, the founder, came from England to Pennsylvania toward the close of the seventeenth century, settling in Philadelphia county, whence his descendants have spread throughout the State. The Kendalls evidently belonged to an English family of distinction, for Rev. Frederick Conrad, D. D., LL. D., of Philadelphia, a descendant of Joseph Kendall, says: "In a visit to Westminster Abbey I found the tomb of my ancestors." Among the earliest English representatives of note in the family was John Kendall, sheriff of Nottingham, who was killed in the battle of Bosworth, fighting in the army of Richard III. Francis Kendall, of a much later generation, was banished to the Barbados by Bloody Judge Jeffries, for participating in the Monmouth Rebellion. The surname is local in origin and signifies literally "of Kendal" (Kent dale), a town in County Westmoreland, England. The town was made famous early by the manufacture of "Kendal green," with the result that the surname is familiar to every directory in the English-speaking world. On an eminence east of the town are the ruins of Kendal Castle, attributed to the first barons of Kendal. It was the birthplace of Catherine Parr, Queen of England, and last consort of Henry VIII. Catherine Parr was a descendant of Sir William Parr, knight, who in the reign of Richard II received from the King the Castle of Kendal, which had been held before the Conquest by Turold, but was granted by William the Conqueror to Ivo de Taillebois, whose descendants became Barons of Kendal. Branches of the Kendall family are found in all parts of England. Their armorial bearings, however, show them to be descended largely from one main stem.

(I) John Kendall, immigrant ancestor and founder, settled in Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania. He had six sons, two of whom, Joseph and Henry Kendall, settled in Limerick township, where their descend-

ants have been prominent for several generations.

(II) Joseph Kendall, son of John Kendall, was of Limerick, Pennsylvania. He married and among his children was Joseph, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph (2) Kendall, son of Joseph (1) Kendall, was born in Limerick, Pennsylvania. He served with distinction in the American Revolution, and was with General Washington's forces at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-78. Relics of that campaign are still preserved in the family. Joseph Kendall married Mary Geiger, and they were the parents of the following children: Mary, mentioned below; Elizabeth Conrad, Joseph, Philip, John, Robert. The family attended the old Trappe Church which was built for Peter Mulenburg, the first deacon and minister, who came from Germany to assume the pastorate. The old eight cornered church was by the residences of the Brookes, Evans and Kendalls, and their families, including also the Schwencks and Saylors, are buried in the adjoining cemetery.

(IV) Mary Kendall, daughter of Joseph (2) and Mary (Geiger) Kendall, became the wife of Daniel Schwenck.

(V) Mary Ann Schwenck, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Kendall) Schwenck, married Thomas B. Evans. (See Evans V).

FRELINGHUYSEN, Joseph Sherman,

Man of Affairs, Statesman.

Bearing a name than which there is no greater in New Jersey public annals of the past, Senator Frelinghuysen found his entrance into politics made easy, and possessing an ability that a Frelinghuysen never lacked, he rose rapidly, although his first public candidacy resulted in defeat. His career covers the high distinction of service in the New Jersey Senate as floor leader and president, the presidency of the State Board of Agriculture, the presidency of the State Board of Education (appointed to that body by Governor Wilson), and United States Senator. In these offices he has served with strict party regularity and with a loyalty to the organization that has endeared him to the Old Guard.

He is a son of Frederick John and Victoria Frelinghuysen, his father a lawyer of Somerset county, New Jersey; great-grandson of Frederick Frelinghuysen, member of the Continental Congress, a "minute-man" of the Revolution, and a colonel, and later, for services rendered in the "Whiskey Insurrection" was commissioned major-general by President Washington.

General Frelinghuysen was a son of the Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, who came to the congregation of the Dutch church at Raritan, New Jersey, on call from that church, crossing the seas in 1718 to serve them. He was powerful in controversy, and used his great powers to secure the independence of the church in this country. He was pronounced "one of the greatest divines of the American Church" by no less a personage than Jonathan Edwards. A grandson of General Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore Frelinghuysen, lawyer, orator, statesman, attained to the supreme height of family greatness. He was attorney-general of the State of New Jersey for fifteen years, United States Senator, Secretary of State in the Cabinet of President Arthur, a statesman and diplomat of the highest quality. He declined ambassadorship to both Great Britain and Germany at the hands of President Grant. Frederick John Frelinghuysen, father of Joseph Sherman Frelinghuysen, was a cousin of Frederick Theodore Frelinghuysen, diplomat, statesman, lawyer.

Joseph Sherman Frelinghuysen was born in Raritan, Somerset county, New Jersey, March 12, 1869. He prepared for college, but before entering, circumstances dictated a

business career, and he became clerk in a New York City insurance office with the result that he made that line his life business. He is head of a large insurance agency in New York with headquarters at No. 111 William street. He is a director of the Insurance Company of the State of Pennsylvania, the Stuyvesant Insurance Company, Pacific Insurance Company, Industrial Insurance Company, Globe & Rutgers Insurance Company, and Golden Hill Building Company.

Senator Frelinghuysen first came into the public eye with the war with Spain in 1898. He went to that war as second-lieutenant, Troop 3, Squadron "A," New York Cavalry, saw service in Porto Rico, and was breveted first-lieutenant. After his return he became chairman of the Somerset County Republican Committee, and in 1902 was the nominee of his party for the State Senate. He was defeated, but three years later, against the same opponent, he was elected. He was reëlected in 1908, and during his senatorial service was floor leader (1909); when the president of the Senate, Mr. Robbins, was appointed to a State office, Senator Frelinghuysen was elected to succeed him as president of the Senate. As a legislator Senator Frelinghuysen was especially helpful in legislation favorable to the agricultural trust, and was called the "father of the Automobile Law." As chairman of a special Senate Committee he conducted investigations that resulted in a re-organization of the State School System, and served on the committee that prepared the Civil Service Law. In 1912 he was appointed president of the State Board of Agriculture, and in 1915 was made president of the State Board of Education, having been originally appointed to that board in 1911.

In 1916 he contested the Republican primaries with ex-Governor Franklin Murphy for the Republican nomination for United States Senator, and won the verdict of the polls. His Democratic opponent was Senator James E. Martine, who was the sitting member, and was elected by a very large majority, 74,696. He took his seat in the War Senate convened in special session by President Wilson in April, 1917, and as a member of the Committee on Military Affairs was brought in close touch with the military conduct of the war. He is the fourth Frelinghuysen to serve as United States Senator, all from the same family.

Senator Frelinghuysen is a member of the New York and the New Jersey chambers of commerce; Raritan Valley Grange, No. 153, Patrons of Husbandry; Solomon's Lodge, No. 46, Free and Accepted Masons; Somerville Lodge, No. 1068, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; and is a trustee of Somerville Hospital. His clubs are the Union League and Down Town (New York City), Baltusrol Golf, Somerville Country, Adirondack League, Chevy Chase and Metropolitan of Washington, D. C.

Senator Frelinghuysen married Emily Brewster, of Rochester, New York. The family home is at Raritan, New Jersey.

GILBERT, Levi,

Man of Enterprise.

The Gilberts are of ancient English origin, tracing a lineage of great distinction. In Vol. IV, of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," J. Wingate Thornton says of the Gilbert family:

It stands conspicuous among the illustrious names of Raleigh, Drake, Cavendish, Gosnold, Hawkins, and a host of naval worthies, and with singular happiness is joined with the three first named in lineage as well as in the less tangible but generous relationship of mind. The name Gilbert is Saxon, signifying, it is thought, "bright or brave pledge," from the fact that it is written in Domesday Book, "Gislebert," and that "Gisle" in old Saxon signifies a pledge. It is written on the Roll of Battle Abbey, T. Gilbard. Richard Fitz Gilbert, a kinsman of the Conqueror, and a principal personage, was for his services advanc-

ed to great honors and possessions. The name is eminent in the annals of the church, state and learning of England, through several centuries. Its early and principal home is in Devonshire, and from this stock, distinguished in naval and commercial history, and geographical science and discoveries, issued many branches, planted in other portions of the country."

The Gilberts are entitled to bear arms as follows:

Arms—Argent, on a chevron sable, three roses of the field.

Crest—A squirrel sejant gules, cracking a nut or.

Motto—Peace is pleasing.

The American Gilberts are the descendants of several progenitors, of whom the most distinguished was Governor Matthew Gilbert, of Connecticut. His descendants have figured prominently in the history of the Colony and State for more than two and a half centuries, and the name to-day carries honor and weight throughout the State. The ancestral line herein to be considered is that of the late Levi Gilbert, of New Haven, a prominent citizen and well known leather merchant in the city in the middle of the last century.

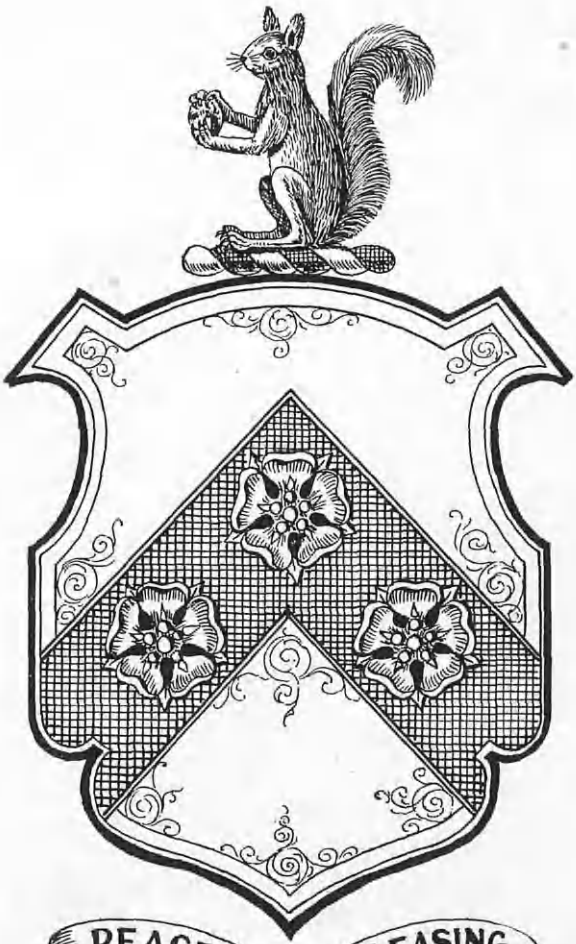
(I) Deputy Governor Matthew Gilbert, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was born in England in 1599. He came to the American Colonies in the good ship "Hector," landing in Boston, Massachusetts, June 26, 1637, with Governors Eaton and Hopkins, the Rev. John Davenport, Rev. Thomas Buckingham, and Deacon William Peck. He was one of the first settlers of New Haven, Connecticut, in the fall of 1637. He became one of the famous "Seven Pillars" of the old Center Church of New Haven, and until his death was a power in public affairs. In 1661-63 he served the colony as deputy-governor. He was the first deacon of the Old First Church, and was buried just back of it on the Green, next to Dixwell, the Regicide. His stone was marked: "M. G. 80." The schedule of proprietors, under date April, 1643, gives his estate at six hundred pounds; land in first division thirty-five acres; in the neck seven acres; meadow thirty-one acres; and in the second division one hundred and twenty-four acres—showing him to have been one of the wealthiest of the proprietors. He lived at the corner of Chapel and Church streets, in a house fronting toward Market place. Matthew Gilbert married Jane Baker, June 4, 1639. She died in New Haven in 1706. He died in 1679.

(II) Matthew (2) Gilbert, son of Deputy-Governor Matthew (1) and Jane (Baker) Gilbert, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, died there after a life-long residence, in 1711. Like his father he was a prominent citizen, and a large land owner. He married Sarah ———.

(III) David Gilbert, son of Matthew (2) and Sarah Gilbert, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, July 4, 1700. He was a farmer and respected citizen. On May 28, 1724, he married Experience Perkins, who died in 1748. He died December 9, 1769. Among their children was Joel, mentioned below.

(IV) Joel Gilbert, son of David and Experience (Perkins) Gilbert, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, and died there November 3, 1786. On July 12, 1755, he married Elizabeth Bradley, who was born May 3, 1737, and died February 8, 1815, member of a prominent old New Haven family.

(V) Isaac Gilbert, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Bradley) Gilbert, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, November 8, 1756. He married (first) ——— Mix; (second) Esther Alling, who was born October 2, 1769. She was a daughter of Stephen and Desire (Bradley) Alling, and belonged to the prominent old Alling family of Allingtown, Connecticut. Isaac Gilbert was a successful tanner, conducting a very profitable business. He also dealt in real estate on a large scale in and about New Haven. He



GILBERT

was a prominent figure in business circles in New Haven for several decades prior to his death on August 12, 1835. His wife survived him, dying March 26, 1836.

(VI) Levi Gilbert, son of Isaac and Esther (Alling) Gilbert, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, November 2, 1804. He was educated in the schools of the city, and became connected with his father in the leather business on George street, New Haven. He was active and well known in business circles in the city for many years, and took a prominent part in public affairs, although in no sense of the word an office-seeker or politician. Mr. Gilbert was a member and trustee of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of New Haven.

He married (first) Eliza French, who died in 1829. He married (second) Climina S. Allen, who was born December 25, 1807, in Bernardston, Massachusetts, and died January 9, 1892. They were the parents of the following children: Harriet E., deceased; Sarah B., deceased; Levi C., deceased; Emma R., deceased; Ella B., deceased; Agnes H., twin of Ella B. Miss Agnes H. Gilbert is the last of this large family. She makes her home at No. 1427 Chapel street, New Haven. Levi Gilbert died at his home in New Haven, Connecticut, March 28, 1857.

COOLIDGE, Calvin,

Vice-President of the United States.

Massachusetts was exceedingly fortunate in having a man in the gubernatorial chair during the strike of policemen and firemen in 1919-20, for a weaker man there, or in the mayoralty of Boston, would have lost, and disloyalty been at a premium. But both men measured up to the duty of the hour, and Governor Coolidge awoke to find himself a national character and a presidential possibility. His course during the strike won widespread commendation, and from the president of the United States, to whom the governor was politically opposed, came a telegram of cordial endorsement. He is a "Green Mountain Boy" by birth, a graduate of Amherst, but a resident of Northampton, Massachusetts, where he began the practice of law in 1897.

He is of the sixteenth recorded generation of his family which is authentically traced to Thomas Colynge, of Annington, England, who died in 1498. In the seventh generation, a descendant, John Coolidge, of Coltenham, England, became in 1630 one of the settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts. The line from this ancestor to Vice-President Coolidge is through his son, Simon Coolidge; his son, Obadiah Coolidge; his son, Obadiah (2) Coolidge; his son, Josiah Coolidge, all of Watertown; his son, Captain John Coolidge, an officer of the Revolution, who died in Plymouth, Vermont, in 1822; his son, Calvin Coolidge; his son, Calvin Galusha Coolidge; his son, Colonel John C. Coolidge; his son, Calvin (2) Coolidge.

Colonel John C. Coolidge was born in Plymouth, Vermont, where he was engaged in mercantile business for a number of years. In 1866 he was captain of the 10th Regular Vermont National Guard; in 1872 was elected a member of the Vermont Legislature; was a member of the Governor's staff with the rank of colonel. Colonel Coolidge married, May 6, 1868, Victoria Josephine Moor, born March 14, 1846, died March 14, 1885, daughter of Hiram D. Moor. Colonel and Mrs. Coolidge were the parents of two children: Calvin, now vice-president of the United States (1922); and a daughter who died at the age of fifteen years.

Calvin (2) Coolidge, only son of Colonel John C. and Victoria Josephine (Moor) Coolidge, was born at Plymouth, Vermont, July 4, 1872. He was educated in the public schools, Black River Academy (graduate), St. Johnsbury Academy, and Amherst College, whence he was graduated A. B., class of 1895, one of the commencement day ora-

tors. In 1895 he represented Amherst in the American Intercollegiate contest for the best essay on the subject "Principles Fought for in the Revolution," and won for his college and himself the gold medal and $150 in commemoration of the event. He was a member of the Phi Gamma Delta and still takes pride in that membership.

After graduation in 1895, Mr. Coolidge began the study of law in the offices of Hammond & Field, and in July, 1897, was admitted to the bar. He at once began the practice of law in Northampton and continued until 1903, when he was appointed clerk of Hampshire county courts to fill a vacancy. He declined the permanent appointment to that position and returned to law practice. He continued the practice of his profession in Northampton until elected governor of Massachusetts in 1919, serving the city as solicitor, 1900-1901. He ranked as a sound and able lawyer and always commanded a large clientele.

The public career of Calvin Coolidge, which culminated in his election to the vice-presidency in 1920, began in 1899 with his election to City Counsel of Northampton. He was then for two years city solicitor, and in 1904 chairman of Hampshire Republican County Committee. In 1906 he was elected to the Massachusetts Legislature and was re-elected in 1907. He was mayor of Northampton, 1910-1911; State Senator, 1912-15, serving as president of the Senate, 1914-15; lieutenant-governor, 1916-17-18; governor of Massachusetts, 1919-20; inaugurated vice-president of the United States, March 4, 1921.

In all these offices Mr. Coolidge proved devoted and able, meeting every requirement of official life and always growing in public favor. As governor of Massachusetts his great opportunity came with the policemen's strike, which he handled in such a manner as to win the high approval of thoughtful men and women. When a running mate for Warren G. Harding on the Republican National ticket in 1920 was needed, there was a strong Coolidge sentiment from the first, and he was chosen as the candidate for vice-president of the United States. He added strength to the ticket and bore a share of the campaign speaking. He is just at the half-century mark in years, and is in the full prime of his splendid mental powers.

Mr. Coolidge married, October 4, 1905, Grace A. Goodhue, born at Burlington, Vermont, a graduate of the University of Vermont, 1902, daughter of Andrew I. and Lemira (Barrett) Goodhue. Mr. and Mrs. Coolidge are the parents of two sons: John, born September 7, 1906; Calvin (3), born April 13, 1908. The family home is in Northampton, Massachusetts, where Vice-president Coolidge has property interests.

BEMENT, Nahum Cobb,

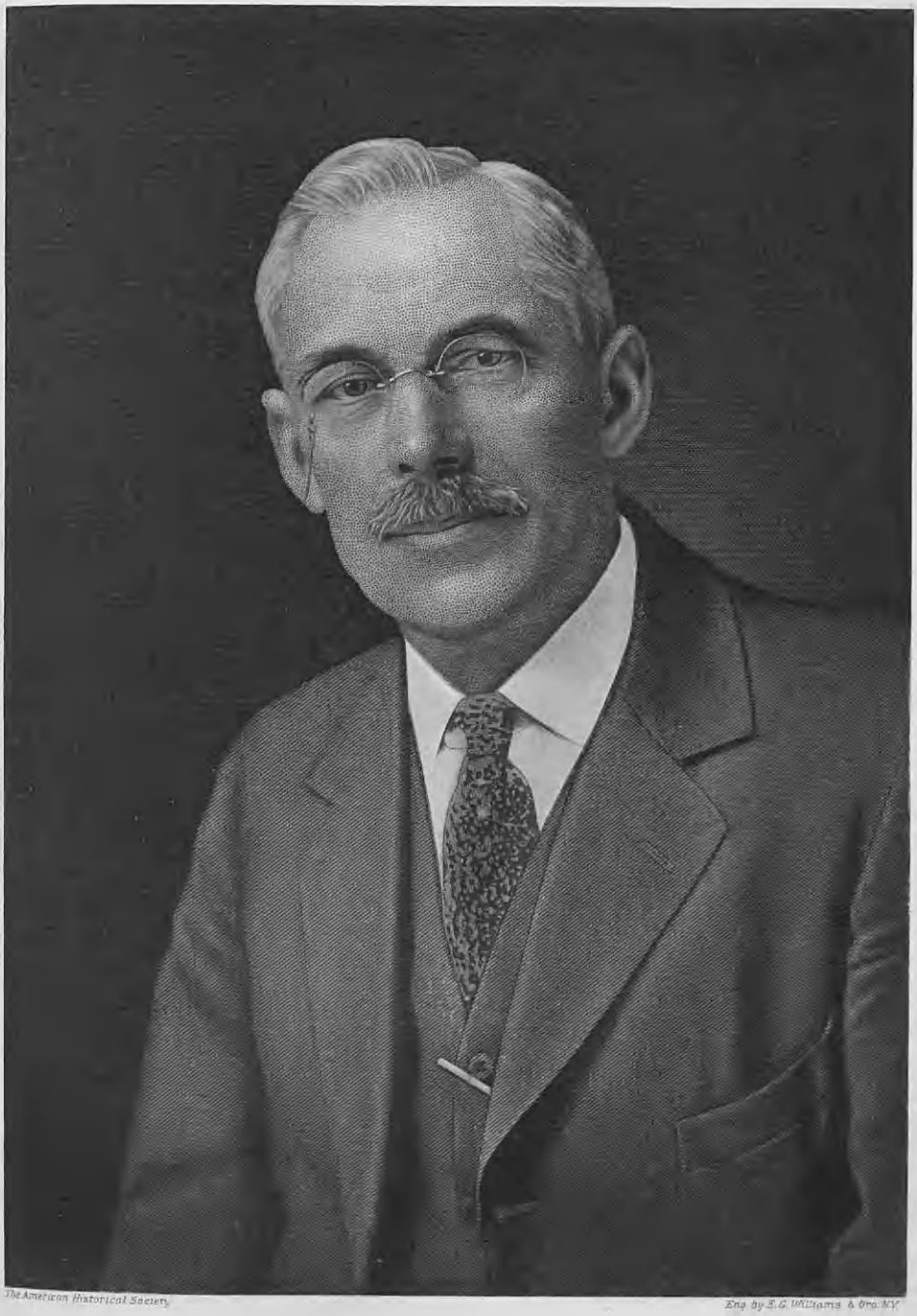
Financier, Manufacturer, Inventor.

Arms—Azure, semée of fleur-de-lis and a lion rampant or.

Crest—On a cap of maintenance gules, turned up ermine, a lion passant proper.

The career of Nahum Cobb Bement up to his fifty-fifth year followed natural and logical courses of progress in successful business activity, and when ill health overtook him in the discharge of his duties as president of a Western life insurance company his retirement might have been considered permanent or merely for recuperation and rest, with the resumption of financial operations at the end of a vacation period. At this time of his life, however, his talents and energies found new and hitherto unused expression in inventive work in connection with tractors and gasoline engines, resulting in improvements that have revolutionized an industry and that have placed Mr. Bement among America's great inventors and manufacturers. The outline of this remarkable change and achievement is outlined in the following paragraphs.

The surname Bement is a shortened spell-



The American Historical Society. Eng. by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

N. C. Bancroft

ing of the French place name and surname, Beaumont, though the family has been in England for many centuries. In the early records we find the name spelled Beman, Bemont, Bemond, Bemen and Beaman, and these variations have continued to some extent to the present time. There were three pioneers of this name among the early settlers in New England, besides a family at Lancaster, Massachusetts. Symon Bement settled at Springfield, Massachusetts; John and William Bement came in the same ship and were doubtless brothers. William Bement was born in England, in 1612, and came in the ship "Elizabeth," in 1635, locating at Salem, removing to Saybrook and Lyme, Connecticut. In 1643 he was at Scituate, Massachusetts. He died February 4, 1698-99.

John Bement, founder of the line to which Nahum Cobb Bement belongs, was born in England, and came to America in the ship "Elizabeth," sailing April 25, 1635, Captain William Stagg commanding. He settled first at Salem, was granted land there, later appears on the list of men able to bear arms in Scituate, Massachusetts, and then, with his son John, located early at Enfield, Massachusetts, now in Connecticut. Mr. Bement is a son of John Bement, and grandson of William Bement, of Ashfield, Massachusetts, one of his great-uncles, William Bement, of Philadelphia, having acquired the largest private library in America during the course of a life in which literary pursuits played an important part.

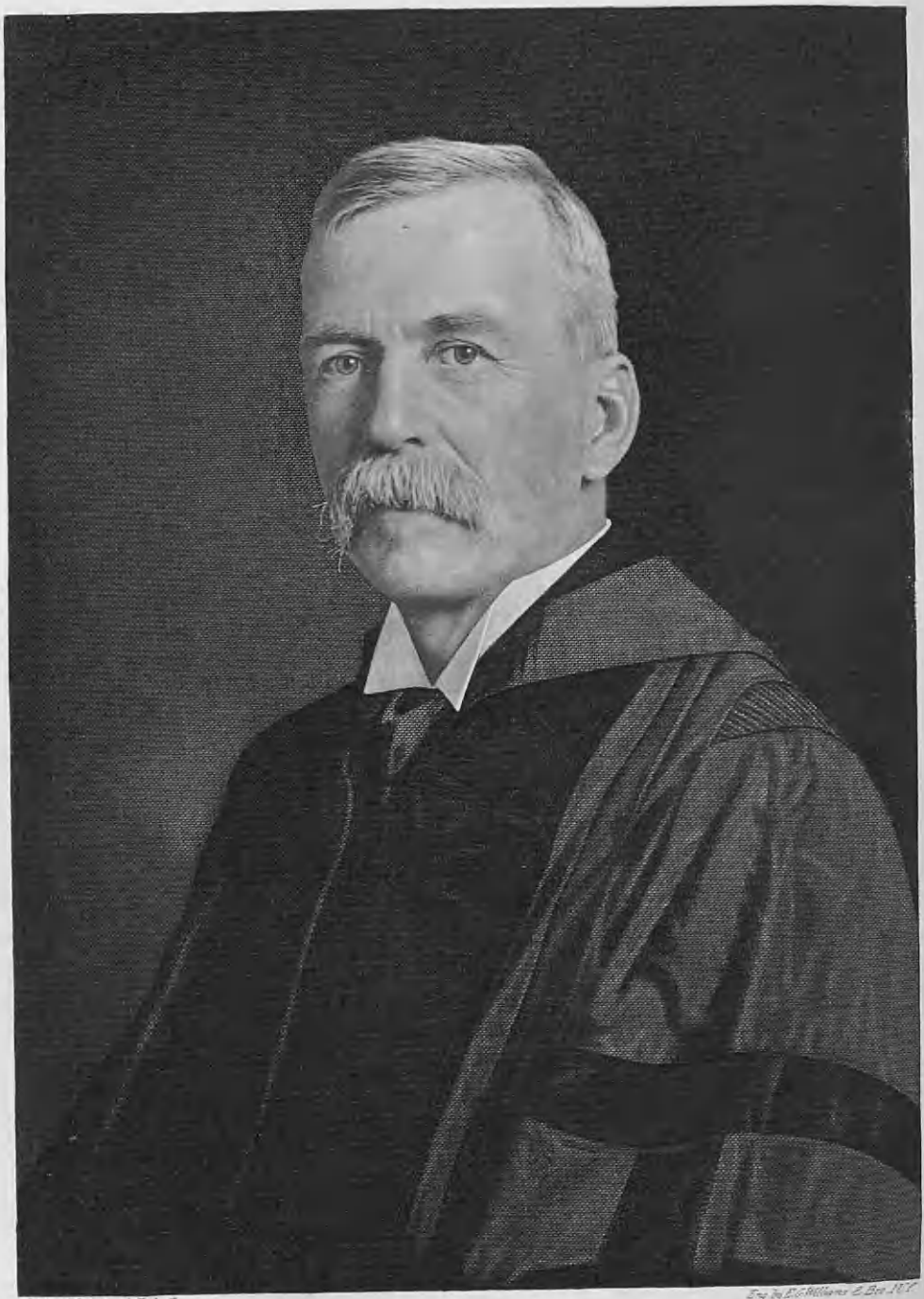
John Bement, father of Nahum Cobb Bement, was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, October 12, 1823, and at an early period, 1843, migrated westward, taking with him his widowed mother and several children, and locating on high farm land near Beloit, Wisconsin. Here he continued in agricultural operations until his death in 1904. John Bement married Jane Champlin, born in Cattaraugus county, New York, March 17, 1830, daughter of William Champlin, a native of Scotland.

Nahum Cobb Bement was born in Beloit, Wisconsin, December 4, 1861, and there attended local and district schools during the seasons when his work was not needed on the home farm. As a youth of seventeen years he left school, continuing in farming until he was twenty-two years of age then, in 1883, entering the operating department of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad as railroad agent in various localities. Until September, 1898, he was in the railroad employ, then became identified with life insurance operations, in which he was active and prominent for almost two decades. For a short time he had an agency in Ohio, then removed to Illinois, where he was successfully engaged until 1904 with the Archaean Union, a fraternal insurance organization. In the latter year he became secretary of the union and discharged the duties of this office until 1911, when he became president of the Manufacturers' and Merchants' Life Insurance Company, of Rockford, Illinois. For five years he directed the affairs of this company in growth and prosperity, failing health necessitating his retirement in 1916. His physicians advised out-of-door exercise, and although he gave himself conscientiously to the treatment recommended, the enforced idleness and lack of definite occupation, to which he was subjected, bore heavily upon his energetic, industrious nature. Despite its temporary disadvantages, this relaxation proved the path to the great success of his life. He had purchased an automobile to drive about the country districts and to obtain the rest and recreation prescribed in visiting and chatting with farmers and acquaintances, and it was upon such a trip that he noticed a farmer plowing with a tractor. Watching the man at work he seemed suddenly to come to the belief that he could design and build a more efficient machine. Entering into conversa-

tion with the farmer, he questioned him about the tractor, inquiring whether or not it was satisfactory, and learning in what particular the man considered that it might be improved. The responses were such that for the next several months he spent almost his entire time interviewing farmers who did their work with tractors and, fortified with the suggestions received and with intimate knowledge of the models then in use, Mr. Bement planned an ideal tractor. Two years of experiment and constant constructive work followed, two years that represent tireless effort to realize an end and aim far beyond any achievement up to that time. From this strenuous effort and tireless labor came unqualified success in the production of the Bement Tractor, embodying a remarkable series of improvements, all of which are covered with United States and foreign patents, the latter numbering twenty-seven, and covering all of the agricultural nations of the world. Chief among the new points of excellence of this tractor are: First, relieving the tractor of the dead weight pull when put into gear by the use of strong tension springs attached to a draw bar, fastened midway on the frame, giving the machine one hundred per cent. pulling power. Second, the placement of the engine on cushion springs to eliminate the countless jolts that it would receive if built flush on the frame. Third, and greatest of all, was the combining of the transmission and differential, pulling on both driving wheels, with its parts all in one series, entirely encased in oil. The first drawing of this combination transmission and differential system was made by Mr. Bement in November, 1918, and so perfect were the original plans that scarcely a change was realized for the production of an efficient automatically controlled double wheel drive differential. This achievement for years has been the dream of automobile builders, and many of the foremost engineers of America have claimed that such a thing was an impossibility. Mr. Bement not only invented and perfected the system, but reduced the working parts from twenty-eight to five, the entire work, notably the most advanced invention ever conceived in relation to the automobile industry, an invention that will not only set new and unprecedented standards in tractor and truck manufacture, but will have equal effect in the field of pleasure cars as well. The entire piece of apparatus was designed and built by Mr. Bement, with the exception of the engine, and in future developments of his business he plans the building of his own engines.

When the working and practical value of his invention was assured, Mr. Bement organized the Winnebago Tractor Company, of Rockford, Illinois, of which he is president, building a plant, and beginning manufacture, the tractor being known as the "Winnebago Chief." A second plant is located in Pontiac, Illinois, and Mr. Bement is also vice-president of the Winnebago Implement and Tractor Company, with headquarters in Chicago, Illinois, the latter company allied with the parent concern. With an even greater experience in work with the public than in the details of plant management, Mr. Bement has built up one of the largest distributing agencies in America, through which his tractor will be placed in every agricultural community in this and other countries.

Mr. Bement is a man of splendid physique, quiet, approachable, and democratic in manner, and essentially a man of home interests. He is devoted to his family, places nothing before their welfare and happiness, and loves to spend his time among them with his books, finding great enjoyment in his well chosen library. Out-of-door sports have always appealed to him, and he is an ardent fisherman and hunter. In political faith he is a Republican, although office has had no attraction for him.



Lyon Gardiner Tyler

Mr. Bement married (first), April 8, 1885, Addie Luella Goodwin, who died October 22, 1905. Issue: 1. Bessie L. 2. Mattie E., married Frank Shepard, of Whitewater, Wisconsin. 3. Hazel M., married P. B. St. Clair, of Rockford, Illinois, and they are the parents of one child, Robert Nahum. 4. Carey G., served in the United States army during the World War, and is now associated with his father. 5. Jane Champlin.

Mr. Bement married (second), August 21, 1907, Laura E. Warner, daughter of the late Lyman F. Warner, descendant of an early Connecticut family. Lyman F. Warner was one of the pioneer lawyers of Rockford, where he settled in 1847, his death occurring September 13, 1905. Mr. Warner was a Democrat and a delegate to the famous convention at Charleston, Illinois, which resulted in a break in the party and, at the latter convention, in the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency.

Once more engaged in active life with interests whose importance far transcend his work of his earlier years, Mr. Bement is the directing and vitalizing power in a business of vast scope. Had it not been for his attack of illness little over five years ago he might have ended an honorable and successful career in the insurance field. The unfathomable workings of what men call fate intervened, and there was added a new name to the proud list of America's great inventors, and a gift of value beyond computation was given to the agricultural and automobile industries. With the work of the present well in hand and with visions of heightened usefulness and success in the future, Mr. Bement gives himself wholeheartedly to the organization founded upon his inventive genius. The history of American invention and industry contains many stories of intense interest, and not the least of these will long be that of the financier, Nahum Cobb Bement, whose supposedly idle country wanderings gave fresh impetus to two industries of basic national importance.

TYLER, Lyon Gardiner,

Educator, Author.

Lyon Gardiner Tyler was born at "Sherwood Forest," in Charles City county, Virginia, in August, 1853, and is the son of John and Julia (Gardiner) Tyler. On his father's side he is descended from Henry Tyler, who came from England and settled at Williamsburg about 1640, and was one of the justices of York county. Henry Tyler's eldest son was Henry Tyler, who served also as justice and high sheriff of the county. He married Elizabeth Chiles, granddaughter of Colonel Walter Chiles, a member of the Virginia Council in 1651. Next in descent was John Tyler, a justice of James City, who married Elizabeth Jarrett, daughter of John Jarrett, whose son, John Tyler, was marshal of the vice-admiralty court of the colony, and married Anne Contesse, daughter of Dr. Lewis Contesse, a French Huguenot.

Then came John Tyler, born February 28, 1747, who blended the best features of his French ancestry with those of his English. He was a man of warm feelings, high patriotism, and inspired with the broadest and noblest aspirations, chaste as an icicle, with a heart of fire. He filled a long roll of offices—was at the beginning of the Revolution a captain of the militia, afterwards member of the Legislature, and speaker of the House of Delegates during most of the war, was judge of the admiralty, General and Supreme courts of Virginia, vice-president of the Virginia convention of 1788, then governor of Virginia, and finally judge of the United States District Court. As member of the House of Delegates, he carried through the Legislature a resolution to convoke the Assembly at Annapolis, which led to the Federal constitution. As judge he

was one of the first in the celebrated case of *Kemper vs. Hawkins* to take position in favor of the overruling power of the judiciary, and, as governor, his message in 1809 urging the General Assembly to take some steps to promote education in the State was the cause of the establishment of the "Literary Fund." He was the intimate friend of Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, James Monroe, and Edmund Randolph, all of whom testified in the highest terms to his character and ability. Judge Tyler married Mary Marot Armistead, of York county, daughter of Robert Booth Armistead, who numbered among his ancestors Williams Armistead, who came to Virginia from Yorkshire about 1636; Robert Booth, clerk of York county, Virginia, in 1660; and Colonel James Bray, a member of the Colonial Council in 1676.

Judge Tyler's son, John Tyler, went through even a longer list of political offices. He was a member of the House of Delegates, member of the House of Representatives, governor of Virginia, United States senator, member of the convention of 1829-1830, president of the Virginia African Colonization Society, vice-president and president of the United States, president of the peace conference in 1861, commissioner to President Buchanan from the State of Virginia, member of the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, and finally a member-elect of the House of Representatives of the Confederate States.

On his mother's side, Lyon G. Tyler is descended from Lyon Gardiner, a lieutenant in the British army, who in 1636 was sent over to Connecticut by Lord Say-and-Seal and Lord Brooke to construct a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut river to keep back the Dutch. He afterwards purchased an island of 3,000 acres off the east end of Long Island, and his property has descended in a branch of his family ever since. Mr. Tyler's maternal grandfather, Hon. David Gardiner, was born at East Hampton, Long Island, was educated at Yale College, served in the New York Senate, and was a man of dignity and character. His daughter, Julia Gardiner, born on Gardiner's Island, was celebrated for her beauty, and was married to President John Tyler, June 26, 1844.

Their son, Lyon Gardiner Tyler, was a strong, healthy boy, and early displayed a studious disposition. And yet, though he never missed a day from school, he loved outdoor exercises, especially hunting and fishing. As his father died when he was only eight years old, he fell wholly under the influence of his mother, who inspired him with some of her ambition to excel. She was indeed one of the most ambitious women that ever lived. He went first to school to Austin Ferguson, in Charles City county, Virginia, and when his mother left the South during the war (1861-1865), and took refuge with her little children at her mother's on Staten Island, New York, he was taught by Ralph Dayton and Dr. Percey G. Mejer, who were ripe scholars in the classics. In February, 1870, he entered the University of Virginia, and in July, 1874, graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He graduated in July, 1875, as Master of Arts. He next studied law one year under John B. Minor, but did not apply for graduation. While at the university, Mr. Tyler was twice elected, by a committee of the faculty, orator of the Jefferson Society, and obtained the scholarship as the best editor of the University magazine. After leaving the university, Mr. Tyler was elected in January, 1877, professor of *belles-lettres* in William and Mary College, a position which he held until November, 1878, when he accepted an invitation to Memphis, Tennessee. Here Mr. Tyler was head of a private high school for four years. At end of that time he returned to Virginia, and in September, 1882, settled in Richmond, where he engaged in the practice of law, and soon acquired a fair practice. His residence

here lasted six years, and his work was very active in many lines. During this time he wrote the life of his father and grandfather in two large volumes. He joined also with another young lawyer, Overton Howard, in founding the Virginia Mechanics' Institute night school; and he was chairman of a committee who appeared before the City Council and obtained the first thousand dollars ever voted to its support. He was for five years one of the teachers in the institute and one of its board of managers. When he left Richmond, the institute was receiving $4,000 annually from the city, and was well equipped. It is now receiving from the city an annual stipend of $16,000.

In 1887 Mr. Tyler was elected to the House of Delegates from Richmond, and was patron in that body of the bill which reestablished the college of William and Mary (after a suspension of seven years), by appropriating to its support the sum of $10,000 annually. He had the satisfaction of seeing the bill made a law, and in August, 1888, was elected by the board of visitors president of the college to succeed the venerable Benjamin S. Ewell. Among the testimonials presented by him to the board at the time of his election was one from Colonel William E. Peters, the distinguished professor of Latin in the University of Virginia, who wrote: "The friends of the college could not secure the services anywhere, within or without the state, of one who would more certainly reanimate the college. As a student I regarded him as one of the most promising and gifted men I ever taught. A man more fit for the position could not be found in America." He and his faculty raised the institution from the dust, and placed it among the foremost colleges in the State. He repeatedly fought the battles of the college in Congress, in the Legislature, and the State Convention, and considers the bill passed, making the college a State institution the consummation of his labors in its behalf. The annuity of the college has been raised by degrees from $10,000 to $55,000, and special appropriations have been made by Congress and the Legislature aggregating $150,000. In addition to this, President Tyler obtained by his own personal efforts no inconsiderable sums of money from private sources. Much of this was done while the college held the anomalous relation of being part State and part private institution, which very much handicapped the exertions of its friends. President Tyler closed his long and honorable association with William and Mary College in 1919, when he resigned. His last act was to lend his influence to opening the college to women students, who were admitted at the session of 1918-1919.

In addition to his work in educational matters, Dr. Tyler has accomplished much in the historical line. He was probably the first man in Virginia to make a regular study of the county records by personal visits to the clerk's offices in all parts of Eastern Virginia, and in 1895 he persuaded the Legislature to appropriate $5,000 to begin the copying of the early books in the county courts. The result of this movement has been to add to the State Library seventy-five or more folio and quarto volumes containing copies of the records of ten or twelve of the oldest counties—thus affording a treasure-house of facts relating to the early history of Virginia. In 1892 Mr. Tyler began the publication of the William and Mary "Quarterly," the first strictly historical magazine published in Virginia. In its columns he put on record many facts relating to the college history, the history of Virginia, and the history of the United States. Philip Alexander Bruce, the distinguished author, has written that the William and Mary College "Quarterly" would constitute by itself a "monument" to any man. After his resignation he continued the

magazine under the name of "Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine."

Amidst all these engaging labors, Dr. Tyler found time to write numerous essays, addresses and books for the public notice. Among the more important of his books may be mentioned "Parties and Patronage in the United States" (1890), one of G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day" series; "The Cradle of the Republic" (1900), (Second Edition 1906); "Williamsburg, The Old Colonial Capital," and "The English in America," Harper Brothers (1905).

Dr. Tyler is a member of many societies, social as well as literary. In Richmond he became a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a Red Man, a Knight of Pythias, and a member of other social orders, but during his association with the college he found his duties too engaging to permit him to continue his affiliation with them. He is a member of the American Philosophical Association, of the American Historical Association, vice-president of the Virginia Historical Society, honorary member of the Maryland Historical Society, Pennsylvania Historical Society, New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and other literary societies. He is a member of the order of the Sons of the Revolution, of the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and other patriotic bodies. For four years he served as a member of the State Board of Education. At present he is a member of the State Library Board. Mr. Tyler had the honorary degree of LL. D. conferred on him by Trinity College in 1895; University of Pittsburgh in 1912; Brown University in 1914; and William and Mary College in 1919.

Dr. Tyler draws from the experiences of his life the lesson that a strong will power is half the battle of success. The practical test of any important proposed action is a night's sleep upon it. He tells young men never to undertake anything important without letting one night pass before action. After action is taken, then he urges them never to back down, but fight the fight to the end. The most important part of any man's mental strength is his will power, and it must not be trifled with.

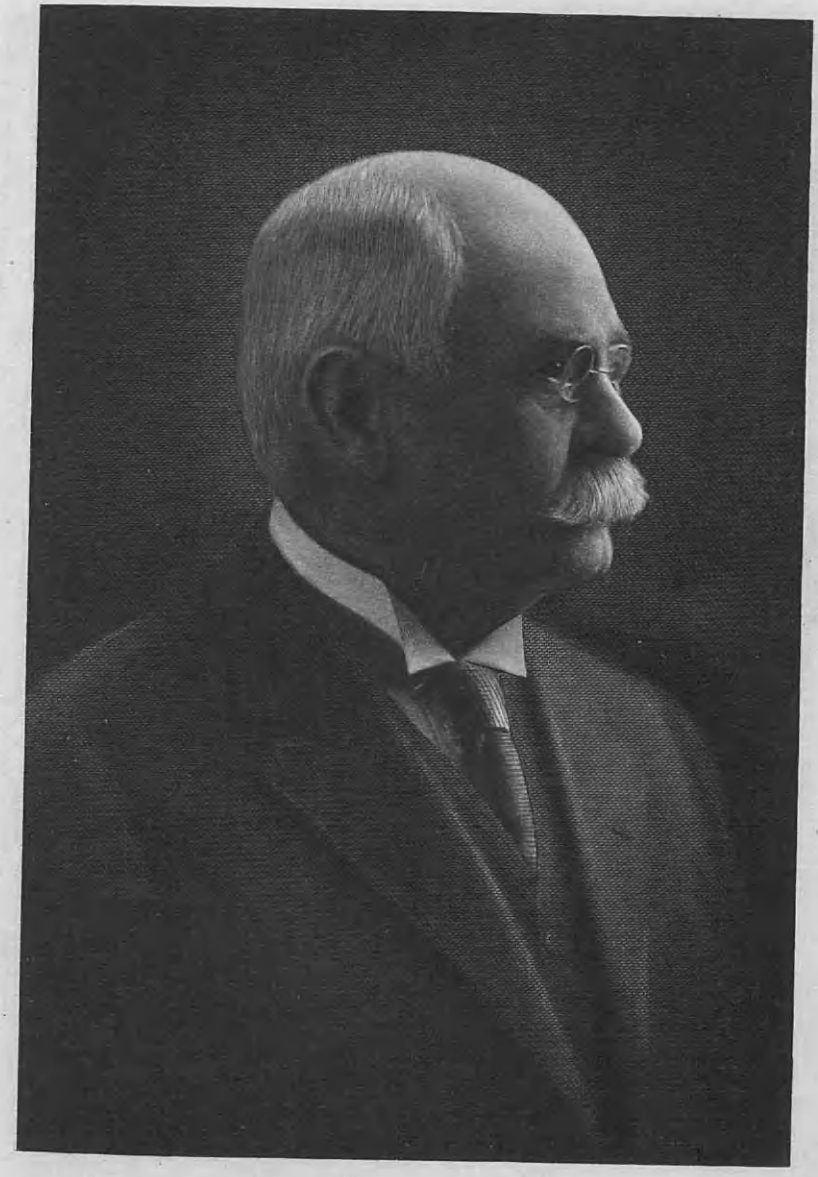
In conclusion, we may say that Dr. Tyler, as an authority on the antiquities of the State, is almost without a rival, his opinion being sought for in many quarters. His William and Mary "Quarterly" added prestige to even that famous institution, and "Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine" holds equally righ rank among periodicals of its class. One of Dr. Tyler's greatest achievements is his defence of his father's administration. Since his publication of "Letters and Times of the Tylers," and various papers based upon that, the attacks upon President John Tyler in books and encyclopedias have been less numerous and less violent. He has ably vindicated his father from many unjust slurs and assaults.

Dr. Tyler married, in 1878, Annie R Tucker, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel St George Tucker, poet, author of "Hansford, a tale of Bacon's Rebellion." He has three children, two daughters and one son, John. Dr. Tyler's address is Holdcroft, Charles City county, Virginia.

WHEELWRIGHT, William Dana,

Man of Varied Activities.

For many generations the family of which Mr. Wheelwright is a member, founded in New England in the early days of settlement, held to its first American home, and there its members passed useful, busy lives, stirred from a quiet order only by the calls that brought them to the defense of their homes and their country. In the seventh generation of the line of William Dana Wheelwright, his father, Isaac W.



Wm D Whitelwright.

Wheelwright, and his uncle, William Wheelwright, carried the name to then remote Chile, and in the public square at Valparaiso, Chile, is a statue erected to the memory of William Wheelwright for distinguished services to that Republic. William Dana Wheelwright has found the opportunities for his greatest accomplishment and service on the opposite side of the Continent from his ancestral home, and in Portland, Oregon, has long held a position of business, public, and social prominence.

Wheelwright is an occupational surname, and the founder of the family in America was the Rev. John Wheelwright, a native of Lincolnshire, England, and a graduate of Sydney-Sussex College, Cambridge, having been awarded degrees in 1614 and 1618. When he landed in Boston, Massachusetts, May 26, 1636, he was styled "a gentleman of learning, piety, and zeal." He was a contemporary of Oliver Cromwell, and Cotton Mather wrote as to college athletics that "when Wheelwright was a young spark at the University he was noted for more than an ordinary stroke at wrestling," and that "on one occasion, when Cromwell had been describing Wheelwright to gentlemen about him, he added that he remembered the time when he had been more afraid of meeting him at football than of meeting an army since in the field." Rev. John Wheelwright figures prominently in the religious and political controversy of his time. He married Mary Hutchinson, sister of the noted Ann Hutchinson.

The line of descent is through his son, Samuel Wheelwright, born 1632-33, died 1699-1700, and Esther (Houchin) Wheelwright, his wife; their son, John Wheelwright, born 1660, died 1741, and Mary (Snell) Wheelwright; their son, Lieutenant Jeremiah Wheelwright, born 1698, died 1770, and Mary (Bosworth) Wheelwright; their son, Jeremiah Wheelwright, born 1732, died 1778, who served in the Revolutionary War, and Mary (Davis) Wheelwright; their son, Ebenezer Wheelwright, and Anna (Coombs) Wheelwright, parents of Isaac W. Wheelwright.

Isaac W. Wheelwright, a native of New England, early in manhood joined his brother William in Chile. He returned to the United States in 1851, and his death occurred in Byfield, Massachusetts, in 1895, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. He married Sarah Dana, daughter of Rev. Daniel Dana, for many years pastor of the old South Church in Newburyport, Massachusetts.

William Dana Wheelwright was born in Valparaiso, Chile, April 1, 1849. As a youth he attended Dummer Academy in Byfield, and was also a student in the Brown High School at Newburyport. His first business experience was as a clerk in the office of the Central Argentine railway in London, England, which had become his home when he was fourteen years of age. He did not long remain abroad, and upon his return he entered the general commission house of W. B. Reynolds & Company, of Boston, with which he was connected from 1864 to 1872. At the end of this time he entered independent business operations, choosing the lumber trade for his field of activity, and until 1896 engaged in lumber dealings in Boston and New York.

In 1896 he came to Portland, Oregon, and being impressed with the opportunities for large enterprises in lumber, particularly in the export trade, organized the Pacific Export Lumber Company. He developed, within a comparatively brief period of time, an industry that came into leading importance in the district and that placed the products of the mills of Oregon in the markets of the world. The value placed upon his constructive efforts by those in a position to know their extent and far-reaching effect is indicated by the following quotation concerning Mr. Wheelwright, from the

bulletin of the Chamber of Commerce: "His work resulted in the practical beginning of the lumber export trade of Portland on a large scale."

Mr. Wheelwright's presidency of this great concern, whose policy he has directed and whose affairs he has handled from the date of its founding, has not kept him from participation in affairs of public interest and importance. He was one of the original directors and trustees of the Lewis and Clark Exposition, and during exposition year served as president of the Chamber of Commerce. He was a member for some years of the Port of Portland Commission, and has made heavy contributions to the general welfare and to progressive causes. Mr. Wheelwright was also a director of the Open Air Sanatorium, and has given a generous share of his time and means to this and other institutions of a philanthropic and charitable nature.

He is president of the Archaeological Society, and has wide social relations; a member of the Arlington Club, of which he was president in 1901, 1902, and again in 1910, and the Waverly Country Club. He was appointed by the governor of Oregon a member of the State Child Welfare Commission in July, 1920, and has been the chairman of that body since that time. As honorary president of the Portland Symphony Orchestra, he spoke in part as follows on behalf of the Community Chest:

I offer no apology for stemming the tide of harmony that surges through this great building on this, the occasion of our last Sunday afternoon concert of the season, because I am going to speak to you about three tones of music constituting a chord which, righly touched, makes up a part of the great harmonious mystery of life. These tones are charity, mercy, loving kindness. And if we have the spiritual perception with which to hear them and the willing mind to take them into our hearts and develop them into action, we shall make our lives and the lives of all about us a veritable symphony, such music as the great Poet had in mind when he wrote, pointing to the glorious canopy of heaven:—

> There's not the smallest orb which thou beholdest
> But in his motion like an angel sings
> Still quiring to the young-eyed cherubim.

Dear friends, I come before you to speak for the development in your hearts of these three qualities of charity, mercy, and loving kindness. They must all be in our souls as a living force if we are to perform the task that to a great extent still lies before us. It is only half done and the hardest part is yet to come. But I am convinced that if we, who have so many of the good things of life, will realize that the benign Ruler of the Universe doubtless intended that all His children should have the blessed gift of happiness, and perhaps denied it to some of them in order that the more fortunate should minister to those who are bereft, and by so doing not only help them, but lift up their own souls and increase their own happiness, the Community Chest will be filled to overflowing.

Let us think deeply of this, my friends, that if we, who have so much, will deny ourselves only a very little of what we have, we shall enable others to enjoy as much as we do, and as a consequence we ourselves shall enjoy not less but more. Let the three-fold motto of charity, mercy, and loving kindness vibrate through all our being and save our souls alive.

I close as I began: Let us listen to the "harmony that's in immortal souls." I use again the words of the Poet, but a greater than Shakespeare has said, "it is more blessed to give than to receive." In this immortal sentence is found the profoundest philosophy of human happiness. And let us all realize from this time on that of all the joys of living, to obtain which we make such strenuous endeavor, there is none that can compare with the joy of giving.

In 1899 Mr. Wheelwright made a journey to Japan and there met Viscount Kaneko (Harvard, LL. D.). Since that time he has been acquainted, in business and social relations, with many of the foremost representatives of Japan, and is known as one of the leading advocates of the cause of the Japanese in the United States. His friendship for them as a race is a distinguishing characteristic, and he has taken and constantly maintained high ground in the discussion of the Japanese question. Mr. Wheelwright has a wide reputation as an orator, and is frequently invited to discuss

questions of general interest, often affecting foreign relations, before colleges, clubs, and civic bodies, the Japanese question frequently entering his discourse. A few excerpts from speeches dealing with this topic show the breadth and fairness of his view:—"Japanese civilization was in full flower when Perry came knocking at her gates; not complete, perhaps, but having this transcendant quality—the willingness to learn, which, coupled with the docility that will accept, crystalizes into that enormous power of eclecticism which is the key to the mystery of Japan." Quoting Ralph Waldo Emerson: "Each nation grown after its own genius and has a civilization of its own. The Japanese, though complete in his way, is different from the man of Madrid, or the man of New York." "Let us," Mr. Wheelwright continued, "hesitate before we conclude that any kind of civilization which differs from our own is barbarism."

The Japanese Government, through the foreign office, presented Mr. Wheelwright with a beautiful silver bowl as an expression of appreciation of his uniform kindness and courtesy to its diplomatic representatives and to its people-at-large. The gift bears the following inscription: "To William D. Wheelwright. In grateful recognition of your constant effort in promoting even more fraternal relations between the United States and Japan. The Government also appreciates your kind consideration for our people who are in your city."

During President Wilson's administration Mr. Wheelwright's appointment as ambassador to Japan was strongly urged. He was in no sense an active candidate, but a spontaneous movement in his behalf sprang up in the cities of the Pacific coast, and he was given the support of the best and most influential elements of the region. There is little doubt but that he would have been called to the diplomatic service in this capacity but for the fact that President Wilson had already pledged it elsewhere, and so stated in a communication to his sponsors. There follows paragraphs from letters forwarded to Washington advocating his appointment: "A man of wide research and learning, and cultured and scholarly in his attainments; a fluent and impressive speaker; wise, circumspect, and judicious in his intercourse among men, and thoroughly upright." (Charles E. Wolverton, United States District Court). "His impressive personality, broad education and high culture, knowledge of affairs, etc., fit him preeminently for a Government post of diplomatic nature. . . . A man of great influence both in his city and in his State." (President Campbell, University of Oregon). "The qualifications Mr. Wheelwright possesses are of the highest order, and have been bequeathed to him in direct line of succession from his distinguished sires." (George Pope). "A keen business man of the most honorable type, well versed in commerce and shipping generally, and especially with Oriental commerce." (C. E. S. Wood). "Mr. Wheelwright has tact and vision and courage in support of American principles. . . . A keen, cool business man and socially fit for any court." (President Foster, Reed College).

The above quotations constitute an estimate of Mr. Wheelwright's place in community and national life that comes from those who are his associates in the affairs of every day. He has chosen to champion great causes and has been a leader in large affairs, and it is a tribute to his sincerity and his character that he is accorded the unvarying regard and respect of all who know him.

EDGE, Walter Evans,

United States Senator.

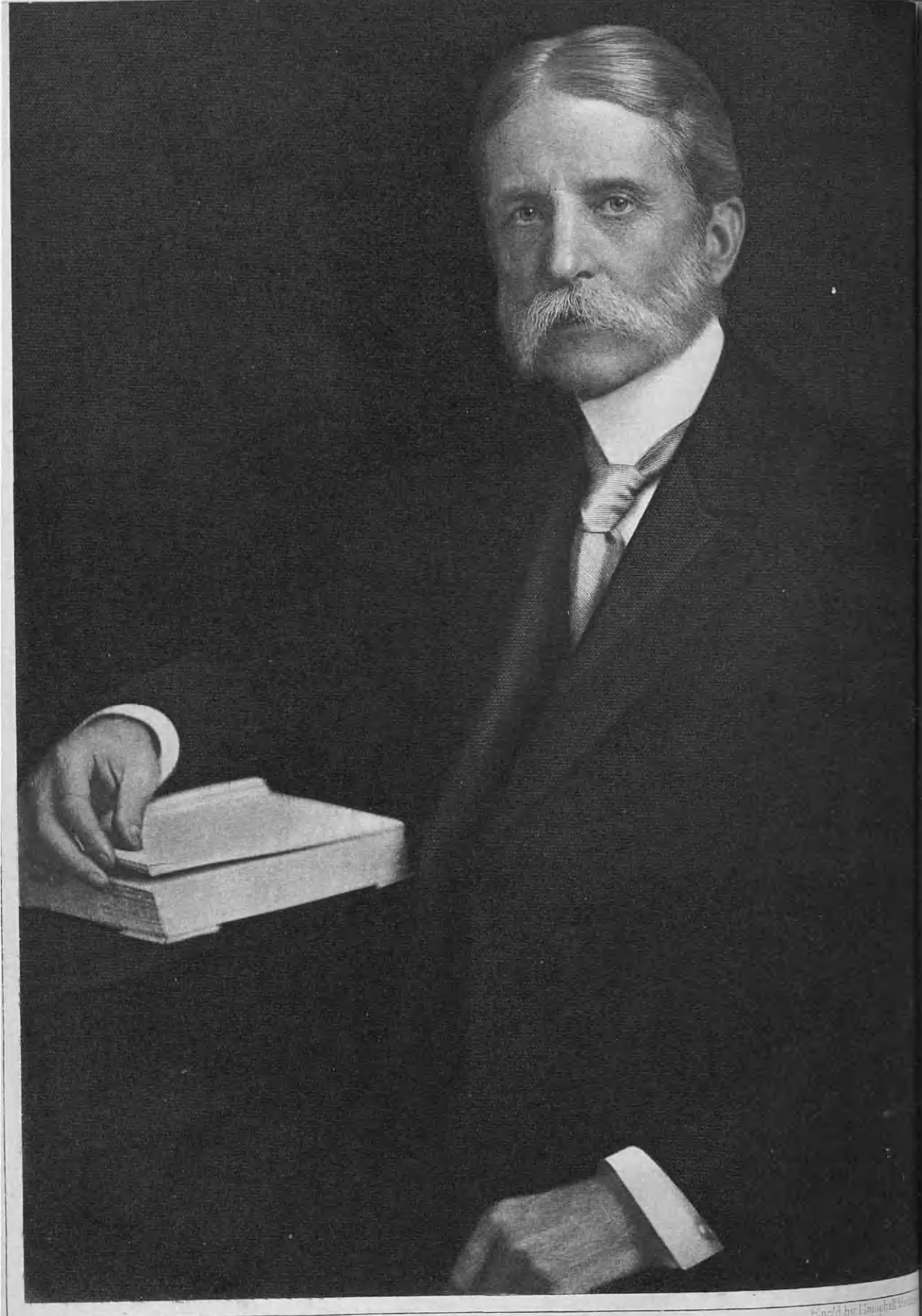
No man has ever appeared in New Jersey's official life who has advanced more rapidly in public esteem nor accomplished more of benefit to the people-at-large than

Walter E. Edge, now United States Senator from New Jersey, and a man whose career goes far in compensating for the wrongs that in the past have been inflicted on New Jersey in the form of United States senators. He came into public life from South Jersey, a field that has never claimed especial prominence for the excellence of its public men, but again Walter E. Edge compensates for the shortcomings of contemporaries and predecessors. Early thrown upon his own resources, Senator Edge developed a quality of self-reliance, independence and quickness of decision, traits that have distinguished him all through his public life, and made him the leader he is. Mr. Edge came into the gubernatorial chair just at the time another distinguished Jerseyman and a former governor of the State was grappling with the gravest questions of State that ever confronted an American president, and it was the pleasure and privilege of Governor Edge to support his former governor's war measures and work with him to achieve the victory which came to allied arms. There was nothing half-hearted in the support Governor Edge gave President Wilson, and his name as a "war governor" will go down in New Jersey's history with that other great "war governor" of the sixties, Joel Parker.

Walter Evans Edge, son of William and Mary Edge, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1873. In youth, Pleasantville, near Atlantic City, New Jersey, became his home and there he completed his public school courses of study. He was a "devil" in the printing office of "The Atlantic City Review," but at the age of sixteen he became an employee of the Dorland Advertising Agency of Atlantic City, a local agency specializing in hotel advertising. Later, after the death of Mr. Dorland, Mr. Edge secured control of the agency and developed it into a national and international business with offices in London, Paris, Berlin, and other cities of Europe. His greatest achievement was in bringing Atlantic City into national and world-wide prominence as the greatest of Atlantic coast resorts. In this work he was aided by "The Atlantic City Press" which, after he had founded it, he developed from a hotel medium to a leading local newspaper supplemented by an evening paper, "The Atlantic City Union." The advertising business developed to such large proportions that Mr. Edge leased both these papers to young employees who had impressed him as being the "right sort."

Senator Edge first appeared on the political horizon as journal clerk of the New Jersey State Senate in 1898. During the Spanish-American War period he aided in forming the Morris Guard of Atlantic City, which was mustered into the government service as Company F, Fourth New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, Walter E. Edge being second lieutenant. Later he was a member of Company I, Third Regiment, New Jersey National Guard, and an officer on the staff of Governor Murphy and of Governor Stokes.

In 1904, Mr. Edge had advanced so far in public favor and esteem that he was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket. In 1908 he was a delegate to the National Republican Convention that endorsed the choice of President Roosevelt, and nominated William H. Taft for President. In 1909 he was elected assemblyman from Atlantic county, and achieved the rare distinction of becoming party floor leader in the first year. He was elected State Senator in 1910, and in 1912 became Republican floor leader of that body. He was re-elected State Senator in 1913, and in 1915 was president of the Senate. During the five weeks Governor Fielder was absent in California attending the Panama-Pacific Exposition, Senator Edge was acting-governor of New Jersey.



Engd by Campbell Br...

Sam T. Lewis

Senator Edge continued in the Senate until elected governor in 1916. His record is a proud one and stamps him as a true statesman. He framed the Workman's Compensation Act, one of the first practical laws dealing with that subject and which was framed after a close study of the labor problem. He urged that act to final passage, supported the enactment of a ten hour law for women, and secured the legislation safeguarding factory workers against poorly constructed buildings and from occupational diseases. He was chairman of the Economy and Efficiency Commission of 1915. He initiated the reform that resulted in the State Budget System, a bill which aimed to systematize State finances, and the Central Purchasing Bureau legislation, under which State supplies are purchased on a large scale at fixed prices. He was also a leader in abolishing the State census, which cost the State about $100,000 yearly.

At the primaries in 1916, Senator Edge won the Republican nomination for governor from Colonel Austen Colgate, by 3,618 majority. Otto Wittpenn was the Democratic candidate, Senator Edge winning by nearly 70,000 majority. He was inducted into office, January 15, 1917, and at once launched his legislative program. Adopting his recommendations, a $15,000,000 highway system of hard-surfaced roads was ordered by the Legislature, and a contract entered into with the eminent engineer of the Panama Canal, General Goethals, to build the roads. Three other projects were conceived by this modern, practical executive: a bridge over the Delaware river at Camden, now under construction; a tunnel under the Hudson river at New York, ordered; and a ship canal across the State from the Raritan to the Delaware, not yet provided for. Much useful legislation may be traced to Governor Edge's influence, but the war with Germany distracted the mind of the people, and the Governor, after the declaration of war in 1917 until the signing of the armistice, November 11, 1918, gave himself wholly to furnishing President Wilson with the most loyal support from his home State. He perfected state-wide machinery for home defense, food supply, industry and military matters, and was a tower of strength to the Allied cause.

He was a candidate for United States Senator in 1918, and at the polls won over his Democratic opponent, George M. LaMonte, by a plurality of 25,279. In the Senate, Senator Edge has taken a part in the momentous decisions of the after war period and has attacked these problems, national and international, from the angle of the American statesman, feeling the great responsibility of his position. He has not decided as a partisan, but as a statesman, and all men have respected him in his opposition to measures they wished he could have supported. He has come far during the two decades in which he has been in public life, and Jerseymen expect much from this favorite son.

Senator Edge married, at Memphis, Tennessee, June 5, 1907, Lady Lee Phillips, who died July 14, 1915, daughter of ——— and Sarah (Lee) Phillips, of Memphis, Tennessee. One son was born to Senator and Mrs. Edge, Walter Evans (2), born July 10, 1915.

LEWIS, Samuel Thompson,

Book Publisher.

The life work of Samuel Thompson Lewis was centered in the publishing business, and there is no more eloquent testimony to the permanence and basic soundness of that work than the fact that almost a half century after the founding of the concern that became The Lewis Publishing Company, and now, six years after his death, the enterprise continues in steady growth and con-

stant prosperity. To write of Samuel Thompson Lewis as a business man is to pen the career of a man upright in the highest degree; to write of his more intimate personal qualities is to draw the picture of a man of staunchest character, unchangeably true in every relation to his fellows, absorbed in his family and devoted in his care of them, fond of life and adding to its joys with a quiet, kindly humor. Those who had the privilege of contact with him are as one in their sincere tributes of esteem, for the attitude that he bore toward one he bore toward all, a gentle, courteous, confidence-inspiring manner that characterized him always. "S. T.," as he was intimately known, is held in honored memory as one in whom were embodied many of the finest virtues given to men.

Samuel Thompson Lewis was a member of a family of notable lineage, the facts of whose early history are merged with the mists of tradition. It has been established with a reasonable degree of accuracy that the American founder of the line was L'Mander Lewis, a French Huguenot, who was born in or near Paris, about 1663. Thus he was at man's estate when the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes plunged France into one of the darkest periods of her history. L'Mander Lewis was one of the zealous adherents to Protestantism who escaped to Switzerland, coming thence to America during the closing years of the seventeenth century. He settled in Connecticut, married, and reared a family, and the line descends presumably through his son, Lyman, of whom further.

Lyman Lewis bore a name that for two or three generations had designated members of the family. Lyman Lewis lived and died in the vicinity of New Haven, in his native State, and the youngest of his twelve children, Isaac, of whom further, moved to Western New York, thence to Ohio.

Isaac Lewis was born on the homestead near New Haven, Connecticut, in 1755, and there was educated. As a youth of seventeen years he moved to Ashfield, Massachusetts, and in April, 1775, enlisted in the Continental army, serving as a private in Captain Webster's company, Colonel Bailey's Massachusetts troops. He was in this command until after the battle of Bunker Hill, in which he displayed heroic bravery and gallantry. He then enlisted under Captain Hubbard, marching in the command of Arnold, to Quebec, participating in the assault on that stronghold. He was then for one month in Captain Jenning's company, and was in action in the battle of Bennington, Vermont. His next service was under Captain Benjamin Phillips and Colonel Wells, at the battle of Saratoga; thereafter he was in the command of Captain Watson and Colonel Bailey, and was present at the execution of Major André. It is not difficult to trace the similarity in aims and ideas between the American patriot, Isaac Lewis, and the champion of religious liberty, the first L'Mander Lewis.

L'Mander (2) Lewis, youngest son of Isaac Lewis, was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1803, and while he was still a boy went with his parents to Hamilton county, Ohio. There occurred the death of the father, Isaac Lewis, in 1831. L'Mander Lewis married, in 1821, Mary Dodge, daughter of Rev. Hezekiah Dodge, a Baptist clergyman of Castine, Maine, who preached the gospel on long journeys throughout the country. Rev. Hezekiah Dodge moved to Ohio in 1819, and in Hamilton county founded a home and continued his ministerial work.

L'Mander Lewis and his bride settled on a tract of land in the wilderness of Southern Ohio, a portion of the property owned by General William Henry Harrison, now known as North Bend, sixteen miles below Cincinnati. While living at North Bend, L'Mander Lewis devoted his attention in as

large an extent as possible to the study of medicine, a science for which he had a natural predilection, and to which he had long wished to apply himself in a practical way. He supplemented the well directed personal study and investigation by a thorough course of technical reading at Cincinnati, becoming richly informed in his profession. He was a man of distinct individuality and strong intellectual grasp, and was in every respect qualified to minister to suffering humanity. He eventually removed to Lawrenceburg, Indiana, and thence to Union county, that State, where he entered vigorously upon the practice of his profession, gaining the respect and confidence of the community and securing a representative practice.

In the autumn of 1845, Dr. Lewis removed, with his large family of children, to Western Missouri. He there remained only a few months, however, as he was implacable in his animosity to slavery and did not wish to settle in a State which countenanced this nefarious institution. Accordingly he returned to Indiana and established his residence in Kosciusko county, where he purchased a farm and also continued in the practice of medicine. After remaining there about three years he removed, in 1849, to Porter county, Indiana. Sometime previously he had purchased a farm on Morgan prairie, near Valparaiso, which was then a mere village. This property he bought from Asa Marine, and to the development and cultivation of the same he gave his supervision, meanwhile building up a large and representative practice in his profession. He became a man of influence in the community and continued in the work of his profession for many years, his retirement coming only when the infirmities of advanced age rendered it expedient for him to abandon his active labors. He gave each of his eleven children a good farm, and upon his retirement made his residence in Valparaiso, where his death occurred, September 3, 1880, his wife surviving him until November, 1890. She was eighty-seven years of age at her passing, and in her gentle and gracious personality she had lived and labored as a true helpmeet.

Samuel Thompson Lewis, son of Dr. L'Mander and Mary (Dodge) Lewis, was born in Union county, Indiana, September 3, 1840. His education was obtained in the public schools and in the Valparaiso Male and Female College, and as a youth about to enter man's estate he enlisted in the Union army in the Civil War. He became a member of Company G, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, and served in this organization for three years, receiving an honorable discharge at the end of that time. His business career began in 1872, when he established a produce commission business in Chicago, a venture that was followed by grocery dealings in 1874. In the following year he withdrew from the retail trade, and for a time was associated with D. Appleton & Company, publishers, subsequently, in 1877, forming a connection with C. C. Chapman & Company. This latter relation continued until November, 1880, when the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Lewis founded the Inter-State Publishing Company. In this enterprise he was joined by his brother, B. F. Lewis, and in 1885 they adopted the name of The Lewis Publishing Company. S. T. Lewis continued a member of this organization until his death in 1916, although during his later years he gave but little time to active affairs. The Lewis Publishing Company made the sphere of local history their field of operation, and the activities of the company have been country-wide, including publications in Canada. The relations of the two brothers, S. T. and B. F. Lewis, were of the closest nature, and their mutual confidence and singleness of purpose are illustrated by the fact that in their earlier work, and until the marriage of B. F. Lewis, their earnings and savings

went into a common fund, from which either drew as necessity demanded, without accounting to the other.

In 1903 S. T. Lewis moved to Pasadena, California, returning to Chicago in 1908. In 1909-10 he and his family made a year's journey throughout Europe, and upon their return in July, 1910, they made their home in Wilmette, Illinois. Mr. Lewis was fond of travel and knew all of the places of scenic and historic interest of his own land as well as abroad. He was a member of George H. Thomas Post, Grand Army of the Republic, the Hamilton Club of Chicago, and Chequuk Lodge, No. 56, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Valparaiso. In his home and with his family he realized the greatest joys of his life, and his wife and daughters were his constant companions.

S. T. Lewis married, at Newcastle, Indiana, in 1887, Harriet Hosea, and their children are: Alameda, born September 25, 1889, married R. A. Wheelock; and Pauline, born February 10, 1892. Mr. Lewis died at his home in Wilmette, January 17, 1916. He had realized many worthy aims, his life had been productive of benefit and happiness to others, and the reward to which he passed was certain and sure.

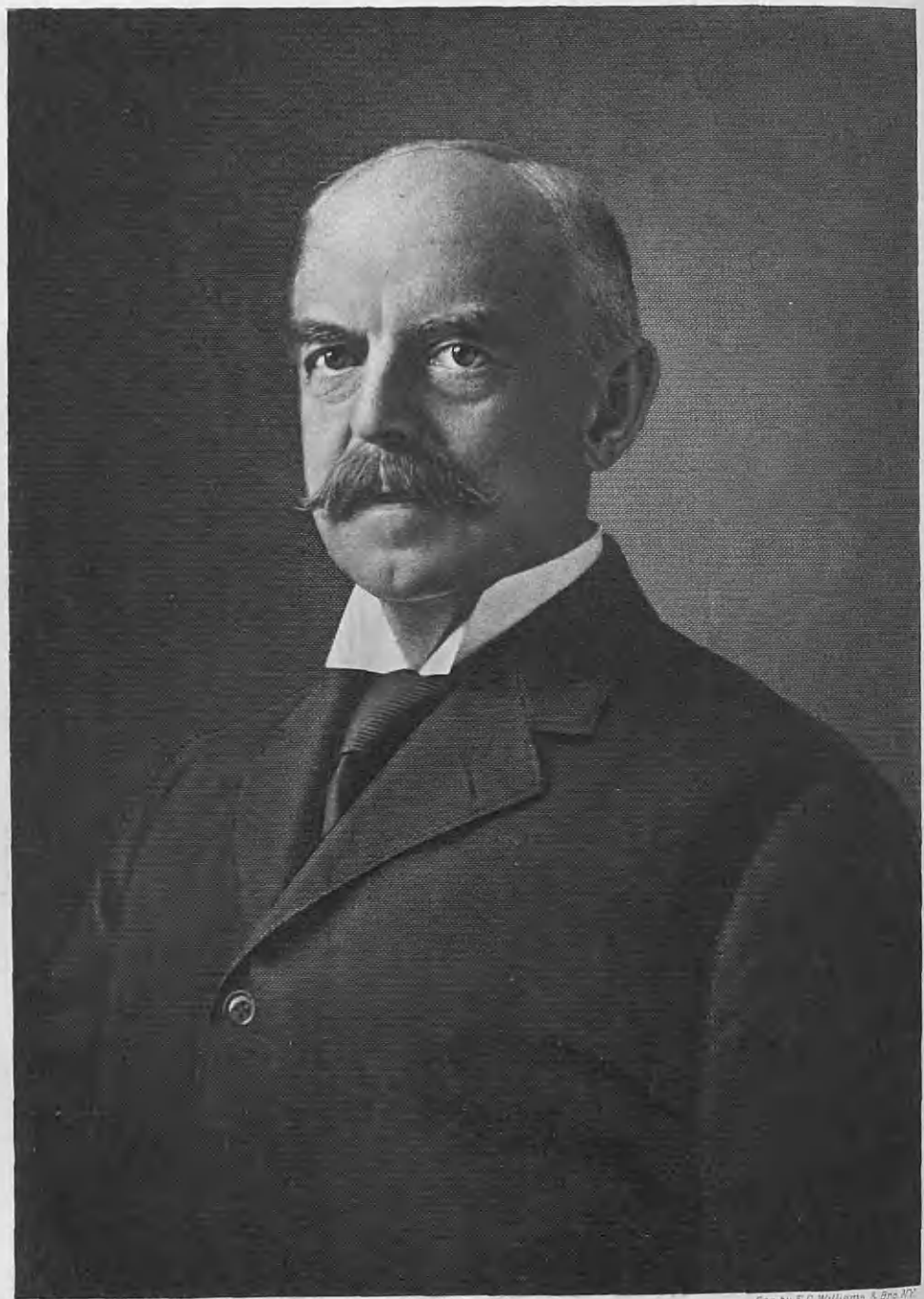
LANDIS, Kenesaw Mountain,

Lawyer, Jurist.

Although Judge Landis has resigned his judgeship and has retired to the management of the destinies of our great national game, he will never cease to be Judge Landis to his countrymen, and they will ever regret that he surrendered his office, for he was a judge the people delighted to honor. Judge Landis came into nation wide prominence in 1907, when he tried the cases against the Standard Oil Company and laid against that company the heaviest fine ever imposed, $30,000,000. He is a son of Abraham H. and Mary (Kumler) Landis, residents of Millville, Ohio. Abraham H. and Mary Landis reared three sons who rose to prominence: Judge Landis, of this review; Charles B. Landis, congressman, journalist and vice-president of the Du Pont Engineering Company; Frederick Landis, congressman, lawyer, author, and playwright.

Kenesaw M. Landis was born in Millville, Ohio, November 20, 1866. He was educated in the public schools of Logansport, Indiana, and in Union College of Law, Chicago, receiving his degree of LL.B. from the latter institution, class of 1891. He was admitted to the Cook county bar in 1891, and from 1891 until 1905 he practiced law in Chicago with the exception of two years that he was private secretary to Walter Q. Gresham, Secretary of State in the cabinet of President Cleveland. On March 28, 1905, he was appointed United States District Judge for the Northern District of Illinois, and presided in that district until early in 1922, when he resigned.

Judge Landis was an ardent lover of baseball, and after the hideous scandal of the 1920 World Series had saddened the hearts of all true lovers of the game, the National Commission made Judge Landis sole arbiter of the game with authority over both players and owners; he accepted the post, with its accompanying salary of $50,000. But from that salary he deducted the $8,000 paid by the government, only accepting from baseball $42,000. This appointment was hailed with approval all over the land, for the people had learned that Judge Landis was incorruptible and courageous, just such a man as was needed to restore confidence in an institution brought low by corrupt men. The result of the appointment was what the people expected, and baseball was restored to favor to a degree believed impossible. But the judicial ermine that had passed through such long



The American Historical Society

Eng. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Wm Cary Sanger

periods without renovation was suddenly discovered in great danger of being soiled, and there arose considerable opinion adverse to Judge Landis retaining his judgeship. He publicly explained his reasons for accepting, and then, after the opposition had apparently subsided, he resigned from the bench early in 1922, but remains the arbiter of baseball. Arbiter in fact as well as in name, as recalcitrant owners and players are discovering.

SANGER, William C., A.M., LL.B., LL.D.,

Lawyer, Diplomat, Author.

During his lifetime Colonel Sanger gave himself freely to the military, political and diplomatic service of his country, his great desire being to help his fellowmen. He came from an old New York family, his ancestry opening to him the doors of the Huguenot and other famous societies. In his own right he achieved high distinction, and in 1902 received from Hamilton College the honorary degree of LL.D. He held the military rank of lieutenant-colonel during the Spanish-American War, and served as assistant Secretary of War under Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt. Ever faithful to the highest ideals, he combined to a rare degree the qualities of statesmanship with a kindliness and gentleness which endeared him to all who knew him, for his heart went out in genuine sympathy to everyone—no matter what might be their rank or station in life.

William Cary Sanger was born in Brooklyn, New York, May 21, 1853, died in New York City, December 6, 1921, son of Henry and Mary E. (Requa) Sanger, his father born May 20, 1823, died March 15, 1886, a wholesale merchant, and at one time president of the Brooklyn Academy of Music. After his years of preparatory study, he entered Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, from which he graduated in the class of 1869. He took up the study of classical courses at Harvard University, receiving his Bachelor's degree, class of "74," his Master's degree with the class of "75." He then studied at Columbia Law School, from which he graduated in 1878, receiving the degree of LL.B. After graduation he continued the study of law in the offices of Evarts, Southmayd & Choate.

Colonel Sanger's military service began in the New York National Guard, and in 1890 he was appointed major of the 13th Regiment of Infantry. He was an honorary member of Company G, 21st Regiment, National Guard, New York, and served on the staff of General McLear, as quartermaster and inspector major of the 13th Regiment. He was appointed assistant chief of artillery with grade of colonel, March 10, 1893. At the time of the Spanish-American War, when the troops were getting ready to go South and were temporarily stationed at Camp Black near Hempstead, Long Island, Colonel Sanger was appointed provost marshal under General Roe, and was in charge of the police work of the camp. During the war with Spain he was lieutenant-colonel of the 203rd Volunteer Infantry of the United States army, and later was for several years assistant inspector general of the New York National Guard, serving under General Roe. On December 31, 1899, he was appointed by Governor Theodore Roosevelt, of New York State, inspector of the New York National Guard with the rank of colonel.

In 1900 he was sent abroad by the president of the United States and the Secretary of War to report on the organization of the reserve and auxiliary forces of Great Britain and the Swiss militia. Colonel Sanger was appointed by President McKinley, assistant Secretary of War, March 14, 1901. He was again appointed assistant Secretary of War by President Roosevelt, December 21, 1901, and served in that capacity from 1901 to 1903. On April 26, 1906, Colonel

Sanger was designated a delegate on the part of the United States to the International Conference for the purpose of revising the Geneva Convention of August 22, 1864. The Conference opened at Geneva, June 11, 1906. Colonel Sanger was appointed president of the United States delegation.

During the winter of 1916-17, Colonel Sanger was chairman of the Committee of the Harvard Club of New York City to raise funds to furnish and equip an ambulance for the American Ambulance Field Service in France. Through the efforts of this committee two ambulances were equipped and sent to France, where they saw active service at the front, in the Verdun and St. Mihiel sectors. In 1917 and 1918, Colonel Sanger was in Washington, D. C., during the World War period, first as associate manager, and later, manager of the Potomac Division of the American Red Cross in charge of the military relief work. At the outbreak of the war it was his desire to join the army and personally take the field, and he volunteered his services, but before an appointment had been made he had passed the age limit.

In 1894 Colonel Sanger was elected a director of the Waterville National Bank, and the same year pathmaster of his road district. He was appointed a delegate to represent the State of New York at the Good Roads Conference at Atlanta, Georgia, October 16, 1895; elected a member of the Author's Guild, March 14, 1896; appointed delegate to represent New York State at the Tampa Convention of January, 1897, to consider the defences of the Eastern Seaboard of the United States.

On March 4, 1897, he was aid in the parade at the inauguration of President McKinley. He was inspector general in the parade in the city of New York at the dedication of the memorial monument to General Ulysses S. Grant, April 27, 1897. He was elected a member of the Century Association of New York, November 5, 1898. In 1899 he was presented with a Medal of Honor by the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution in recognition of his services during the Spanish-American War. On November 23, 1900, he was commissioned colonel of the Department of New York, National Association of Spanish-American War Veterans. He was aid in the parade at the second inauguration of President McKinley, March 4, 1901, and when President Roosevelt was inaugurated he was aid to the grand marshal of the parade. On May 9, 1902, Colonel Sanger was decorated by the State of New York for fifteen years faithful service in the New York State National Guard. During the same year he was elected a life member of the Harvard Union. In the same year he was commissioned by the National Association of the Spanish-American War Veterans major general of the order and commander of the Department of New York. He was elected an honorary member of the General James Mequade Post, Department of New York, Grand Army of the Republic, August 4, 1904. On July 4, 1906, Colonel Sanger was made a companion of the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War; was appointed a member of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, November 8, 1906. Colonel Sanger was president of the New York State branch of the American National Red Cross in 1907. On December 23, 1920, he was elected to membership by the board of directors of the American Remount Association of Washington, D. C. On February 22, 1921, Colonel Sanger made the answering address on behalf of the Washington Branch of the English Speaking Union to the address of Secretary Craigie, of the British Embassy, who spoke for the London Branch of the English Speaking Union and who placed a wreath on the tomb of George Washington. His last public honor

was conferred November 1, 1921, by Governor Nathan L. Miller, of New York, who designated Colonel Sanger to represent New York State in welcoming to the city of Utica, General Armando Vittorio Diaz, of the Italian army, and Senator Vittorio Rolando Ricci, Italian Ambassador to the United States.

A Republican in politics, Colonel Sanger rendered important public service in many fields of activity. In 1882 he was elected a member of the Brooklyn Board of Education, and in 1894 was elected a member of the New York House of Representatives from the Second Assembly District of Oneida county, New York, re-elected in 1895 and in 1896, his service being continuous during the years 1895-96-97. He was chairman of the National Guard Commission appointed by Governor Hughes in 1907, and the same year delegate from the United States to the Red Cross Conference held in London, June 10 to 15, 1907. He was presidential elector from the State of New York in 1908; member of the New York State Lunacy Commission, 1910 to 1911; president of the New York State Hospital Commission, 1911 to 1913, and was delegated by the President of the United States to receive on behalf of the United States Government the lighthouse on Crown Point, Lake Champlain, June 19, 1912. He was again a delegate on the part of the United States to the Ninth International Conference of the Red Cross held at Washington, D. C., May 7-17, 1912. On May 14, 1917, he was appointed by Governor Whitman to represent New York State at the forty-fourth National Conference of Charities and Corrections held at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, June 6, 1917.

Of distinguished ancestry, Colonel Sanger had numerous connections with national organizations basing membership on descent, early residence and military services of his ancestors and himself. These included the Huguenot Society; Society of Colonial Lords of Manors; New York Society of Colonial Wars, of which he was formerly governor; New York Chapter, Sons of the Revolution; Colonial Order of the Acorn, of which he was an officer; Founders and Patriots of America, in which he held the office of governor general; and the Military Order of Foreign Wars. Other societies and organizations of which he was a member are: Sanger Lodge, No. 129, Free and Accepted Masons; Oneida County Historical Society; Oneida County League for Good Roads; Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences; American Fine Arts Society; formerly chairman of the Washington Branch of the English Speaking Union; member of the Committee of Harvard University, department of Astronomy; member of the Protestant Episcopal church, formerly serving Grace Church, Brooklyn, and Grace Church, Waterville, New York, as a member of the vestry; vestryman of St. John's Church, Washington, D. C. His clubs included the Knickerbocker, Union, Century, University, Republican and Harvard of New York City; Hamilton of Brooklyn; Metropolitan, Army and Navy, Chevy Chase, Riding and Hunt of Washington; Fort Schuyler and Yahnundasis Golf and Automobile of Utica, New York; Sangerfield Country of Sangerfield, New York, and the Boone and Crockett Club; Meadowbrook; Automobile Club of America; Pickwick of Waterville, and the Waterville Grange. Other societies: New York Commandery of the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War; honorary member of the Battalion of the Old Guard of the City of New York; associate member of Bacon Post, No. 53, Grand Army of the Republic; National Security League; American Historical Association; American National Red Cross; Long Island Historical Society; Washington Branch of the Lighthouses for the Blind

in France; New York State Dairymen's Association; Pilgrims of the United States; and the Lincoln Farm Association.

Colonel Sanger married, February 23, 1892, in New York City, Mary Ethel Cleveland Dodge, daughter of General Charles Cleveland and Mary Theresa Bradhurst (Schieffelin) Dodge. Colonel and Mrs. Sanger had four sons and two daughters: William Cary, born February 9, 1893; Henry Lawrence, born April 13, 1894, died May 15, 1913; Mary Ethel, born July 29, 1895; John Haynes, born November 1, 1899, died November 1, 1899; Richard Harlakenden, born July 22, 1905; Lilian Schieffelin, born April 3, 1909.

As an author, Colonel Sanger wrote upon many varied topics, his best known books being "The Reserve and Auxiliary forces of England," and "The Militia of Switzerland," the latter a report to the President and Secretary of War, prepared in 1900, published in 1903. He was also a contributor to military journals on coast defences and allied subjects, as well as to literary journals.

He was always fond of sports and recreations, and at Harvard rowed on the Freshman crew of 1871. In 1873 he played on the Varsity football team in a game vs. McGill University. This was the first Varsity football team Harvard put in the field. While at Harvard he was a member of the staff of the Harvard Advocate; member of the A. D. Club; Hasty Pudding Club; Psi Upsilon; the Everett Athenæum; and the O. K. Club. He was appointed by the mayor and aldermen of Boston, special police officer at Beacon street and vicinity for one year from the first Monday of April, 1872.

The family home is at Sangerfield, Oneida county, New York, named in honor of Judge Sanger, of Oneida county.

Colonel Sanger was gentle, kind and lovable, a true and loyal friend, a devoted husband and father. He has gone on to join that innumerable host where there is neither death nor pain. The world is better for his having lived. His life is an inspiration to all who knew him.

WASHINGTON, Booker T., LL.D.,

Noted Educator.

"There is a higher and deeper sense in which both races must be free than that represented by the bill of sale. The black man who cannot let love and sympathy go out to the white man is but half free. The white man who retards his own development by opposing a black man is but half free, the full measure of the fruit of Fort Wagner, and all that this monument stands for will not be realized until every man covered by a black skin shall by patience and natural effort grow to that height in industry, prosperity, intelligence and moral responsibility where no man in all our land will be tempted to degrade himself by withholding from his black brother any opportunity which he himself would possess." (From the address of Booker T. Washington, at the unveiling of the Shaw monument in Boston).

In 1858, at Hale's Ford, Virginia, in a one room cabin with a dirt floor, Booker Talliaferro Washington, was born a slave, owned by a family named Burrows. He died, one of the honored educators of his country, November 14, 1915, and to his memory stands a monument erected by himself, Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute. The story of his achievement speaks louder than eulogy of the quality of this man who literally "stood before princes" and delivered his message in behalf of the education of his race.

Soon after the close of the Civil War, Malden, Virginia, became the family home, and there the boy attended school a few months each year. His mother, Jane (Ferguson) Washington, died in Malden, and with her passing he was compelled to earn

his own living, and after some time as mine worker he found a good home with Mrs. Faris Ruffner, whose New England birth and training had made her very exacting, but whose kind heart and sense of justice led her to give him all possible opportunity for study. He decided later to go to Hampton Institute in Virginia, and with his own savings and a little money given him by his brother, John H. Washington, he started on his journey, arriving in Richmond, penniless. He worked the balance of the way to Hampton, arriving at the Institute with a cash capital of fifty cents. Three years later he was graduated with honors, having "worked" his way through in the fullest sense, a graduate of the class of 1875. He taught in West Virginia for a while, and spent a year at Wayland Seminary, Washington, D. C., then returned to Hampton as a teacher.

In 1881, citizens of Tuskegee, Alabama, made application to have an institution similar to Hampton Institute established there, and Mr. Washington was recommended by the officials as the best available man to lead the undertaking. Land and building were promised, but when the young man arrived at Tuskegee, nothing had been done. He was promised that the State would pay $2,000 annually toward the support of the school, and with that promise, school was opened in an old church and shanty, the first session enrolling thirty pupils and one teacher. That was the beginning of Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, which fourteen years later had an enrollment of nine hundred and fifty-nine pupils and sixty-six teachers. Regularly elected as head of Tuskegee, Dr. Washington continued principal until his death. In 1892, when the Institute was incorporated, over forty buildings were in use, erected by the students, who therein are taught twenty-five trades and industries. The Institute grounds contain 2,000 acres, of which 600 are cultivated by the students.

The funds to support this army of students was raised in the past and until his tongue was stilled by Dr. Washington, who traveled the country over and presented the claims of the Institute to wealthy men and women. In that way he raised from sixty to seventy-five thousand dollars annually, which all went to the support of the school. This slave boy addressed the National Educational Association, spoke in Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, in Trinity Church, Boston, and in many of the prominent churches in the country. He spoke before university audiences, political science conventions, at expositions, and few platforms were denied him. His speech at the opening of the Atlanta Exposition, September 18, 1895, and the ovation given him as one of the three orators of the day was pronounced by the Atlanta "Constitution" the "hit of the day." A signal honor was paid Dr. Washington by President Roosevelt in entertaining him at the White House, an occurrence which stirred up considerable feeling among those who would draw a color line.

Dr. Washington labored solely for the good of his people. Practical education was the weapon he wielded, teaching trades universally and professions only where special talent was shown. Besides speaking constantly on racial and educational subjects, Dr. Washington was the author of "Future of the American Negro" (1899); "Sowing and Reaping" (1900); "Up From Slavery" (1901); "Character Building" (1902); "Story of My Life and Work" (1903); "Working With Hands" (1904); "Tuskegee and Its People" (1905); "Putting the Most Into Life" (1906); "Life of Frederick Douglass" (1907); "The Negro in Business" (1907); "The Story of the Negro" (1909); "My Larger Education" (1911); "The Man Farthest Down" (1912). Har-

vard University conferred an honorary A. M., 1896; Dartmouth College, LL.D., in 1901.

Booker T. Washington married, October 12, 1893, Margaret J. Murray.

PINNEY, George Miller,

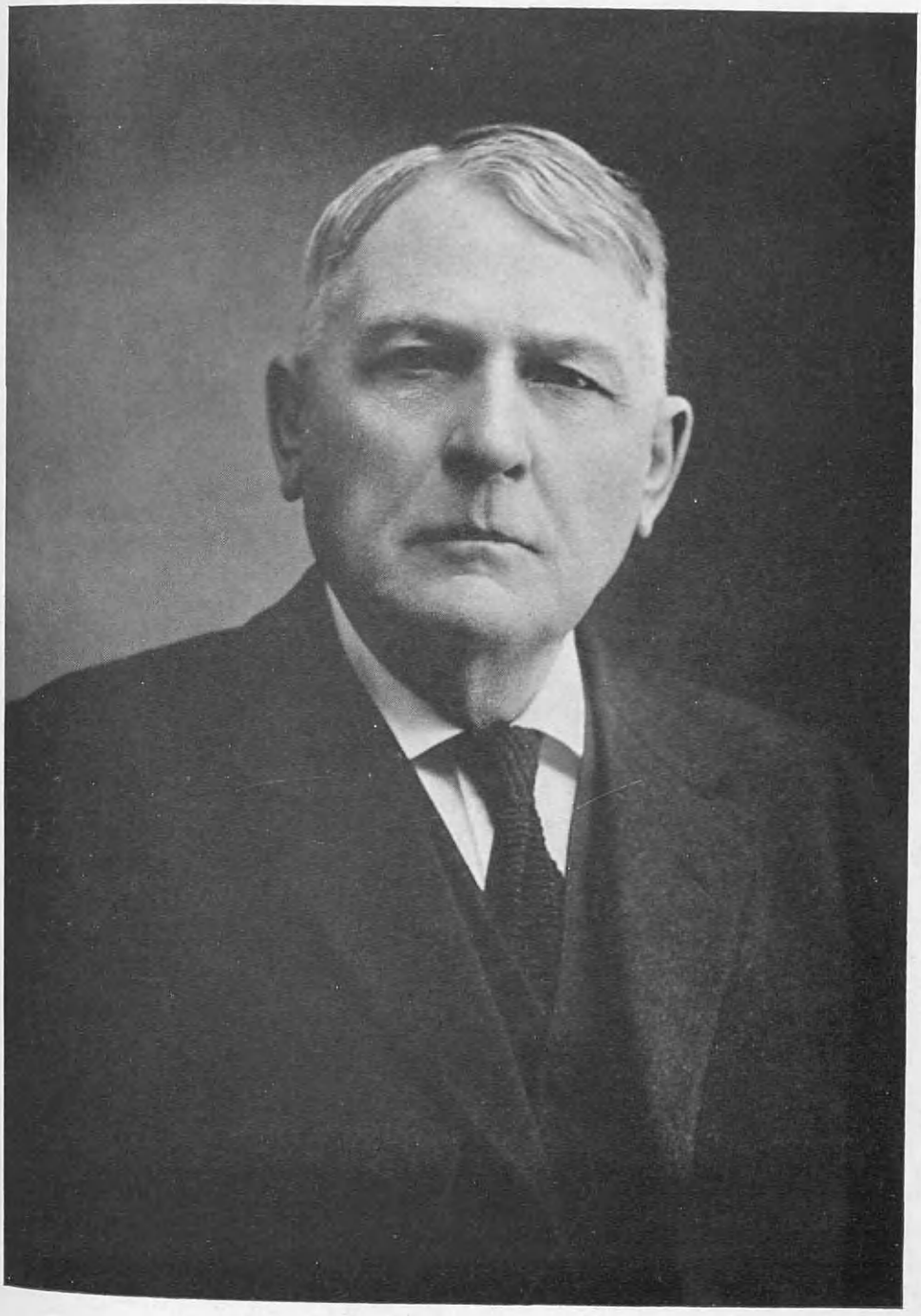
Trial Lawyer, Court Official.

From 1890 until his death, George Miller Pinney was one of the best known and brilliant trial lawyers of the New York bar. He took part in many prominent cases. He was a man of remarkable talent, strong individuality and character, and most companionable. He made a deep and lasting impression on his times. His thirty years' residence on Staten Island resulted in great benefit, for he took a deep interest in the growth and progress of the borough of Richmond, created by the Charter Commission of which he was a member and secretary.

George Miller Pinney was born in Ripon, Wisconsin, March 8, 1856, and died in Staten Island Hospital, July 18, 1921. He entered the University of California in 1874, and shortly afterwards was transferred to Harvard University. He was graduated from that institution, A. B., *cum laude*, 1878, and at graduation was class day orator. He graduated from Harvard Law School, LL. B., *cum laude*, class of 1882. He located in New York City immediately after graduation from law school, and was connected with the eminent law firm, Evarts, Choate & Beaman. Later he became a member of Carter, Pinney & Sterling, taking the place in that firm made vacant by the retirement of Charles Evans Hughes, Secretary of State in President Harding's cabinet. In 1900, Mr. Pinney became head of the law firm, Pinney, Thayer & Van Slyke. He was chief trial counsel for the Metropolitan Street Railway Company, and as a trial counsel had few superiors. He was learned in the law and skillful in its application, a powerful advocate for the cause he espoused and a hard antagonist to vanquish, a man of ready resource, caustic wit, biting sarcasm, brusque in manner when in legal or political battle, but in spite of these he never lost an adversary's respect, the consideration of his political opponents or the love of his friends. Such a man must, of necessity, make enemies, but he went to his end honored and esteemed.

In 1897, Mr. Pinney was elected supervisor of Richmond county, and in 1898 district attorney for Richmond county, serving in the latter office for two years with marked distinction. He was a member of the Greater New York Charter Commission, representing Richmond county, and was secretary of the commission. His thorough knowledge of the law and its legislative aspects, with his strong natural ability, made his services invaluable in the construction of a charter which was the guide in the government of greater New York, the largest municipality on earth save one. Under that charter, Staten Island and Richmond county became one of the five boroughs constituting the city of Manhattan, and is now the borough of Richmond.

In politics Mr. Pinney was a Republican, prominent in the party, his voice a potent one in party councils. For years he was a member of the Richmond Republican County Committee, and at the time of his death was a member of the Charter Committee of the bar for the New York Second Judicial District. During the World War period, 1917-18, he was chairman of the Local Draft Board and a member of the Legal Aid and Advisory Board. He was a member of several organizations and clubs, including Phi Beta Kappa fraternity; University, Harvard and Winnisook clubs of New York; Richmond County Country Club of Staten Island; the Staten Island Club; Richmond County Bar Association;



George M. Pinney

Engd by E.S. Williams & Bro. NY.

Frederick W. Keator.
Bishop of Olympia.

and New York State Bar Association. In religious faith he was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Pinney married, June 27, 1887, Olive Frances Child, of Worcester, Massachusetts, daughter of Ezra Howard and Elizabeth (Humphrey) Child. Mrs. Pinney died in 1916, leaving three sons and two daughters: 1. George Miller (2), born April 19, 1888, of Morristown, New Jersey. 2. Frances, twin with George M., died in 1888. 3. Elizabeth, born August 6, 1890; married Andrew Dixon Hunt, of Haverford, Pennsylvania. 4. Humphrey, born March 4, 1894, of Boston, Massachusetts. 5. William Whitney, born August 11, 1896. These sons all wore the uniform of their country during the war with Germany, 1917-18, two serving in the army and one in the navy.

KEATOR, Rt. Rev. Frederic W.,

Bishop of Olympia.

The biographer of Rt. Rev. Frederic William Keator, Bishop of the Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Olympia, must write of him as a churchman whose sympathies are broader than denominations, whose interests extend into all channels where men strive for better, higher things, and whose influence counts heavily in civic, fraternal, and philanthropic work of all kinds. Called to the Christian ministry from the practice of law, Bishop Keator came to ministerial duties and responsibilities with the experience and outlook of a man of affairs, with a knowledge of men and motives gained in business and professional circles that the seminary alone could never give. His ministry, long and useful, has been influenced by this circumstance. No one who knows him can picture Bishop Keator standing aloof from his fellows, absorbed solely in things spiritual, removed from contact with the throng. For many years he has mingled with them, sharing their good and ill fortune, leading in the promotion of good works, participating in social and public activity, and gaining a place in their love and esteem that is distinctively his own. The following outline can but touch upon the more important phases of his work, vitally essential and faithfully performed.

The Keator family originated in Holland. Melchert Claessen Kater was the first member to come to America. He was married to Susanna Richards, in the old fort at New Amsterdam, April 25, 1674. The change in the spelling of the family name dates from the third American generation.

The line continues through their son, Niclaes Melchertse Kater, born in Marbletown, New York, February 16, 1699, who married Jannetje Van der Marck.

Their son, Jacob Keator, born in Marbletown, New York, and baptized March 17, 1706. He married Elizabeth Louw. Sylvester's "History of Ulster County," page 202, names in the muster-roll of a company of militia at Marbletown, dated 1738, commanded by Captain Daniel Broadhead for service against the Indians, Corporal Jacob Keator. He also served as a private in the Third Regiment, Ulster County, New York, Militia, Colonel Levi Pawling. Melgert, Arie, and Frederick Keator, probably brothers of Corporal Jacob Keator, are named as privates.

Mattheus (Matthew) Keator, of the fourth generation of this line, was born in Marbletown, New York, and was baptized November 18, 1739. He married Ann Pick. The Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Book, Vol. 17, page 154, has the following: "Matthew Keator, born in 1736, died in 1781, freeholder of town of Middletown, signed Articles of Association, 1775. Died Ulster County, New York. His wife was Ann Pick." Sylvester's "History of Ulster County" frequently mentions Matthew Keator at Marbletown.

Jerman Keator, next in line, was born in

Marbletown, New York, and was baptized November 16, 1769. He married Mary Sands.

Their son, Samuel Sands Keator, born in South Kortright, New York, in 1796, married Jane Ann Newkirk. It is through the line joined with that of Keator in this marriage that Bishop Keator has based his membership in the Sons of the Revolution, in the service of his great-great-grandfather, Peter Roggen, second lieutenant in the Third New York Regiment, serving from August 2, 1775, to January, 1776. The record of other ancestors is herewith given: George Sands, (1733-1816), associator, Poughkeepsie, New York, June-July, 1775; private, Fourth Regiment, Dutchess County, New York, Militia, Colonel John Frear. Philip Newkirk, (1740-1793), private, Captain Philip Hoghteling's company Troop of Horse, Ulster County, New York, Militia, June 9, 1775; loaned the State of New York $500 for its defence, 1780; private, First Regiment, Ulster County, New York, Militia, Colonel Johannes Snyder. Ezekiel Masten, private, Fourth Regiment, Ulster County, New York, Militia, Colonel Johannes Hardenburgh.

Jerman Samuel Keator, son of Samuel Sands Keator, and father of Bishop Keator, was born in Hancock, New York, November 1, 1822, and died in 1904. The greater part of his life was passed in Moline, Illinois, and he became a large landowner in Illinois, Wisconsin, and South Dakota, engaging in lumbering, logging and manufacturing. He was a constant attendant of the Congregational church, and insisted that all of his children attend its services regularly. He and his wife, Mary Chapman (Baldwin) Keator, who died 1857, were the parents of four sons: Frederic W., of whom further; Samuel Jerman; Benjamin Chapman; and Edward Baldwin, now a resident of Watertown, South Dakota.

Frederic W. Keator was born in Honesdale, Pennsylvania, October 22, 1855. As a boy he attended the public schools of Moline, Illinois, preparing for college at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Massachusetts, whence he was graduated in 1876. He at once entered Yale College, graduating with degree of B. A. in 1880, completing the law course and receiving the degree of LL.B. in 1882. While a student at Yale he was elected to membership in the "Scroll and Key" and the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity. He began the practice of law in Chicago, Illinois, forming a partnership with E. F. Thompson and continuing in general legal practice until 1891. During this period Mr. Keator became associated with Samuel Cook Edsall, a young lawyer of Chicago, afterward Bishop of the Episcopal Church Diocese of Minnesota, and both of them entered into church work in the city.

In 1888 Mr. Keator became lay reader at the Church of the Atonement, Edgewater, a suburb of Chicago, and although at the end of a year he wished to resign his place, the congregation would not permit him to withdraw. Becoming more and more absorbed in religious work, and convinced that his life plan should include the fullest possible measure thereof, he entered upon a course in theology in preparation for the ministry, at the Western Theological Seminary in Chicago. On May 31, 1891, he was ordained deacon in the Church of the Atonement, and on December 20 of the same year advanced to the priesthood. His first charge was the Church of the Atonement at Edgewater, where he remained until 1896, when he became rector of Grace Church, Freeport, Illinois. In November, 1899, Rev. Mr. Keator was called to St. John's Church at Dubuque, Iowa, remaining there until he came to the Northwest. At the general convention of the Episcopal church held in San Francisco, in October, 1901, Rev. Mr. Keator was elected bishop of the Missionary District of Olympia, succeeding the Right

Rev. William Morris Barker, who had died in March, 1901. Bishop Barker had followed in office Rt. Rev. John A. Paddock, first bishop of the diocese, who came to Western Washington as bishop in 1880. Bishop Keator thus became the third bishop of the diocese and the two hundred and third occupant of the Episcopal office in the United States. His election came as a surprise to Rev. Mr. Keator, whose time and strength had been so entirely taken up with the work of his parish that he had paid little heed to the possibilities of ecclesiastical honors. He was consecrated as bishop in his church in Dubuque, where he had spent four fruitful years, January 8, 1902. On the 25th of the same month he arrived in Tacoma, the see city of the diocese, which included all of the State of Washington west of the Cascades.

As a missionary district, the support came largely from outside sources and from the central organization of the church Bishop Keator was a strong believer in self-supporting, self-governing church organizations, and his first efforts were bent towards securing the admission of his district as a full diocese. So energetically did he pursue this end that in October, 1910, Olympia was admitted to diocesan privileges and responsibilities in union with the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church This was an important event in church history of the Northwest, and its effect was widespread.

As Bishop of Olympia, Bishop Keator became president of the Annie Wright Seminary at Tacoma, a training school for girls. Under his direction this institution has advanced to high standing, and now stands in the first rank among schools of the Pacific Coast. Ten acres of land in an excellent location on Tacoma avenue have been acquired recently on which it is proposed to erect a new school at a cost of half a million dollars, which will be without a superior on the Pacific Coast. For ten years Bishop Keator has been a member of the board of overseers of Whitman College in Walla Walla, Washington, an endowed institution whose work in the training of young men and young women of the Northwest has been most commendable. All forms of educational activity have had Bishop Keator's earnest and effective support, and he has contributed largely to the raising of school standards in the State and to the shaping of educational methods that boys and girls may be trained not alone in scholarly lines, but in the principles and practice of good citizenship. He is frequently called upon to address high school classes and to speak at graduation exercises, and in 1920 he delivered the address to the graduating class at the College of Puget Sound, Tacoma, on the subject "Democracy and Education."

For many years Bishop Keator was president of the Fannie C. Paddock Hospital. Appreciating the need of a modern and completely equipped hospital, he led the movement for reorganization, and prevailed upon S. M. Jackson, a prominent banker of Tacoma, to accept the presidency of a new organization, which built the Tacoma General Hospital, one of the finest institutions of its kind in the United States. Bishop Keator is a member of the board of directors of the latter hospital, and gives much time and attention to its affairs.

In 1905, upon the twenty-fifth anniversary of his graduation, Yale University conferred upon Bishop Keator the degree of Doctor of Divinity. When he was elevated to the Episcopate, the Western Theological Seminary honored him with the degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology; in 1920 the College of Puget Sound, and in 1922 Whitman College added the degree of Doctor of Laws to these other recognitions of his accomplishments in religious, educational and civic work.

Hand in hand with his interest in school

affairs has gone his work in the development of the public library of the city of Tacoma. In 1908 he was appointed by the mayor one of the five members of the Library Board of Tacoma, and since that time he has been a member and for the greater portion of the period president of the board, with the exception of about eighteen months, when he was not in favor with the political powers in control of the city administration. To Bishop Keator has fallen the major portion of the work in the upbuilding of the library to its present place of wide usefulness, and to him is due a corresponding share of credit for this worthy achievement. As in the affairs of his diocese he had stressed the need of independent standing, so in library work he endeavored first to remove the institution as far as possible from political influences and to make it a distinct department of the city government. The personnel, department heads and assistants, were chosen without regard for political affiliation, but from experience and ability in library work. The children's department claimed his earliest attention and he made a journey to the East, securing the services of Miss Jessie Carson, a woman of special training and talent in this branch, with a record of successful activity. Franklin F. Hopper was installed as librarian, and an efficient organization soon resulted. Early in 1914 Mr. Hopper accepted a position with the New York Library, and John Boynton Kaiser was selected as his successor. This was a most fortunate choice, for Mr. Kaiser took up Mr. Hopper's work, continued it in further advancement and improvement, and has directed its affairs to the present. Most valuable of all of Mr. Kaiser's capable work was the publicity campaign which brought to all classes of the community information as to how the library could meet their individual needs. Liberal lines of work have been pursued, and the library has become closely affiliated with the schools, women's clubs, and all civic and professional organizations. Bishop Keator has given Mr. Kaiser unfaltering support and co-operation, and there is no more eloquent testimony to the success of their administration than comparative statistics of the decade of 1910-1920. The circulation of the library in 1910 was 200,411; in 1920 it was 500,744, a gain of 151.8 per cent. The expense per volume of circulation in 1910 was 12.9 cents; in 1920 it was 11.1 cents, a decrease of 13.9 per cent. The expenses of the library as a whole during this period increased 100 per cent., while the per capita expense increased only 53.8 per cent. The population of the city during this period had increased 15.7 per cent, while the circulation increased 151.8 per cent, and the registered borrowers had increased from 10,393 to 32,106, a gain of 208.9 per cent. The circulation per staff member increased 81 per cent, which indicated that modern business efficiency applied to the library had almost doubled the amount of work that could be accomplished by the individual. It is a significant fact that one-third of the people of Tacoma, a city of 100,000 residents, are registered borrowers from the public library, a commendable condition that can be attributed directly to systematic cultivation of popular favor and untiring efforts to meet all demands for service.

Governor Lister commissioned Bishop Keator chaplain in the Coast Artillery Corps, National Guard of Washington, with the rank of captain, February 16, 1916. He served in this capacity until the National Guard was federalized for service in the World War, in 1917, when, being over the age limit, he was retired from active service. Bishop Keator's war work occupied all of his time and extended into nearly every activity of the government and social service and relief organizations. He spent much time with the Young Men's Christian Association at Camp Lewis, and sponsored

many forms of recreation and entertainment that made a great popular appeal. He also took a regular turn at the canteen counter, and came into intimate touch with hundreds of Washington's sons who were quartered there preparatory to overseas duty. In addition to his Young Men's Christian Association service he was camp pastor at Camp Lewis. Heavy demands were made upon him for public speaking engagements and he travelled widely throughout the State in behalf of Liberty Loans and other war drives. One of the bishop's addresses during the Victory Loan drive, delivered at Spokane, Washington, has been described as "The Million Dollar Speech." On this occasion he was invited to deliver an address before the Commercial Club of Spokane, and upon his arrival he learned that he was to speak at a luncheon arranged by the committee in charge of the sale of Victory Bonds. At this time the city of Spokane was $2,100,000 short of its quota, a fact which was communicated to the bishop, with a request that he make an effort to arouse the enthusiasm necessary for the subscription of this amount. Taking the platform, Bishop Keator bent all his powers of eloquence and persuasion to this end, raising his audience to a pitch of patriotic fervor that resulted in the pledging of $1,200,000 worth of bonds within an hour. During that afternoon and the following morning the balance of the quota was subscribed, and Spokane went "over the top" with the enthusiasm and ardor that characterized all war work in Washington.

Bishop Keator reviews no phase of his war work with greater pleasure than that in connection with the Veterans' Welfare Commission, composed of five members, of which he was one, charged with assisting returned service men to enter again upon civilian responsibilities, and to resume earning power within the shortest possible time. The commission was confronted with a most difficult problem. Men were daily returning to civil life under conditions greatly altered, the change striking them with more bewildering force than it affected any civilian. Army life had been strenuous to the last degree; discipline had been strict; responsibility in most cases had been entirely lacking, and the activities of radical organizations, the financial depredations of profiteers of all classes tended to make the regaining of normal balance a task fraught with much hardship. The Legislature placed at the disposal of the commission the sum of $500,000 which was to be dispensed according to the judgment of the commissioners. The situation was without parallel and to meet it the commission was unhampered by regulations and formalities, its powers covering any emergency that might arise. The commission spent considerable time in travel throughout the State, studying local conditions and establishing employment offices in the principal cities. Assistance was given to service men in securing employment; proper cases were given immediate financial aid; those who wished it and who were qualified were assisted in establishing small business; and wounded soldiers were placed beyond want until the Federal government made provision for their relief. No service man went without food in the State of Washington. The act creating this commission and its subsequent comprehensive valuable work constituted one of the most forceful examples of constructive and faithfully executed legislation in the history of the United States. In all of his widely varied work Bishop Keator has had no experience in which the human problems were more complicated, nor one in which greater rewards in satisfaction and contentment were to be found.

In October, 1919, Bishop Keator was elected by the National Council of the Episcopal Church as representative of the Prov-

ince of the Pacific and of the Presiding Bishop and Council. In 1908 and 1920 he attended the conference of bishops of the Anglican Communion held at Lambeth Palace, London, known as the "Lambeth Conference." The conference of 1920, extending from July 5 to August 7, was particularly important from the fact that many questions and problems arising from the World War and the work of reconstruction were discussed. To quote from the Encyclical Letter of the conference:

We find that one idea runs through all our work in this Conference, binding it together into a true unity. It is an idea prevalent and potent throughout the world today. It is the idea of fellowship.

The minds and the hearts of men already go out to this idea. Men never prized the universal fellowship of mankind as they did when the Great War had for the time destroyed it. For four terrible years the loss of international fellowship emphasized its value. But the war which broke one fellowship created others. Nations became associated in alliances, which they cemented with their blood. In every national army, comradeship, novel and intense, united men of different classes and most various conditions. Thousands gained quite a new impression of what human nature might be, when they experienced the fellowship of man with man in danger and death. Comradeship ennobled war. Today men are asking "Can it ennoble peace?"

* * *

To a world that craves for fellowship we present our message. The secret of life is fellowship. So men feel, and it is true. But fellowship with God is the indispensable condition of human fellowship. The secret of life is double fellowship, fellowship with God and with men.

This idea, emphasized so strongly in the Lambeth Conference, had long been the foundation of Bishop Keator's religious work, and he came back to his duties in the diocese of Olympia filled with new vigor and enthusiasm. At the Lambeth Conference he was a member of the committee appointed to consider the opportunity and duty of the church in regard to industrial and social problems, and also a member of the committee appointed to consider relations to and the union with other churches. The last named committee required all of his time and he was unable to attend the meetings of the first. He was a member of the subcommittee on Non-Episcopal Churches, the main committee having been divided into two parts, the Episcopal Church and the Non-Episcopal Churches. The work of the committee was arduous, full consideration being given to all suggestions and propositions which might result in a plan whereby all Christian churches should be united. A most comprehensive report of more than ten thousand words was submitted as the result of the deep and prayerful thought of the committee, and it was felt by all who participated in the conference that progress had been made toward a better understanding, a fuller sympathy, and a broader co-operation among the different denominations.

Speaking of the Lambeth Conference at the Eleventh Annual Convention of the Diocese of Olympia, Bishop Keator said:

This, then, is the object of the Church . . . It must take account of every fellowship that exists among men, must seek to deepen and purify it and, above all, to attach it to God. But in order to accomplish its object the Church must itself be a pattern of fellowship. It is only by showing the value and power of fellowship in itself that it can win the world to fellowship.

The weakness of the church in the world today is not surprising when we consider how the bands of its own fellowship are loosened and broken.

And then this in conclusion:

To a world full of trouble and perplexity, of fear and despair, of disconnected effort and aimless exertion, we present what we have been permitted to see of the purpose of God. It is enough to guide us. But if it often seems that the message of religion is too general and its application to details too difficult, then it is our duty to recall to ourselves that we have to do, not with a theory, but with a Person. God is working His purpose out. If in simplicity we give ourselves to Him, He will work with us beyond our under-

standing; and we shall have contributed to the fellowship of man because we have been working in fellowship with God.

For many years Bishop Keator has performed a large amount of work in Masonry, and he has been honored with the greatest distinction of the order, the thirty-third degree. He is past master of Lebanon Lodge, No. 104, Free and Accepted Masons, of Washington; past wise master of the Chapter of Rose Croix; past commander-in-chief of Tacoma Consistory; member of Ivanhoe Commandery, Knights Templar; knight commander of the Court of Honor; past sovereign of the Red Cross of Constantine, and past potentate of Afifi Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He has for some time been one of the representatives of Afifi Temple at the Imperial Conclave. At the Conclave of the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, held at Portland in 1920, Imperial Potentate W. Freeland Kendrick, of Philadelphia, introduced and sponsored a resolution providing for the annual assessment of each Noble of the order to the extent of two dollars to provide a fund for use in restoring to health the crippled children of America. The resolution was adopted and a committee of seven was appointed to formulate a plan for carrying out this proposition. Bishop Keator was a member of the committee appointed. The magnitude of this undertaking and its value not only from a humanitarian viewpoint but on its economic side presents a subject that cannot be adequately dealt with in this article. A vision of its possibilities can be glimpsed when it is considered that $1,000,000 annually, increasing as the membership of the order grows, will be available for restoring thousands of crippled children to normal life and work. With no loss of time the committee set upon its task in investigating hospitals and orthopædic centers throughout the United States and finally submitting several plans which gradually resolved themselves into two major propositions. One was to provide treatment for the children in the locality in which they lived; the other was to provide for a central hospital and clinic, and in addition thereto, other units as fast and as far as the funds would permit, so placed as to serve the greatest number. The majority of the committee favored the second plan, Bishop Keator taking his stand with the majority. There had been the greatest interest in the matter in the order at large, and it was expected that the report of the committee would meet with no small opposition. Bishop Keator supported the majority report of the committee to the Forty-seventh Annual Conclave at Des Moines, Iowa, in June, 1921, by a speech, logical, forceful and convincing. Extended discussion followed and the majority report was adopted. This provided for the immediate erection of a clinic in connection with the Washington University Medical School at St. Louis, Missouri, as the central hospital. Other units will be constructed as required and the work will extend to all parts of North America. To administer this work a board of seven trustees was appointed, as follows: Right Rev. F. W. Keator, Tacoma, Washington; W. Freeland Kendrick, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Samuel P. Cochran, Dallas, Texas; John D. McGilvray, San Francisco, California; Dr. Oscar M. Lautrum, Helena, Montana; Philip D. Gordon, Montreal, Canada; Forest Adair, Atlanta, Georgia. All of these men were members of the original committee to submit detailed plans, with the exception of Mr. Adair, who took the place of John Morrison. Leading surgeons throughout the United States have pronounced this work of the Shriners the most stupendous thing undertaken in its field. To W. Freeland Kendrick, of Philadelphia, is given the credit and honor for its noble conception. Bishop Keator considers this method of restoring

crippled children to the condition that is their natural birthright the most splendid philanthropy ever established, and is proud and happy in having a share in it.

Bishop Keator is a Republican in political faith and was a member of the State Convention of 1920. Partisan politics have had no part in his public activity, and his influence is always thrown in favor of conscientious, capable candidates, and straightforward, constructive methods. Civic work in his community and State has always attracted him, and he has been identified with all progressive, forward-looking movements in the district. He is a member of the Tacoma Commercial Club and Chamber of Commerce, and is an honorary member of the Union Club, and a member of the University Club of Tacoma, the University Club of Seattle, the Tacoma Country and Golf Club, the Rotary Club of Tacoma, and a member of the Fellowship Committee. He is president of Washington Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, and is vice-president of the Holland Society of New York for the Pacific Coast. Bishop Keator is a believer in hard work, and a glance at his daily schedule would prove that he believes in it for himself as well as for others. That advancement in any field can only be paid for by arduous and often painful experiences is a part of his practical creed, and he believes that "good old common sense is the master work." In selecting a coat-of-arms for the Diocese of Olympia, Bishop Keator was mindful of the history of the State of Washington, and in its history found the inspiration for the seal which beautifully expresses the spirit of the Anglican Church Communion. They are as follows: Azure, an ancient galley under sail with pennon and flag all argent. The sails charged with the arms of Washington: two bars in chief, three stars gules. The pennon charged with a hurt and thereon a star of the second; the flag charged with St. George's cross, gules, the shield and sign with a mitre. This was adopted by the Third Annual Convention, which, by resolution, adopted the following seal: The seal of the Diocese of Olympia shall consist of the Armorial Bearings of the Diocese with a vesica shaped oval bordered with: *Sigillum diocesis Olympianae conditae MDCCCCX.*

Bishop Keator married, at Chicago, Illinois, October 30, 1894, Emma Victoria Lyon, third daughter of George Perceval and Marie Louise (Campion) Lyon. Mrs. Keator's paternal ancestry is Scotch and English, her grandparents having come to America from England. Her maternal ancestry is French, her mother being a native of France. Her great-grandfather served under Napoleon. Her father, George P. Lyon, was born in Cambridgeport, Mass. During the Civil War he served in the 65th Regiment of Infantry of Illinois, in the Quartermaster's Department, advancing from sergeant through the several grades to that of captain. Mrs. Keator's brother, John Alphonse Lyon, served in the Spanish American War, in the artillery corps, and died of disease in the service.

Bishop Keator has one son, Frederic William, Jr., born in Freeport, Illinois, April 29, 1896. At the time of the declaration of war between the United States and the Central Powers he was a student in the University of Washington. He enlisted in 1917 and was assigned to the Electrician Specialist School at Fortress Monroe, Virginia. Upon the completion of the course he was promoted to the grade of electrician sergeant and, much to his disappointment, was retained as instructor at the school instead of going with others of his class to a unit of the American Expeditionary Forces. In September, 1918, he was ordered on overseas duty, but the signing of the armistice cancelled these orders. Upon receiving an honorable discharge from the army he returned to the University of Washington, and

Orrill H. Hayes.

was graduated *cum laude* in 1920. At the university he majored in mechanical engineering, the profession he intends to follow. He is now pursuing a post-graduate course at Yale University.

HAYES, Orrill Henry,

Man of Lofty Character.

At the age of sixty, Orrill H. Hayes retired from business and spent the remainder of his seventy-six years in contentment and ease. He had been a successful business man and had spent a long and useful life in the marts of trade, in foreign and home travel, and in the pleasures of social life. As prosperity came to him he passed it along and helped generously the worthy men and women whose needs were brought to his attention. He was a world-wide traveler, his journeyings taking him to the Orient, the Soudan, through Numidia, Syria, Greece, Turkey, Continental Europe, the British Isles, and every part of the United States. He was a lover of his own land above all others, and no matter where he might be his heart was always in the home land, which he loved and longed for. He was a son of the "Granite State," his father, Watson Hayes, a merchant and financier of Rochester, New Hampshire.

The name Hayes is of Scotch origin and was first written Hay. It means an enclosed park or field. There is an interesting tradition in connection with the Hayes coat-of-arms. In the reign of Kenneth III, of Scotland, A. D. 980, the Danes were pursuing the fleeing Scots from the field of battle when a countryman and his two sons appeared in a narrow pass, brandishing an ox-yoke. They rallied the fugitives and turned the tide of the battle. The King, in reward for their valor, gave them as much land on the river Tay as a falcon from a man's hand flew over until it rested. This tract, six miles in length, was afterwards called Errol. The stone on which the falcon lighted is still pointed out in a little village called Hawkstone. For centuries the Hayes have borne arms.

Arms—Argent, three inescutcheons within a bordure nebulee gules.

Crest—A hand holding an ox yoke or, bows gules.

Motto—*Renovate animos.*

John Hayes, the immigrant ancestor of nearly all in New Hampshire bearing that name, settled in Dover, New Hampshire, in 1680. He had a grant of twenty acres there in 1694. Lemuel Hayes, the son of Paul, of Barrington, and a descendant of John, the founder, of Dover, was born in 1777. In 1800 he married Abigail Bennett, a daughter of John Bennett, Esq. He settled in Barnstead, New Hampshire, and had seven sons and two daughters.

Orrill Henry Hayes, son of Watson and Joanna (Winkley) Hayes, was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, June 4, 1844, died in Dallas, Texas, March 17, 1921. He was educated in the schools of Rochester and Wilbraham, Massachusetts, and when school years were over he entered business life, becoming well known and prosperous. His principal business success was as a commission merchant dealing in heavy woolens and flannels, his business headquarters in New York City. He was also very much interested in finance and in financial institutions, his standing very high in the business world. At about sixty years of age he withdrew from business and gave himself to the enjoyments of home. He was an able business man, honorable and upright in all things and a citizen above reproach.

Mr. Hayes was a Republican in politics but had no taste for public life, serving always in the ranks. Coming, as he did, from ancient Puritan stock, he was reared in the Orthodox Congregational faith, and continued in that denomination until later in life, when, with his wife and daughter, he united with St. Nicholas Dutch Reformed

Church (Presbyterian), of New York City. Mr. Hayes spent most of his summers at Sunnyside, Waldron's Hill, Barrington, Strafford county, New Hampshire. This farm was granted to the family and settled by Stephen Winkley in 1684. It has never been out of the family. About two hundred acres of very fine land produce every kind of fruit, vegetable and flower grown in the temperate zone,—delicious apples, and even strawberries, until the middle of November. Opposite the entrance gate is a very large rock to which the Merrimac Indians used to go for camp fires every year. Mr. Hayes built a stone wall along the entire south side of the road, nearly a mile in length, two feet above and four below the ground, a double wall, two feet wide on top.

All his leisure time was spent compiling Bible tracts, which he made as simple and pointed as possible. These were printed and circulated at his own expense and given freely to anyone asking for them. He was ardent and strong in his faith, believing and honoring the Bible as the Word of God, and in faith, which was constantly honored by results, he scattered these messages of truth, leaving in circulation thirty-six million of these Bible tracts. He loved the Sabbath and always found a place to worship wherever he was, always planning to rest and worship on that day, never sight-seeing or traveling. He had four brothers and two sisters, all married and happily situated, but they all passed on before him. He was stricken with ptomaine poisoning in New York early in December, but as soon as able traveled to Texas, where his family were, and in their company lived, although failing, until March 17, when he slept peacefully away. His widow and daughter are trying to carry out his every known wish, as they were in perfect sympathy with all his wishes. As soon as their plot in the cemetery is ready his body will be removed from Texas to East Barrington, New Hampshire, for interment.

In Frankford, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on May 9, 1883, at the home of the bride, Orrill H. Hayes married Adilene Laurette Guernsey, daughter of Dr. William Fuller and Adilene Rosina (Eastman) Guernsey. Like her husband, Mrs. Hayes is of New England birth and ancestry, her birthplace the "Green Mountain State." Her father, Dr. William Fuller Guernsey, was born in Rochester, Vermont, her mother in Gilmanton, New Hampshire. The father of Mr. Hayes was the oldest son of Joseph Jefferson (an own cousin of Thomas Jefferson, President). It is generally believed that the patriotic blood of the Jeffersons manifested itself in helping to make the famous Tea Party of Boston Harbor a success. Later Joseph Jefferson took up a large tract of land running to the top of one of the Green mountains between Rochester and Bethel, Vermont, and when the oldest son (the late William) was twenty-one, he built a fine wheat barn on the very top. The farm was six hundred acres in extent, and every year, even at this time, its owners harvest about a thousand bushels of corn for the winter, and generally board forty head of stock beside their own, showing that rugged Vermont does not need to go hungry. Vermont had very few roads in those early days, but every bride was expected to have a good horse and saddle in her outfit; on these they followed the narrow paths through the woods, often being followed by a bear making his way down to some cornfield in the valley. Everyone, in health, went to the village church on Sunday, each horse carrying two or three persons, as Morgan horses were fully appreciated then. They could ride down to church in twenty minutes, but it took them two hours to ride up, as the roads were so steep and bad; as this was the case, a generous lunch was provided between the morning and afternoon services. Children brought up in these primitive but generous conditions were naturally honest, industrious and wide awake to opportunities.

American Historical Soc'y

Adilene L. G. Hayes

Morgan colt was given each boy to train and sell to pay for his education, and all the boys in this family became successful professional men. Loyal to the Bible and devoted followers of the Lord on both sides, it is no wonder they enjoyed passing on the messages of pardon and peace. Husband and wife worked in unison for the Lord, and winning a soul from six was the greatest pleasure they could have.

On Mrs. Hayes' mother's side the history is also full of interest. The great-grandfather was Lieutenant Ebenezer Eastman, and at the battle of Bunker Hill was the only officer of his company able to be on duty, therefore led the troops and was reported killed in action. When the news reached his wife on the lonely mountain farm she mounted her horse and, with her young baby in her arms, rode forty miles through the woods, infested with Indians and wild animals, with only blazed trees to guide her, to Brentwood, where she left the baby with her mother and, accompanied by her father, went to Cambridge in search of news from her husband. Much to her joy she found out that a man by the side of Lieutenant Eastman was the one who had fallen, and her husband was quite well. As the war was virtually over he was discharged and sent home to his brave little wife. So the men and women of New England have been loyal citizens in every way and their fidelity manifested wherever they lived.

Mrs. Hayes' father, William Fuller Guernsey, a well known homœopathic physician in Philadelphia, was busy with an immense practice when the Civil War broke out. His patriotic spirit was alive to the situation, but while he felt he must not leave his post, he told the citizens that when they had to go he would look after the health of each family without any expense to them and care for them as if they were his own. So truly did he carry out his promise that after the war was over, when the soldiers were decorating the graves of their comrades, they said, "We must stop here and decorate the doctor's grave, for he was the best friend we had and cared for our dear ones when we could do nothing for them."

The true wealth of any nation is those who have come from such ancestry, for they have the truest patriotism and will always be true to God and their native land. Although Orrill H. Hayes has passed on to another life, the good seed he faithfully sowed will bring many rich harvests, for God has promised, "My Word shall not return unto Me void," and those thirty-six million tracts filled only with God's Own Words will never fail.

Adilene Laurette Guernsey was born in Rochester, Windsor county, Vermont, January 16, 1845. She was educated in Allen Grove Seminary, Chestnut Hill (now Ogontz) Seminary, Philadelphia, and National College of Education and Oratory, Philadelphia, being graduated from each in turn. She comes from a Presbyterian family, and all her life has been an active worker. She has long been interested in the work of the American Tract Society, not alone as a distributor of tracts, but as a writer of those stirring and affective appeals to the unconverted. She is a member of St. Nicholas Dutch Reformed Church (Presbyterian), New York City; member of the National Society of New England Women (No. 44); member of the National Forestry Association, and of other organizations, religious, social and patriotic. As stated, Miss Guernsey married in her home in Philadelphia, May 9, 1883, Orrill Henry Hayes. To Mr. and Mrs. Hayes there was born a daughter, Bertha Guernsey Hayes, December 6, 1884, who survives, also her two sons, Jack Guernsey Hayes and Orrill William Hayes. Mrs. Hayes survives her husband, and resides at No. 52 West Forty-seventh street, New York City. She is a

lady of culture, widely traveled, and keenly alive to all that is transpiring in the world of letters and politics, with well fortified opinions on all the vital questions of today.

SAYLES, Frank Arthur,

Manufacturer, Philanthropist.

No more distinguished name than that of Sayles occurs in the history of the State of Rhode Island, in the annals of its business, financial and industrial development in the last century. From the first days of Rhode Island's existence as a colony the name has carried a prestige and influence in large affairs which subsequent generations have not allowed to wane. In the career of the late Frank Arthur Sayles, prematurely cut off at the height of its gigantic achievement and usefulness, we have an example of inspired strength welding together structures of men and minds for great industrial advancement, combined with the resourcefulness and inventive genius of the New England intellect, such as occurs but few times in a century. Frank A. Sayles took undisputed place as one of the greatest captains of industry of the twentieth century, and his reputation was world-wide.

The Sayles family in Rhode Island dates from the year 1651, when the first mention of the name of the progenitor, John Sayles, appears on the records of the colony. That he had been here for at least a short period prior to that date is evident from the fact that about 1650 he married Mary Williams, daughter of Roger Williams. They were the progenitors of a family which has figured largely in the affairs of Colony and State from the very beginning. Although not numerous, their descendants have been divided into several clearly defined branches, according to the localities in which they have resided.

The surname is of ancient English origin, and considerable interest attaches to its derivation. It is local in source, and signifies literally "at the hurdles," sayles being the old English word for hurdles, or the upright stakes of a hurdle. Charles Wareing Bardsley, M. A., in his "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames," in tracing the origin of the name, says: "The only instances I can find, ancient or modern, are in County York. The name has remained there at least five hundred years." From this fact we cannot go far astray if we claim Yorkshire as the home of the early Sayles ancestors.

Arms—Argent, on a fess cotised engrailed azure between three wolves' heads erased sable, as many griffins' heads erased or.

Crest—In front of a wolf's head couped sable, gorged with a collar gemel or, three escallops gold.

Motto—Who most has served is greatest. (This motto is given only in English).

(I) John Sayles, immigrant ancestor and founder, was born in 1633, and is first recorded in Providence Plantations, January 27, 1651, when he purchased a house and lot of John Throckmorton. On May 12, 1652, he bought land of Ralph Earle, near West River. In the following year, 1653, already risen to a position of prominence in Colonial affairs, he was chosen assistant to the governor. In 1655 he was admitted a freeman, and in 1653, 1655, 1657, 1659 was commissioner. From 1655 to 1657 he served the town of Providence as clerk; member of the General Council, 1658; warden, 1658; treasurer, 1653, 1657, 1659, 1661, 1662. On May 26, 1660, he sold William Hawkins a piece of property which indicates how vast were his holdings in the early Colony. On that date he conveyed all rights in land lying between Pawtucket and Pawtuxet rivers," beginning at the end of seven miles on a west line from the hill called Foxes' Hill (the town of Providence having the same for a boundary), and so to go up the streams of those rivers unto the end of twenty miles from the said Foxes' Hill." On February

F. A. Sayles

19, 1665, he had lot twenty-four in a division of lands. On May 31, 1666, he took the oath of allegiance. He served on the grand jury in 1669-71, and in 1669-70-71-74-76-77-78, was a deputy to the Rhode Island General Assembly. On May 4, 1670, he and three others were appointed to audit the Colony's accounts. On June 24, 1670, he sold to Stephen Arnold a thirteenth of the island, called the vineyard, at Pawtuxet, "which my father-in-law Mr. Roger Williams gave me." In 1670-71 he was a member of the Town Council. On August 21, 1671, he and Thomas Roberts were appointed to prize and transport the horse belonging to the town of Rhode Island, and to deliver it to Joseph Torrey in payment for debts due from the town. On May 24, 1675, he drew lot eighteen in the division of lands. His last appearance on the public records is on July 1, 1679, when he was taxed one shilling, three pence.

John Sayles married, about 1650, Mary Williams, daughter of Roger Williams, who was born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in August, 1633.

(II) John (2) Sayles, son of John (1) and Mary (Williams) Sayles, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, August 17, 1654. He was admitted a freeman, May 3, 1681, and in 1688 served on the grand jury. On January 23, 1694, he had laid out to him thirty-five acres, "which land he had of his grandfather Mr. Roger Williams." In 1694 he was chosen to the office of deputy to the General Assembly, and again in 1706. On August 14, 1710, he was licensed to keep an inn and sell liquor. John Sayles died on August 2, 1727. His will, dated September 14, 1726, and proved August 21, 1727, bequeathes to his sons: Thomas, Richard and John, and his daughter Mary. The gravestones of John Sayles, his wife Elizabeth, and son Daniel, are still to be seen in the old graveyard west of the railroad track, nearly opposite the foot of Earl street.

John (2) Sayles married Elizabeth Olney, born January 31, 1666, daughter of Thomas Olney. She died November 2, 1699.

(III) Captain Richard Sayles, son of John (2) and Elizabeth (Olney) Sayles, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 24, 1695, and died in Smithfield after May, 1775. In 1731 he was town clerk of Providence. There is a record of his delivering the two children of his wife by a former marriage to their grandfather, Maturin Ballou, September 25, 1742. He removed, in 1731-32, to Smithfield, a stronghold of the Rhode Island Friends, and some of his children joined the Society of Friends. His brothers also settled in Smithfield, and became very prominent citizens. Richard Sayles held the rank of ensign in the Second Providence Company, Second Regiment of Militia of the Main Land, 1722, 1723, 1724, 1725. He was a lieutenant in the same company in 1725 and 1726, and captain in 1729. In 1731, 1733, he was a captain of the Smithfield company. He was deputy for Providence to the General Assembly of Rhode Island, in 1730, and deputy for Smithfield in 1738. On February 21, 1750, Richard Sayles deeded a house lot of two and three-quarter acres to his son Richard, and on July 5, 1757, deeded land to his sons, Jonathan and Gideon, including the homestead.

Captain Richard Sayles married (first), November 24, 1720, Mercy Phillips, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Mowry) Phillips. He married (second), May 14, 1738, Alice Arnold, of Smithfield, widow of David Arnold, and daughter of Maturin and Sarah Ballou. He married (third), January 10, 1742, Susannah Inman, widow of John Inman, and daughter of James and Susanna (Whitman) Ballou.

(IV) Captain Israel Sayles, son of Captain Richard and Mercy (Phillips) Sayles, was born March 17, 1726, and died April 22, 1801. He was a farmer, and an un-

usually skilled mechanic. For many years he was president of the Town Council of Glocester. He held the rank of lieutenant in the First Company of Glocester, Providence County Regiment, in 1754, and was captain of the same in 1754, 1755, and 1756. In 1757 he was enlisting officer for Glocester. Israel Sayles served in the Revolutionary War as a member of Captain Hopkins' company, Colonel Lippitt's regiment, and according to report, under General Sullivan.

Captain Israel Sayles married Mercy Whipple, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Smith) Whipple.

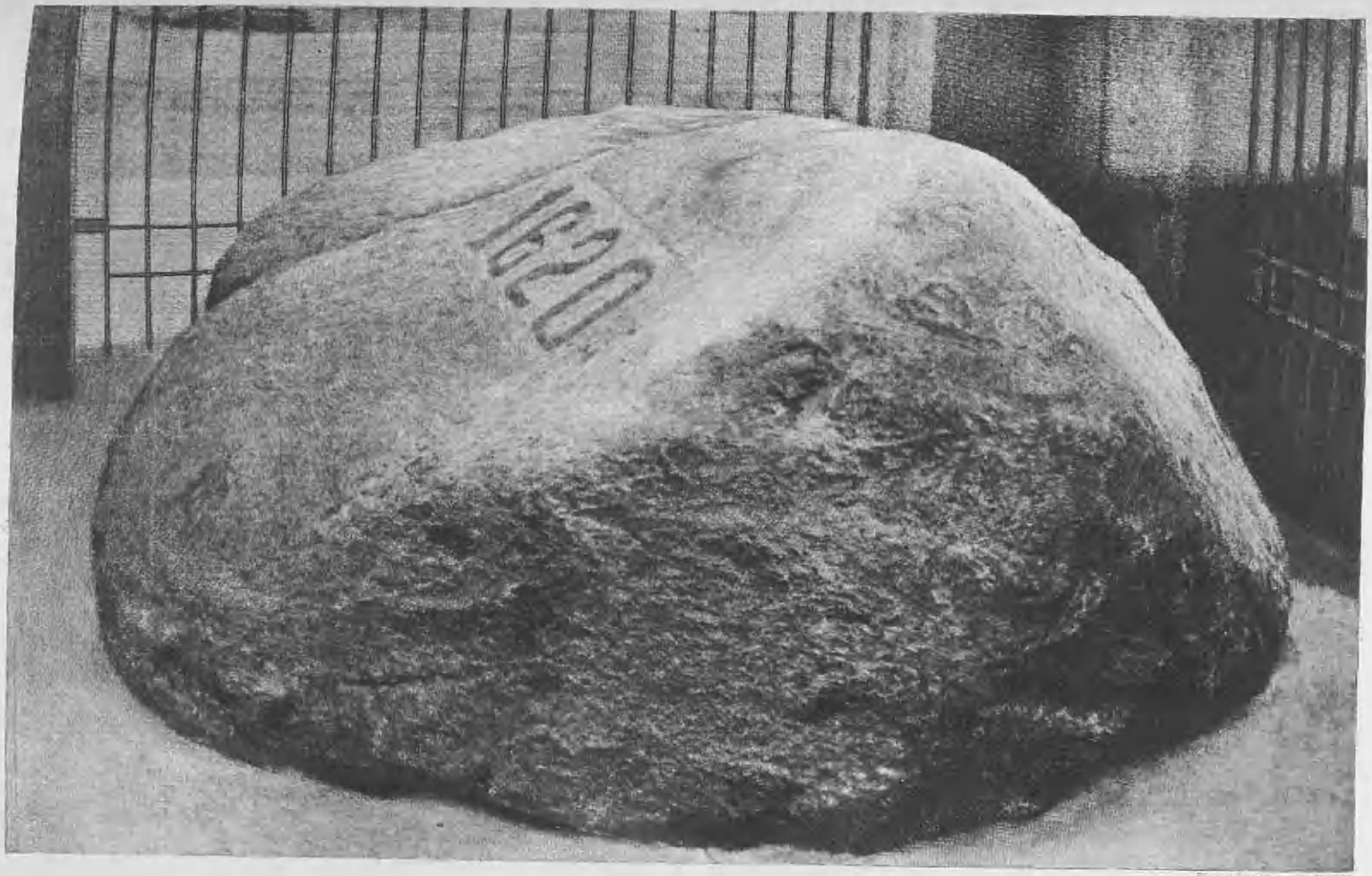
(V) Ahab Sayles, son of Captain Israel and Mercy (Whipple) Sayles, was born October 17, 1760, and died April 17, 1849. His homestead lands were between Pascoag and Chepachet, on the line which in 1806 was made the boundary line between Burrillville and Glocester. The family mansion was then situated in Burrillville instead of in Glocester as formerly.

Ahab Sayles married, in January, 1786, Lillis Steere, daughter of Samuel and Martha (Colwell) Steere, and member of an old Rhode Island family. She was born August 17, 1766, and died March 9, 1854.

(VI) Clark Sayles, son of Ahab and Lillis (Steere) Sayles, was born in Glocester, Rhode Island, May 18, 1797. He was educated in the local schools, and as a youth was an omnivorous reader. At the age of eighteen years he entered the employ of Mr. Elias Carter, a master-builder of Thompson, Connecticut. He later went to Georgia, where he was employed in building the Burke county court house. Returning, he assisted in building the Congregational church edifice at Milford, Massachusetts. Finally establishing himself independently, he erected a residence for his brother, Nicholas Sayles. He again went to Georgia, where for a time he constructed dwellings for planters, and completed a large hotel at Waynesborough. On his return from the South he built the meeting house in Greenville, Smithfield, Rhode Island. In the spring of 1822 he removed to Pawtucket, and settled as a master-builder. Among the contracts which he was awarded during the ensuing period were houses for David Wilkinson, the adding of the middle section of the First Baptist Church edifice, the building of the First Congregational Church edifice in Pawtucket, which he also planned, a church in North Scituate, and one in Attleboro, Massachusetts.

In addition to this work, he also engaged in the coal and lumber business, and was the first man to introduce coal in Pawtucket in vessels. Mr. Sayles associated himself in business with Mr. Daniel Greene, and in the financial panic of 1829 the firm of Clark Sayles & Company assumed to a great disadvantage, as the issue proved, the business interests of Mr. Greene, who had failed. Mr. Sayles was chosen director of the New England Pacific Bank, and was one of the two of its thirteen directors who did not fail. Chosen president of the bank as successor to Dr. Asa Messer, Mr. Sayles stood at the head of the institution for seventeen years, and, "by most skillful financiering," brought the bank through all its difficulties. In 1837, closing most of his large business interests in Pawtucket, he again went South and engaged in the wholesale lumber trade for the firm of which he was head, and also as agent of another company, operating steam saw mills, one on an island at the mouth of the Altamaha river, and one on the Savannah river, opposite the city of Savannah. He was occupied in this way for about twenty years, but finally returned to Pawtucket. He did not again enter business for himself, but assisted his sons, William Francis and Frederic Clark Sayles, in purchasing materials and in the construction of the buildings added to their extensive Moshassuck Bleachery, in Lincoln, Rhode

THE MAYFLOWER

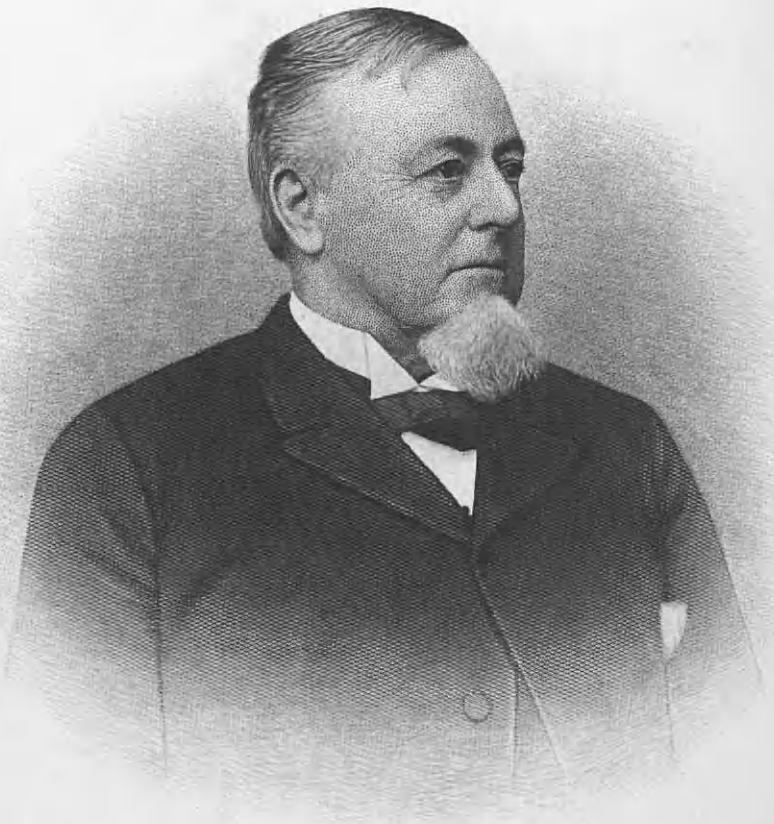


PLYMOUTH ROCK

LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS

Lloyd by Campbell N.Y.

EMBARKATION OF THE PILGRIMS



Wm F. Sayles

Mary Wilkinson (Fessenden) Sayles

Island. He was also general superintendent in the erection of the beautiful Memorial Chapel in Saylesville, near the Bleachery.

In 1832 Mr. Sayles became a member of the Congregational church, and was prominent in the stand against slavery, and for temperance, educational and moral reform. In politics he was an Old-Line Whig, and was finally identified with the Republican party. Contemporary record tells us that "Mr. Sayles was a strong, energetic, independent, incorruptible man." He stands out preëminently as one of the strong, admirable, constructive figures of business life in Rhode Island in the latter half of the nineteenth century.

Clark Sayles married, December 25, 1822, Mary Ann Olney, born June 21, 1803, daughter of Paris and Mercy (Winsor) Olney, and a descendant of Thomas Olney, founder of the family in America, who was one of the thirteen original proprietors of Providence Plantations. Thomas Olney came from Hertford, England, in the ship "Planter," and settled first in Salem, Massachusetts; he was one of the founders of Providence, with Roger Williams. From him the line descends through Epenetus Olney, who married Mary Whipple; Epenetus Olney, Jr., who married Mary Williams; James Olney, married Hannah Winsor; Emor Olney, married Amey Hopkins; Paris Olney, married Mercy Winsor. Clark and Mary Ann (Olney) Sayles were the parents of five children, three of whom died young. The sons, William Francis, mentioned below, and the late Hon. Frederic Clark Sayles, both rose to commanding positions in the industrial and business life of Rhode Island.

(VII) William Francis Sayles, son of Clark and Mary Ann (Olney) Sayles, was born in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, September 21, 1824. He received his early education in the Fruit Hill Classical Institute, under Mr. Amos Perry; the Seekonk Classical School, under Mr. Stanton Belden; and for two years was a student in Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts.

In 1842 he began his business life as bookkeeper for the firm of Shaw & Earle in Providence. He was afterwards salesman, and eventually was placed in charge of the financial affairs of the concern. In December, 1847, he bought at public auction the Moshassuck Bleachery, which is situated about two miles west of Pawtucket. For some time the plant has been used as a print works. Mr. Sayles began immediately to erect additional buildings and converted the plant into a bleachery for shirtings and sheetings, having a capacity of two and a half tons daily. By 1854, despite the fact that he had entered the business without experience and with small capital, he had increased the capacity of the works to about four tons a day. About three-fourths of all the finer cotton goods came to his bleachery. The water of the Moshassuck river, for which the bleachery is named, is well adapted for the purposes of the plant, but the additional advantage of a fountain of water from a hundred springs, enclosed in a wall some three hundred feet in circumference, has been added. In June, 1854, the entire plant was destroyed by fire, but Mr. Sayles immediately set himself to work to rehabilitate his loss, and the establishment was rebuilt on even a larger scale than the old. The new plant had a capacity of six tons a day, and from year to year additions have been made until the daily output is now expressed in terms of hundreds of thousands of yards. The buildings cover an area of thirty acres and are models of architecture for buildings of this kind and class, substantially built of brick. The surrounding grounds are tastefully laid out and carefully kept. The works are lighted by electricity, and are well equipped with fire apparatus and with every convenience for safeguarding the life and comfort of theworkmen. Mr.

Sayles was a pioneer in providing for the welfare and health, comfort and happiness of his men, and the most harmonious relations always existed between him and his employees. He was a prime mover in the establishment of a school district for the village, and on the first Sunday of June, 1860, he organized a Sunday school, and as its superintendent devoted himself to the work during the remainder of his life. The village which grew about the bleachery has come to be called Saylesville, and now has a population of more than two thousand, with stores, post office, and all the attributes of a model manufacturing community. In 1863 Mr. Sayles admitted to partnership his brother, Frederic C. Sayles, with whose cooperation the business was constantly enlarged.

In 1873 William F. and Frederic C. Sayles, to meet the religious needs of the growing community in Saylesville, and to raise a suitable memorial "to the memory of their deceased children," erected a beautiful chapel of Westerly granite, in the Gothic style. The following names are inscribed on marble tablets on the interior walls at each side of the pulpit: "Louisa Marsh Sayles, and Nannie Nye Sayles, children of William F. and Mary W.," on the west side; and "Benjamin Paris Sayles, son of Frederic C. and Deborah C.," on the east side. In 1877 William F. Sayles erected a tower on the corner of the church as a memorial to his deceased son, William Clark Sayles, who died in the previous year while a student at Brown University. A few years later, Mr. Sayles, with his brother, erected, at a cost of $30,000, a large hall for the use of those in their employ, containing a library and reading room, and a room for the association of firemen in the bleachery, and for other social purposes. One writer said of the village a generation ago what is just as true to-day in a larger sense:

> The Moshassuck Bleachery, with its numerous substantial buildings, the neat appearance of the tenement houses around it, the elevated grounds on either side of the winding stream, which gives the valley its name, the pleasant homes of the permanent residents, the chapel, the school house, the public hall, the absence of drinking saloons and the concomitants, the peaceable and orderly character of the people, give to Saylesville its enviable reputation as the model manufacturing village of Rhode Island.

In 1877 William F. and Frederic C. Sayles built the Moshassuck Valley railroad, which connects their village with the Woodlawn station of the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad. The senior partner became president of the road, and his brother treasurer. This spur track greatly facilitated the transportation of goods to and from the bleachery and opened up an opportunity for indefinite expansion of business. Between Woodlawn and the bleachery, the firm established an extensive business in the Lorraine Mills, in manufacturing ladies' dress goods of the finest quality, especially French cashmeres. At Lorraine another model village grew up about this industry, and the firm erected a chapel there, pursuing the same generous policy which they had followed at Moshassuck.

Mr. Sayles was prominently identified with many of the foremost business and financial institutions in the State of Rhode Island. He was president of the Slater National Bank of Pawtucket, and a director of the Third National Bank of Providence. He was a large stockholder in numerous manufacturing industries, and was president of the Slater Cotton Company of Pawtucket, of which he was founder. He was a director of the Ponemah Mills, of Taftville, Connecticut, the largest cotton manufacturing business in the State, and one of the largest in New England. He was president of the Stafford Manufacturing Company of Central Falls, and a stockholder in numerous mill corporations in Massachusetts.

In politics, Mr. Sayles was a Republican. He served two terms as State Senator from Pawtucket, and proved a wise and efficient

SIGNING OF THE COMPACT

IN THE CABIN OF THE MAYFLOWER. 1620

In Ye Name of God, Amen.

We whofe names are underwritten, the loyal fubjects of our dread fovereigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, etc., haveing undertaken for ye glory of God and advancement of ye Chriſtian faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant ye firſt Colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by theſe preſents ſolemnly, and mutualy, in ye preſence of God, and of one another, covenant and combine ourſelves togeather into a civil body politik for our better ordering and preſervation and furtherance of ye end aforeſaid, and by vertue hearof to enacte, conſtitute and frame ſuch juſt and equal lawes, ordinances, acts, conſtitutions and offices from time to time, as ſhall be thought moſt meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promiſe all due ſubmiſſion and obedience. In witnes whereof we have hereunder ſubſcribed our names at Cape-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our ſovereigne Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie-fourth. Ano Dom. 1620.

1. John Carver,
2. William Bradford,
3. Edward Winslow,
4. William Brewster,
5. Isaac Allerton,
6. Myles Standish,
7. John Alden,
8. Samuel Fuller,
9. Christopher Martin,
10. William Mullins,
11. William White,
12. Richard Warren,
13. John Howland,
14. Stephen Hopkins,
15. Edward Tilley,
16. John Tilley,
17. Francis Cooke,
18. Thomas Rogers,
19. Thomas Tinker,
20. John Rigdale,
21. Edward Fuller,
22. John Turner,
23. Francis Eaton,
24. James Chilton,
25. John Crackston,
26. John Billington,
27. Moses Fletcher,
28. John Goodman,
29. Degory Priest,
30. Thomas Williams,
31. Gilbert Winslow,
32. Edmund Margeson,
33. Peter Brown,
34. Richard Britteridge,
35. George Soule,
36. Richard Clarke,
37. Richard Gardiner,
38. John Allerton,
39. Thomas English,
40. Edward Dotey,
41. Edward Lister,

MAYFLOWER COMPACT

acte by them done (this their condition considered) might be as firme as any patent; and in some respects more sure.

The forme was as followeth.

In ye name of God Amen. We whose names are underwriten the loyall subjects of our dread soueraigne Lord King James by ye grace of God, of great Britaine, franc, & Ireland king, defender of ye faith, &c.

Haueing undertaken, for ye glorie of God, and aduancemente of ye christian faith, and honour of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant ye first colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia. Doe by these presents solemnly & mutualy in ye presence of God, and one of another, couenant, & combine our selues togeather into a ciuill body politick; for our better ordering, & preseruation & furtherance of ye ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute, and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete & conuenient for ye generall good of ye colonie: unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnes wherof we haue hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd ye .11. of Nouember, in ye year of ye raigne of our soueraigne Lord King James of England, france, & Ireland ye eighteene, and of Scotland ye fiftie fourth. An: Dom: 1620.]

After this they chose, or rather confirmed mr John Caruer (a man godly & well aproued amongst them) their gouernour for that year. And after they had prouided a place for their goods, or comone store, (which were long in unlading for want of boats, foulnes of ye winter weather, and sicknes of diuerse) and begun some small cottages for their habitation; as time would admitte they mete and consulted of lawes, & orders, both for their ciuill, & military gouermente, as ye necessitie of their condition did require, still adding thereunto as urgent occasion in seuerall times, and as cases did require.

In these hard & difficulte beginings they found some discontents & murmurings arise amongst some, and mutinous speeches & carriages in other; but they were soone quelled, & ouercome, by ye wisdome, patience, and just & equall carrage of things, by ye gouer and better part wch claue faithfully togeather in ye maine. But that which was most sadd, & lamentable, was, that in 2 or 3 moneths time halfe of their company dyed, especially in Jan: & february, being ye depth of winter, and wanting houses & other comforts; being infected with ye scurvie &

MAYFLOWER COMPACT

legislator. For many years he was president of the trustees of the Pawtucket Free Library. In 1878, in memory of his son, William Clark Sayles, Mr. Sayles gave to Brown University the sum of $50,000 for the erection of a memorial hall. The gift was subsequently increased to $100,000, and on June 4, 1881, Sayles Hall was dedicated. In 1879 Mr. Sayles was elected to the board of trustees of Brown University, and held that office until his death, May 7, 1894. In his younger days he served in the State Militia, and was lieutenant-colonel of the Pawtucket Light Guard. During the Civil War he gave earnest and loyal support to the government, contributing freely from his wealth for many patriotic purposes.

In 1870-72 he erected a beautiful mansion overlooking the cities of Pawtucket and Providence. Here he collected a fine library and many works of art. He was fond of literature and the arts; and travelled extensively in this country and abroad. A contemporary wrote of him:

> Active and public-spirited as a citizen, upright, and honorable in all his dealings with his fellowmen, he won and retained the respect and confidence of the community in which he always resided. From the beginning of his business career, he believed in the principle of hard, persistent work and honesty of purpose as the only sure ground of success. Acting upon this belief he succeeded by his own unaided exertions in raising himself from the position of a clerk in a commercial house to the possessor of an ample fortune. Endowed with a sympathetic nature, and bestowing substantial aid where deserved, he strove always to make the applicant depend upon himself rather than on others. While from his door none were turned away empty, his charities were of the practical kind, and calculated to confer permanent aid, as well as to relieve present necessity. His convictions of right and duty were decided and firm, and uncompromisingly maintained, and though a positive man, he viewed the faults of others with charity, his creed being,
>
> That mercy I to others show
> That mercy show to me.

He attended and generously contributed to the work of the Central Congregational Church in Providence, but was not sectarian in his beliefs.

William Frances Sayles married, October 30, 1849, Mary Wilkinson Fessenden, who was born October 24, 1827, and died September 20, 1886. She was the daughter of Hon. Benjamin Fessenden, of Valley Falls, Rhode Island, and Mary (Wilkinson) Fessenden, his wife. Their children were: Mary Fessenden, Louise Marsh, William Clark, Martha Freeman, Frank Arthur, mentioned below; Nancy Nye.

(VIII) Frank Arthur Sayles, son of William Francis and Mary Wilkinson (Fessenden) Sayles, was born December 14, 1866, in Pawtucket, Rhode Island. He was educated in preparatory schools, and was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1890. He entered immediately into his father's bleaching industries, and devoted the period ensuing between his graduation and the death of William F. Sayles to learning the business in all its departments. On the death of his father, Frank A. Sayles inherited the Sayles Finishing Plants at Saylesville and Phillipsdale, and the Moshassuck Valley railroad. He inaugurated at once the policy of expansion and progressive development which within a short period made the Sayles bleaching industries the most noted of their kind in the world. He was a man of inventive as well as executive genius, and to the advancement of the Sayles industries brought the valuable gift of familiarity with mechanical and scientific affairs, as well as his ability as an organizer and director. Broad of vision, thoroughly cognizant of every changing phase of the vast enterprises which he directed, devoting himself to his work with a singleness and intentness of purpose which admitted of no distractions, he reared on the foundations laid by his father and uncle a business which has no peer in Europe or America to-day, and stands as a monument to his intellectual and creative strength.

His interests, although confined largely to

the field of woolen and cotton manufacture, were wide and diversified. Rhode Island industries which he operated and of which he was president included the Sayles Finishing Plants at Saylesville and Phillipsdale, above mentioned; the Hamlet Textile Company of Woonsocket and Pawtucket; the Slater Yarn Company of Pawtucket; and the River Spinning Company of Woonsocket. He was president and principal stockholder of the Lorraine Manufacturing Company, and of the Slater Trust Company of Pawtucket. It has been estimated that fully ten thousand persons were employed in the plants which he controlled. Other business enterprises in which he was heavily interested were: The French River Textile Company of Mechanicsville, Connecticut, of which he was president; and the Ponemah Mills at Taftville, Connecticut, of which he was president and member of the board of directors. He was a director in the following corporations: The Blackstone Valley Gas and Electric Light Company; the Castner Electrolytic Company, director and vice-president; the Chase National Bank, of New York City; the Moshassuck Valley railroad; the Norfolk Southern Railroad Company; the Putnam (Connecticut) Light and Power Company; the United Gas and Electric Company, and the Wauregan Mills. He rendered invaluable service along industrial lines throughout the World War. Part of his service was devoting his plants at Woonsocket, Valley Falls and Phillipsdale to the bleaching of cotton linter used in the manufacture of explosives; the weekly output of these plants was 2,500,000 pounds.

Throughout his entire career, Mr. Sayles was a generous supporter of worthwhile charities and benevolences, giving freely and liberally for the alleviation of suffering and for the advancement of the arts, education, religion, and civic interests. His gifts to war charities were very great and were exceeded by no resident of Pawtucket. Other notable gifts made possible the Pawtucket Memorial Hospital, which Mr. Sayles erected and presented to the city in memory of his mother and sister. He also endowed the Sayles Memorial Hospital with $75,000.

Mr. Sayles was no seeker after public honors. His life, away from the cares of his great business interests, was essentially simple. He had no fraternal connections and cared little for social life. In his leisure hours he shunned the artificialities and pretense of modern life, reverting to the simple, homely interests and pleasure of the preceding generation. He was a lover of outdoor life and of horses. Of magnetic personality, brilliant in mentality, yet unostentatious, he numbered among his friends some of the foremost men of the State and Nation, men who valued and loved him for the cultured, kindly gentleman and man of affairs that he was. His funeral was carried out with the impressive and dignified seriousness and freedom from pomp and affection with which he had lived his life.

Mr. Sayles had a notable Colonial ancestry, being descended from many of the early Rhode Island families distinguished in the annals of the Colony. He traced his line from Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, by six different descents, through the Sayles, Winsor and Olney families. He was descended from Thomas Olney, one of the thirteen original proprietors of Providence Plantations, through three lines; from John Whipple, commander of an expedition against the Indians in King Philip's War, 1675-76, by four lines; and from Thomas Angell and Joshua Winsor, two of the thirteen signers of the first written compact of the Providence Plantations, by three lines each.

The well known Field, Arnold, Jenckes, Mowry, Inman, Wickenden, Rhodes and Wilkinson names were also duplicated by the frequent intermarriages of that era

SALEHOLME

Commander Sullivan Dorr Ames, U. S. N.

American Historical Soety

Eng by Finley & Conn

Mary Townsend (Bullock) Ames

Other notable Rhode Island ancestry included the Hopkins, the Chad Brown, the Obadiah Holmes, the Harris, Barker, Randall, Scott and Smith families, showing that the Sayles family record was closely interwoven with a large part of early Rhode Island history. Through his maternal ancestry, Mr. Sayles was descended from John Howland and John Tilley of the "Mayflower."

Cape ancestry of note included the Newcomb, Bourne, Skiff, Chipman, Freeman, Otis, Bacon, Russell and Mayo families, while other Massachusetts lines included the Colton, Marshfield, Chapin, Johnson, Marsh, Wilson, Hobart, Adams, Wright, Moody and Collins families. Branches straying into Connecticut were the Rev. Thomas Hooker, the Newton and Talcott lines.

Members of all of these families performed distinguished Colonial service. Indeed, it is worthy of notice that Mr. Sayles claimed over eighty Colonial ancestors, whose services have been recognized and entered in the different hereditary societies, three of whom were Colonial governors, or presidents.

He was a member of the Rhode Island Society of Colonial Wars, by right of such services, and although he was not affiliated with the Sons of the American Revolution, he claimed six Revolutionary heroes.

Frank Arthur Sayles married, June 9, 1892, Mary Dorr Ames, daughter of Commander Sullivan Dorr Ames, of the United States navy, and Mary Townsend (Bullock) Ames, his wife. (See Ames). They were the parents of the following children: 1. Mary Ames, born October 13, 1893; married Neville Jay Booker, of New York, June 8, 1918. 2. Martha Freeman, born July 18, 1896; married Paul Coe Nicholson of Providence, June 23, 1917; they have one child, Paul Coe Nicholson, Jr., born October 12, 1918. 3. William Francis, born April 23, 1901, died March 21, 1902. 4. Nancy, born April 12, 1905. 5. Hope, born February 21, 1907.

Mrs. Sayles resides at "Saleholme," the Sayles Mansion, in Pawtucket. Frank A. Sayles died in New York City, March 9, 1920, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Neville Jay Booker.

AMES, Sullivan Dorr,

Prominent Naval Officer.

The family of Ames is said to have been originally of Bruton in Somersetshire, England.* Here a certain John Ames, or Amyas, the first progenitor of whom there seems to be positive knowledge, was buried in the year 1560. Some of his descendants eventually came to America in 1638 and 1640, and settled in Duxbury and Braintree, Massachusetts, and later removed to Bridgewater.

With this Duxbury and Bridgewater family, the Providence Ames have no known connection. Whether the Providence line actually traces back to John Ames, of Bruton in Somersetshire, yet remains to be proved. Judge Samuel Ames, of Providence, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, was fifth in descent from Robert (1) Ames, of Andover and Boxford, Massachusetts.

Arms—Argent, on a bend cotised between two annulets sable, a quatrefoil between two roses of the field.

Crest—A rose argent slipped and leaved proper, in front thereof an annulet or.

Motto—Fuma candida rosa dulcior.

(I) Robert Ames probably came from Boxford, England. He settled in Boxford, Massachusetts, and undoubtedly resided near the Andover line, as several of the births of his oldest children are recorded on

*The early spelling of the name was Eames. Also found Emes, Emms, Emmes, Eamms, and Amaes.

the Andover town records. His home estate was in the West Parish. He was one of the committee chosen by the town of Rowley and the village of Rowley (afterwards Boxford), to establish the dividing line between the two towns, July, 1685. In December, 1689, he was one of those chosen to meet with the Topsfield committee to settle the line between that town and Boxford. This committee evidently did not accomplish its object, as another committee was appointed for the same purpose in March, 1695. In 1692 Robert Ames, Sen., was selectman for Boxford.

Robert Ames married, in 1661, Rebecca Blake, eldest daughter of George Blake, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, who afterwards settled in Boxford. In 1692 she was arrested as a witch and condemned, but after seven months' imprisonment she was included in the general reprieve of July 22, 1693, a strong reaction and protest against the amazing and incredible superstition of those days having set in. A full account of her trial is given in the "History of Boxford, Mass." (1880), by Sidney Perley, pp. 120-123. Robert and Rebecca (Blake) Ames had eight children, of whom the third was Robert, mentioned below.

(II) Robert (2) Ames, son of Robert (1) and Rebecca (Blake) Ames, was born February 28, 1667-68, in Andover, Massachusetts. He married, April 20, 1694, in Boxford, Bethiah Gatchell, of "Seconke," of whose parentage nothing is known. Robert Ames was a husbandman and lived in Boxford, where two children were born. He resided in Boston between 1695 and 1700, where the births of three children are recorded. The first child on the Boston records was Samuel, through whom the line descends. The actual date of death of Robert Ames has not been found.

(III) Samuel Ames, son of Robert (2) and Bethiah (Gatchell) Ames, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 24, 1695. He was a resident of Andover by 1719, where a child by his first wife, Abigail (Spofford) Ames, of Rowley, was born. She died June 25, 1719, and he married (second), January 13, 1720-21, Hannah Stevens, of Andover.

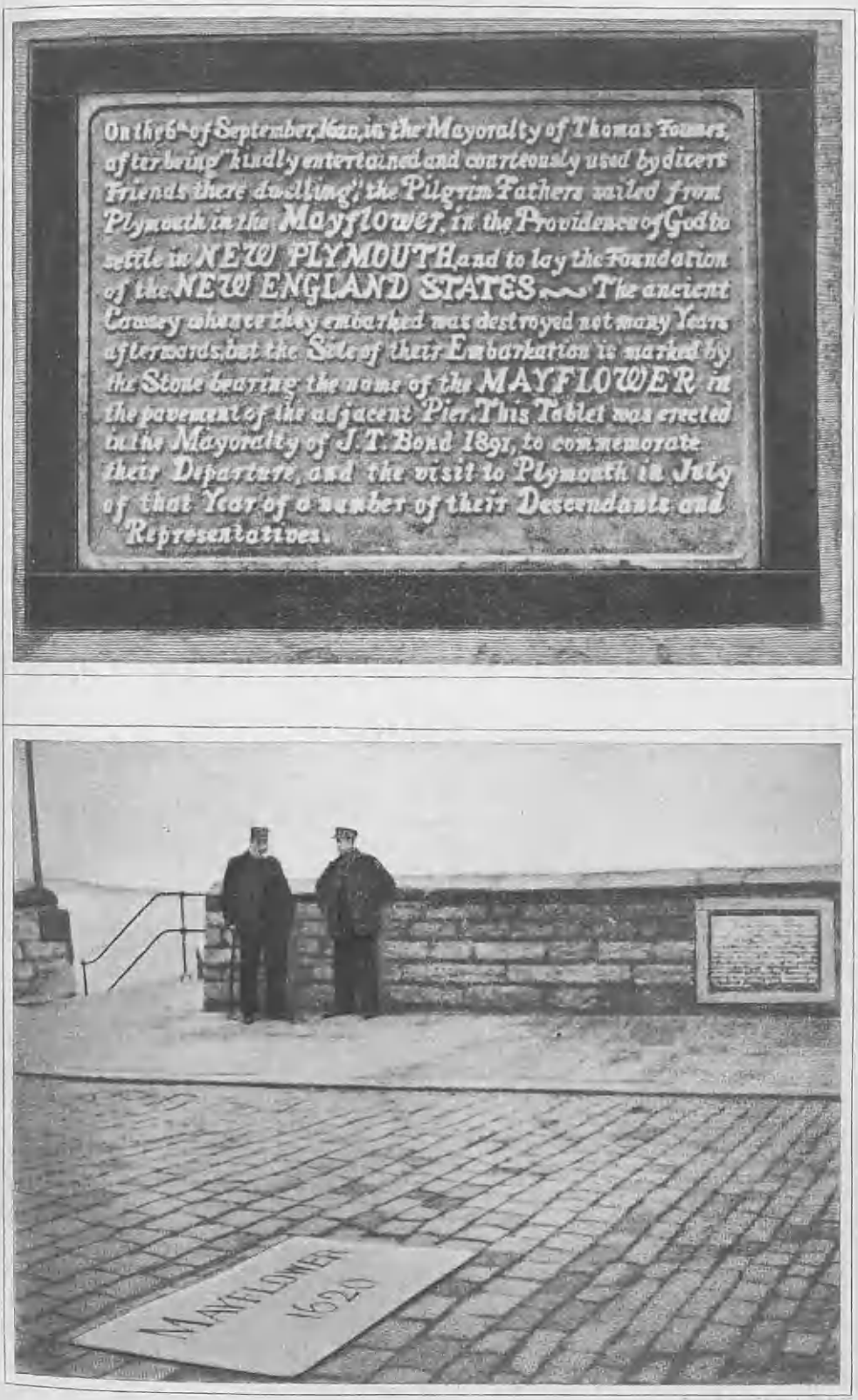
Samuel Ames was in Lexington in 1722, when he bought land; at Natick by 1729, where a child was born; at Andover again by 1734; and at Groton by 1756. He was a housewright, also called "yeoman" in some of the deeds. He died between the date of his will, February 13, 1782 and April 20, 1784, when it was probated. His wife was living in 1782, but the date of her death has not been ascertained.

(IV) Nathan Ames, son of Samuel and Hannah (Stevens) Ames, was born in Natick, Massachusetts, April 27, 1729. He was a resident of Andover and of Groton, Massachusetts. He was called "of Westford" in 1791, but he probably lived in the extreme eastern part of Groton, next to the Westford line.

Nathan Ames married (first) in Groton, April 19, 1763, Deborah Bowers, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Farnsworth) Bowers, of Groton. She was born in Groton, September 2, 1746, and died there, April 8, 1782, and he afterwards married again. He died March 7, 1791, aged sixty-one years, in Groton. By his first wife he had nine children, of whom the second was Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel (2) Ames, son of Nathan and Deborah (Bowers) Ames, was born in Groton, Massachusetts, February 7, 1766. He married, in Boston, Massachusetts, September 8, 1801, Anne Checkley, born August 13, 1785, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, daughter of John Webb and Anne (Bicker*) Checkley, of Philadelphia. John Webb Checkley was on Governor Mifflin's staff (Pennsylvania) during the Revolution. He belonged to one of the old Puritan families,

*Name also found "Bichler" and "Biehler."


On the 6th of September, 1620, in the Mayoralty of Thomas Fownes, after being kindly entertained and courteously used by divers Friends there dwelling, the Pilgrim Fathers sailed from Plymouth in the Mayflower, in the Providence of God to settle in NEW PLYMOUTH and to lay the Foundation of the NEW ENGLAND STATES. The ancient Cowsey whence they embarked was destroyed not many Years afterwards, but the Site of their Embarkation is marked by the Stone bearing the name of the MAYFLOWER in the pavement of the adjacent Pier. This Tablet was erected in the Mayoralty of J. T. Bond 1891, to commemorate their Departure, and the visit to Plymouth in July of that Year of a number of their Descendants and Representatives.
MAYFLOWER
1620

COMMEMORATIVE STONE AND TABLET ON THE BARBICAN.

PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND

Judge Samuel Ames.

American Antiquarian Society

Engd by Phillips & Dorr

Mary Throop (Dorr) Ames

whose members took a prominent part in the early Colonial history of Massachusetts. The original form of the name is asserted to be Chichele, which passed through many modifications until the present form of Checkley, as used by the emigrant ancestor, Colonel Samuel Checkley, of Boston, and was finally established in America. Colonel Samuel Checkley was born at Preston Capes, England, October 14, 1653. He came to America, arriving in Boston, August 3, 1670. Here he married, in 1680, Mary Scottow, daughter of Ensign Joshua Scottow, and became the progenitor of the American family of his name.

Samuel Ames removed to Providence with his brother, Asa, where they were shopkeepers. On March 11, 1795, a petition is recorded in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, probate files, wherein Samuel and Asa Ames, of Providence, shopkeepers, acknowledge a receipt of money from the estate of their grandfather, Samuel Bowers. (See *ante* under Nathan Ames. The children of Samuel and Anne (Checkley) Ames were: Samuel, mentioned below; John Checkley, John Checkley, Frank, William, Ann Checkley, Sophia Bichler (or Biehler), Elizabeth Lothrop.

(VI) Hon. Samuel (3) Ames, of Providence, son of Samuel (2) and Anne (Checkley) Ames, was born there, September 6, 1806. He received his early education in Providence, after which he was prepared for college at Phillips (Andover) Academy, Massachusetts. Entering Brown University, he pursued his studies with distinction, and was graduated in the class of 1823, at the age of seventeen years. Among the classmates of Judge Ames at Brown were Judge Edward Mellen, of Massachusetts; William R. Watson; George Prentice, of the "Louisville Journal," and Dr. Henry Seymour Fearing, of Providence.

After his graduation, Samuel Ames immediately entered upon the study of law in the office of the Hon. S. W. Bridgham, also attending for a year the lectures delivered by Judge Gould at the law school in Litchfield, Connecticut. In 1826 he was admitted to the Rhode Island bar, and opened an office in Providence, Rhode Island, where he at once began the practice of his profession. He soon became well known as an able advocate, and his fluency and earnestness of style gained for him a wide reputation as a popular orator. In political campaigns he was a most effective speaker, and in the exciting times of 1842 and 1843, when political affairs in Rhode Island were undergoing a tremendous upheaval, his voice was conspicuous and frequently heard. He became quartermaster-general of the State in 1842, and served also in the City Council. He was a member of the General Assembly for many years. His influence throughout the entire period of disturbance was most marked and beneficial to his native State, being always staunch and firm on the side of law and order. In 1844 and 1845 he was elected speaker of the Assembly, and became prominent as a leader in all debates. His practice, which was a most successful one, was wide and far-reaching, extending into the Federal courts and winning for him distinguished honors and emolument.

In 1853 he was appointed by the Legislature as State representative, to adjust the boundary between Rhode Island and Massachusetts; and in 1855 he was one of the commissioners for revising the statutes of Rhode Island, the work being conducted chiefly under his supervision and finished in 1857. In 1855 he received also his degree of LL. D., and in May, 1856, the year following, he was elected by the General Assembly to the office of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, being appointed at the same time reporter of the court. His "Reports" contained in the four volumes, IV to VII, inclusive, are "remarkable for their clearness, their learning, and their conformity to

the settled principles of jurisprudence," and remain as a monument to the ability and industry of their author.

He was also the author, in collaboration with Joseph K. Angell, of an elaborate treatise entitled "Angell and Ames on Corporations," which has ever since been regarded as a standard work on corporations and has passed through many editions. In 1861 Judge Ames was one of the delegates from Rhode Island to the Peace Convention held in Washington, before the outbreak of the Civil War, the other members of the delegation being William H. Hoppin, Samuel G. Arnold, George H. Browne, and Alexander Duncan. It was, however, by his labors on the bench and his rare qualities as an accomplished lawyer and erudite judge that his name will be preserved to posterity.

Judge Ames held the office of Chief Justice of the State of Rhode Island, to which he had been appointed in 1856, for a period of nine years, covering the troublous times of the Civil War, and on November 15, 1865, owing to failing health, he was constrained to tender his resignation. He died a few months afterward, very suddenly, in Providence, the city of his birth and center of his life's activities, December 20, 1865, having but recently entered upon his sixtieth year. He was a man no less distinguished for his social qualities than for his legal and political services, and for his excellence as a man of learning and letters. He was a contributor to the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, of which he was elected a corresponding member in 1845, and in whose cause he manifested keen interest.

Judge Ames married, June 27, 1839, Mary Throop Dorr, a daughter of Sullivan and Lydia (Allen) Dorr, of Providence, and sister of Thomas Wilson Dorr, leader of the famous Rebellion of 1842 (see Dorr), during which Judge Ames, notwithstanding the connection, distinguished himself by his patriotism and wisdom of conduct, standing always on the side of the Constitution. It may be said of his wife's brother, however, who, though subversive of law and order, was a brilliant and accomplished man even before his leadership of the suffragist party, that, "but for the menace of civil war the suffrage would never have been extended" and made universal as it was in 1843, at the close of the brief and easily suppressed Rebellion. Thomas Wilson Dorr, convicted of high treason, was pardoned within three years, and finally restored to his civil rights in 1852; time dealt leniently with him after all.

Judge Ames, who was survived by his widow, left four sons and one daughter. Two other children died in infancy. Two of these sons became prominent figures in public affairs, and distinguished themselves in both military and civil life. Their children were: 1. Sullivan Dorr, mentioned below. 2. Colonel William Ames, born in Providence, the old home of the family, was a short time before his father's death in command of the heavy artillery, and served with much honor in the campaigns of Virginia and South Carolina during the Civil War, attaining the rank of colonel. He was a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1863, and received the degree of A.M. by special vote in 1891. He was a leading manufacturer in Providence, having been connected with Allen's Print works for the four years subsequent to the Civil War; he was also interested in many large enterprises, and was an officer and director in several. He was a member of the Rhode Island House of Representatives, and was a leading Republican, and belonged to a number of clubs both in Providence and New York. Colonel Ames married (first) Harriette Fletcher Ormsbee, of Providence; (second) Anne Ives Carrington, widow of Gamaliel Lyman Dwight, of Providence. 3. Edward C., a well known lawyer of Provi-

Thomas Wilson Dorr

dence, now deceased. 4. Mary Bernon, wife of William Gordon Reed, of Cowesett. 5. Samuel, Jr., prominent Providence lawyer, now deceased.

(VII) Commander Sullivan Dorr Ames, son of Judge Samuel (3) and Mary Throop (Dorr) Ames, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, July 16, 1840. He served with distinction with the Rhode Island troops during the Civil War, rising to the rank of lieutenant. In 1865 he was commissioned as an executive officer of the "Colorado," attached in that year to the Mediterranean squadron. From this time until shortly before his death, November 22, 1880, he was active and prominent in United States naval affairs.

Commander Sullivan Dorr Ames married, February 21, 1870, Mary Townsend Bullock, daughter of William Peckham Bullock, of Providence, and Phila Feke (Townsend) Bullock, of Newport, his wife. Their children were: 1. Mary Dorr, born January 16, 1871, who became the wife of the late Frank A. Sayles, of Pawtucket. (See Sayles VIII). 2. Sullivan Dorr, born January 5, 1878, died February 22, 1903.

The Ames line thus runs back from Mrs. Frank A. Sayles as follows:

(VIII) Mary Dorr (Ames) Sayles, of Providence and Pawtucket. (VII) Sullivan Dorr Ames, of Providence. (VI) Hon. Samuel Ames, of Providence. (V) Samuel Ames, of Groton, Massachusetts, and Providence, Rhode Island. (IV) Nathan Ames, of Andover and Groton, Massachusetts. (III) Samuel Ames, of Boston, Andover, Lexington, Natick, Andover and Groton, Massachusetts. (II) Robert Ames, of Andover, Boxford and Boston, Massachusetts. (I) Robert Ames, of Andover and Boxford, Massachusetts.

Turning from the direct Ames descent, many interesting Colonial lines are found in the ancestry of Mrs. Frank A. Sayles.

In common with her husband she traces descent from many prominent Rhode Island families, touching Mr. Sayles' ancestry on a number of lines, as the Whipple, Smith, Barker, Holmes, Angell and Field families.

A line replete with historical associations is that of Dorr. There is no other name in Rhode Island history which has more dramatic interest. The family is not one of the founder families of Rhode Island, although closely allied by marriage with several of the most influential and notable in the State, but the name is written indelibly for all time, not only in the history of the State but of the Nation, through the immortal deeds of Thomas Wilson Dorr, the apostle of civil equality and universal manhood suffrage. (See *ante*).

(The Dorr Line).

(I) The Dorr family was founded in Massachusetts about 1670, settling in Roxbury, Massachusetts. The first of whom anything is definitely known was Edward Dorr, who swore fidelity at Pemaquid in 1674, and from there removed to Boston and Roxbury. He died in Roxbury, February 9, 1733-34.

(II) Ebenezer Dorr, son of Edward Dorr, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 25, 1687-88, and continued to reside there. He was ensign by 1726-27, and captain of militia in 1732. He married (first), February 16, 1709-10, Mary Boardman, of Cambridge, daughter of Aaron Boardman and wife Mary. He died in Roxbury, February 25, 1760, aged seventy-two years.

(III) Ebenezer (2) Dorr, son of Ebenezer (1) and Mary (Boardman) Dorr, was born February 2, 1712-13, in Roxbury, Massachusetts. He married, March 5, 1735, Amy Plympton, of Medfield, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph and Priscilla (Partridge) Plympton. He served in the Revolutionary War as a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety. He died in Roxbury, August 8, 1782, in his seventieth

year, and was buried in the Eustis street cemetery, the first burial place in Roxbury, where his father also was interred. Ebenezer and Amy (Plympton) Dorr had thirteen children, of whom one son died in infancy. Seven of their sons served in the Revolution, one son dying in Mill Prison.

(IV) Ebenezer (3) Dorr, son of Ebenezer (2) and Amy (Plympton) Dorr, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, March 20, 1738-39. He became a character of picturesque importance in the history of the early days of the American Revolution. On the same night that Paul Revere struck out on his midnight ride to Lexington and Concord across Cambridge Common, Ebenezer Dorr, mounted on a jogging old horse with saddle bags dangling behind him, and with his face concealed by a large flapping hat, looking very much like a country doctor, or indeed a peddler (as he was afterwards mentioned in history), rode out over Boston Neck, through Roxbury and Lexington, rousing the country folks up and "To Arms." He reached Lexington at the same time as his compatriot, Paul Revere, bearing dispatches from General Warren that the British were on the way to destroy military stores at Concord. Soon after leaving Rev. Jonas Clark's house in Lexington, Dorr and Revere were captured by a reconnoitering party of British, but alarmed by the ringing of the country church bells, the enemy released them, and the two patriots dashed on to Concord. (See article on Sullivan Dorr, "The Biographical Cyclopedia of Representative Men of Rhode Island," Providence, 1881).

Ebenezer Dorr married (first), January 7, 1762, Abigail Cunningham, of Boston, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Wheeler) Cunningham. He was a resident of Boston at the time of the birth of his son, Sullivan, mentioned below.

(V) Sullivan Dorr, son of Ebenezer (3) and Abigail (Cunningham) Dorr, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 20, 1778. At about twenty years of age he went to Canton, China, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and amassed a considerable fortune. Returning to his native country, he took up his residence in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1805, where between 1809-10 he built the "Dorr Mansion," now one of the historic landmarks of Providence. We are told that he was a man of remarkable system, punctilious in all his engagements, industrious and prudent, of the highest integrity, and of scrupulous fidelity to all his obligations. He did not flatter, he did not deceive. After devoting many years to mercantile pursuits, he was chosen, in 1838, to succeed Hon. Richard Jackson as president of the Washington Insurance Company. Twenty years of his life were devoted to the interests of this corporation, which, under his faithful administration, achieved success, and eventually took the highest rank among institutions of a similar character in Providence. He was a trustee of Brown University from 1813 to the end of his life.

Sullivan Dorr died in Providence, March 3, 1858. "No man among us," said the "Providence Journal," enjoyed or deserved a high reputation for the sterling qualities that make up a manly character. Inflexibly honest, courteous in his manners, kind in his feelings, he was respected by all who knew him, and beloved by all who knew him well."

Sullivan Dorr married, October 14, 1804, Lydia Allen, daughter of Zachariah and Anne (Crawford) Allen, of Providence. Their children were: 1. Thomas Wilson, 1805-1854, previously mentioned. 2. Allen. 3. Ann Allen, married Moses Brown Ives. 4. Mary Throop, mentioned below. 5. Sullivan Dorr. 6. Candace Crawford, married Edward Carrington. 7. Henry Crawford.

(VI) Mary Throop Dorr, daughter of Sullivan and Lydia (Allen) Dorr, and sister of Thomas Wilson Dorr, was born October

SULLIVAN DORR HOUSE

American Historical Soc'y

Eng. by Finley & Dunn

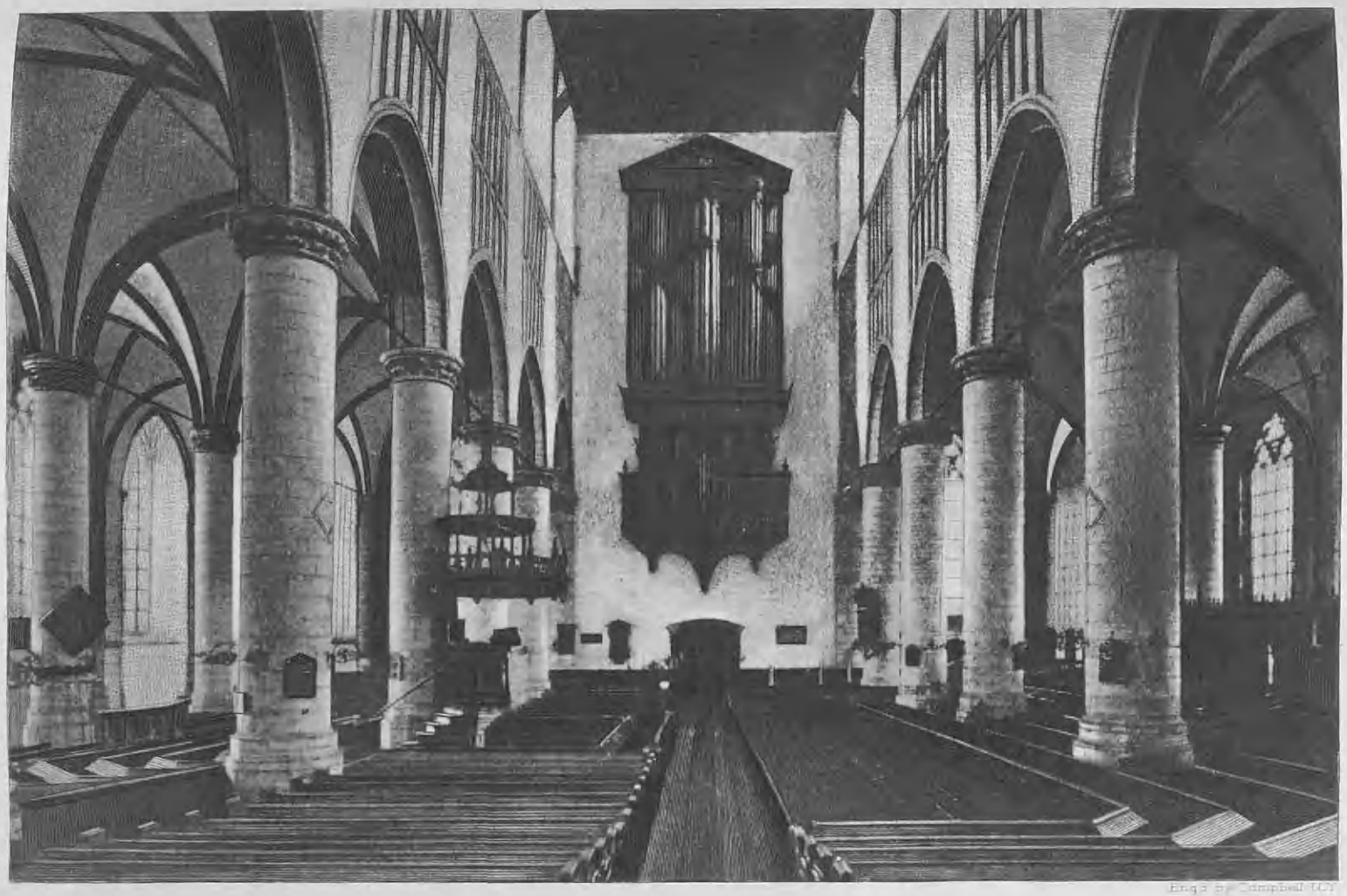
Ann Crawford Allen

American Historical Soc'y

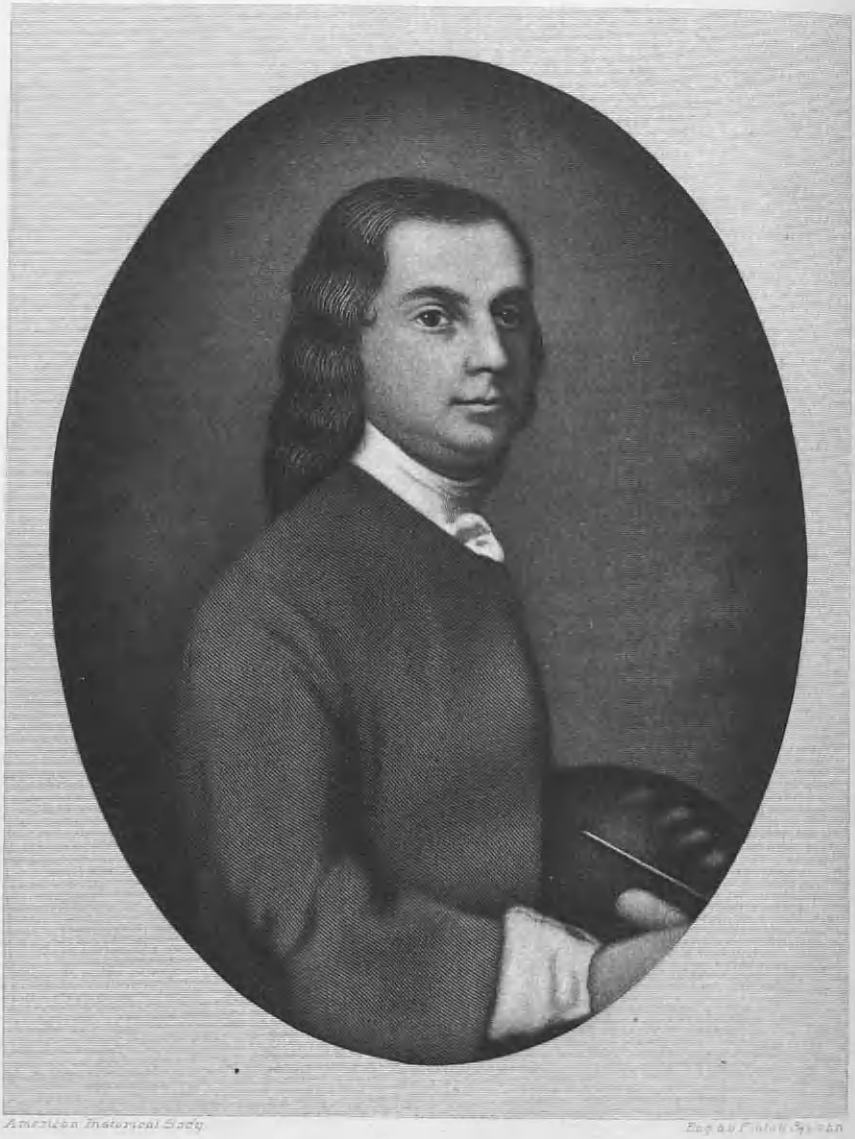
Eng'd by Finlay & Conn

Lydia (Allen) Dorr

ST. PETER'S CHURCH, LEYDEN, HOLLAND.



ST. PETER'S CHURCH, LEYDEN, HOLLAND.



American Historical Soc'y. Eng. by Finlay Sylvan

Robert Feke.

16, 1811, and died February 14, 1869. She married, June 27, 1839, Hon. Samuel Ames, of Providence. (See Ames VI).

The family lines of Fenner, Waterman, Bernon, Harris, Tew, Bullock, Richmond, Peckham, Weeden, Greene, Clarke, Almy, Easton, Coggeshall, Borden, Pearce and Gorton from whom Mrs. Frank A. Sayles can claim descent, are all worthy of mention, but the achievements of these families are too well known matters of Rhode Island history to need especial mention in this chronicle.

Mrs. Sayles is descended from eleven of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, through the Bullock, Bosworth and Richmond connections on her mother's side; namely: John Howland; John Tilley and daughter, Elizabeth (from whom, also, Mr. Sayles was descended); John (1) Billington and wife, Eleanor; Francis (2) Billington; Thomas Rogers; John Alden; William Mullins and wife, Alice; and his daughter, Priscilla, who became the wife of John Alden.

She is a descendant in the sixth generation from Gabriel Bernon, a French Protestant refugee from La Rochelle, France, whose pedigree can be traced in a direct line to Raoul de Bernon, of La Rochelle, who married, about 1300, Charlotte de Tailmont, and claimed descent from the Dukes of Burgundy.

A curious and distinctly interesting ancestry comes through the Webb family on the maternal line of Judge Samuel (3) Ames.

The Webb family goes back to Sir Alexander Webb, of Gloucestershire, England, born 1474, a general in the armies of Kings Henry VII. and VIII.

His first child was Henry Webb, who married the daughter of Sir Robert Arden, of Warwickshire, England. From them descended Christopher Webb, of Braintree, who came to this country before 1645, the emigrant ancestor of all the Webbs in America.

The third child of Sir Alexander Webb was Abigail, who married Richard Shakespeare, the grandfather of William Shakespeare, the greatest of English poets and dramatists. This is a side issue, but possesses interest.

The mother of Christopher Webb, the emigrant, was Mary (Wilson) Webb, daughter of Sir Thomas Wilson, who had a most distinguished career. Born 1525, he was educated at Eton and Kings College, Cambridge, and became private tutor to the sons of the Duke of Suffolk. In 1553 he withdrew to the Continent upon the accession of Queen Mary, who ordered him to return to England to be tried as a heretic. This he refused to do and was arrested and imprisoned and tortured by the Inquisition at Rome, but was released upon the death of the Pope, when the populace broke open the prison of the Inquisition. Later he returned to England and became private secretary to Queen Elizabeth, upon her accession to the throne in 1558. He was member of Parliament in 1563, ambassador to the Netherlands, 1576, Privy Councillor and Secretary of State, 1577, and dean of Durham, 1579-80. He died June 16, 1581, in London.

Other interesting genealogical lines lead to Long Island and Connecticut and bring into view the Feake, Fones and Underhill families.

Of the former, Lieutenant Robert Feake was the most noted representative, being an historic founder of Massachusetts Bay Colony, afterwards removing to Greenwich, Connecticut. His wife was Elizabeth (Fones) Winthrop, widow of Henry Winthrop, of London, her cousin. The mother of Elizabeth Fones was Anna Winthrop, sister of Governor John Winthrop, of Massachusetts.

Another ancestor who took an important part in Colonial affairs was Captain John Underhill, who resided successively in Boston, Massachusetts, Dover, New Hampshire, Stamford, Connecticut, and at various towns

on Long Island. He, also, was an historic founder of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1630, and was governor of Dover and Exeter, New Hampshire, 1641. Under the government of Nieuw Netherland he became one of the "Eight Men" in 1645.

The father of Captain John Underhill was John Underhill, of England, a soldier under Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicestershire, accompanying him to the Netherlands in the war against Spain, 1585.

It would be too long a task to mention the names of all those from whom Mrs. Sayles claims descent, whose Colonial services, both civil and military, entitle them to honorary recognition by the hereditary societies.

By virtue of such services, Mrs. Sayles is a member of the National Society of Colonial Dames in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the same, of the Hereditary Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors, and of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

BROWN, Daniel Sidney,

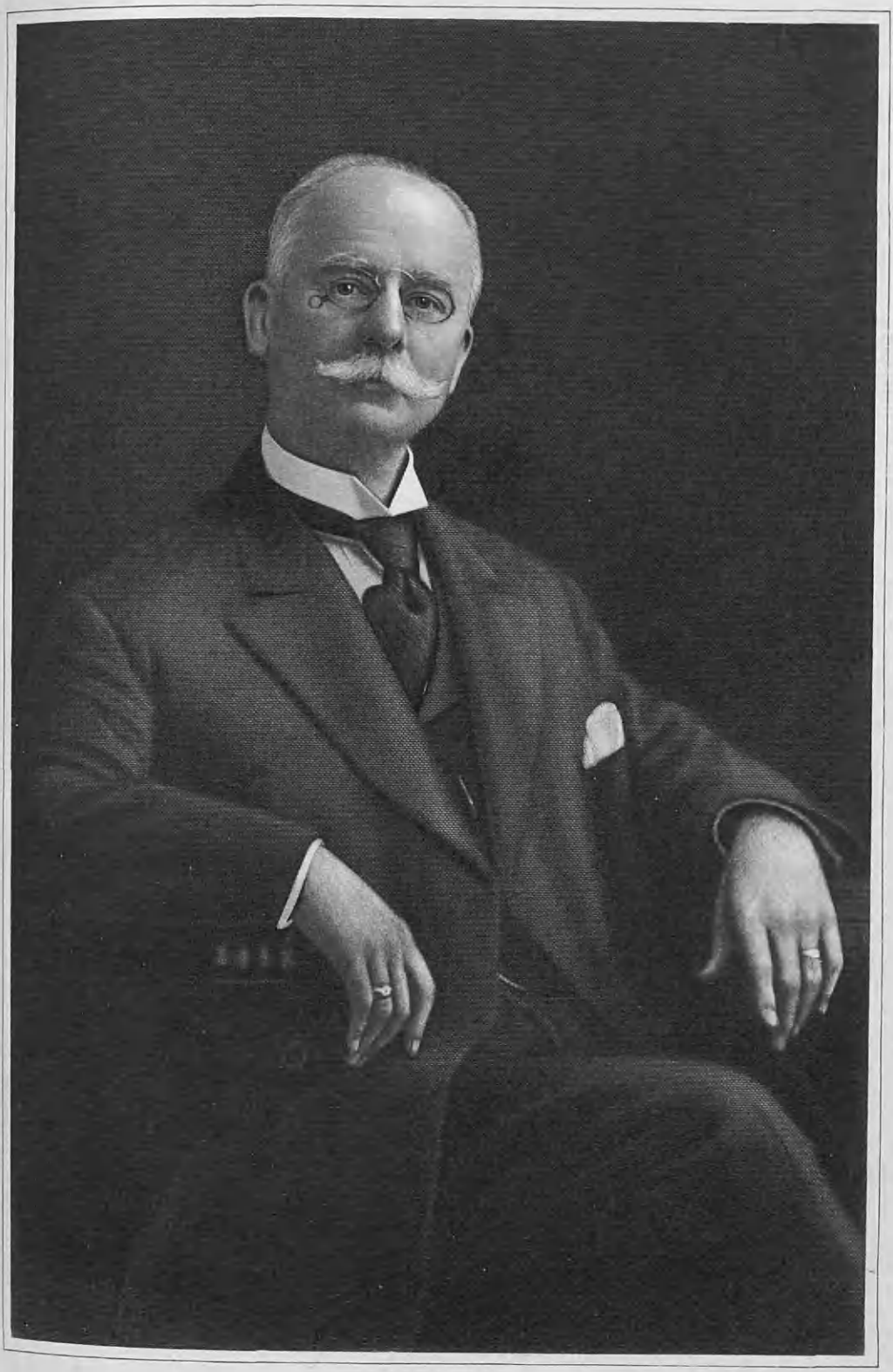
Accomplished Floriculturist.

To important business interests, to his home and family, and to the collection and cultivation of orchids, Daniel S. Brown, of St. Louis, Missouri, gave the active years of his life, and his work as a collector, through which he acquired international reputation, is preserved in the splendid and complete collection of orchids which, two years before his death in 1919, he presented to Shaw's gardens. This record is a memorial to a gentleman of high ideals, whose life was spent in pursuits which have had practical value and which have added to the sum total of beauty and pleasure in the lives of his fellows, toward whom his attitude was always one of friendliness and helpfulness. His manner of life, the studious avocations that absorbed him, his unwillingness to court general attention, all these kept him from popularity in the general interpretation of the term, but to those who were privileged to know the depths of his nature, his loyalty in friendship and his generosity in thought and deed, his memory is a guarded treasure.

Daniel Sidney Brown was a son of William and Mary Ann (Cox) Brown, and grandson of Daniel and Martha (Kauffman) Brown, of Washington Borough, Pennsylvania, the old Brown homestead in that place still standing. Mary Ann Cox was a native of Chelsea, England, daughter of William and Sarah Cox. Martha Kauffman was a member of the Maclean family. William Brown removed from Pennsylvania to St. Louis in 1845, having been married in Cincinnati, Ohio, while en route to his western destination. Immediately after his arrival he organized the Pioneer Cooperage Company, and the business developed under his able management until it became one of the important industries of St. Louis. Soon after the founding of this enterprise he became identified with Samuel Cupples, for whom he manufactured much of the woodenware handled in the Cupples establishment.

Daniel Sidney Brown was educated in the public schools of St. Louis, and also pursued a course in a business college, after which he entered his father's employ and acquainted himself with every phase of the trade. Following his father's death in 1888, he was offered the presidency of the company, but refused that position, and was made first vice-president, in which capacity he continued until 1910, when he retired from the business, having accumulated a very substantial fortune, thereafter giving his attention to the cultivation of orchids.

From his early youth Mr. Brown was a lover of nature, an understanding listener to her "various language" of which the poet Bryant speaks. The collection of rare or-



D. S. H. Brown

chids and other tropical flowers that grew to be one of the choicest in private ownership in the United States, was begun as early as his twentieth year. His conservatories were world famed and were described as follows by one appreciative visitor during his lifetime whose knowledge enabled him to grasp the magnitude of Mr. Brown's labors:

His home is situated on Webster avenue in South Kirkwood. Spacious and artistic, in the midst of a beautiful setting, it is largely ideal. The residence stands back about three hundred yards from the road and is approached by a driveway through well kept lawns. The estate covers one hundred and forty acres, forty of which are apportioned to the grounds and conservatories. Mr. Brown takes his chief delight and recreation in his flowers and plants, for as a cultivator of orchids, ferns and palms he is as widely known in Europe as America. In the first conservatory, which is known as the Stove House, the dimensions of which are one hundred by twenty feet, he has grouped both the celestial and terrestrial Cypripedium orchids and hybrids of the Laelia Cattleya, among which will be found all the white varieties. In the East India House, which is one hundred by twenty feet, are the Phalaenopsis. These are natives of the Philippines, bearing an extremely large spray and beautifully colored from a pure white to a deep purple. The Angraecum Sesquepedale bears a very large white flower of a star shape, which blooms about Christmas time. There are also several varieties of the Dendrobium, bearing a beautiful blossom of a yellow tint, and among palms of the smaller varieties are two very rare Cyrtostachys Renda, the stems of which are a dark purple and which were presented to Mr. Brown while he was visiting the famous Kew gardens in England. These are the only two of the species in the United States, and are thriving wonderfully under his care. Ferns of all varieties grow luxuriantly, and the entire collection presents a picture that is a continued source of delight and pleasure. In another room there is a splendid collection of Nepenthes or pitcher plants, some of which bear very large pitchers. All the rare varieties are included in this collection. In the Mexican House, thirty by fifty feet, Mexican and other orchids from the cooler climates are to be seen, bearing beautiful blossoms, and in the Cypripedium House are orchids of beautiful and rare varieties, making this one of the best collections of the country. It also includes the largest growing orchid in existence, the Grammatophyllum Speciosum, which is a cutting of the Kew plant, bought by Mr. Brown from Sanders & Son, the English experts, on one of his trips abroad. His collection of orchids is acknowledged by those competent to speak on the subject to be one of the best in America, and it has taken years to get together. The palm house, a splendid building one hundred by sixty-four feet and forty feet in height, contains the most beautiful palms of all varieties, some over thirty feet high, which Mr. Brown has grown from small plants two or three feet high. His Latania Barbonica, a magnificent palm over twenty-five feet high, has been in his possession for over thirty years and was in fact started by his mother, from whom Mr. Brown has inherited his intense love of plant life. His Cycas Revoluta was exhibited by the Japanese at the World's Fair held in Chicago in 1893, and at that time was said to be one hundred and fifty years of age and also the largest of its species in existence. Among his collection is also a date palm now over twenty-five feet high, which Mr. Brown has had for over thirty years and which he has developed from a little plant. There is also a magnificent specimen of the Cycas Circinalis, a most beautiful cycad about eighteen feet high, from the stem of which radiate numerous feathery fronds from ten to twelve feet long. He is also the proud possessor of the palm, only three of which are known to be in existence, named after Prince Bismarck of Germany, Bismarck Nobilis, which he has had for over twenty-five years. Thus the magnificent, rare and beautiful palms, ferns and orchids which constitute the chief features of his conservatory have made his the finest private collection in existence and, moreover, this has been accumulated purely for the pleasure which Mr. Brown takes in all that is beautiful, rare and interesting in plant life. It will without doubt be of intense interest to botanists and lovers of flowers to know that among his collection of palms is the rarest of the species, the Kentia Belmoreana Brownii, which is the only one known to exist and which was found among a lot of seedlings raised by Sanders & Son of St. Albans, England, at their place in Bruges, Belgium. It would require a volume to tell of all the attractive features in the conservatories of Mr. Brown, which, however, are always open to his friends that they may enjoy with him these beautiful productions of nature, of which he has every reason to be justly proud.

The gift of this remarkable collection to Shaw's gardens insured their enjoyment to the public when Mr. Brown's labors should have ended, and there it attracts and delights hundreds of visitors. While adding to his varieties of orchids, Mr. Brown also made an unusually complete collection of snuff boxes and old carved ivories, possessing many notable pieces. "Brownhurst," his estate of one hundred and sixty acres on the Denny road, fourteen miles south of St. Louis, which he purchased in 1890, became one of the show places of the district, and was his home for more than a quarter of a century. In 1919 he sold that property and made his home in St. Louis, where his death occurred November 17th, of that year.

To many organized charitable undertakings he proved a liberal friend, always in the quiet manner that was his in all things, and he found many individual fields of philanthropic effort. He delighted to aid young men in their careers by giving them educational advantages, and two who received such assistance lived with him in his beautiful home. Mr. Brown formed few associations not already described at length, but those which claimed him had their resources well probed by his industry and studious habits. Thus, in business, he was able to operate every machine in his plant and brought excellent inventive genius to bear upon them; in his botanical work he delved deeply in scientific lore and had at his tongue's end the existing treasures in orchid culture; in the role of benefactor he worked with rare tact and wisdom; and as husband and father he was the personification of loving devotion and consideration.

Mr. Brown married, November 19, 1879, Dora Mather, daughter of William Ray Mather (See Mather line), and for within two days of four decades their life paths lay parallel. Mrs. Brown is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution; has been a member of the Wednesday Club of St. Louis for several years; and also chairman of the South Central Field Committee of the national organization of the Young Women's Christian Association. She was, like Mr. Brown, a member of the Episcopal church, and has long had many charitable and humanitarian interests to which she has given liberally of her service and her means. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Brown: 1. Luella Ray, married Ingram Fletcher Boyd, of St. Louis, and they have two children, Ingram and Trustim Brown. 2. George Mather, a graduate of Yale University, class of 1905, served in the Students' Army Training Corps at St. Louis University during the World War; is now engaged in real estate dealings in St. Louis. 3. Sidney Mather (daughter), a graduate of Briarcliff Manor in New York, and Mary Institute, of Paris, spent eighteen months in the devastated districts of France on reconstruction and relief work with Miss S. K. Mitchell, of New York, and Miss Ruggles, of Philadelphia. 4. Marjorie Douglas. 5. Dora Elliott.

(The Mather Line).

James Mather and two brothers, sons of a minister, came to America in 1779 from County Down, Ireland, whither they had gone to escape persecution for their religious beliefs. James Mather settled in Radnor, Pennsylvania, and he and his wife, Ann, were the parents of William.

William Mather married Ann Faris, of Philadelphia (see Faris), and they had a son, Rev. Ebenezer Mather. Rev. Ebenezer Mather married Sarah Ray, daughter of Patrick and Mary Ray. Rev. Ebenezer Mather had a son, William Ray Mather, of Fairmount, West Virginia, who married Ellen Parrell McCarty, and whose daughter Dora, married Daniel Sidney Brown (q. v.)

(The Faris Line).

William Faris, of Philadelphia, resided in Mulberry Ward in 1769, and was taxed £32 4s. for his possessions, including one

servant. He was married in the First Baptist Church of Philadelphia, March 4, 1777, to Ann Biddle, daughter of John Biddle (see Biddle). He served during the Revolutionary War, becoming a matross in Captain John McCulloch's company, April 27 1779, as shown by a "muster roll of Captain John McCulloch's Company of Artillery, Philadelphia Militia, commanded by Jehu Eyre, Esquire, Colonel First draught." This roll is signed: "Philadelphia June 28th, 1779. Mustered then Captain John McCulloch's Company, as specified above. Lodk. Sprogell, M. M. S. of P." William Faris was a second lieutenant in Captain John Connelly's eighth company in the "Artillery Battalion" commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Marsh, in 1780, as appears in "A general return of Militia Officers belonging to the City of Philadelphia and District."

In 1780 William Faris lived in the North Ward of the city of Philadelphia, where his property was assessed at £1200 and taxed £3 12s. The children of William Faris and his wife, Ann (Biddle) Faris, were all baptized in the Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, June 27, 1786. William Faris was buried at Christ Church, Philadelphia, July 16, 1798; his name is written "William Ferris" in the register. Issue: 1. Jane, born May 21, 1778. 2. Ann, born May 21, 1780; married William Mather (q. v.). 3. Thomas, born December 8, 1781. 4. William, born January 2, 1784. 5. Margaret, born January 8, 1786.

FARIS REFERENCES:

Tax Lists of Philadelphia,—"Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series," vol. XIV, p. 801.

Register The First Baptist Church, Philadelphia.

"Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series," vol. VIII, p. 746.

"Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series" (1896), vol. XIII, p. 716. Ibid. p. 741.

Tax Lists Philadelphia, "Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series," vol. XV, p. 361.

Register Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia.

Register of Christ Church, Philadelphia.

(The Biddle Line).

John Biddle, of the city of Philadelphia, born about 1710-1715, is said to have come to America with his brothers, Mark and Luke; their elder brother, Matthew, remained in England. "These were of the Gloucestershire branch of the family, still living near Dotton-under-Edge." They first settled in Newcastle county on the Delaware, but John Biddle was in Philadelphia as early as 1740, for the register of the Pennypack Baptist Church contains this entry: "Apr. 12, 1740, Joh Bitle baptized at Philadelphia." On Second month, 14, 1740, John Biddle and Ann Davis were married in the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. He was a member of the First Baptist Church, Philadelphia, as early as April 3, 1762, when his name first appears in the meetings of that congregation. At the meeting held May 1, 1762, when there were present, among others, Morgan Edwards, John Biddle and John Perkins, "Mr. Biddle lodges a complaint against Samuel Burkloe," August 31, 1762, "Samuel Burkloe acknowledged he has used John Biddle and Isaac Jones ill and was restored to his place." On June 4, 1763, "John Biddle deposited £0.50 in the hands of the treasurer, for the grave of Aaron Jenkin's wife."

The "Church met July 2, 1763," when "John Biddle and John Perkins were laid under suspension, the one for asserting that Mr. Watts was not sound. The other for asserting that he was not fit to preach." On October 1, 1763, "John Biddle deposited in the hands of the treasurer 0.15.0. for leave to bury John Pane in our burying ground. John Biddle applied for restoration, confessed he had wronged Mr. Watts. Upon which the suspension was taken off." The "Church met for business January 6, 1766,"

when John Mason paid the treasurer 3.16.0." for "burying John Biddle."

Issue of John and Ann (Davis) Biddle: 1. Ann, married, March 4, 1777, William Faris, of Philadelphia (see Faris line).

BIDDLE REFERENCES:

1. Biddle, "Autobiography of Charles Biddle," Philadelphia, 1883, footnotes, p. 367.
2. Register of Pennypack Baptist Church.
3. Register First Presbyterian Church.
4. Minutes of The First Baptist Church.

BANNING, David,

Leader in Finance and Commerce.

The Banning coat-of-arms without the supporters was granted to Pawle Bayninge, of London, in 1588, by Cooke, according to the publications of the Harleian Society, although there is doubt as to Cooke having filled the office of herald at that time. This latter point is immaterial, as the arms are properly registered and recorded.

Arms—Argent two bars sable, each charged with as many escallops or.

Crest—On a mount vert, an ostrich argent, holding in the mouth a key or.

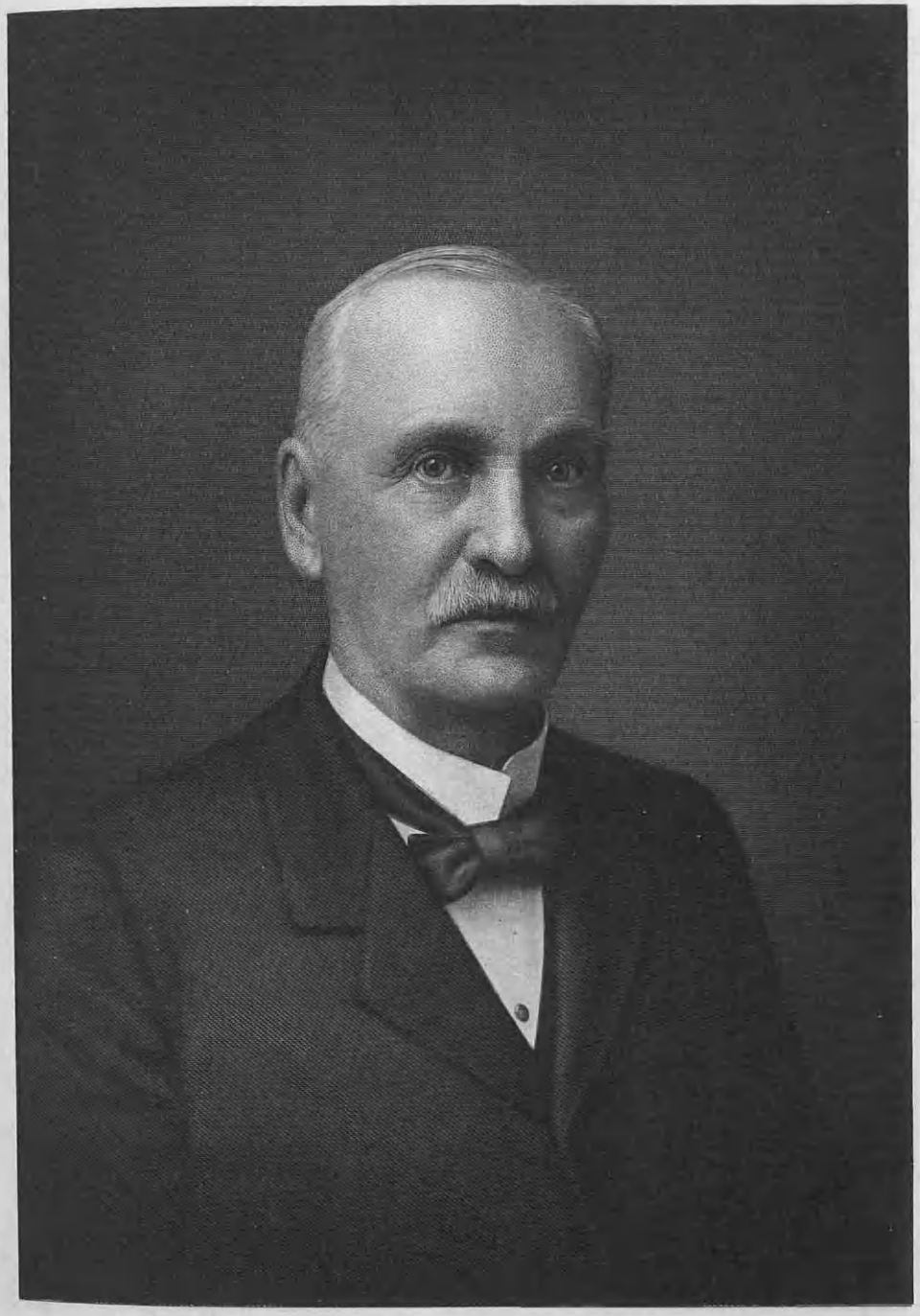
Symbolic—There are two bars on the Banning shield, each charged with a golden escallop. The escallop was the pilgrim's ensign in their expeditions to the Holy Land. Later, when the order of St. Michael was created, the escallop shell was the armorial ensign and was then introduced into general armory by the descendants of the original members of that order. The ostrich denotes speed and endurance.

The Banning chart, of which the author is not given, but who apparently did the work for Pierson W. Banning, of Los Angeles, California, gives John Banning as a brother of James and Richard, and names him as of Talbot county, Maryland. He was a son of "John Doe" Banning (Stephen was grandfather of John of Talbot county, Maryland). "John Doe" Banning was a son of Stephen Banning (of England in 1714). He was a son of Stephen Banning, who died in England in 1688, having married Mary ———, of England. He was a son of John Banning (received the degree of B.A. from Oxford in 1620) (Subsidiary Rolls, 1642). He was a son of John Banning, of Burbage, England, in 1613. He was a son of John Banning, of Burbage, England, in 1655. He was a son of Robert Banning, of Burbage, England, in 1539, who was named as an old man in 1565.

The name Banning is of greatest antiquity. It is of Danish origin, applying in early times to a class called Hero Worshippers, and signifying a home or dwelling. Reference to it is found in the "Scot and Bard Songs," the earliest ballads on record, where it says "Becca ruled the Banning." This Becca was, no doubt, the hero or ruler of the Banning clan of Vikings.

The distinctive Anglo-Saxon termination *ing* has always marked the name, and in general it has suffered very slight changes throughout its many hundred years of existence and travel into different countries. Whatever changes have occurred are due to misspelling or to the natural accommodation to the languages. In Holland there appears Banningh, Banningk, Bannick, and earlier, Benningh, Bennigk, and Bennick. In Denmark many Bannings live to this day, no doubt descendants of the first Bannings known, and in England there are found Bayninge, Banninge, and Baninge. Germany shows Bonning, Banninger, Baninger, Behning, Benning, while in this country is Branning, formerly De Branning, a French variety, and from Iceland come Bannon, Bannin, Branigan, and others of similar sound.

It is supposed that about the fourth or fifth century some of the Bannings migrated from their native place, now known as Denmark, to what is at present called Holland, which was but a few miles distant. Here they must have lived for nearly a thousand years before coming into prominence; at least no trace of the name has been found



David Banning

in history until about 1386, when Gerrit Banningh, a cloth merchant of Nienwendyk, who came from a hamlet named Banningh by the Stadt of De Venter, and finally located in Amsterdam, is mentioned as being the progenitor of the Banning families in Holland, who governed that country to a greater or less extent for nearly three hundred years. (De Vroedschatap Van Amsterdam, by Herr Elias, director of the State Archives of Amsterdam, Pub. by Vincent Loosjes, about 1895, in Haarlam, Holland, 2 vols).

Rembrandt's famous painting, the "Night Watch," shows as the central figure Captain Franz Banning-Coq, who, although dying at an early age, made his power and influence felt in a most wonderful way. This picture is generally supposed to represent a rally of the guard at night from the guard house, which a name on the picture states, but in fact represents the members of a gun club as they are about to leave their old quarters just prior to moving into their new quarters in Singel street. This picture was painted in 1642. The name was given it when the picture was discovered many years after it had been painted, in an old attic, and the real purport of the picture was unknown, but recent discoveries establish the above statement as to its meaning. At that time it was customary for prominent organizations to have paintings made of their members in groups. Franz Banning's mother was a Banning of the noble families, and married an apothecary named Coq, from Bremen, against the wishes of her parents. Their son Franz, of his own accord, prefixed his last name to his mother's name, Banning, making it an hyphenated name.

From Holland Franz went to Basel, where he studied law. Returning to Amsterdam he soon became an alderman, then a magistrate, and in a short time burgomaster. The King of Frankreich raised him to the nobility. He built the building now used as the King's palace, but which at that time was the City Hall or Governor's Headquarters. He died at an early age, childless, in the midst of an already wonderful career.

Another famous painting by Van der Helst, entitled "Celebrating the Peace of Munster, or, Conclusion of the 30 Year War," which hangs alongside of the "Night Watch" in the Royal Museum at Amsterdam, has as its central figure Jacob Banning, the Standard Bearer, which pictures the members of a gun club gathered at a banquet to celebrate the Westphalian Peace in 1648.

The Banning coat-of-arms may be seen on the ceiling of the throne room in the King's palace in Amsterdam to this day, as well as in church windows, on gravestones, and in many other places. At some unknown date, probably about 1500, the Bannings went to England and settled at what is now called Banningham in Norfolk. At the present time no traces of the Bannings can be found there, but are clearly traceable to Midland and London, from which places the different branches now in existence seem to have come.

The Bannings in England became prominent in military and social life during the sixteenth century, taking an active part in the Crusade to the Holy Land, for which a coat-of-arms was granted in London in 1588. Two Peerages also were created, both becoming extinct in the seventeenth century. The first Peerage was conferred on Sir Paul Bayning, Lord Mayor of London, who, in his Patent of Nobility, reverted to the original spelling Banning, and became Viscount Banning. His country seat was near Banningham, in Norfolk.

One branch of the family in England is about extinct, there being but one male member now living, and it is thought his only son is dead. Another branch has for many years been of local importance, having for several generations held in the family the highly coveted office of postmaster of Liver-

pool, besides other positions of importance in the governmental service.

Sometime in the seventeenth century Bannings came, supposedly from England, Ireland, Scotland, and elsewhere, to America. As to the places from which they came nothing is definitely known with one exception, but some of them are thought to have come from Midland or London. It seems almost certain that the first Bannings in America came from England, Ireland, Scotland, as the given names are English, or at least more common in England than elsewhere, e. g. Edward, James, John, and Samuel. Sometime prior to 1678 an Edward Banning settled in Talbot county, Maryland, which was but a few years after Lord Baltimore was granted a charter for colonization purposes by the King of England. About 1700 there is record of a James Banning being in the same county that Edward Banning came to. About this same time two other Bannings are known of in or near Lyme, Connecticut, by name Samuel and John Banning. These last three, by tradition, are supposed to have been brothers, which, if a fact, makes it more than likely that they were sons of Edward Banning, of Talbot county, Maryland. Some forty odd years later a Benoni Banning settled in Talbot county, Maryland. He came from Dublin, Ireland, to which place his father is thought to have come from Scotland or England, but about 1790 John Banning, who was born August 15, 1760, in Stafford, England, came to Philadelphia. His son Daniel lived in Pittsburgh or Philadelphia, but of his descendants nothing is known.

There is in Los Angeles county, California, and in Pennsylvania, a town named Banning, and in California a military camp by that name.

Some years after James Banning, and about the time Benoni Banning was known of in Maryland, there appeared Bannings in Delaware. It is not unlikely that they may have come from those in Maryland, as these two states are geographically one, but if they did not, it is possible that they migrated from Holland, where there were so many Bannings. From the names of some of their descendants, it is contended that they are of Dutch origin, and as Delaware was early settled by the Dutch, this may be the case. From the Delaware Bannings there have come two branches, one a branch in California, and a branch now in Delaware and Philadelphia. There is a strong likelihood that Phineas Banning was a brother of Benoni Banning, and his brother James, who came to Talbot county, Maryland.

This family was originally of Neyland in Suffolk. Richard Bannyng or Bayning dwelt at Dedham about the end of the fifteenth century. His son Richard married Anne, daughter and co-heir of Robert Raven, of Creting St. Mary's in Suffolk,[1] and had Richard of Dedham, who married Anne, daughter of John Barker, of Ispwich, by whom he had Paul [Andrew, a very eminent merchant in Mincing Lane, who died without issue 21 December, 1610, aged 67. See under Powers in Little Waltham]. Paul Bayning was a citizen and alderman of London, and one of the sheriffs of that city in 1593.[2] He accumulated a very great fortune by merchandizing, so advantageous was trade even in its infancy, that Sir Thomas Gresham, Sir Andrew Judde, Thomas Sutton, founder of the Charterhouse, and our two brothers, Paul and Andrew, raised immense and incredible riches. These two have a monument erected to their memory in the chancel of the Church of St. Olave, Hart street, by which it appears that Paul died 3 September, 1616, aged 77[3]. He

[1]His great-grandfather, John Raven, of the same place, married the heiress of —— Bacbold, of Mendham in Suffolk.

[2]Stow and Strype's Survey of London, Vol. II.

[3]Ibid., Vol. I. p. 329. He new-built Bentley hall which was undoubtedly much improved by his successors.

had two wives. The first was a daughter of a Mowfe, of Needham, or Creting, in Suffolk, by whom no issue is recorded. His second wife was Susan, daughter and heir of Richard Norden, of Miftley (remarried after his decease to Sir Francis Leigh, Knight and Bart[1]). He died October 1, 1616, and was buried in St. Olave's Church, above mentioned, leaving his only son and heir, Sir Paul Bayning, Knight, then aged upwards of thirty. He was created a Baronet 25 November, 1612, constituted sheriff of Essex in 1617, advanced to the title of Baron Bayning, of Horksley, in Essex, February 27, 1627-28, and to the further dignity of Viscount Sudbury, in Suffolk, the 8th of March following. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Glemham, Knight, by Anne Sackville, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Dorset, by whom he had Paul, his son and heir, and four daughters: Cecily, married Henry Pierpont, Viscount Newalk, eldest son of Robert, Earl of Kingston; Anne, to Henry Murray, Esq., one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to King Charles I, afterwards created, 17 March, 1673, Viscountess Barning of Foxley[2]; Mary, first to William Villiers, Viscount of Grandison, second to Christopher Villiers, Earl of Anglesea, third to Arthur Gorge, Esq.; and Elizabeth, to Francis, Lord Dacre[3], created, September 6, 1680, Countess of Shepey. He died at his house in Mark Lane, July 29, 1629, possessed of a very large real estate, as appears by the following particulars: "The manor and almost the whole parish of Little Bentley: Dikeley hall, Stones, Sheddinghow, Old hall, New hall, Abbots, etc., in Maningtree, and parishes adjoining: The manor of Hampstalls, in Weeks: The manors of Great Horkesley, Boxsted, River-hall, etc.: The manor of Smallland-hall, alias Marshes, in Hatfield Peverell: The manor of Powers, and Shepcote, in Little Waltham: The manor of Great Lees with Lyon-hall, and other great estates there: in Woodham Ferrers, the manor of Champions, and estates called Burrs, Illgars, and Latchleys: The manor of Gingjoyherdlaundry, alias Blunts in Butsbury, and Stock: half the manor of Farnham. And other estates and woods in Tendering, Thorpe, Roding-Beauchamp, Willingale Doe, Fifield. The rectories of Bradfield. And the advowsons of the Churches of Little Bentley, Great Lees, Stock, Mistley, Bradfield, in Suffolk. The manor and rectory appropriate of Laxfield: The manor of Rumborough: Divers lands, tenements, etc., in Laxfield aforesaid, Creting, Needham, Barking, Afpall, Thorndon, Thwaight, Houlton, Aldringham, Wiffet, Rumborough, Speckhall, Credeston, Westhall, Hallesworth, Leiston, Knoddishill, Theverton, Kellishall. In Hertfordshire: Tenements and lands at Hitxworth, with the advowson of the church. Inquis. 6 Caroli, September 4, n° 158. He also had an immediate personal estate of £153 15s., viz. in debts £136 75[1] 15s., and in ready money £17,000, without the jewels, plate, and household stuff.'" His widow was remarried to Dudley Carleton, Viscount Dorchester. His son and heir, Paul, Viscount Bayning, was born in 1616, paid the King £18,000 for the fine of his wardship, and for charges about the same, £185. He died at Bentley Hall, June 11,

[1]She died in 1623. Sir Francis Leigh, of Kings Newnham in Warwickshire, was created in 1628 Lord Dunsmore, and in 1644, advanced to the title of Lord of Chichester. He died in 1653. He had no issue by his said second wife.

[2]They had three daughters—Elizabeth, married (1) Randolph Egerton, of Bentley in Staffordshire, major-general of the horse to King Charles I, and lieutenant-colonel of King Charles the II's own troop of guards, who died in 1681. Her second husband was Charles Egerton, Esq.; Mary was married, in 1673, to Sir Roger Cradshaigh, of Haigh, in Lancashire; and Jane, to Sir William Bowner.

[3]She took to her second husband, David Walter, Esq., of Godstow, in Oxfordshire, groom of the bed-chamber to King Charles II., and lieutenant of the ordinance, by whom she had no issue.

[1]Steward's Accounts, *penes me*.

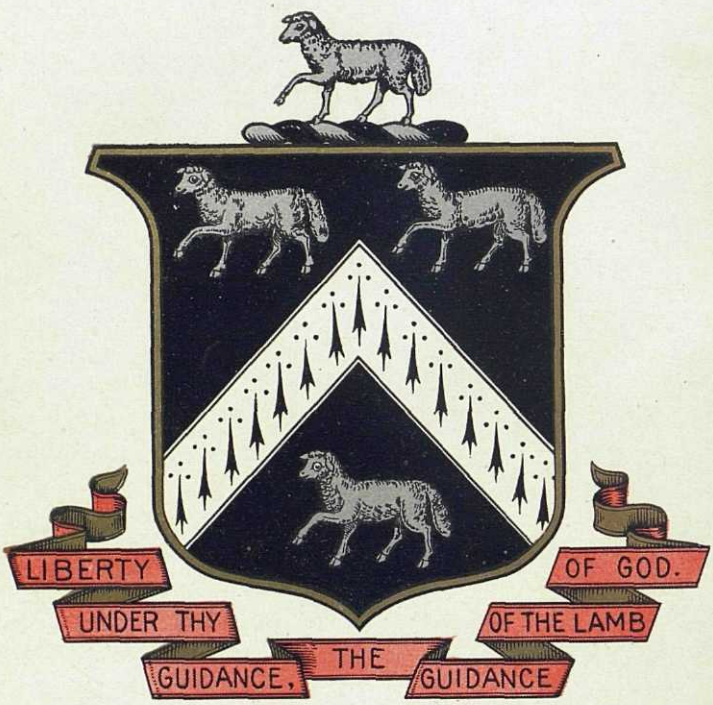
1638, and was buried in a vault in this church. By his Lady Penelope, only daughter and heir of Sir Robert Naunton, Knight, Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and once Secretary of State (remarried afterwards to Philip, Earl of Pembrook) he had two daughters, Anne, and Penelope, born in November, after his decease. Anne, the eldest, was married to Aubrey de Vere, the twentieth and last Earl of Oxford, of that most noble and ancient family. Her large fortune was a reasonable and necessary supply and recruit to the estate of that family, which had been greatly impaired and almost ruined by the passionate extravagance of his ancestor, Edward, Earl of Oxford, in Queen Elizabeth's reign.[8] But by this Lady, who died in September, 1659, he had no surviving issue[9]. Penelope, the youngest daughter, was married to John Herbert, Esq., youngest son of Philip, Earl of Pembrook and Montgomery; remarried to John Wentworth, Esq. She died in 1657, without issue.

This estate became the property of the Earl of Oxford and his Lady [Newcourt, Vol. II, p. 52]. They caused to be pulled down the stately and magnificent seat of Bentley Hall, which had been erected by Paul Bayning, Esq., in the reign of King James I., and sold the materials, wherewith many houses in Colchester and elsewhere are still adorned.

Phineas Banning came from England and settled in Dover, Delaware, where his son, John Banning, was born in 1740, and there died February 15, 1791. John Banning was a member of the Council of the State of Delaware from 1777 until his death; treasurer of Kent county; military treasurer; town commissioner; member of the Council of Safety, and member of the first electoral college, casting Delaware's vote for George Washington as president of the United States. In the Revolution he was one of the foremost patriots, "contributing liberally both in money and services to organizing and establishing the State government of Delaware, and is said to have been considered the 'banker of the State.' When the Continental army was disbanded, and the soldiers had nothing but the depreciated script, it is said that he stood on the steps of the old Academy of Dover and gave them hard money for their notes, thus trying to redeem his nation's credit." He married, in 1766, Mrs. Elizabeth (Alford) Cassius, daughter of Philip and Charity Alford. She was a woman of great beauty; "indeed," a gentleman of note said "she was the most beautiful woman he had ever seen in Europe or America. * * * Sarah Banning, her daughter by her second husband, who married Hon. Henry Moore Ridgely, was highly educated and accomplished, and inherited much of her mother's beauty. When Mr. Ridgely was in the United States Senate they were spoken of as the handsomest couple in Washington society." Mrs. Banning married (third) Dr. William McKee. many persons and families of prominence being represented among their descendants

For examples of the sheer power of indomitable wills, fierce courage, and unconquerable persistence in the moulding of careers out of the untried resources of virgin fields we must turn to the Great West and Middle West. No other section of our country has given us such shining examples of work of strong men, true in coping with the almost overwhelming forces of nature and circumstance. The history of the Western Reserve is one of romance and achievement incomparable with that of any other part of the country. "Self-made, self-reliant, sturdy and rugged men have been its product, and it is to these men that the upbuilding and development of the West into the important factor in the world's work

[8] See Dugdale's Baron, Vol. II, p. 459, and Vol. I, p. 199.
[9] This Earl of Oxford died in Downing street, Westminster, 12 or 13 of March, 1702-03.



Crosby

which it is to-day is due." To every man who has contributed a share toward the great task of bringing the West out of a vast wilderness, teaming with opportunity, yet offering untold resistance before it was harnessed to the uses of man, is due a deep gratitude and thankfulness, which can be no more adequately expressed than in preserving for later generations the story of his work and achievement.

Since the opening of the Western Reserve to settlers, the family of Banning has been prominent. The late David Banning, one of the prominent business men and financiers of the city of Cincinnati during the latter and middle decades of the nineteenth century, was a descendant in the third generation. The date of the founding of the family in America is not known, nor has it been ascertained whether or not the progenitor of the family in Ohio was the first of the line in America. The family is of ancient and historic Danish origin. The presence of the final syllable "ing" indicates a mixture of the original Danish blood with the Anglo-Saxon.

(I) The founder of the Banning family of Ohio, grandfather of the late David Banning, was a pioneer of the rugged, adventure-loving type familiar to the history of the Western Reserve, and was one of the first settlers in the State of Ohio. He was the father of Ashel, mentioned below.

(II) Ashel Banning, son of the founder, was identified with the growth of the locality in which the town of Vernon, Ohio, is now situated. He was the owner of large land holdings, and was a farmer and prominent citizen. He married Deney Crosby, and was the father of the following children: 1. David, mentioned below. 2. Jerry W., deceased. 3. Timothy, deceased. 4. Mary A., deceased, who became the wife of Benjamin Peabody. 5. Converse, deceased. 6. Stoddard, of Geneva, Ohio, now deceased. 7 Malinda, married Newton Robens, and is now deceased.

The Crosby coat-of-arms is as follows:

Arms—Sable, a chevron ermine, between three rams passant, argent.

Crest—A ram as in the arms.

(III) David Banning, son of Ashel Banning, was born in Vernon, Ohio, April 11, 1819. He spent his childhood in the healthy atmosphere of his father's large farm, and received his education in the local district schools. He was a boy of studious tastes, a constant reader, and constant searcher after knowledge, and these characteristics remained with him during his long life. After completing the decidedly inadequate course which the public schools offered, he continued his education during his spare hours at home and at work. David Banning secured his first employment in a general store in his native town operated by Stoddard Stevens, and here he acted in the capacity of clerk for a few years. Leaving the employ of Stoddard Stevens, he spent a period in the employ of the Federal Government.

David Banning's connection with the city of Cincinnati dated from the year 1847, when the city gave but faint indications of the splendid future which was before it, and the great proportions to which it would grow. He watched carefully the steady growth of its great industries and commercial enterprises, playing a quiet but effective part in the great work. His arrival in Cincinnati antedated the laying of the first railroad in that section of the State. Shortly after his coming to the city he entered on his first business venture, forming a partnership with his brother, Jerry W. Banning. The two embarked on a commission business, with their headquarters located on Walnut street, between Front and Second streets. The business met with a high degree of success, and after a short period the partnership was dissolved, the two brothers thenceforward conducting their operations separately.

Mr. Banning immediately organized an-

other business which for a period of twenty-five years he continued to direct. From comparatively obscure beginnings, through the business talent and constructive policies of management of Mr. Banning, the business grew rapidly to large proportions, and occupied a position of importance among the largest enterprises of its kind in the city of Cincinnati. He was eminently fitted for business life, and the handling of large affairs, by reason of his ability to judge clearly and quickly the relative merits of any proposition brought before him, his breadth of vision, and his persistence, once his decision to act had been taken. He was a business man of the self-made type, a man of broad tolerance and human understanding, a leader who was instinctively obeyed. He invited and received the confidence of his employees, many of whom he advised, and many of whom he aided toward independent business ventures. He inspired easily, confidence and support, first through the marked and well-known honesty of his dealings, and second through the success of all his undertakings. David Banning was known throughout the city of Cincinnati and the larger commercial cities of Ohio as a man of the strictest integrity. Although not connected actively or officially with the public life of the city of Cincinnati, Mr. Banning was, nevertheless, a factor of importance in the city's growth and development. He was looked to as one of its foremost citizens, and accorded a place as such. He was connected in executive capacities with many of the large commercial and financial enterprises of the city, and was for thirty-two years a member of the board of directors of the Fourth National Bank of Cincinnati, his connection with that institution dating from its founding, in which he took an active interest.

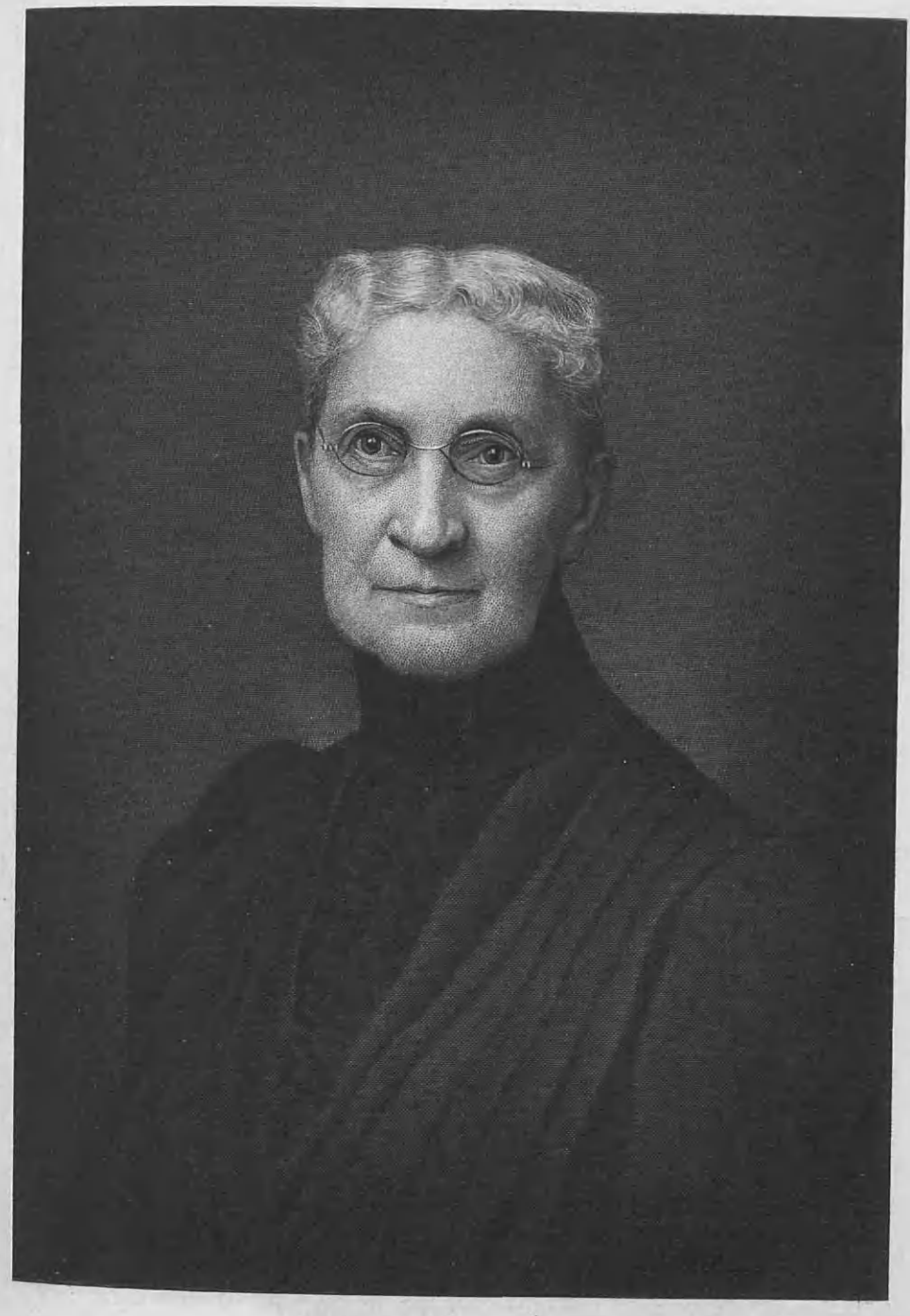
David Banning married, in Erie, Pennsylvania, April 28, 1847, Asenath C. Bradley, born in 1824, a daughter of Dr. M. Bird Bradley, of Waterford, Pennsylvania, one of the foremost physicians in the State. Mrs. Banning was a member of one of the old Colonial families of that region of the State of Pennsylvania; she died in Cincinnati, November 13, 1909. They were the parents of the following children: 1. Charles, deceased. 2. Blanche, deceased. 3. Kate, who resides in Cincinnati. 4. Starr, deceased. 5. Harry, deceased. 6. William, twin of Harry, deceased.

Mr. Banning was a Republican in political affiliation, and kept well abreast of the times, though he took no active part in the political life of the city. He was active, however, in social and fraternal interests. The name of his friends was legion, and his death, which occurred in Cincinnati, March 8, 1907, was the cause of deep-felt and wide-spread grief.

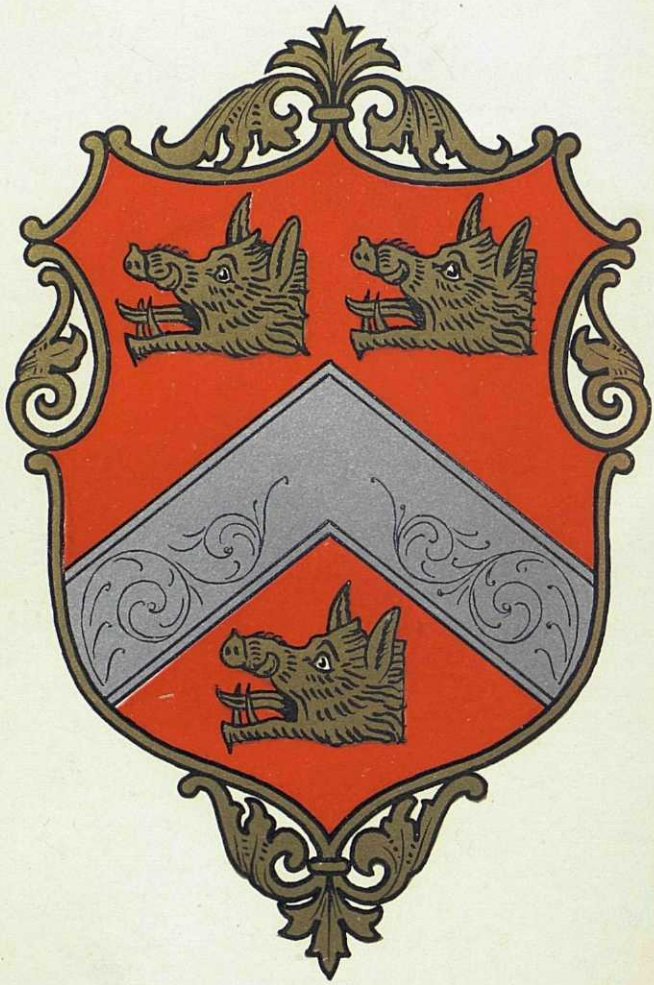
(The Bradley Line).

The first mention of the name Bradley is found in England in the year 1183, on the occasion of the feast of St. Cuthbert in Lent, when Lord Hugh, Bishop of Durham, caused all the revenues of his district to be described. This document, called the Survey of Bolton, mentions one Roger de Bradley as holding forty acres at Bradley. There are numerous townships bearing the name, which signifies literally the broad field, in Cheshire, Lincolnshire, Derbyshire, Southampton, and Staffordshire, the latter containing 3,376 acres. There are also great and small parishes of the name in Suffolk, and Lower and Upper Bradley in Kildwick, Yorkshire.

The family in England has been one of the first importance for several centuries. In 1437 there is mention of the Bradleys of Bradley. The Heralds Visitation for the County of York, 1563-64, mentions, in the Normanton pedigree, the marriage of Arthur Normanton to Isabel, daughter of Sir Francis Bradley. John Bradley was bishop of Shaftsbury in 1539. In 1578 Alexander



Asenath C. Banning



Bradley

Bradley resided in the see of Durham, and about the same time Cuthbertus Bradley was curate of Barbarde castle. Thomas Bradley was doctor of divinity and chaplain to King Charles I, and afterwards prebend in the Cathedral Church of York, and rector of Ackworth. His son, Savile, was a fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and another son, Thomas, a merchant in Virginia.

There are several distinct branches of the Bradley family in the United States, the founders of which came from England. The first Bradleys in the American Colonies are said to have come from the market town of Bingley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. About the beginning of the seventeenth century William Bradley was born in Bingley. According to tradition handed down in different branches of the family, he was a friend of Cromwell, and the "History of Bingley, England," states that he was a major in the Parliamentary army, and removed to New Haven, Connecticut. William Bradley resided for a time in Branford and Guilford, later removing to New Haven, where he took up his residence in what is now North Haven and had large landed interests there. He was the first landowner in the village. Founders of other branches of the Bradleys are: Francis Bradley, ancestor of the Fairfield family, and Daniel Bradley, founder of the Haverhill, Massachusetts, Bradleys.

"Burke's Armory" gives fifteen coats-of-arms for the name Bradley. The arms borne by the Connecticut Bradleys and the descendants of William and Francis Bradley throughout the country are:

Arms—Gules, a chevron argent between three boars' heads couped or.

Symbolic—The shield is red—red in heraldry denotes boldness, daring blood and fire—"a burning desire to spill blood for God and Country."

Silver stands for purity, justice and peace.

The chevron represents the rafters of a roof and was often given to ambassadors and eminent statesmen as a reward for the protection (as under a roof), they gave their king and country.

The boar symbolizes a well armed, undaunted and courageous warrior, who resists his enemies bravely and never thinks of flight, the same as the boar, who will fight to the bitter end.

These arms are engraved on a silver tankard owned by the granddaughter of the first William Bradley, of New Haven. They are the same as the armorial bearings "Confirmed by the Deputies of Camden, * * * to Francis Bradley of Coventry, grandson of William Bradley, Co. York Her. Visitation."

The descendants of these original Connecticut Bradleys are now found throughout the United States. Influential branches have been settled for over a century in Pennsylvania. The late Dr. M. Bird Bradley, one of the foremost physicians of Waterford, Pennsylvania, was a member of the prominent New England family of the name. Dr. Bradley, in 1827, was one of the organizers of the first Protestant Episcopal church of Waterford, Pennsylvania, and one of its first officers. His daughter, Asenath C. Bradley, became the wife of the late David Banning.

THOMSON, William Holmes,

Financier, Man of Noble Character.

For as many years as are granted to many men for their span of life, William Holmes Thomson was associated with one St. Louis institution, the Boatmen's Bank. An esteemed and highly regarded member of the banking fraternity of the Middle West, he was valued for his work in many other circles, religious, philanthropic, civic, and social. His active years covered the period during which St. Louis grew from an outlying community to a proud position among the cities of the country, and whenever there was constructive work to be done in the course of this advance, the city's history shows him to have borne a full and responsible share. William Holmes Thomson's life presented some of the finest heights to

which men rise, and his memory is the treasured possession of those who loved him.

William Holmes Thomson was born on the old Hawthorne farm in Frederick county, Maryland. He was of English, Scotch and Irish lineage, although both his paternal and maternal ancestors became residents of Maryland during the Colonial epoch in its history. His parents were William James and Margaretta Ann (Davis) Thomson. His great-great-grandfather in the maternal line was James Lackland, who came from Scotland and settled in Maryland when it was still numbered among the Colonial possessions of Great Britain. His son, James Lackland, became an officer in the Revolutionary War, was afterward a stanch advocate of Jeffersonian principles, and was a gradual emancipationist more than a half century before President Lincoln's proclamation freed the colored people of the South. In 1812 he made a will that his negroes and their descendants should be set free as they reached certain specified ages. Thereafter, whenever he sold a slave, he inserted in the bill of sale the same provision—that on reaching a certain age the slave should become free. No persuasion or consideration could induce him to act otherwise. In the year 1775 James Lackland, then nineteen years of age, joined an exploring party which went from Maryland on a trip through the wilderness of Kentucky on horseback. He entered a large tract of land in the Blue Grass State, when it was still one of the counties of Virginia, and so aided in planting the seeds of civilization which have since resulted in producing one of the leading commonwealths of the country. He was twenty years of age when, on the 14th of May, 1776, he was commissioned by the Council of Safety as second lieutenant of the company formed in the lower district of Frederick county, Maryland, for service in the Revolutionary War. This company became part of the Twenty-ninth Battalion, and with it he did active duty for American independence. He married Catherine Lynn, a daughter of David Lynn, who came from Dublin, Ireland, and settled in Maryland about 1717, becoming afterward a judge of the Frederick county court and holding a commission under King George as justice of the peace. He was also one of three commissioners appointed by the General Assembly of Maryland in 1751 to lay out Georgetown, now in the District of Columbia. He had three sons, who espoused the cause of liberty in the Revolutionary War, one serving as lieutenant, another as captain and the other as surgeon. One of the daughters of James and Catherine (Lynn) Lackland was the maternal grandmother of William H. Thomson. She became the wife of Ignatius Davis, of "Mount Hope," Frederick county, Maryland, and their children include Margaretta Ann Davis, who in early womanhood became the wife of William James Thomson, and later, the mother of William H. Thomson.

William James Thomson was also born in Frederick county, Maryland, and was a son of John Popham and Margaret (Holmes) Thomson, the former of English lineage, while the latter was a native of Carlisle, Pennsylvania. The birth of William James Thomson occurred June 26, 1808. He attended Dickinson College at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, where he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1828. He studied law but soon gave his attention to farming, and his place, "Hawthorne," became one of the noted plantations of that locality. Thereon he resided until his death, June 21, 1841.

Four years of age at the time of his father's death, William Holmes Thomson was reared in Frederick county, attending the public schools, completing his formal education in the city schools of Frederick and Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsyl-

vania. He was sixteen years of age when his active life began, and he was for some time employed by a commission house in Baltimore. He was then a member of a civil engineering corps engaged in running the line of the Metropolitan railroad, extending from Washington to Point of Rocks, where it joined the Baltimore & Ohio railroad. Attracted by the opportunities offered in the Middle West, he came to St. Louis in April, 1857, and on his twentieth birthday entered the service of the banking house with which he was identified for more than sixty-three years, until his death. This was the Boatmen's Savings Institution, organized ten years previously by a few leading citizens of philanthropic mind who wished to promote thrift and economy among the steamboat men who, at that time, constituted the larger part of the St. Louis laboring class. Mr. Thomson's early connection with the institution was in a clerical capacity, but gradually he worked his way upward, his duties and responsibilities increasing as his faithfulness and efficiency were recognized. In 1869 he was appointed assistant cashier and the following year saw him in the position of cashier, becoming thus the chief executive officer of an institution which in its reliability is second to none in the West. In 1913 he was advanced to the position of vice-president of the bank, which office, as well as that of a director, he held until his death, June 23, 1920. The success of the bank is attributable in large measure to the efforts, enterprise and sound business judgment and conservative methods of Mr. Thomson, and the growth of the bank is indicated in part by the fact that the capital stock during his incumbency was increased to $2,000,000 as a result of accumulated profits after paying the stockholders in dividends more than $6,000,000. Since the capital stock has been increased to $2,000,000 the bank has regularly paid to its stockholders semi-annual dividends of from three to six per cent, and has accumulated, in addition, a surplus of $1,000,000, and an undivided profit account of more than $600,000.

Throughout the Middle West, Mr. Thomson was recognized as a financier without a superior in the strength of his grasp upon business and banking conditions, and by his associates he was regarded as a court of last appeal in matters of banking policy. His interests extended into numerous lines of business, with which he was connected officially and financially, and he was an influential member of the Merchants' Exchange and the Cotton Exchange. For several terms he served as chairman of the committee of management of the St. Louis Clearing House Association, and always took a leading part in its work.

Until 1900 Mr. Thomson had been a staunch Democrat, but when the party swerved from its old standards to accept the Bryan platform of that year he came out in open support of the gold standard as set forth in the Indianapolis platform. His boyhood was spent in the Presbyterian faith, but in 1859 he gave substantial aid to the organization of Trinity Episcopal Church of St. Louis, and from that time was a member thereof, for many years serving as a vestryman, and for some years as senior warden. All departments of the church work had his hearty and liberal cooperation, and he was especially interested in its extensive charities. Mr. Thomson was a founder of St. Luke's Hospital in 1865, president of its board of trustees from 1889 to 1918, and had been for some time the only survivor of the group of its founders. When retiring from the presidency of the board in 1918, he was honored with election as president emeritus, and there was no time when his interest in the organization and his zeal in its work lagged. Mr. Thomson was a member of the Missouri Athletic Club, the Noonday Club, and the

St. Louis Club, and his career was remarkable in that advancing years failed to curtail his interests and activities. Only when a serious failure of eyesight came to him two or three years prior to his death did he relinquish his hold upon affairs of the day, and even then he was by no means shut off from his lifelong connections, frequently attending directors' meetings of the bank and enjoying excellent general health to the end.

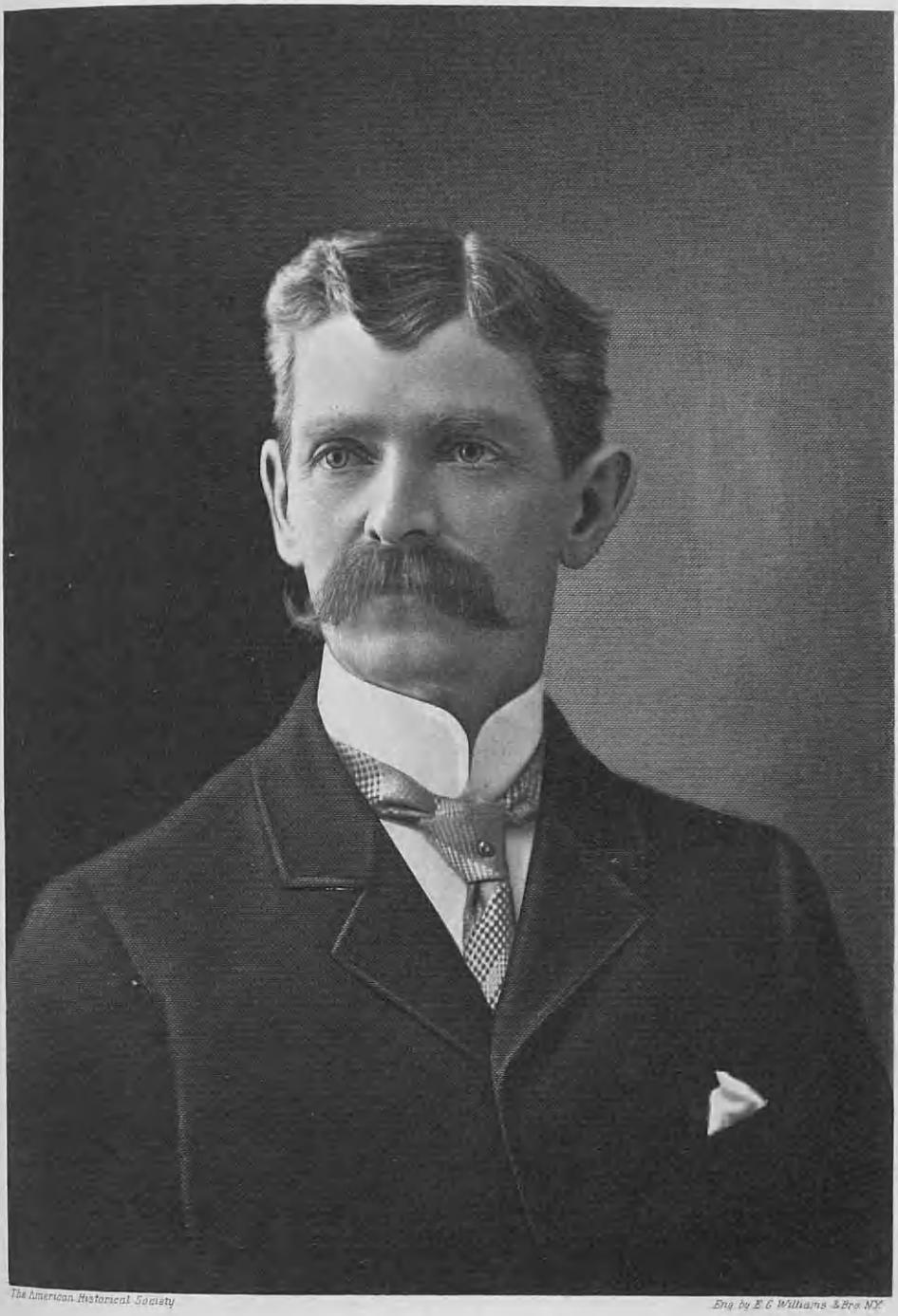
Mr. Thomson married (first), in 1862, Margaret Foote Larkin, eldest daughter of Thomas H. and Susan (Ross) Larkin, of St. Louis. Mrs. Thomson died in 1863, and the only child of this marriage died in 1864. Mr. Thomson married (second), in 1872, Annie Lou Hargadine, eldest daughter of William A. Hargadine, of the Hargadine-McKittrick Dry Goods Company. They were the parents of eight children, one daughter having died in infancy. Those surviving are: 1. Julia Hargadine, married C. C. Collins, an attorney of St. Louis. 2. William Hargadine, associated with the Light and Power Company, of Dallas, Texas; is a graduate of Cornell University, class of 1898 (Phi Delta Theta fraternity), and served as ensign in the United States navy during the Spanish-American War, and as a captain of engineers in the Ninety-second Division during the World War, serving in the American Expeditionary Force. He married Elizabeth Johnson, and they are the parents of Margaret and Julia Glasgow. 3. Virginia McCullough, married George W. Tracy, a dry goods merchant of St Louis. 4. Susan Larkin, married Colonel A. B. Coxe, of the general staff of the United States army. 5. Holmes Lackland, married Eugene M. Funsten. 6. Annie Lou. 7. Mary McCreery, who is deeply interested in dog breeding, and has about sixty-five dogs at the country home. "Sundridge Rose," an English collie from the Sundridge kennels, is her finest possession at the present time, although her kennels, Arcadia Kennels, have won many ribbons and prizes in open competition, collies her special and favorite breed. During the World War, dog breeders of America sent to France an ambulance, fully equipped, and two specially trained collie dogs, one male and one female, was furnished by Miss Thomson. The female dog at the end of her service was credited with having discovered eighty-two wounded men in places where human searchers would never have found them out.

HANCHETT, Miles Anson,

Business Man, Public Official.

For more than half a century Miles A. Hanchett had been a resident of Orange, New Jersey, and through his public service, and many business and social connections, he became one of the best known and highly esteemed men in his community. He was born in the State of Connecticut, son of Edmond and Anna (Blakeslee) Hanchett, his father a farmer.

Miles A. Hanchett was born in Falls Village, Connecticut, April 15, 1849, and died at his home, No. 376 White street, Orange, New Jersey, January 17, 1922. He attended the Falls Village district school and Rocky Dale Institute at Lime Rock, Connecticut, completing his study period with graduation from the last named school. He spent his youth at the home farm, and about 1870 located in Orange, New Jersey, where he became interested in hat manufacture, and for many years was superintendent of the C. B. Rutan & Company hat factory on Valley Road, West Orange, New Jersey. About 1897 he established the Watchung Coal Company in West Orange, and there continued a successful business for the quarter of a century which elapsed before he was called to his reward. During that quarter of a century Mr. Hanchett acquired



The American Historical Society

Eng. by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

W. A. Haskell

other important business interests. He was vice-president of the Llewellyn Building and Loan Association of West Orange; director of the First National Bank of West Orange; The Orange Savings Bank; and the Trust Company of Orange, bringing to these institutions a wealth of wisdom and business ability that rendered him a valuable addition to directing boards.

In politics a Democrat, Mr. Hanchett was chosen by President Cleveland to serve Orange as postmaster, and for four years (Cleveland's first term), he served in that capacity to the great satisfaction of the patrons of the office. He served the Second Ward of Orange for two terms of three years each (1884-1900). In earlier years he was a member of the New Jersey National Guard, ranking as captain in the Second Regiment.

On June 27, 1872, Mr. Hanchett was initiated a member of Union Lodge, No. 11, Free and Accepted Masons, of Orange, and until the end of his years continued active in the order. In 1878-79-80 he was master of Union Lodge, and at his passing was senior past master. During his later years he served the lodge as marshal, and was a member of the corporate body of Union Lodge until his death. He was a companion and was a past high priest of Orange Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and was one of the oldest members of that chapter. In religious faith he was connected with the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Orange.

Mr. Hanchett was one of a number of carefully selected delegates that attended the meeting of the League to Enforce Peace, held in Washington, D. C., May 26-27, 1916, presided over by the president of the league, William Howard Taft, ex-president. Mr. Hanchett attended that first annual meeting of the league, and the banquet held at the Willard Hotel in Washington, and gave the movement his hearty support as he did the efforts of President Wilson to add to the peace and security of the world through international agreements.

He was a good friend to all dumb animals. As a dealer in coal he owned and used a great many horses, and to transport them when injuried he maintained an ambulance which he freely loaned to move the injuried animals belonging to other men. He was a State official of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and did a great deal of effective work in the Oranges for the society's cause.

Mr. Hanchett married, in Falls Village, Connecticut, December 31, 1883, Sarah Melissa Whitney, daughter of Mark William and Eleanor Antoinette Whitney. Mrs. Hanchett survives her husband and continues her residence at No. 376 White street, Orange.

The beautiful burial service was held by his brethren of Union Lodge during the evening previous to the burial of Mr. Hanchett at Falls Village, Connecticut, and as a mark of respect to his memory the flags on all public buildings in Orange were flown at half mast for thirty days following his death.

The corporate board of Union Lodge, of which Mr. Hanchett was a member, passed the following resolutions which were sent to Mrs. Hanchett:

Worshipful Brother—Miles Anson Hanchett.
Born April 15, 1849.
Died January 17, 1922.
The strife is over, the battle done,
The victory of life is won.

WHEREAS: It is with deep sorrow we are called upon to record the death of our esteemed Brother, Miles Anson Hanchett, who by his devotion to duty and the welfare of the Corporate Board of Union Lodge, No. 11, F. & A. M., has lost a worthy and conscientious member.

He was a man ever ready to give his time and strength wherever duty called, and his many years of active service which he rendered was very valuable and always appreciated. His devotion has placed him in high standing among

his fellow members of the Board, and his loss is most sincerely regretted. We shall miss the familiar features and cordial greetings of him who so devotedly served the board through his long and honorable career. Therefore, be it

RESOLVED, That this our expression of sympathy of the Corporate Board, be spread upon the minutes and records and a copy forwarded to the bereaved wife and family of the Deceased Brother.

THE CORPORATE BOARD OF UNION LODGE,
No. 11, F. & A. M.,
NEWELL N. SMITH,
February 22, 1922. Secretary.

The following poem was a favorite with Mr. Hanchett, and it most appropriately sets forth "his creed."

MY CREED

This is my creed: To do some good,
To bear my ills without complaining;
To press on as brave men should
For honors that are worth the gaining;
To seek no profits where I may,
By winning them bring grief to others,
To do some service day by day
In helping on my toiling brothers.

This is my creed: To close my eyes
To little faults of those around me;
To strive to be when each day dies
Some better than the morning found me;
To ask for no unearned applause,
To cross no river till I reach it;
To always have a worthy cause,
To fearlessly and fairly preach it.

This is my creed: To wisely shun
The sloughs in which the foolish wallow;
To lead where I may be the one
Whom weaker men should choose to follow;
To keep my standards always high,
To find my task and bravely do it;
This is my creed: I wish that I
Could ever live half way up to it.

BELFIELD, Henry Holmes,

Educator, Lecturer, Author.

At the beginning of his life work Henry Holmes Belfield chose educational lines for his field of endeavor, and until his retirement in 1908, four years before his death at the three-quarters of a century mark of life, he was active in this profession. Laying aside his work to answer the call of a righteous cause in the War between the States, he brought from the privations and crises of that struggle a new sense of devotion and patriotism that left its mark upon all of his teaching in later years. No man could have been better fitted in talents and temperament for his work, for in addition to scholarly and cultured tastes and a deep rooted love of the finest in mental attainments, Mr. Belfield found his greatest pleasure in imparting his knowledge to an eager mind and in watching that mind grow in appreciation, capacity and power. He left the impress of his life and character upon the hundreds of youths with whom he came into personal contact, and his writings both of text books and general articles formed another broad avenue of usefulness. His record shows him to have been one of the earliest advocates of manual training, now universally recognized as an indispensable part of a well rounded educational system, and his national reputation as an educator was such that he was commissioned by the government to report on schools in Europe and the United States. Educational methods, perhaps, more than any other single department of national life, have changed in almost revolutionary measure, but to the credit of Henry Holmes Belfield's judgment and vision it is justly stated that many of the principles of education that he earnestly advocated have formed the basis of the present plan of work.

Mr. Belfield was a son of William and Selener (Marshall) Belfield, and was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 17, 1837. He was graduated with the degree of A. B. from Iowa College (now Grinnell College) in 1858, as valedictorian of his class, receiving the Sargent gold medals for scholarship in 1857 and 1858.

This institution conferred a Master's degree in Arts upon him in 1868, and that of Doctor of Philosophy in 1878, Griswold College also honoring him with an A.M. in 1861. In 1858 he began his teaching career as a tutor in Greek at Iowa College, and in 1859-60 served as principal and superintendent of public schools at Dubuque, Iowa; also filling this position in 1861-63 and 1865-66. He left the schoolroom for the battlefields of the Civil War, was commissioned first lieutenant, and served as adjutant of the Eighth Iowa Cavalry on the staffs of Brigadier-General J. T. Croxton and Major General E. M. McCook. In 1864 he was held by the Confederate forces as a prisoner of war, and on August 27, 1865, was honorably mustered out of the service.

The first break in his connection with the Dubuque schools, 1860-61, had been spent as a tutor in Latin at Griswold College, and his next connection with public school work was as principal of a grammar school in 1866-76, while from 1876 to 1883 he was principal of the North Division High School. Early efforts to secure the introduction of manual training into the curricula of public schools had Mr. Belfield as a most devoted backer, and in 1883 he was entrusted with the organization of the Chicago Manual Training School, remaining in charge thereof as director until 1903. In that year he was made Dean of the Chicago University High school, remaining until 1908, when he was retired. The "Henry Holmes Belfield Hall," of the Chicago University was so named in memory of him. The early work of the Chicago Manual Training School was watched with close interest by its friends and foes alike, and Dr. Belfield worked tirelessly to the end that a maximum of favorable result might be shown. The successful outcome is now history, and manual training as a vitally essential adjunct to general education is no more questioned than the teaching of reading.

Dr. Belfield was widely known as a lecturer on education, and in 1891-92 was appointed a special commissioner of the United States Department of Labor to inspect and report on technical schools in Europe and the United States. He was the author of a series of arithmetics carefully graded to meet the needs of public schools, and was also the editor of English and French classics. He was recognized as a leading authority on education in all of its phases, and until his retirement in 1908 met gladly all of the many calls upon his time and strength in this cause. Dr. Belfield was a Republican in political belief, was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, past senior vice-commander of Illinois Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, a member of the American Historical Association, and a charter member of the National Society for the Promotion of Industrial Education. He was a member of the Chicago Literary Club. In religious faith he was a Presbyterian, and he was a trustee of the Presbyterian Home for the Aged.

Dr. Belfield married, July 27, 1869, Anne Wallace Miller, of Chicago. They were the parents of five children: Clara A., married Henry M. Bates, Dean of law in the law school of the University of Michigan; Ada Marshall; Margaret Wallace; Andrew Miller; Henry W. The death of Dr. Belfield occurred June 5, 1912. A long span of life had been granted to him and his days had been filled with constant endeavor toward high aims. Through his books, through those whom his personal contact influenced toward fuller, richer lives, and through the farther removed forces set in motion by them and traceable to his inspiration, Henry Holmes Belfield is still a power for good. Such men as he may pass, but the seed they

have planted bears fruit for the harvest of man long after the sower comes this way no more.

BEND, George Hoffman,

Financier.

Financial history of past years has as an outstanding figure George Hoffman Bend. He was a member of a notable family, descendant of Rev. Dr. Joseph G. J. Bend, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of Baltimore, Maryland, from 1791 to 1812. Rev. Dr. Bend married a sister of Elias Boudinot, a French Huguenot refugee, who settled in Baltimore. Elias Boudinot was a prominent Revolutionary patriot, and president of the Continental Congress.

William Bradford Bend, son of Rev. Dr. Joseph G. J. Bend, married Catherine Ann Thomas, daughter of Philip and Frances Mary (Ludlow) Thomas. Her mother was of the distinguished Ludlow family of New York, descendants of Gabriel Ludlow, whose ancestry is traced to Edward I, of England, and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Philip III, of Castile.

George Hoffman Bend, son of William Bradford and Catherine Ann (Thomas) Bend, was born in New York City, August 3, 1838. His Wall street career began in association with Henry Clews & Company. His interests became extensive, his associations were among the financial powers of the country, and for some time he filled the presidency of the New York Stock Exchange, having also been a member of its governing and arbitration committee. He was a member of the Bankers' Association, and was numbered among the strong men of his day in business and finance. He was socially prominent, and a member of the Union League, Metropolitan Club, New York Club, Tuxedo Club, City Club, Union Club, Players' Club, and New York Riding Club, a director of the last named.

Mr. Bend married, in New York City, April 21, 1868, Elizabeth Austen Townsend, born June 3, 1846, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Austen) Townsend, and member of a family tracing in New England to the year 1637. Mr. Bend's death occurred February 15, 1900. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Bend, as follows: 1. Amy, born in New York City, married Cortland Field Bishop, one of America's foremost promoters of aeronautics, and three times honored with the presidency of the Aero Club of America. He is a recognized authority on aeronautics, not only in this country but in Europe. They have one daughter, Beatrice Bend Bishop. 2. Beatrice, married, July 25, 1917, Henry Prather Fletcher, born at Greencastle, Pennsylvania, April 10, 1873, at the time of his marriage, United States Ambassador to Mexico, a diplomat of notable record.

TOWNSEND, Isaac,

Iron Manufacturer, Philanthropist.

The Townshend (Townsend) arms are as follows:

Arms—Azure a chevron ermine between three escallops argent.

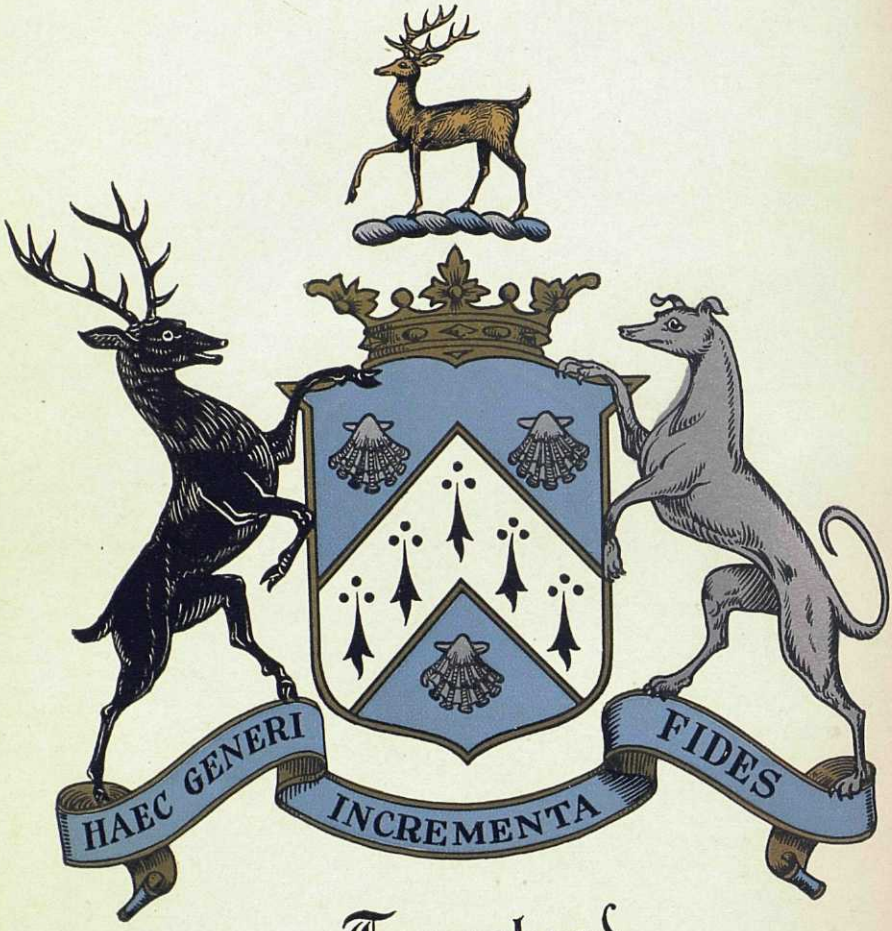
Crest—A stag proper.

Supporters—Dexter a stag sable; sinister a greyhound argent.

Motto—Haec generi incrementa fides. (Faith gave these honors to our race).

Isaac Townsend, son of Peter and Alice (Cornell) Townsend, was born in Chester, Orange county, New York. He grew up in the iron business, and was associated with his father in the operation of the Sterling Iron Works at Chester during the early part of his business career, latterly removing to New York City, where he continued in the iron business with offices at No. 38 William street. He lived at the time of his death at No. 9 West Twenty-fifth street, Manhattan. His death occurred April 1,

George H. Bond



Townshend

1860. He was a director of the Bank of the State of New York, had other important business and financial interests, and was a man of great energy and public spirit. He was active in the furtherance of enterprise of a civic and public character, and was notably active in promoting the development of institutions on Blackwell's and Randall's islands, an oil painting portrait of Mr. Townsend having been placed in the executive offices of the latter in recognition of his valuable services in its behalf. Always deeply interested in philanthropic and humane work, he was a man highly regarded in all the relations of life. Isaac Townsend was a strong man, both mentally and physically, of striking appearance and dignified presence and pleasing personality.

Isaac Townsend married Mary Austen, daughter of David and Mary Austen, and they had children: 1. Amy Cornell. 2. Elizabeth Austen, married George H. Bend, whose sketch precedes this. 3. Sarah Helen, married, 1872, Buchanan Winthrop, born 1841, now deceased, who was head of the Winthrop family in this country, as the eldest son in direct descent from John Winthrop, first governor of Massachusetts. A graduate of Yale University, 1862, and Columbia Law School, 1864, he was a practicing lawyer in New York City until his death. He was for many years treasurer of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. Children: Henry Rogers Winthrop, and Maria. The former is a member of Harris Winthrop & Company, bankers and brokers of New York. On October 3, 1905, he was married to Alice Babcock, a daughter of Henry D. Babcock. Mr. Winthrop is one of the founders and patrons of "The New Theatre," a movement designed to raise the standard of the theatre in America. 4. Isaac. 5. Mary Alice, married Charles Adam Sackett, and they have issue: Isaac, deceased; Austen Townsend, who graduated at Yale University, 1907; and Audrey Townsend.

GALT, Smith Patterson,

Lawyer, Philanthropist.

Prominent in legal and philanthropic work in St. Louis, Missouri, over a period of forty years, Smith Patterson Galt was widely known for professional ability and for forensic talents. In the trial of a case his eloquence and forcefulness in the marshalling of his facts and arguments brought victory again and again, while at the banquet board he was always in happy vein and always greatly in demand. He represented a high type of citizenship, and improved all of his many opportunities to advance the welfare of his fellows, gaining thereby a large place in their affections.

Mr. Galt was a native of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, son of Alexander and Frances (Showalter) Galt. The Galt family date to early in the eighteenth century in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, where the spelling of the name has been both Galt and Gault. The earliest record is of Robert Gault, who with his son, James, his son-in-law, William Wilson, and his grandson, Robert Armor, came from Ireland and settled in the Pequea Valley about 1710. Mr. Galt was a graduate of Lafayette College, A. B., class of 1859, and from 1868 until his death in 1905 was a resident of St. Louis and a member of the city's legal fraternity. Although the demands of a large and influential clientele required the greater part of his time and strength, he found opportunity for substantial service to the Barnes Hospital of this city, filling the position of trustee from the time of its founding. He was also executor of the Barnes estate, and was held in high regard by his professional brethren for surpassing abilities in all the departments of his calling. He was especially popular as an after-dinner speaker,

his wit and eloquence gracing these occasions to the enjoyment and delight of those privileged to hear him. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and also held membership in the Mercantile Club. His interests outside of his profession were those of his home and here he found the finest pleasures and rewards of a busy life.

Mr. Galt married, in 1872, Frances Olivia Franklin, daughter of Thomas Emlen Franklin. (See Franklin line). Children: 1. Serena Mayer, married Roger W. Shapleigh, deceased. 2. Thomas F., a lawyer, married Clarice Eaton, and has three children: Clarice E., Frances F., Thomas F. 3. Alexander, associated with the National Candy Company, married Melrose Abbey. 4. Robert Barnes, a broker of Chicago, Illinois, married Elizabeth Clark, and has two children, Lillian and Robert. 5. Charles F., well known as a portrait painter, married Anna Potter, and they are the parents of two children, Agnes and Mary.

(The Franklin Line).

The Franklin family, English in origin, has a Norfolk county branch bearing arms as follows:

Arms—Argent, on a bend between two lions' heads erased gules, a dolphin embowed of the field, between as many martlets close or, collared azure.

Crest—A conger eel's head erect or, erased per fesse gules, between two branches vert.

(I) Henry Franklin, progenitor of this family in America, settled on Long Island during the latter part of the seventeenth century. He was a member of the Society of Friends. Among his children was Thomas.

(II) Thomas Franklin, son of Henry Franklin, was born at Flushing, Long Island, in 1703, died there in 1773. He married Mary Pearsall, born in 1703, died 1786. They had four sons and two daughters. Among their sons was Thomas.

(III) Thomas (2) Franklin, son of Thomas (1) and Mary (Pearsall) Franklin, was born in 1734, died in 1797. He removed from New York in 1775, and was a merchant in Philadelphia for many years. During the Revolutionary War he was appointed commissary of prisoners in Philadelphia. He served in that capacity despite objection made by the Society of Friends. (Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Book, vol. 31, p. 222). He married, in 1764, Mary Rhoads. She died May 2, 1779. She was the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Pemberton) Rhoads. Samuel Rhoads, born in 1711, died 1784. He was a member of the First Continental Congress, was also mayor of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. (Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Book, vol. 31, p. 222). Their children were: Elizabeth, Benjamin, Ann, Thomas, Walter, of whom further; Samuel.

(IV) Walter Franklin, son of Thomas (2) and Mary (Rhoads) Franklin, was born May 5, 1773, in New York City, died February 7, 1836, in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1792, and rapidly rose to the front rank in his profession. In January, 1809, he was appointed by Governor Snyder to the office of attorney general of Pennsylvania, which position he held until January 26, 1811, when, upon the death of Judge Joseph Henry, he was appointed president judge of the Second Judicial District, comprising the counties of Lancaster, York and Dauphin, to which were subsequently added Cumberland and Lebanon, and he thereupon removed to Lancaster, where he resided during the incumbency of his office and until his death, February 7, 1836, having been upon the bench a period of twenty-five years.

Judge Franklin was a man of rare talent and broad culture. He was distinguished for clearness of conception, vigor of mind,

refined sensibility, and the most rigid integrity. As a jurist he ranked among the ablest in the State. An extract from one of his charges will show the clearness and force of his mind. On the breaking out of the War of 1812, the public mind became instantly crazed, and insults and contumely were heaped upon those who had the courage to raise their voices against the war. The civil authorities were in many places prostrated, and mob law ruled supreme. The most respectable citizens were insulted, and the offices of the press opposed to the war were in many places destroyed. In the midst of this state of excitement and feeling, Judge Franklin delivered a charge to the grand jury of York, of which the following is an extract:

The existing state of our foreign relations and the sensibility of the public mind on all questions connected with it, call for peculiar care in those who are concerned in the administration of justice, to guard against every occurrence which may have a tendency to promote a spirit of popular tumult, or of lawless violence. A disposition to riot and commotion may in general be easily suppressed, in its first stages, by proper firmness and decision on the part of the magistrate; but if neglected and suffered to gain ground and extend itself, it soon grows too powerful for the ordinary exertions of civil authority and bears down everything before it in a resistless torrent of rage and desolation. Fear is said to be the basis of arbitrary government, and virtue the ruling principles of republics. Law, and not faction, should have the sway in every free country. No condition is more deplorable than that produced by anarchy; and experience has abundantly proved, that of all governments, a mob is the most despotic and sanguinary.

Mr. Franklin married, July 13, 1802, Anne Emlen. She was a daughter of James and Phoebe (Pierce) Emlen, her father a highly esteemed preacher of the Society of Friends. He was born in 1760, died in 1798, and was a great-grandson of George Emlen, who came from England with William Penn in 1682. Children of Walter and Anne (Emlen) Franklin: 1. Sarah, born 1803, died 1880; married Dr. John L. Atlee, of Lancaster. 2. Mary, born 1804; married Washington Hopkins, a lawyer of Lancaster. 3. Thomas Emlen, of whom further. 4. Dr. James E., born in 1812, died 1850. 5. Rev. Walter, born in 1815, died in 1857; an Episcopal clergyman. 6. Emily, died in 1850; married Edward C. Darlington. 7. Anne, married Amos S. Henderson. 8. Elizabeth Rhoads, died unmarried. 9. Colonel Emlen, born 1827.

(V) Thomas Emlen Franklin, son of Walter and Anne (Emlen) Franklin, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 20, 1810. He obtained his early education at the public schools in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and at the mathematical school of Joshua Hoopes, at Downing, Chester county, Pennsylvania, and at Yale. He was graduated from the latter in 1828 with honors, was there a member of Phi Beta Kappa and Chi Delta Theta societies. After leaving college he began reading law with his brother-in-law, Washington Hopkins, in Lancaster. He was admitted to the bar in 1831, and at once opened an office in Lancaster, in which place he practiced for fifty years. He was a member of the Bar Association, and a member of the General Council of the Bar Association for Pennsylvania. In 1833 he was appointed district attorney for the Mayor's Court of the city of Lancaster and served three years. In 1844 he was a Whig delegate to the convention at Baltimore that nominated Henry Clay for the presidency. In 1847 he was chairman of the Whig State Central Committee, and in 1861 he was appointed to what was known as the "Peace Conference" at Washington. In April, 1851, Governor Johnston appointed him attorney general in Pennsylvania. This place he filled until the end of the administration of Governor Johnston. In 1855 he was again appointed to the office, retiring in 1858. He was one of the original directors of the Harrisburg & Lan-

caster Railroad, was for many years a director of the Farmers' National Bank, president of the Lancaster Fire Insurance Company, besides being a director of several other companies. He was junior warden of St. James' Episcopal Church, later senior warden of St. John's Episcopal Church, member of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1871, and in 1880 Chancellor of the Diocese of Central Pennsylvania. In June, 1874, Franklin-Marshall College conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.

Mr. Franklin married, November 7, 1837, Serena A. Mayer. (See Mayer line). Their children were: 1. George M., adjutant general (rank of captain) on the staff of Major General William B. Franklin during the Civil War. 2. Mary S., married Rev. Francis D. Hoskins. 3. Serena M., married Hugh M. North. 4. Thomas Walter, removed to Virginia. 5. Frances Olivia, of whom further. 6. Henry S. 7. Anna Emlen. 8. Walter Mayer, lawyer in Lancaster. 9. Annette, married John W. B. Bausman. 10. Charles M. 11. Blanche. 12. Robert Leighton.

(VI) Frances Olivia Franklin, daughter of Thomas E. and Serena A. (Mayer) Franklin, married Smith P. Galt. (See Galt line).

(The Mayer Line).

Arms—D'azur au chev de gu accosti en chef de deux tiges de muguet de sin, fleuries chacune vers les flancs de l'ecu de quatre pieces d'arg; le chev acc. en p. d'une fleur-de-lis d'arg. Brl de gu et d'arg.

Crest—les deux tiges de l'ecu, mouv d'une même racine; entre deux prob d'azur.

Lambrequin—d'arg et de gu.

(I) The founder of this family, George Ludwig Mayer, was a native of Ulm, Germany. He emigrated to this country with his wife and settled in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1752. He was prominent in the affairs of Trinity Church, and active in all departments of life. He was married twice and left a family of nine children, among whom were: Christopher B.; George, of whom further; Louis, born in 1783, died in 1849. George L. Mayer died in 1793.

(II) Colonel George Mayer, son of George Ludwig Mayer, and his second wife, was born about 1781, in Lancaster borough, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He died September 9, 1862. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1835, a colonel of the sixty-ninth Pennsylvania Militia in the War of 1812-14, a prosperous hardware merchant, and inventor of the Mayer butt-hinge. He married and had two sons, and one daughter, Serena A., of whom further.

(III) Serena A. Mayer, daughter of Colonel George Mayer, was born in 1816, died in 1877. She married, November 7, 1837, Thomas Emlen Franklin. (See Franklin line).

MASON, Hon. William Ernest,

Lawyer, Statesman.

The passing of one of the veterans of Congress was announced by another veteran representative of distinguished reputation when "Uncle Joe" Cannon, at the opening of the daily session, June 16, 1921, made public the news of the death, that morning, of William Ernest Mason, congressman-at-large from Illinois. The House of Representatives adjourned without transacting any business, as a public mark of respect; resolutions of sorrow and sympathy were offered in the Senate by Senator McCormick, of Illinois, and unanimously adopted; while throughout the wide circles in which he moved, fitting and appropriate ceremonials of respect and sorrow took place. This was the formal honor due a man whose life had been largely given to the public service. It was by individuals who had been privileged to know him and to work with him that the sincerity of his purpose, the warmth of his

feelings, the staunchness of his moral stand, and the unfailing strength of his friendship, were appreciated at their true valuation. It was not always the fortune of William E. Mason to be understood by his colleagues in the different legislative bodies of which he was a member, but it was always his happy lot to have a group of earnest, faithful supporters who stood by him to the last extremity, confident that his goal was worthy and his aims high. That quality which most endeared him to his fellows and which won him friends and admirers wherever he was known was his gift of eloquence, his power as an orator. He commanded all departments of forensic art, yet he was so natural in manner, so simple in delivery, so expert in shading and emphasis, so persuasive and convincing, that his audiences were conscious only of compelling leadership of thought, of uninterrupted communion with a splendid mind through the medium of faultless speech. Viewed from any angle, William E. Mason was one of the outstanding figures of his day, a man who held the public attention to an age when most men seek the quietude of retirement, a man of strong character and personality.

William E. Mason was a son of Lewis J. and Nancy (Winslow) Mason, his father a wagonmaker and a pioneer of the West, locating in Bentonsport, Iowa, in 1858. There were fourteen children in the family, in addition to two others adopted by the kindly couple, and even after the elder Mason became a furniture merchant and hotel proprietor the family was in none too prosperous circumstances.

William E. Mason, born in Franklinville, Cattaraugus county, New York, July 7, 1850, was thrown upon his own resources at the age of fifteen years by the death of his father. He was educated in the public schools and Birmingham College, where he pursued a two years' course. From 1866 to 1870 he taught school, during the last two years of that time at Des Moines, Iowa, and during this period he completed his classical studies and took up the study of law. Finally he entered the office of Thomas J. Withrow, an eminent corporation lawyer, who soon afterward became general solicitor of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, with headquarters at Chicago.

When his preceptor entered upon his railroad duties Mr. Mason accompanied him to Chicago in order to complete his legal preparation under his able guidance, and thus was formed a lifelong connection with the metropolis. After another year with Mr. Withrow he entered the office of John N. Jewett, remaining for several years with this noted Chicago lawyer. In 1872, shortly after attaining his majority, Mr. Mason was admitted to the Illinois bar, practicing independently until 1877, when he formed a partnership with M. R. M. Wallace. His early professional work attracted favorable attention from his associates and the public, and he soon came into an assured position at the Chicago bar, a place won on personal merit and through unceasing diligence in the conduct of important cases. A later professional association was as senior member of the firm of Mason, Ennis & Bates, and from 1898 until his death he was in partnership with his son, Lewis F., as Mason & Mason, the firm possessing extensive and influential legal connections.

In 1879, before he was thirty years of age, Mr. Mason was elected to the Illinois General Assembly, where he served with such satisfaction to his constituency that in 1881 he was placed in a seat in the Senate of the State. For four years he held his place in this body, and in 1887 was chosen to Congress as a representative of the third district, being one of the three successful Republicans in Cook county. In 1889 he was re-elected, and in the fiftieth and fifty-

first congresses made a noteworthy record, ready and powerful in debate, tireless in preparation for work on the floor, and faithful to the best interests of his district and the country-at-large. During his campaigns of this period he acquired an unrivalled reputation as a stump speaker, his ready wit, quick perceptions, and keen knowledge of human nature the attributes that made him particularly successful on the hustings. His supply of apt anecdote was apparently inexhaustible, and he was able to reach into the store of varied experiences in professional and public life to illustrate any point or to indicate any moral.

From the close of his Congressional term until he became a United States Senator, Mr. Mason was occupied with professional work and, during this period of six years (1891-1897), in private life he was deeply interested in the affairs of the World's Columbian Exposition, playing a leading part in locating it in Chicago and in the formation of plans for its inauguration. For several months prior to its opening the public was considerably agitated over the Sunday question. Several cases were brought to the United States Court of The People versus the World's Columbian Exposition to restrain the management from keeping open on Sunday. In May an action had been brought by Mr. Mason, attorney for Charles Clingman, against the Exposition to restrain the defendants from closing the gates on Sunday. The suit was brought both in the capacity of a stockholder of the exposition company and as a taxpayer of the city of Chicago. On May 29 the case came before Judge Stein, of the Superior Court, who granted the injunction on the contention advanced by Mr. Mason that Jackson Park had been dedicated by an act of the Legislature (1869) to be held, managed, and enjoyed as a public park, for the recreation and the health of the public, and "to be open to all persons forever." He held that this condition had not been invalidated by any of the legislation in reference to the exposition and, indeed, that it was beyond the power of the Legislature to dispense with it. Afterward, finding that the Sunday attendance did not make the opening profitable, the exposition managers voted to close and were individually fined by Judge Stein for contempt of court, and, on appeal to the Superior Court, the injunction was sustained. The fair was kept open thereafter on Sundays.

In 1897 Mr. Mason returned to Washington as United States Senator and, his spurs already won in the service in the House, he at once made his presence felt in deliberation and debate over measures of towering importance. He was a persistent advocate of the rural free delivery bill, and championed all bills favoring the rights of labor, and attacking trusts and combinations of capital. He was one of the first to stand out boldly for the freeing of Cuba. A statement by Representative Yates, issued shortly after Mr. Mason's death, included the following:

> It was his disposition to not only be devoted to duty but also to be the friend of the downtrodden, the oppressed, the under dog. The tortured Cuban in 1898 was the recipient of his strenuous efforts; his burning denunciations of Spanish brutality were not matched or equalled. The sufferer in the World War, and above all the Irishman, he championed and fought for until his latest breath. His place cannot be filled.

From 1903 to 1917 Mr. Mason was again in private life, although active in his party, and in 1904 was a delegate to the Republican National Convention, and was on the ticket for presidential elector. In 1917 he returned to Congress as congressman-at-large from Illinois, conducting his campaign independently, without organization, without headquarters, and winning the place on his personal popularity and the confidence of the public in his honest, straightforward interpretation of the will of his supporters.

C. F. Gauss.
Thou, nature, art my goddess, to thy laws
My services are bound

He was twice re-elected, his terms as congressman-at-large the busiest of his long public career, falling as they did within the period of the World War and the participation of the United States therein. He deplored the entrance of the United States into the European conflict, and in official and private life preached a doctrine of peace, pleading for a country that should be ready and able to do its part in restoring the damage done by millions at war. A son on the firing line made his position even harder, paternal pride and anxiety contending against judgment and principle. Following the war Mr. Mason became an active upholder of the Irish republic, and was the author of resolutions directing American recognition of that republic and the exchange of diplomatic and consular representatives. Death came upon him as he was entering upon his seventy-second year, and while he was in the active service of his country.

William E. Mason married, June 11, 1873, Edith Julia White, daughter of George White, of Des Moines, Iowa. They had met while Mr. Mason was a school teacher in Des Moines and were married the year following his admission to the bar. They were the parents of seven children: Lewis F., of whom further; Ethel Winslow, of Chicago; Ruth White, married E. C. Hall, of Glen Ellyn, Illinois; Winnifred Sprague, married R. W. Huck, of Chicago; William E., Jr., an accountant of Chicago; Roderick W., of Chicago; and Lowell B., an attorney of Chicago. Lewis F. Mason, the eldest son, was born in Chicago, August 20, 1874, and was educated in Washington (D. C.) High School and West Division (Chicago) High School, Northwestern University Law School, which he attended for two years, and Kent Law School, where he received his LL.B. In June, 1896, he was admitted to the bar, and in 1898 entered into partnership with his father in the firm of Mason & Mason. Since 1898 he has been United States commissioner for the Northern District of Illinois. He married, at Waukegan, Illinois, June 22, 1898, Emily M. Coon, and they are the parents of one daughter, Eleanor.

In professional, political, and social circles of Chicago, in the legislative halls of Washington, William E. Mason will be sorely missed. "Billy" Mason was the affectionate name his intimates used, and their use of it now is softened by a sincere regard. His eloquent tongue is stilled, his last plea for great causes has been made, but his influence will live as long as life is granted to those who knew and loved him.

GAUSS, Carl Friedrich,

Mathematician, Astronomer.

Arms—Argent, on a mount vert a palm tree, supported by a stag erect, all proper, the stag gorged with a collar or.

Crest—The arms of the shield.

In the following concise form the life work of Carl Friedrich Gauss has been summarized:

CARL FRIEDRICH GAUSS

Born April 30th, 1777, at Braunschweig;
Died February 23rd, 1855, at Gottingen.

Great Mathematician and astronomer, of iron character, an enemy to all amateurishness; for forty-eight years Professor and Director of the Astronomical Observatory at Gottingen, full of creative genius; besides possessing a knowledge of the ancient languages, having a familiarity with European languages; discovered the method of the smallest quadrant; established new methods of computing planetary orbits, the theory of the division of the circle; enriched planetary research by the Heliotrope; gave the science pertaining to the magnetism of the earth an entirely new foundation, and created in such complete form his "Disquisitiones arithemeticae" and "Theoria motus corporum coelestium," works of the deepest research and discovery, that he realized to the fullest his motto: *"Pauca sed matura."*

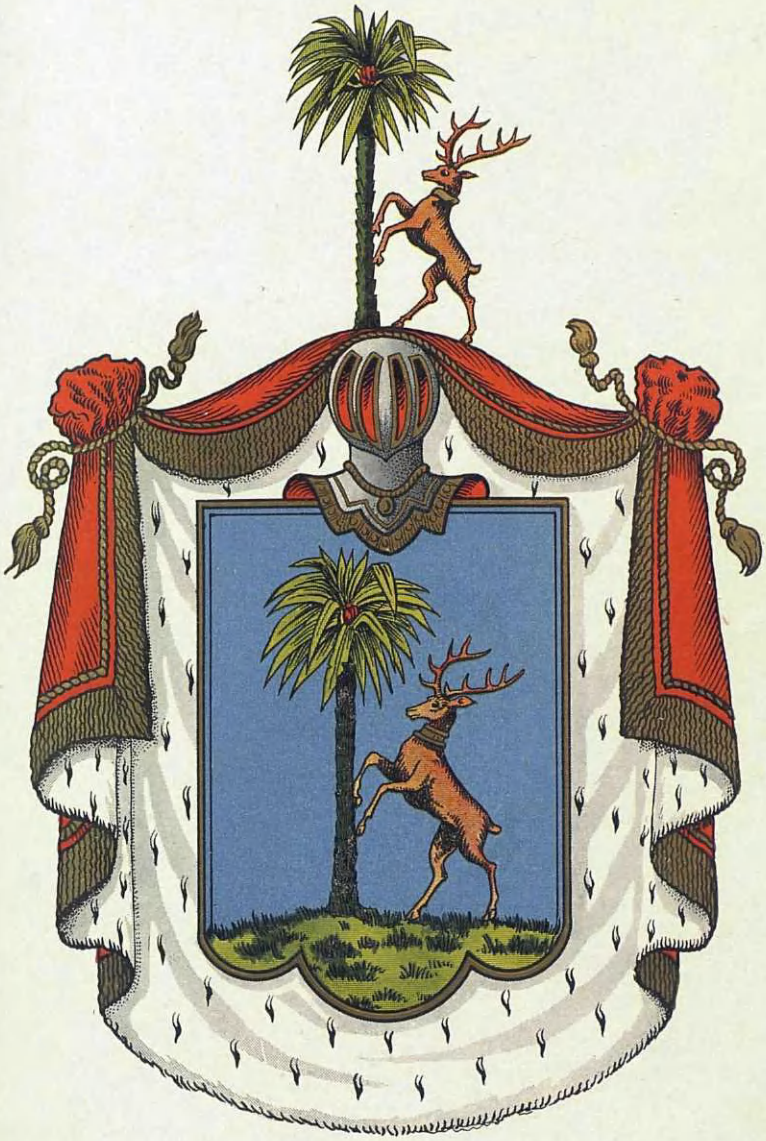
In the "Popular Science Monthly" of August, 1912, there appeared an article en-

titled "Notes on Gauss & His American Descendants," by Professor Florian Cajor, of Colorado College, and this is quoted below almost in its entirety. There is a close bond between the distinguished scientist and America, for the fraternity of great minds knows no race, no creed, no geographical limitations, and savants of America joined with the world in tribute to a recognized master.

Upon the Hohehagan, the highest mountain summit in the vicinity of Gottingen, there was dedicated on the twenty-ninth of July, 1911, an observation tower which commands an imposing and picturesque view of the university town of Gottingen, as well as of the ruins of proud medieval castles upon the mountain ridges beyond. This observation tower on the Hohehagan, now becoming a favorite objective point for excursionists, bears the name of a great scientist who made Gottingen famous. It is called the "Gaussturm" or "Gauss tower." Rising to a height of 120 feet, it overlooks all surrounding trees and objects. Within this tower is a room, called the "Gausszimmer," the chief ornament of which is a large marble bust of the great scientist, designed by the sculptor, Eberlein. Another interesting exhibit is a reproduction of the Gauss-Weber electro-magnetic telegraph. It is well known that Gauss and Weber in 1833 had a crude telegraphic line between the observatory and the physical laboratory in Gottingen, a distance of 9,000 feet. This was eleven years before Morse sent his message from Washington to Baltimore, "What hath God wrought." Gauss and Weber employed, in signalling, the deflection of a galvanometer needle moving to the right or left. Henry and Morse in this country produced signals by an electro-magnet attracting an armature. While the Morse instrument is widely used in land telegraphy, the galvanometer needle found early application in ocean telegraphy. Germany has always prided itself on the Gaussian telegraph. On the Potsdamer bridge in Berlin there is a statue representing Gauss in a sitting position, watching with keen interest the deflection of the needle of a telegraphic instrument before him. By his side there is a youthful allegorical figure stretching a telegraphic wire around the globe.

The Gauss tower on the Hohehagan indicates the exact location of a corner of the geodetic triangle in a survey established by Gauss. This triangle is classic in the history of geodesy. It was on that survey that the now famous instrument, invented by Gauss, called the "heliotrope," was used for the first time. It reflects the rays of the sun from one station to another many miles distant so that directions can be measured accurately and signals sent from station to station.

The high esteem in which Gauss is held in Germany is shown also by the recent dedication of another "Gauss room" in the town of Braunschweig. The house at No. 30, Wilhelmstrasse bears a tablet with the inscription: "In this house was born Carl Friedrich Gauss on April 30, 1777." The plan to establish in this house a "Gausszimmer" was carried out by the Historical Union of the Herzogtum Braunschweig. All sorts of Gauss relics have been gathered and are exhibited here. Photographs are shown of near relatives and the immediate descendants of Gauss, among whom are several Americans. Braunschweig has always been proud of its illustrious son. There is a statue of him in that city, on one side of which the close observer will notice a regular polygon. This geometric figure recalls Gauss's first mathematical research, the discovery of a method of inscribing a regular 17-sided polygon into a circle by means of a ruler and a pair of compasses. On the Gauss bridge in Braunschweig a bronze celestial globe exhibiting the planet Ceres reminds passers-by of another great achieve-



Gauss

ment of Gauss. Among astronomers his name first became known through his determination of the elements of the orbit of this planet Ceres from the observations on it made in 1801 by Piazzi in Italy. These observations were such that its orbit could not well be calculated by the old methods, and it remained for the genius of Gauss to devise a method of computing elliptic orbits which was free from the assumption of a small eccentricity and inclination. With the aid of Gauss's data the new planet was rediscovered by Olbers in Germany. Later Gauss gave much attention to modes of computing planetary and cometary orbits.

At the Observatory in Gottingen, where Gauss carried on his great researches, there has been arranged in the rooms formerly occupied by him a Gauss archive, in which the manuscripts of Gauss and other interesting material have been deposited. In the town of Gottingen there is a statue of Gauss and his friend Weber, the physicist whom we have mentioned earlier. Gauss, in a sitting posture, and Weber, standing, appear in a lively scientific discussion. Besides the telegraph, Gauss and Weber designed instruments which were used in the early determination of the magnetic elements of the earth's magnetism. Through Gauss's initiative there was established the German Magnetic Union, with the object of securing systematic and continuous observations. Important as were Gauss's achievements in geodesy and the earth's magnetism, his chief scientific researches were in mathematics and astronomy. During his labors at Gottingen, extending over nearly half a century, he made profound researches in the theory of numbers, which is one of the most subtle branches of mathematics. He greatly enriched by his investigations the theory of imaginery numbers, the theory of probability, the geometry of surfaces, and the subject of infinite series. Like Sir Isaac Newton, he at times displayed a disinclination to enter upon a prompt publication of his scientific deductions. As a consequence of this, others rediscovered and published results which Gauss might have claimed for himself. Thus it is now known that some of the discoveries on elliptic functions made by Abel and Jacobi had been worked out by Gauss thirty years earlier, but not published. According to Professor Felix Klein, some Gaussian manuscripts reveal a knowledge of the fundamental ideas of quaternions, a subject fully elaborated later by the genius of the Irish astronomer, Sir William Rowan Hamilton. Perhaps the most striking case of loss of priority of discovery of the general scientific public is that of non-euclidean geometry. For many years Gauss permitted his mind to dwell upon the subtle subject of parallel lines, and he reached some exceedingly original results. But he did not write down in full what he had worked out in his mind, and nothing was published by him on this topic. Off and on he would touch upon this subject in letters to scientific friends. He expressed to them his intention not to allow any part of this research to reach the general public during his lifetime. On January 27, 1829, he wrote to Bessel: "Probably I shall not be ready for a long time yet to prepare for publication my very extensive researches on this subject, and perhaps this will not happen during my lifetime, for I would dread the clamor of the Boeotians, were I to speak in full." Imagine his surprise when the Hungarian, Wolfgang Bolyai, a close friend of his during their student days at the university, sent a printed document of twenty-six pages written by Wolfgang's son, John Bolyai, in which the young Bolyai had worked out with wonderful clearness and originality the fundamental propositions of non-euclidean geometry. Gauss saw at once that he had been anticipated. How did the world-renowned mathematician of Gottingen behave toward the young and unknown

Hungarian? Students of scientific history know that on questions of priority of discovery many a bitter battle has been fought. Scientific men are only human, and they frequently fail to see the full merits of rival claimants. But Gauss showed himself as generous as a man as he was great as a scientist. After reading John Bolyai's published dissertation, he wrote to his friend Gerling as follows (February 4, 1832): "I consider this young geometer Bolyai a genius of the first rank." To his old friend, Wolfgang Bolyai, Gauss wrote (March 6, 1832) in this manner:

Now about the work of your son. If I begin by saying that I dare not praise it, you will doubtless be startled for a moment. But I cannot do otherwise. To praise it would be to praise myself, for the entire contents of the paper, the path which your son has pursued and the results which he has reached agree almost throughout with my own meditations, entertained by me in part since 30-35 years. By this I am surprised to the highest degree. It was my intention, during my lifetime to publish nothing of my own work, of which but little has thus far been put down on paper. Most people do not have the proper appreciation of the subject in hand and I have found only a few people who receive with interest the things I tell them. To be able to do so, one must have felt vividly what has been wanting, and on this point most people are quite in the dark. But it was my intention, some time, to write down everything, so that it would not eventually perish with me. I am greatly surprised that I am saved this trouble and it is most pleasing to me that it is the son of my old friend who has anticipated me in such a remarkable way.

Would that all men of science could show the generosity toward rivals in matters of priority that Gauss showed toward John Bolyai. Gauss recognized the genius of Bolyai, gave him full credit for what he had done and gave up his own plans of preparing a paper on the new geometry.

Gauss lived nearly half a century at Gottingen in the midst of continuous work. In 1828 he attended a meeting of scientists in Berlin. After that he never left the vicinity of Gottingen, except in 1854, when a railroad was opened between Gottingen and Hanover. In marked contrast to this love of seclusion is the "Wanderungslust" of two of his sons, Eugen and Wilhelm. Both of them made their homes in the United States. A letter written by Wilhelm to his father in March, 1835, discloses an intense longing to make his home in America, which country made uncontrollable appeals to his imagination. Wilhelm was then twenty-two years old and away from home. Here are fragments from the long letter on this subject:

Father, I pray you again, by every earthly consideration, let me come home and next fall or winter go to America! I have written you that I can secure a position at Potsdam. . . . If you command me to accept it, then of course I must obey, but I can not remain there permanently. I have no peace day or night and in everything I do, America stands before my eyes. Let me come home and study the English language during the summer, let me make the necessary preparations, and start in September of this year by way of New Orleans for Missouri.

He remained in Germany two years longer, devoting himself mainly to the study of agriculture, in preparation for the life he expected to lead in America.

Gauss had four sons, one of whom died in infancy. Eugen and Wilhelm have already been mentioned. Joseph, the oldest, was an officer in the German army, later a director of the Hanoverian railroads. In the latter part of the 30's he visited this country as a representative of his government to investigate the American railway system, then in its infancy. He maintained his residence in Germany, where later he assisted his father in the triangulation of the kingdom of Hanover. He died in 1873. His son, Carl August Gauss, of Hameln, is the only grandchild of the mathematician who is living in Germany to-day. The United States now claims most of the descendants of Gauss. He had two daugh-

ters who were married, but had no children. The older, Minna, married Ewald, the orientalist.

It is conceded that Eugen inherited more of his father's genius than did his brothers. Eugen left for this country as a boy of nineteen. Before coming, he had been attending the University of Gottingen. While he was not more reckless than other students, he spent some of his time fighting duels, enjoying the society of boon companions, and in doing whatever else made up the gay, yet not dissipated, life of a Gottingen student of those days. The accounts of Bismark's career give a good idea of what this life was. Upon one occasion Eugen gave a dinner to some of his student friends. Instead of paying for the score himself, he sent the bill to his father. When his father rebuked him for this, he took violent offence. Without mentioning the matter to either of his parents, he made up his mind to leave home and go to the United States. A day or two after that incident he left for Bremen to take ship for New York. Upon learning of this, the father promptly did his utmost to induce Eugen to return home, and, when failing in his endeavor, offered him money for the journey. Eugen remained in New York until his money was spent. Then he enlisted in the army of the United States as a private soldier. He was transferred with other enlisted men to a post at St. Peters in Minnesota. He had been there but a short time when the officers of the post discovered that he was an educated man and, desirous of relieving him of the more onerous duties, placed him in charge of a small library at the post. After having served five years in the army, Eugen entered the service of the American Fur Company, and for about four years spent most of his time at Fort Pierre in South Dakota. It was about this time that his brother, Joseph Gauss, came to the United States to examine American railways. He brought with him letters of introduction to General Scott and other prominent men. He wrote his brother, offering to use his influence to secure him a commission in the army. This offer Eugen declined, as he had other plans laid out for himself. Shortly after a visit in 1840 to his brother Wilhelm, who had by this time come to America, Eugen removed to a farm near Columbia, Missouri, where he died in 1896. Whatever estrangement may at first have existed between Eugen and his father on account of his departure from home against his father's will was not of long duration. One of the letters received by Eugen from his father in Gottingen was written shortly after Eugen informed him of his intention to marry. It was cordial and affectionate. The original of this letter is now in the Lick Observatory.

The youngest son, Wilhelm, came to America in 1837, with the consent and approval of his father. He went on a sailing vessel to New Orleans, and from there travelled up the Mississippi to Missouri. Just before leaving Germany he had married Louisa Aletta Fallenstein, a niece on her mother's side to the mathematician and astronomer Bessel. In the published Gauss-Bessel correspondence mention of the young couple is frequently made. In 1855 he located permanently in the city of St. Louis, where he engaged in the wholesale mercantile business until the year of his death, in 1879. He was recognized as one of the representative business men of St. Louis. He was a man of great warmth of heart and of fine intellectual gifts. It may be mentioned that, when he went to St. Louis to live, he brought home with him a family of his slaves, as house servants. Before the Civil War he freed all of them, starting the father as a hack-driver on his own account, by giving him a pair of horses and a carriage. To be an independent hack-driver was the ambition of many a Southern negro of that time.

At the present time there are three grand-

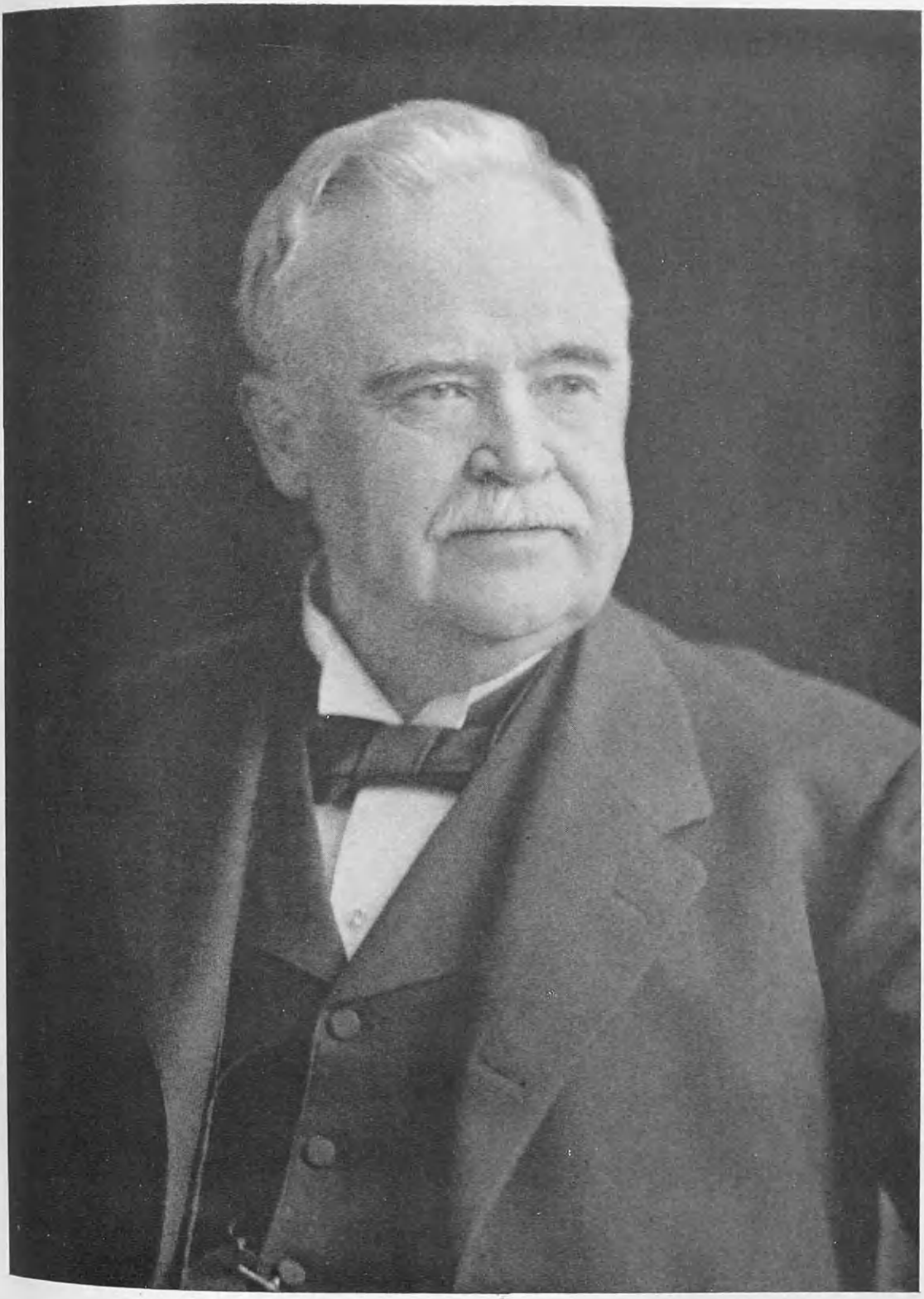
sons of Carl Friedrich Gauss living in Colorado, four living in Missouri, and one in California.

In the early part of the last century, when Gauss was still a young man, comparatively little attention was given to the mathematical sciences in Germany. In the words of a German scientist (Stern): "Germany of that day could say with the lioness in Aesop's fable: 'I have given birth to but one, but that one is a lion.'" Later in the century Germany could boast of many sons who command the lion's share of merit and distinction. The more recent German veneration for men of science and for matters pertaining to scholarship found expression in the remark once made by the Duke of Cambridge to Alexander v. Humboldt: "One frequently hears adverse criticism of Gottingen, but as long as we have our library and Gauss, we can afford to let the heathen rage." Humboldt made the memorable reply: "I agree to this, but I must ask your Highness to interchange the order of the treasures and to give first place to the first mathematician of our time, the great astronomer, the genial physicist."

GAUSS, Charles F.,

Merchant, Financier.

Charles F. Gauss, grandson of Carl Friedrich Gauss, a review of whose life is given in the preceding sketch, was beyond the seventy-fifth milestone of life when he was called to his eternal home. His span of life covered a record of intense and intelligently directed activity in business, whereby he reached a place of prominence in the commercial circles of the city and in the regard of his fellow-townsmen. He was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, May 30, 1838, son of Charles William Gauss. In his boyhood days he was a pupil in the schools of Glasgow and of Brunswick, Missouri, and later he attended the Jones Commercial College of St. Louis, thus qualifying for an active business career. The earlier period of his youth had been spent upon his father's farm, and he received thorough industrial training in that connection, but he turned from agricultural life to other pursuits, being desirous of entering the commercial field. He was seventeen years of age when his father brought him to St. Louis and secured for him a situation in the wholesale dry goods house of Crow, McCreery & Company. His position was humble, that of stock and errand boy, but his faithfulness and loyalty soon won the attention of his employers and he was highly commended by those whom he served. At the end of a year, however, he entered the employ of his father, who had removed to St. Louis, and had established a wholesale boot and shoe business. Mr. Gauss became shipping clerk in his father's establishment, in which he spent two years, and then became a travelling salesman, representing the house of Beardslee Brothers. For a year he remained upon the road, gaining valuable experience and adding to his knowledge concerning the wholesale trade. Ambitious to engage in business on his own account, he then formed a partnership with Herman Kraisse and H. A. Hunicke, organizing the firm of Krausse, Hunicke & Gauss for the conduct of a wholesale hat and cap business, for which his father furnished the major part of the capital. Mr. Krausse brought to the new undertaking wide experience in the hat trade, while the two partners associated with him possessed a splendid amount of zeal, energy and enterprise. From the beginning the new company prospered, and when four years later Mr. Krausse's health failed, his interest in the company was purchased by Messrs. Gauss and Hunicke and the firm style of Gauss, Hunicke & Company was assumed. Steadily the business continued to grow and develop, resulting in a reorganization under the name of the



Charles F. Gauss

Gauss-Hunicke Hat Company. When failing health compelled Mr. Hunicke to retire, the Gauss-Shelton Hat Company succeeded to the business and maintained the high standard of commercial integrity and enterprise that had dominated the concern from the beginning. Some years prior to the death of Mr. Gauss it was said of him:

For more than thirty-five years Mr. Gauss has been a St. Louis merchant, and the history of his business career is a record of steady progress, constantly increasing influence in commercial and financial circles, and growing usefulness as a citizen. As his fortune has grown he has become interested in various enterprises in addition to merchandising, and has been called upon to fill numerous positions of trust and consequence as a corporation official. He was first a director in the old Continental Bank and later, for some years, vice-president of the National Bank of the Republic. He was one of the founders also and second vice-president of the Union Trust Company prior to 1894, at which time he severed his connection with that corporation. After the death of his son-in-law, Charles W. Bullen, who had been president of the National Bank of the Republic, Mr. Gauss was elected to the presidency of that institution, accepting it with the understanding that the bank should go into liquidation, and that he would only retain the position so long as it might be necessary to wind up its affairs. An arrangement for such liquidation having been made with the Laclede National Bank, he became a member of the directorate of that bank and still retains the position. He is also identified with the American Central Insurance Company as a member of its board of directors.

This is indicative of the line of activity which claimed the attention and profited by the energies of Charles F. Gauss to the time of his demise. His judgment was always sound, his discrimination keen and his enterprise unfaltering.

In 1861 was celebrated the marriage of Charles F. Gauss and Mary Josephine Lamoureaux, and to them were born five daughters: Adele, the widow of Charles W. Bullen; Emma, married Samuel H. Young; Louisa, married L. G. Kies; Mary, married J. P. Annan; Sadie, married F. M. Schiffmacher. The mother died in 1874, and on May 14, 1878, Mr. Gauss married Ida H. Smith, daughter of Charles H. and Catherine B. Smith, of Bourbon county, Kentucky. On December 2, 1913, the husband and father was called to his final rest. He had been an exemplary member of the Masonic fraternity, and belonged also to the Mercantile Club and to the St. Louis Club. He gave his political allegiance to the Democratic party from the time age conferred upon him the right of franchise until 1893, when a change in his views led him to endorse the principles of the Republican party, which he then continued to support throughout his remaining days. His purposes were high, his life in all respects noble, and the sterling traits of his manhood were acknowledged by all with whom he came in contact.

GUERNSEY, Sherman Fenn,

Head of Important Business, Legislator.

The surname Guernsey, which appears in American Colonial records as early as the year 1638, had its origin in the picturesque little Isle of Guernsey, which is situated in the English channel, off the coast of England. Few emigrants came from this peaceful little island; the great and compelling causes which sent thousands from the sheltering arms of the mother country to the unknown dangers of the New World, religious and political intolerance, were lacking there, for Guernsey was unscathed by the upheaval which took place on the main land in the opening decades of the seventeenth century and which led to the founding of a new nation in America.

One of the few pioneers which Guernsey sent forth was John Guernsey, who bore the name of his native place. He became the founder in America of a family, which, although not large, has played an honorable part in American life and affairs for two and

a half centuries. The Guernseys have been centered largely in Connecticut, and here the name is an honored and respected one. The late Sherman Fenn Guernsey, member of the firm of Neal & Guernsey, of Southington, Connecticut, and one of the leading citizens of the town, was a descendant in the eighth generation of John Guernsey, the founder.

(I) John Guernsey, immigrant ancestor and progenitor, was a native of the Isle of Guernsey, whence he came to the New England colonies some time prior to 1638. He settled at Milford, Connecticut, where he became a farmer and land owner.

(II) Joseph Guernsey, son of John Guernsey, was born in the Isle of Guernsey, and accompanied his father to America; he settled in Milford in 1638, not as one of the original planters, however, but as an after planter. He was a prominent townsman. Joseph Guernsey married, April 10, 1673, Hannah Coley, daughter of Samuel Coley, Sr.

(III) Joseph (2) Guernsey, son of Joseph (1) and Hannah (Coley) Guernsey, was born in Milford, Connecticut, January 13, 1674, and passed the early part of his life there. He married (first) Elizabeth Disbrow, of Horseneck, who probably died in Milford. His second wife was Eleanor Disbrow, sister of his first wife. Later in life, Joseph Guernsey, Jr., removed to Woodbury, where he died September 15, 1754, aged eighty years. His wife died in Woodbury, September 15, 1753, aged seventy-seven years.

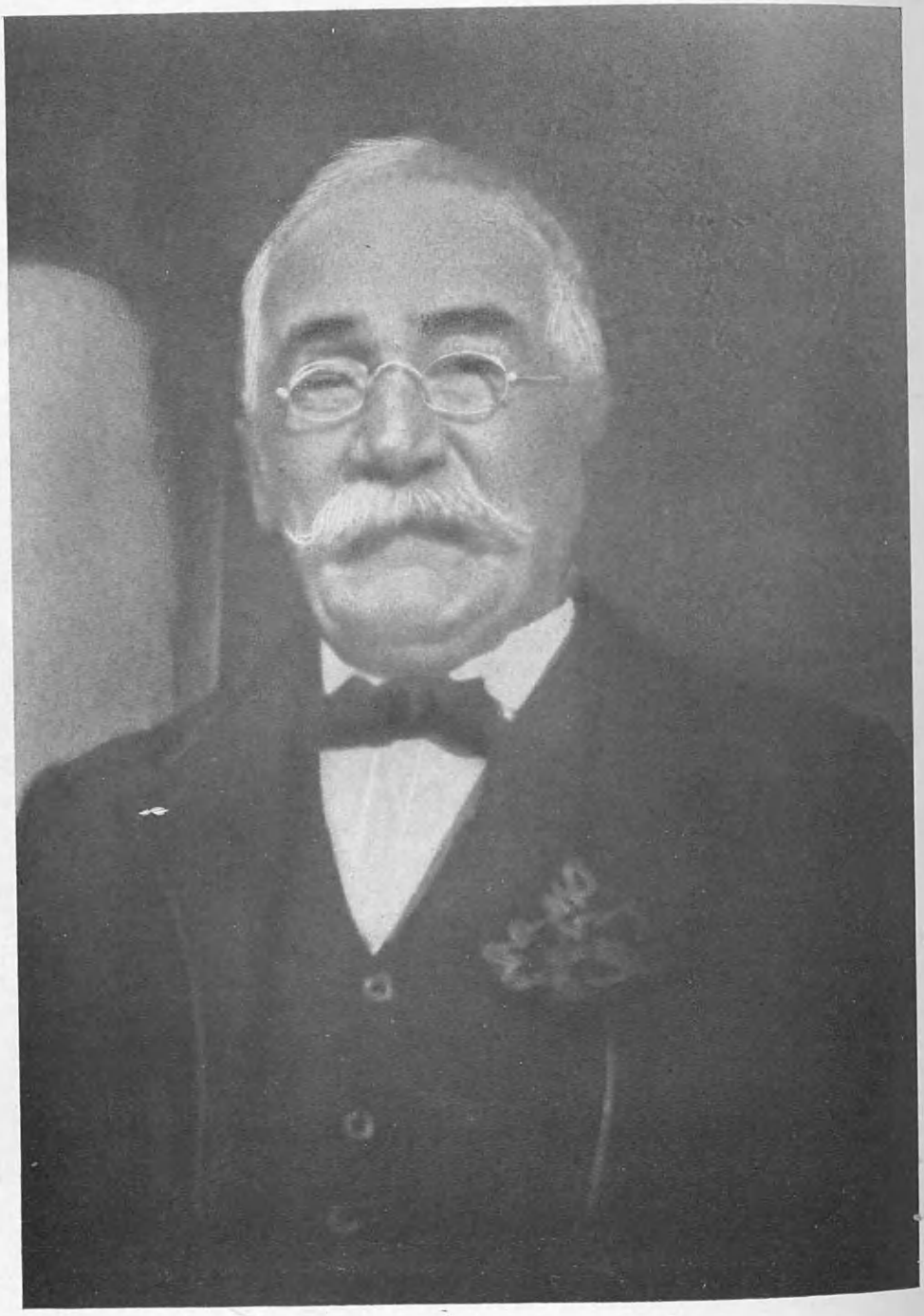
(IV) Joseph (3) Guernsey, son of Joseph (2) Guernsey, was born in 1700. He settled in Waterbury, as early as 1739, and was a prominent resident there until his death. He married Rachel Merchant.

(V) Abijah Guernsey, son of Joseph (3) and Rachel (Merchant) Guernsey, was born about 1743. He married (first), August 19, 1772, Lucy Bellamy, daughter of Dr. Joseph Bellamy, D. D., of Woodbury. She died May 22, 1819, aged sixty years. He married (second) Araminta ——.

(VI) William Guernsey, son of Abijah and Lucy (Bellamy) Guernsey, was born in Waterbury, Connecticut, January 25, 1784. He married, March 13, 1805, Hannah Parker, of Wallingford, and they were the parents of five children; Joshua Sherman, mentioned below, was the oldest son.

(VII) Joshua Sherman Guernsey, son of William and Hannah (Parker) Guernsey, was born in Watertown, Connecticut, September 27, 1807. He was an expert case maker, and was employed in Terryville, then one the centers of the clock making industry in Connecticut. He married Lucy E. Fenn, daughter of Giles Fenn; she died in Thomaston, September 10, 1887. They were the parents of three children who attained maturity: William R., Charles E., and Sherman Fenn, mentioned below.

(VIII) Sherman Fenn Guernsey, son of Joshua Sherman and Lucy E. (Fenn) Guernsey, was born in Terryville, Connecticut, November 4, 1843. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of sixteen years left Terryville for Hartford with the intention already formed of preparing himself to engage in the drug business. For two years and a half he served an apprenticeship in a leading pharmacy in Hartford. At the end of that time he was offered a position with another concern, where he remained for a year and a half, becoming still further acquainted with the details of the drug business, and laying the foundation of the comprehensive knowledge which later led to his success. The years 1864-1866 he spent as clerk in a drug store in Plainville, Connecticut, leaving this position to enter business independently in Winsted, as a member of the firm of Pond & Guernsey. This venture proved successful, but not wholly satisfactory, and in 1870 Mr. Guernsey returned



Morris R Brush

ed to Hartford, where he spent another period of five and a half years in the employ of prominent drug concerns throughout the city. In the spring of 1876, he went to Southington, Connecticut, with which town he was identified until his death. For three years he was a drug clerk here. In 1880, in partnership with Mr. Pratt and Mr. Neale, of Southington, he established a general store, under the firm name of Pratt, Neale & Guernsey. Mr. Guernsey managed the drug department. Mr. Pratt subsequently withdrew from the firm, the name becoming Neale, Guernsey & Company. In 1886, after a further change, the concern was styled Neale & Guernsey, and so continued until the death, within two days of each other, of both Mr. Neale and Mr. Guernsey. Under the management of Mr. Guernsey, the drug business was developed to large proportions, and became one of the most flourishing of its kind in the vicinity of Southington.

Mr. Guernsey was a well known figure in many departments of the life of Southington. He was active in public life, as a recognized leader of the Republican party in the town. He represented Southington in the Connecticut State Legislature in 1897, serving as a member of the Committee on Capitol Furniture and Grounds during his term of office. For many years he was chairman of the Southington School Board, and a regent of Lewis Academy. His interest in education was deep, and he did much to further the educational opportunities of Southington. Mr. Guernsey was a staunch member of the Congregational church, and for many years a deacon. For a quarter of a century he was superintendent of the Sunday school. He was active and well known in Masonry, and was a member of Friendship Lodge, No. 33, Free and Accepted Masons.

On June 29, 1869, Mr. Guernsey married Hattie E. Barnes, daughter of Ramson and Jane (Pettit) Barnes, of Plainville. Mrs. Guernsey traces a distinguished ancestry on both the paternal and maternal sides among the foremost Colonial families of the vicinity of Middletown. Mr. and Mrs. Guernsey were the parents of a son, Howard C., who married Leora M. Bigelow, of Southington, and their children were: Esther L. and Clarence B. Howard C. Guernsey died at the age of thirty years.

Sherman F. Guernsey died at his home in Southington, November 13, 1918, aged seventy-five years. His death was sincerely mourned by the entire town. Mrs. Guernsey, who survived her husband, died September 1, 1919.

BRUSH, Morris Rogers,

Contractor, Public Official.

Near Woodbury, Long Island, on the old Brush homestead, Morris R. Brush was born; his father, David Conklin Brush, also claimed the old homestead as his birthplace, as did Abel Brush, his grandfather; and Joshua Brush, his great-grandfather. This old Brush homestead came into the family in 1708, when Robert Brush settled on the farm, the house then standing thereon, its years of erection unknown, but it was at least two centuries old when destroyed by fire in March, 1908. A history of the life of Morris Rogers Brush would be incomplete without reference to this old home of the Brush family in which he was born and who was its last owner. Robert Brush, the first owner, was born at West Neck, Long Island, in 1685, son of Richard Brush, son of Thomas Brush, the American ancestor. In 1708, Robert Brush settled on land "at the head of Cold Spring Valley," that being the "old Brush homestead" which remained in the family until a few years prior to the death of Morris R. Brush, when he disposed of it, as he was then an old man. The new owners continued the property as

the "Cold Spring Valley Stock Farm," and they were the owners at the time the old Brush homestead burned. It was a tradition in the Brush family that the bricks used in the chimney and bake oven came from Holland. Both the oven and the chimney were torn down in 1869, and other changes were then made. The house was strongly constructed, some of the principal beams being of oak eighteen inches square. Other timbers were in their natural shape, like knees of ship timber. The floors were of wide boards, the mantels beautiful in their simplicity, and many of the doors were in two parts, an upper and lower part swinging separately. A list of direct line descendants who have owned the property is of interest: Robert Brush; his son, Jonathan Brush; his son, Joshua Brush; his son, Abel Brush; his son, David Conklin Brush; his son, Morris R. Brush. There were six Brush generations born in the old homestead, the children of Morris R. Brush being of the sixth generation born there.

The family that so long occupied the homestead spring from Thomas Brush, an Englishman, born about 1600, who came to New England, and married Rebecca Conklin, probably of Salem, Massachusetts. He died at Huntington, Long Island, 1675. Both "Annanias and John Conkelyne" came to Long Island and on an old gravestone this inscription has been found: "Here lyeth the body of Captain John Conkelyne, born in Nottinghamshire, England, and died at Southold, Long Island, April 6, 1694, aged sixty-four years." Annanias Conklin, Conkling, or Conkelyne died in November, 1657. The line from Thomas and Rebecca (Conklin) Brush is through their son, Richard; his son, Robert; his son, Jonathan; his son, Joshua; his son, Abel; his son, David Conklin; his son, Morris Rogers Brush.

Joshua Brush, of the fifth generation, was born September 13, 1743, at the Brush Homestead, near Woodbury, Long Island, and there died in 1781. He married, July 23, 1764, Margaret Ireland, born 1744, died May 30, 1822. She was a daughter of Joseph Ireland, who early took the side of the Colonies and lent his influence to their cause. In 1775 he was a signer to the memorial support of Congress. Later he enlisted as a private in Colonel Josiah Smith's regiment, Captain John Wicks company, and was engaged on Long Island in August, 1776. Joseph Ireland was a son of John Ireland, son of Thomas (2) Ireland, son of Thomas (1) Ireland, who came to Long Island from England prior to 1644, as he purchased land from the Dutch at Hempstead, Long Island, in November of that year. His will is dated September 30, 1668.

Abel Brush, of the sixth generation, was born at the "Brush Homestead," January 10, 1765, died May 6, 1841. He was a farmer all his life, a Democrat and a Presbyterian. He married, September 26, 1787, Almeda Conklin, born May 3, 1769, died February 29, 1852, daughter of David Conklin, who is on record as a militiaman and a member of the town guard. Almeda Conklin, although but a girl during the Revolution, had charge of the family when they fled from the Conklin Homestead on New York avenue, Huntington, Long Island, to Dix Hills, and was a woman of strong character. This Conklin Homestead is now owned by the Huntington Historical Society. Abel and Almeda Brush were the parents of six daughters: Sybil, Lydia, Alma, Ruth, Clarissa, Margaret, and an only son, David Conklin.

David Conklin Brush was born at the Brush Homestead, November 7, 1808, and died September 5, 1852. He was a farmer all his life, deputy sheriff of Suffolk county, New York, in 1835; elected high sheriff in 1840; and re-elected until he had served eight years. In 1847, with Stephen C. Rogers, he built the Suffolk Hotel at Huntington, and resided there until his death. He

owned and published the "Suffolk Democrat," the first copy of which appeared February 15, 1847. He married, September 2, 1832, Elizabeth Van Wyck, born February 21, 1810, died February 19, 1879. They were the parents of a daughter, Alma, born April 23, 1834, and a son, Morris Rogers Brush, to whom this review is dedicated. Elizabeth (Van Wyck) Brush was a daughter of Richard and Mary (Oakley) Van Wyck; Richard a son of Theodorus (2) Van Wyck, son of Barent Van Wyck, son of Theodorus (1) Van Wyck, son of Cornelius Barent Van Wyck, the American ancestor, born in Holland, who came to this country in 1660, and settled in what is now Flatbush, Long Island. He married Anna Polhemus, daughter of the first Long Island clergyman. Richard Van Wyck, of the fifth generation, was a man of wealth and a social leader on Long Island. He kept a pack of hounds for fox hunting, among them two imported from England, "Leap Leader" and "Chase." His friends would meet at Woodbury, his home, and ride "to hounds," finally bringing up at "Aunt Cortelyou's" in New Utrecht for dinner. David Conklin and Elizabeth (Van Wyck) Brush were members of the Presbyterian church until prohibition activities caused remarks from his pastor to which Mr. Brush took exception. Judging from a copy of a letter written to the pastor in defence of the Rogers-Brush Hotel, Mr. Brush was justified when one Sunday morning, without explanation to his family, he drove past the Presbyterian church and attended service at the Episcopal church. Since that incident this branch of the Brush family have been Episcopalians.

Morris Rogers Brush, of the eighth generation of the family founded by Thomas Brush, only son of David Conklin and Elizabeth (Van Wyck) Brush, was born at the "Brush Homestead" at Cold Spring Valley, near Woodbury, Long Island, April 20, 1836, and died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Elma Adelia (Brush) Baylis, at Huntington, Suffolk county, New York, January 17, 1921. He was educated at Rev. Joseph Nimmo's private school and at the old Huntington Academy. For a time he resided with his parents in Huntington, then returned to the old Brush farm, which he developed and gave wide reputation to as "The Cold Spring Valley Stock Farm." He gave especial attention to the light harness horse and raised many, which proved very fast on the trotting track. He gave that branch of his farming activities especial attention, raising, training, and driving many horses with low records. For a time he was connected with Judge Henry Whitehead, of Brooklyn, and he was held in high repute as a man of honor and integrity. After disposing of the "Old Homestead" in which he, his forefathers, and his children were born, he engaged as a contractor in Brooklyn, doing city work. Mr. Brush was a Democrat in politics, and for a number of years served the town of Huntington as collector of taxes. In religious faith he was an Episcopalian.

Mr. Brush married, January 20, 1858, at Huntington, Long Island, Juliet Scudder, born at Huntington, August 7, 1834, died there November 25, 1910, daughter of Israel and Jane Ann (Sammis) Scudder, her father a farmer. Israel Scudder was a son of Jesse Scudder, son of Joel Scudder, son of Timothy Scudder, son of Thomas (2) Scudder, son of Thomas (1) Scudder, the American ancestor who came to New England from England about 1635. Morris R. and Juliet (Scudder) Brush were the parents of five children: 1. Marian, born May 3, 1859; educated in Huntington Union School; she married Frederick Leland Wicks, whom she survives, and is a resident of Jamaica, Long Island. 2. Elma Adelia, born June 6, 1861; was educated in Huntington Union School; she married

John Scudder Baylis, and resides at Huntington. 3. David Conklin, born January 25, 1864; now employed at Brooklyn Water Works; he married Anna Hulse, and resides at East Rockaway, Long Island. 4. Annie, born September 6, 1866; was educated in Huntington Union School; resides in Huntington. 5. Van Wyck, born December 28, 1873, died March 6, 1903.

MURPHY, Arthur Henry,

Real Estate Developer, Political Leader.

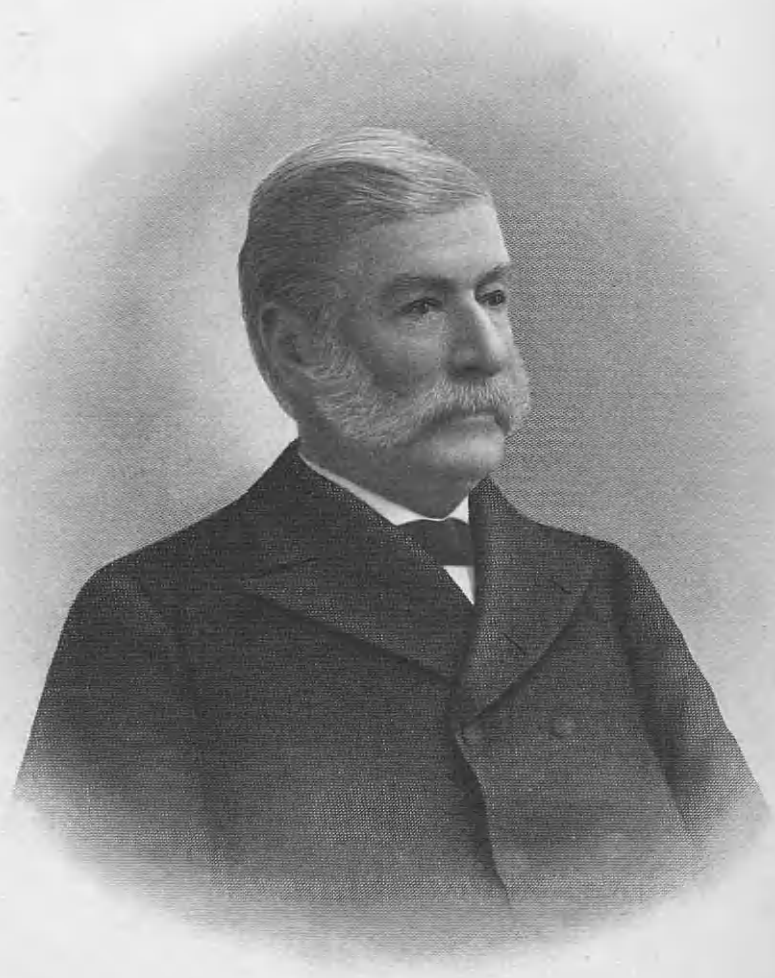
Arthur Henry Murphy, son of Arthur H. and Bridget (Malone) Murphy, was born at No. 526 East Thirteenth street, New York City, November 25, 1868, and died in the city of his birth, February 7, 1922. He was educated in Immaculate Conception Parochial School, New York City, and St. John's University, Ottawa, Canada. After leaving the university he returned to New York City, where his after life was passed. He became a leading real estate dealer of upper New York City, and had a great deal to do with the development of that region known as the Bronx. He was a man of fine business quality, very popular and highly esteemed. He continued active in the business until his passing, and was very successful in his operations.

In politics a Democrat, Mr. Murphy became a leader of his district—the Bronx; was an alderman of New York City, tax commissioner and State presidential elector. He was a member of the Arthur H. Murphy Association, named in his honor; a member of the County Democratic Committee; a member of Bronx Lodge, No. 871, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles; the Improved Order of Red Men; Oak Ridge Gun Club, and Siwanoy Golf Club. He was a communicant of St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church, and at his funeral services a solemn high mass of requiem was celebrated by the Rev. Edward J. Parrell, of Buffalo, New York, a cousin of Mrs. Murphy. In the sanctuary were fifty monsignors, priests and brothers, among them Monsignors McKenna and Burke, the Rev. Father Francis P. Duffy, chaplain of the old Sixty-ninth Regiment, and the Rev. James A. Boyle and the Rev. Daniel Cunnion. At his funeral all the political associations in the Bronx and many in Manhattan and Brooklyn were represented. Among those present were: John H. McCooey, Surrogate John P. Cohalan, Murray Hulbert, president of the Board of Aldermen; City Clerk Michael J. Cruise; Borough President Edward Riegelmann, of Brooklyn; John Sinnott, secretary to Mayor Hylan; Corporation Counsel John P. O'Brien, Judge Francis X. Mancuso of General Sessions, Justice Cornelius Collins of Special Sessions, County Clerk Robert L. Moran, and members of the Tax Commission of which Mr. Murphy was a member. The honorary pall bearers were Charles F. Murphy, William C. Bergen, Supreme Court Justices Francis Martin, Richard H. Mitchell, John M. Tierney and Leonard A. Geigerich; City Court Justice Joseph B. Callahan, County Judge Louis D. Gibbs, Surrogate George M. S. Schulz, Municipal Court Judge William E. Morris, District Attorney Edward J. Glennon, Borough President Henry Bruckner, and Registrar Edward Polak. The funeral was one of the largest ever held in the county. Many men prominent in politics and on the bench, including former Governor Alfred E. Smith, and a number of Supreme Court Justices, were present, and all city and county departments in the Bronx, including the courts, suspended business during the morning. More than 15,000 persons lined the streets from Arthur avenue and Crotona Park North, to see the funeral procession of 600 automobiles pass on its way to St. Joseph's Church on Bathgate avenue, and

The American Historical Society

Eng. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Arthur F. Murphy



Granville O. Haller

from the church to St. Raymond's Cemetery. The street was blocked in front of the church, and seventy-five patrolmen under Inspector Dominick Henry were on hand to keep the crowds back.

Arthur H. Murphy married (first), in August, 1900, Adele Murphy, who died December 22, 1907. He married (second), February 25, 1911, Mary E. Holland, daughter of John J. and Catherine (Collins) Holland, who survives him. Children by first marriage: Elizabeth, born August 18, 1901; Arthur H. (2), born October 7, 1902; Mary Adele, born February 2, 1903; John E., born November 1, 1905. Children of second marriage: Catherine V., born October 27, 1913; Ursula, born December 21, 1914; Charles Francis, born June 8, 1916. Two children are deceased, namely: Doris C., born July 15, 1912, died December 26, 1912; Robert Holland, born June 9, 1917, died June 20, 1917.

HALLER, Granville Owen,

Distinguished Soldier, Pioneer.

To Colonel Granville O. Haller, distinguished soldier and pioneer, whose life of thrilling experience and constructive effort forms an integral part of the history of the Northwest, this record is dedicated. The spontaneous expression of public regard that made his funeral one of the largest ever held in Seattle sprang from sources deeper than sympathy and more enduring than sorrow, and the quarter of a century that has elapsed since that time has placed him high among the outstanding figures of Washington Territory. His life was not easy, and it was his misfortune to have his loyalty and patriotism questioned, but in time his honor was fully vindicated and reparation made for the wrong that had been done him. His record is secure in the keeping of history, a custodian vigilant, dependable, and just. The following is quoted largely from a "History of the Pacific Northwest—Oregon and Washington:"

Granville Owen Haller was born in York, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1819. His father, George Haller, died when he was but two years of age, leaving a pious and most devoted mother in charge of four young children, who, with limited means, but with industry and thrift, had the satisfaction of seeing her eldest son graduate from Jefferson Medical College of the University of Pennsylvania. She was very desirous of sending him to the Theological Seminary at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, to be fitted for the ministry, but conscientious doubts on his part prevented him from conforming to his mother's wishes.

In 1839 a vacancy belonging to his district occurred at West Point Military Academy, when he and several other young men became applicants to fill the vacancy. The Hon. Joel R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, ruled that the recommendation of the representative of the district, giving his preference to one of the applicants, should secure his appointment. Haller received the preferred recommendation, but did not receive the appointment.

Walter S. Franklin, of York, Pennsylvania, clerk of the House of Representatives, a warm and consistent friend of the Hon. James Buchanan, Senator from Pennsylvania, and also a friend of Secretary Poinsett, had recently died, when Senator Buchanan applied for William B. Franklin, son of the deceased, to be appointed. William B. Franklin was thereupon appointed to West Point, and Granville O. Haller was invited to appear before a board of military officers, which met in Washington, District of Columbia, for information as to his fitness for the military profession. Haller presented himself, was examined, and on November 17, 1839, was commissioned a

second lieutenant in the Fouth Regiment, United States Infantry, although not quite twenty-one years of age.

Lieutenant Haller served in the Florida War in 1841-42, and was with Brevet Major Belknap, Third Infantry, when fired upon by the Indians in the Big Cypress swamp, and with Colonel Worth, Eighth Infantry, at the action at Palattikaha swamp, which resulted in the capture of Halleck Tustenuggee's band, and which ended the Florida War. Frequent mention is made of Lieutenant Haller in Brevet Captain John T. Sprague's history of "The Origin, Progress and Conclusion of the Florida War," in 1848, for services deemed worthy of special attention.

He was adjutant of the Fourth Infantry from January 1, 1843, until he resigned, September 10, 1845, and was promoted to be first lieutenant, July 12, 1846. He was brigade-major of the Third Brigade, United States Regulars, under General Taylor, when in Texas in 1845, until relieved for duty as adjutant commissary of subsistence to the Third Brigade. He had to receive and receipt for all the provisions issued to General Taylor's command when leaving Brazos St. Iago for Matamoras. He lost none of them at Palo Alto, was at Resaca de la Palma during the fighting, but received and took upon his return of stores, immense quantities of certain subsistence stores captured from the Mexican army. He served under General Taylor in Mexico until after the capture of Monterey, when the Fourth Infantry was transferred to General Worth's division, and ordered to Vera Cruz, under General Scott's command. He was engaged in all the battles until the capture of the City of Mexico, from the siege of Vera Cruz, and was one of the storming party at El Molino del Rey, September 8, 1847. He was brevetted captain "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Molino del Rey," brevetted major, September 13, 1847, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Chapultepec," and promoted to the captaincy of the Fourth Infantry, January 1, 1848.

In 1852 Brevet Majors Larned's and Haller's companies embarked on the United States store ship "Fredonia," in charge of the regimental baggage, and sailed around Cape Horn, arriving safely at San Francisco and Washington Territory in June, 1853, having spent seven months on the voyage. Major Larned's company proceeded to Fort Steilacoom; and, after a brief rest at Fort Vancouver, Washington Territory, Haller was ordered to Fort Dalles, Oregon.

Towards the fall of 1854, word arrived at Fort Dalles that a small party of immigrants, consisting of a Mr. Ward, his family, and a few other families, had all been murdered by hostile Indians on Boise river. By this time many of the five years' enlisted men's time having expired, they were discharged, and some of the recruits, having received eight months' pay, felt rich enough to live outside the service of Uncle Sam, and deserted. In this manner the garrison was reduced to about fifty men.

The commanding officer, Major G. J. Rains, Fourth Infantry, provided horses for twenty-six enlisted men, the necessary pack mules, and dispatched Haller, Lieutenant MacFeely and Dr. Suckley with these men out upon the immigrant road, to give protection to all the trains coming to the West, and if possible chastise the murderers. While proceeding on the road, Captain Nathan Olney, brother of Judge Olney, of Oregon, with a party of mounted volunteers, overtook the command, and reported for duty by order of Major Rains. Captain Olney was provided with rations for thirty men, but picked up on the road, chiefly immigrants, a few over his number. In consequence the rations fell short, and finally volunteers and regulars had to subsist on captured cured salmon and captured horses.

as the provisions had been exhausted before the date for which issued, and the train bringing a new supply was behind time in arriving.

This command arrested four Indians who had been pointed out as murderers, and they were examined before a court of inquiry, where they explained the whole proceedings, and the share each one had in the massacre. One tried to escape, and was shot dead by the guard. The other three were hanged on the massacre-grounds, about thirty miles east of the Hudson's Bay Company old Fort Boise, by the river road. The gallows was constructed close to the pyramid of bones of their victims. The regulars, in addition, captured a family of the hostile band, and killed two bucks of the same party while trying to escape, during the scouting on the Payette river, where the murderers had located. The command was discovered by the great column of dust, as they approached the lodges of the main body of the murderers, who effected their escape, but left their booty behind, consisting of the clothing, dishes, cups, etc., of the murdered people. On this occasion the volunteers were complimented by being placed in front, in the order of battle, and did their duty efficiently. The enemy, to hide their trail, kept, for a long space, in the bed of the river, getting out of the way of the whites. Captain Olney's men soon discovered this, and pursued with vigor, but the game had escaped.

In 1855 General Wool directed that Major Haller, with his company and a detachment of the Third Artillery under Lieutenant Day, should return, give protection to immigrants, and search out the murderers. Lieutenant Day with a small party took the trail of a stolen mule and horse from Salmon Falls, and followed it until he reached Fort Lemhi, a Mormon settlement on the headwaters of the Missouri river. On his return he accidentally discovered the thieves and the property, captured the party, hanged the guilty, and brought back the animals and some prisoners.

Major Haller returned to Fort Dalles by forced rides, but allowed his command to travel leisurely homeward. He found the old friends of the whites, near the Umatilla, greatly excited, the Yakima Indians under arms, and the agent, Major Bolan, murdered. A large body of recruits had arrived at Fort Dalles for the two infantry companies of fifty men each, including the old soldiers who had been left to "hold the fort." Major Rains had been transferred to Vancouver Barracks, and in command of the Department of the Columbia; and Haller, presuming that he would be ordered against the Yakimas with all his force at Fort Dalles, organized two companies of fifty men each, with a sergeant-major and commissary-sergeant in addition. The officers were Major Haller, Captain Russell and Lieutenant Gracie (the last in charge of a mountain howitzer), also Dr. William Hammond.

The reports sent by Major Haller from The Dalles made little if any impression at Vancouver Barracks, but Acting-Governor Mason requested that a command be sent into the Yakima country to demand the murderer of Mattice, a miner, killed while passing through that country. In answer to this request Major Rains ordered one company to be sent, but Haller, being on the spot, knew one company would be insufficient, so ordered his one hundred and two men and officers across the Columbia, and began his march. On the fifth day, descending the heights along Toppinish creek (near the present site of Fort Simcoe), a considerable number of hostile Indians disputed the approach to the water. A fight ensued, but Captain Russell had gotten unperceived on their right flank and rear, and when he opened on them they fled. It was quite dark before the wounded could

be moved, and a camp near at hand being desirable, one was found for the night without reference to grass and water for the animals.

Early next morning the camp was completely surrounded, and hourly all day squads of mounted Indians were seen approaching and joining the war party. Father Pandoza, a Catholic priest, who was held by the Indians a prisoner in reality, but ostensibly an interpreter, etc., considered the small force of soldiers in such imminent danger, as Kamiakin had by count over two thousand, two hundred warriors, that he employed a Christian Indian (Cheruscan) to hurry to Haller's camp with a letter and a white flag to apprise Haller of the danger, and the only terms upon which the chiefs would make peace. Cut off from the grass and water, it became necessary to get out of the present camp. The danger was great, as the Indians did not have arms or ammunition sufficient to arm a formidable force, but fought in small detachments, at different times and at different points, making their assaults less effective than if delivered simultaneously. Whenever one warrior got tired, he would fall back and turn over his arms to another, who would try his skill in crawling up until within certain aim. One party had stones thrown up in front, forming crude rifle pits, which were very dangerous, but they were driven off by a bayonet charge upon their flank.

In breaking up camp it was deemed advisable to return to Fort Dalles, and get a sufficient force to intimidate the enemy. The Indians, on the second night, having withdrawn from the front, left the woods at the border of the creek safe to cross back, and the command marched out, having forty men for rear guard, to protect the rear and look after the pack animals, but the night was unusually dark, so much so that "Cut-mouth John," the guide in front, had to get off his horse and feel for the trail. It was impossible for the rear guard, in the wooded banks of the Toppinish, to see pack mules that stepped out of the trail to nip grass, hence many were overlooked and fell into the enemy's hands. But the rear guard itself missed the trail of the head of the column, and, when such was discovered, the white guide was sent to conduct them to the proper trail, while the front marched to a small grove on the side of a steep hill, where they built large fires to light the lost detachment to the camp, meanwhile preparing their suppers.

Daylight came, but no rearguard; hurrying, on the wrong trail, to catch up with the column, they got far towards Fort Dalles that night, beyond the reach of the Indians, who flattered themselves that they had killed all in sight. The Indians understood the bright fires, and threw some warriors in the rear to intercept the march. There were sixteen wounded, leaving about forty-five men to protect the wounded, the howitzer while marching, and the pack animals that remained. Fortunately, the war party in the rear did not expect the white men to be in motion at day-dawn, for a large band of horses were seen on the left grazing leisurely. Shortly after the troops had gotten past this band, they were all mounted, and a skirmish commenced, which lasted for several miles, when the troops found a tongue of wood surrounded by open prairie, where the command halted, cleaned their muskets, etc., while a small guard held the Indians at bay. The Indians tried to burn the grass, but counter fires defeated them. They set the dry needles of the fir trees lying on the ground on fire, but did no harm. Towards evening, the guard having been strongly reinforced, made a rush upon the Indians in their front and drove them off not to return. In this charge the commissary sergeant (Mulholland) was killed, also a private of Major Haller's company. This ended Haller's repulse.

Kamiakin's ability as a leader had not been appreciated by the populace generally, and their minds had been greatly prejudiced by idle stories. He foresaw that the assassination of the agent, Bolan, would, on being ascertained by the white race, lead to immediate war, and prepared for it by gathering his allies in his own camp. But the death of Bolan was not brought about by any act of Kamiakin's. On the contrary, his plan of operations was to await the cold weather, when the Columbia river would be covered with ice, and when the steamers would be locked up in it, when the Cascade Mountains would be wrapped in deep snow, so as to cut off communication with the Willamette population,—then would be the time for his warriors to fall upon the few soldiers and settlers east of the mountains and wipe them out.

Haller's repulse defeated his well-laid scheme, for it roused the people to their danger. The governor of Oregon called out volunteers and the department commander took the field with all the regulars at his command. Major Rains, with six companies of regulars, and Colonel Nesmith, with six companies of mounted Oregon volunteers, took the field against Kamiakin. This warrior met his foes near the Two Buttes at the mouth of the Attanum creek, and held them there all one day. At sundown Haller charged the warriors on the Attanum Butte, and brushed them away. Next day the Indians were more cautious. "Cutmouth John" only was able, through his dress, to get near enough to kill a hostile Indian. The great number of soldiers discouraged the Indians, who fled across the Columbia river, and the fall of snow drove the cavalry to The Dalles for forage, where Major Rains followed.

Colonel George Wright, with a newly organized regiment, the Ninth Infantry, armed with the Minié rifle, was sent to the department, and was impressed by General Wool that this war was occasioned by the bad faith of the white population, and to govern himself accordingly. The massacre at the Cascades took place the day he marched out from Fort Dalles intending to overawe the natives throughout the Walla Walla country. Hearing of the massacre, he returned, took the two steamboats (which had that day escaped from the hostile Indians, and had brought the news) and hurried to the scene, rescued the whites besieged in the Bradshaw residence and elsewhere, after driving away the hostiles. Had the Indians succeeded, they would have broken his communications. Returning to The Dalles, he changed his plan, and, crossing the Columbia river there, invaded Kamiakin's country. He found a large body of Kamiakin's warriors at the Qui-wi-ches, three miles in front of the Nahchess river, prepared to resist any further advance. Colonel Wright sent for Major Haller's company, which was garrisoning at Fort Dalles, to join him, and then offered the hostiles *peace*, on condition that they would return to their former homes and not molest the whites, but would obey the agents appointed for their protection. He told them that, if they declined this offer, he would make "war to the death" on them.

Kamiakin realized his position, and advised his people to accept the peace offered. He feared that his warriors would be harassed, if not killed, and the women and children captured and made slaves of by the conquerors. The acceptance would end these dangers, but, says William McKay, the interpreter, he raised his right hand and struck his left breast, exclaiming: "As for me, I am Kamiakin still: I will go to the Blackfoot country, where there are no white men." Kamiakin's advice led Owhi, his brother, to call on Colonel Wright, who renewed in person the offer, and they fixed upon the day when the Indians should come into camp and conclude peace. But, as

Owhi left the colonel, and after thought induced him to say to Owhi: "Tell your people they must bring with them all the horses and mules stolen from the whites."

Owhi, and Qualchen, his son, called on Major Haller, with McKay to interpret. During the interview, Owhi referred to Colonel Wright's expecting the Indians to give up the captured horses and mules, remarking that his people considered a capture as much their personal property as if they had purchased it with money, and that he believed they would not attend under such circumstances. They did not, but dispersed, leaving the colonel without an enemy. He then selected Simcoe for a military post, and left a battalion under Major Robert Garnett to build and garrison it. He located Major Haller's and Captain Archer's (afterwards the rebel general whose brigade was captured at Gettysburg in the first day's fight) companies in the Kittitass valley, as a permanent threat to the Indian families in that region, if they began hostilities.

In the fall of 1856, Haller was relieved and ordered to establish a post near Fort Townsend on Puget sound, where the inhabitants might find an asylum in case of raids, by Northern Indians, who were becoming troublesome. The governor of Washington Territory had resolved upon the expulsion of all foreign Indians, and called upon the United States Navy at Seattle to order them out of the country. The United States steamer, "Massachusetts," proceeded to execute the order, when, at Port Gamble, some Hydah Indians from Russian America, employed by the Port Gamble Mill Company, located at Teckalet, were ordered to return to their native country, but refused point blank, and defied the navy. The result was the landing of some sailors, which obliged the Indians to seek shelter in the woods, where a lively cannonade from the steamer, while the sailors were destroying their camp, caused the death of their chief. They surrendered at length, and was removed, only to return the next season, 1857, when they retaliated for the loss of their chief by attacking Colonel Isaac N. Ebey's house at night, on Whidby Island, killing the colonel (the most prominent settler in that section, having been collector of customs, colonel of volunteers during the Indian war, etc.) and, cutting off his head, carried it to their country, where it afterwards was purchased and brought to his relatives in Washington Territory.

The only running water, or suitable spot for a garden, or for grazing for government animals, near Port Townsend, was some three miles up the bay, where Haller located and erected buildings for the garrison. The friendly Indians brought all the clam shells wanted for making lime, the soldiers cut out the laths, made the mortar, and applied the same to the walls; the prisoners cut the wood and burnt the clam shells, all this, while the most extravagant tales of the richness of the Caribou gold mines, and the high wages paid hired miners, were circulating, which naturally excited the enlisted men, and they deserted in squads across the strait of Fuca.

Soon the loss of the men by desertion was felt, when a boatman offered to bring from Victoria, British Columbia, as many laborers as were required, and who would only charge one dollar a day and a ration, and a blacksmith for one dollar and a half a day and a ration. Haller authorized him to hire a blacksmith and five or six men, which he did. The soldiers were astonished, but soon learned of the difficulties of the road to the new El Dorado and the danger to miners in many ways, and, seeing that these men preferred the small wages here to the high offers there, desertions ceased, and a very comfortable post for officers and men was constructed.

The garrison at this post had frequently to make excursions on the sound in pursuit

of Northern Indians. Once, the Smith Island lighthouse keeper was attacked and besieged. At another, the deputy collector on San Juan Island was fired upon in his own house while in his bed. When these depredations were reported, a detail was hastened to the relief of those government officers, in chartered vessels. Major Haller, on one occasion, while scouting, on board the United States revenue cutter, "Jeff Davis," discovered a large body of Northern Indians in Elliott bay, paddling for Seattle. A gun on the cutter was fired, when the canoes pulled for the shore, and awaited Haller's arrival in the cutter's gig. It was a fortunate and timely arrival, as Haller took one of the party in his boat to Seattle, where Curley, a prominent Indian, was dressed in his war paint, and had his warriors in arms, to give these northern quasi friends a warm reception. These Indians, finding the settlers unwilling to employ them as heretofore, were returning home, and wished to take some squaws, their relatives, with them, but these declined to leave their male friends, and hid themselves, that neither whites nor Indians could find nor remove them from their adopted country.

The Indian troubles in the Northwest induced the War Department to order General Harney, popularly known as the Great Indian Fighter, to command the Department of the Columbia.

In 1859 General Harney inspected the posts on Puget sound, and called at Semiahmoo on Mr. Campbell, the boundary commissioner. Embarking at Fort Steilacoom on the steamer, "Massachusetts" (then transferred to the quartermaster's department), he visited Fort Townsend, which had been constructed before he came to the Northwest, and seemed surprised at the showy quarters. He then proceeded to Bellingham bay, where night overtook him. He became the guest of ex-Judge E. C. Fitzhugh, while his staff officers, who had been classmates of Captain Pickett, commanding Fort Bellingham, were lodged at Captain Pickett's quarters. Pickett, for some time, manifested a desire to be stationed on San Juan Island, which the Secretary of State, Governor Marcy, announced that President Pierce directed should be treated as neutral territory until commissioners of the two countries could agree upon the water boundary; and now Mr. Campbell, the United States commissioner, was engaged with British commissioners in ascertaining the water boundary.

What line of reasoning was used by Judge Fitzhugh upon General Harney, or by Captain Pickett upon his staff officers, to get to San Juan Island, has never come to light, but the general, before reaching Semiahoo, resolved to order Pickett's company to occupy the disputed island. This determination was made known to Mr. Warren, the secretary of the boundary commissioner, by the staff officers, but General Harney did not mention the subject to Mr. Campbell, nor did Mr. Warren, supposing that General Harney's visit was to consult Mr. Campbell before giving the order.

When it is remembered that the North and South in 1858 and subsequently were violently agitated upon the question of slavery, and that the North determined to prevent slavery, at the least, north of the Missouri Compromise, with or without the consent of the constitution and laws of the United States, it is evident that the South would have taken no share in a war with England for free soil up to fifty-four degrees, forty minutes, north latitude. A war in the Northwest against England would have carried our fighting force farthest from the slaves growing cotton and sugar. It would have left the South the more at liberty to secede and make its own terms with England. Certainly, it was bad policy to provoke England to war at that time. It was discourteous to Mr. Campbell and to

the English commissioners thus rudely to interfere. It is patent that General Harney did interfere. He ordered, on his return to Vancouver Barracks, Haller's company to break up Fort Townsend and remove to Fort Steilacoom, and Pickett to move post and all to San Juan in the usual manner, that is, by orders forwarded through the headquarters of the district, but Pickett was furnished with special instructions, which did not go through the commander, but direct to Captain Pickett.

It is somewhat significant that the instructions, which charged Pickett with the "serious and important duty of resisting all attempts at interference by the British authorities residing on Vancouver Island, by intimidation or force, in the controversies of the above-mentioned parties," and who, upon landing, announced the island as subject exclusively to American jurisdiction, in his order assuming command, were not transmitted through Lieutenant-Colonel Casey, commanding the district, who, in an emergency, might be and was called upon for assistance, but had to decline, as he was ignorant of General Harney's intentions and instructions.

When it is known that Lieutenant-Colonel Casey was a Rhode Islander or Northern man, that General Harney's lenient course in Missouri towards the friends of secession obliged Captain Lyon, Second Infantry, to disregard the general's concessions at the risk of his commission until the general was removed, that Captain Pickett and Judge Fitzhugh immediately hastened to and joined the army of the Confederate states,—it raises a presumption unfavorable to the last three gentlemen's integrity, although the country escaped a collision.

This escape was due to the failure of the British mail steamers to arrive on schedule time, and they therefore did not connect with the mail steamers on the Pacific. The news of the battle of Solferino was first heard of by British officers through American newspapers, and it was conjectured that the controversy about the San Juan boundary had been adjusted in England, and that General Harney's orders were simply carrying out instructions from his government. Indeed, the responsibility of having San Francisco, the mouth of the Columbia, the strait of Fuca, etc., blockaded by five large British war vessels at hand was so great and so foolhardy, that British officers could not believe it emanated from General Harney's own volition. General Scott was sent by the President to correct matters. He proposed to the British authorities that they put a certain number of British soldiers on San Juan, to exercise jurisdiction and protection over all British subjects, as the Americans had to protect and maintain peace among the citizens of the United States on said island. This was accepted, with a request that Captain Hunt, Fourth Infantry, be located on the island in place of Captain Pickett, Ninth Infantry, and his company, and the imbroglio was at an end.

The removal of Pickett's company from Bellingham bay had a bad effect upon the Nootsack Indians. Soon after Pickett had moved away, some Young Lummi Indians entered Whatcom with arms and war paint, and insolently demanded the liberation of their chief, whom they supposed was confined in the jail. One citizen warned them away, threatening to shoot. Not heeding his warning, he thereupon shot one, when the warrior shot and killed him. The citizens by this time had armed themselves and shot down three who had participated in the killing. Major Haller was patroling the archipelago in the "Massachusetts" to find and remove some Northern Indians. He was notified of the difficulty by boatmen, who were sent out to find the steamer and invite Major Haller and company to hasten to their protection. Haller landed at Whatcom the same day, and hastened out to the

Nootsack crossing to head off the Indians, who had gone below to receive the slain. The next morning they came up, but, the current being swift, it was impossible to get by if the soldiers chose to prevent them. They voluntarily came ashore to hold a council, and when the young warriors who had entered Whatcom were demanded as hostages, that there should be no more fighting, and to revenge the slain, they surrendered them, and the outbreak was thus averted. As the surveying parties of the boundary commission were scattered in small groups over a long line, the hostility of the Lummi tribe might have cut off many of these before they could have learned of an outbreak, and have suspended field operations.

Major Haller was ordered in 1860 to California, where he was assigned to Fort Mojave, Arizona, subsequently, in 1861, to San Diego, and finally to the East, to join the grand army which was being organized by General McClellan. He found, on arriving in the East, that he had been promoted to major of the Seventh Infantry, September 25, 1861. His regiment had become prisoners of war in Texas, and hence were not able to fight the enemy until exchanged. Therefore, Haller reported to General McClellan, who attached him to the provost-marshal-general's staff (General Andrew Porter). Soon afterwards he was appointed commandant-general of general headquarters, on General McClellan's staff, and the Ninety-third New York Volunteers were placed under his command as the general headquarters guard, and, when required, as guard to prisoners of war captured upon the field. Haller was thus employed throughout the Virginia and Maryland campaigns under General McClellan, the subsequent campaigns of General Burnside, and (for a short time) under General Hooker. He was then designated provost-marshal-general for Maryland, but, upon the invasion of Pennsylvania by General Lee's Confederate army, he was attached to General Couch's staff, whose headquarters were at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He was detached to York and Gettysburg to muster in volunteers, get all the information possible of the Confederate army's movements, etc., and order the citizens to remove their horses, wagons and farm stock across the Susquehanna river, as General Couch apprehended a visit in that direction from the rebel army.

General Couch, in the latter part of July, 1863, received orders to relieve Haller, who, upon reporting to the adjutant-general, United States army, for orders, was informed that he had been dismissed on the 25th of July, 1863, "for disloyal conduct, and the utterance of disloyal sentiments." All appeals for a hearing were pre-emptorily refused. By joint resolution of Congress, March 3, 1879, sixteen years afterwards, Haller was allowed a court of inquiry, and was tried in Washington City, where the official papers in his case were submitted to the court, and where Haller first read the original order of his dismissal, being a small wrapper around Senator Covode's letter, inclosing one urging Haller's disloyalty. The order was in these words: "Major G. O. Haller, Seventh Infantry, will be dismissed the service for disloyalty, and the utterance of disloyal sentiments. *By order of the Secretary of War.* (Signed) James A Hardie, Asst. Adjt.-Gen." General Townsend, Adjutant-General, in orders, falsely stated that Haller was dismissed by order of the President, knowing that the Secretary of War could not dismiss.

Fortunately, General Couch and Major Charles J. Whiting were still alive, in civil life, when the court was ordered. The latter was in Haller's tent at the time the alleged "disloyal sentiments" were uttered by him, and heard all that was said. The former could testify as to his conduct. When asked, "Did Major Haller discharge his

duty to your satisfaction, and how did you regard him?" he answered: "Major Haller's service while on duty with me was wholly and entirely satisfactory. I do not think that there were any of the fighting generals of the Army of the Potomac, if they had been in York, in the position of Major Haller, that could have done any better than he did. I thought so at the time, and I think so now."

On cross-examination, he was asked: "Do you consider that your intercourse with Major Haller was of that familiar nature, during that time, that you could have discovered sentiments of disloyalty had they existed with him?" He answered: "I do not know how I can answer that question except by saying that I cannot conceive that a man could do what Major Haller did for the country and at the same time be disloyal."

The proceedings of this court of inquiry conclude thus: "The court finds that Major Granville O. Haller, late Seventh U. S. Infantry, was dismissed for disloyal conduct, and disloyal sentiments, on insufficient evidence, wrongfully; and therefore, hereby, by virtue of the authority constituting it, does annul said dismissal published in 'S. O. No. 331,' dated 'War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., July 25, 1863."

The most remarkable part of these findings is the fact that the court consisted of one lieutenant-colonel and two majors, and that these rehabilitated in the army a colonel, who must rank them on all occasions. The President, R. B. Hayes, approved the proceedings and findings, and the Senate confirmed the nomination as a colonel of infantry in the United States army, to rank from February 19, 1873. Subsequently a vacancy occurred by the death of Colonel Jeff C. Davis, Twenty-third Infantry, when the United States Senate confirmed the assignment of Colonel Haller, and thus he received a second commission, that of colonel of the Twenty-third Infantry, from December 11, 1879. On the 6th of February, 1882, he was retired, being over sixty-three years old.

During the interval from his dismissal until his rehabilitation as colonel, Major Haller and family resided in Washington Territory. They lived for some time on his farm on Whidby Island. He then engaged in a mercantile business in connection with a water-power sawmill—an elephant that he received for debt, and which he found to be a daily loser in the cost of manufacturing lumber, until he shut it down—at the mouth of Chemicum creek, near the city of Port Townsend. Having established a branch store on Whidby Island, he disposed of his interests in Port Townsend, and located his family at the store in Coupeville. He did more, perhaps, than any citizen in that vicinity to enable settlers, who had only their robust health and brawny arms to support themselves and families with while clearing off public land for homes, to remain on their claims and improve them, by furnishing them supplies and carrying them from year to year until they had the means to pay. His customers were not confined to Whidby Island, but came from the Swinomish Flats, the Skagit river, around the Jam and above, and from the flats about Centerville (now Stanwood), on the Stelaguamish river.

Upon being rehabilitated in the army, Colonel Haller closed his mercantile operations. He then found that his liberality in supplying settlers, and in indulging them in long credit, was somewhat embarrassing, inasmuch as his liabilities to his creditors were considerable, and, while his liens and book accounts showed a favorable balance in figures, yet if he had been compelled by legal process to pay off his indebtedness, he in all probability could not have paid fifty cents on the dollar, due chiefly to the fact that public lands at that time could be had

by simply locating upon them, and that improved lands could not be sold for half the cost of the improvements. The annual taxes, at times, were an inconvenient burthen, making him land poor.

Upon his retirement from the army in 1882, Colonel Haller made his home in Seattle, Washington, where he lived until his death, May 2, 1897. Colonel Haller was president of the Pioneer Society, and grand master of the Masonic order in the Territory of Washington. His passing was mourned by the entire Northwest, of which he was a popular, picturesque figure, and his funeral, conducted by York and Scottish Rite bodies of the Masonic order, in conjunction with the Loyal Legion, was attended by the greatest number of people ever gathered at such an event in Seattle.

Colonel Haller married Henrietta Maria Cox, born in Ireland, descendant of the first Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Debrett's Peerage contains the following account of the family:

Boyne, Viscount. (Hamilton-Russell). Sits as Baron Brancepeth (U.K. 1866) (Viscount I, 1717).

Gustavus Wm. Hamilton-Russell, 9th Viscount, born 1864. Formerly Capt. 3rd Batn., Northumberland Fusiliers: Hon. Col. of Batn. Durham L. I., a J. P. and D. L. for Co. Durham, a D. L. for Salop, Patron of three livings. Member of Senate of Durham Univ. Knight of Grace of Order of St. John of Jerusalem in Eng. M. 1806 Lady Margaret Selina Lascelles, daughter 5th Earl of Harewood.

Collateral branches living.

Grandchildren of the late Henry Hamilton-Cox (infra): Issue of late Joshua Hamilton-Cox, born 1787, died 1826; married 1819, Charlotte Barnitz, who died 1854. 1. Catherine Letitia, born 1820. 2 Henrietta Maria, born 1824, married 1846, Colonel Granville Owen Haller, United States army. 3 Charlotte Eleanor, born 1826.

Arms—Quar, 1st and 4th argent, between two chevronels a cinquefoil, the whole between three cross crosslets fitchée sable, Russell; 2nd and 3rd gules, three cinquefoils pierced ermine.

Crests—1st a goat passant argent, collared gemelle, and charged on the body with an escallop sable, Russell;

2nd—Out of a ducal crown or, an oak tree fructed proper, and penetrated transversely in the main stem by a frame-saw proper, the frame gold, above the motto, "Through" Hamilton.

Supporters—Two mermaids proper, hair dishevelled or, each holding in the exterior hand a mirror, of the last.

Seats—Brancepeth Castle, Durham; Burwarton, Bridgnorth, Salop.

Issue of Colonel Granville O. and Henrietta Maria (Cox) Haller: 1. Alice Mai, married Lieutenant William A. Nichols (later Colonel Nichols, U. S. A.) (q.v.), and at her death, December 4, 1889, left two children, William A. and Charlotte Louise (Mrs. Chamberlain). 2. George Morris, born in York, Pennsylvania, October 10, 1852, and soon thereafter sailed with his parents via Cape Horn. He studied law with McNaught & Leary in Seattle, and began the practice thereof in Port Townsend, with marked success. Later, perceiving that opportunities were greater in Seattle, he moved to the latter place, building up a large practice, finally forming a partnership with Judge Thomas Burke, under the firm name of Burke & Haller, which became one of the leading law firms of the State. He also took advantage of the growing city, and made many successful investments; he also participated with tireless energy and great ability in public affairs, all of which brought him steadily to the front rank. He was married, December 1, 1887, to Annie Cox, only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Sackville Cox. On December 2, 1889, the community was shocked to hear of his death by drowning, together with Dr. Thomas T. Minor and E. Louis Cox, while going to Whidby Island from Stanwood, in small canoes on a shooting trip. Their funerals were made a day of general mourning not only for Seattle, but the State. The Legislature, then in session at Olympia, adjourned for the occasion, and many of its members were present. 3. Charlotte Eleanor, married Redick Henry McKee. 4. Henry, died aged seven years.

5. Theodore N., born in Pennsylvania, January 4, 1864. He attended the Bishop Scott Academy of Portland, Oregon, and Peekskill Military Academy on the Hudson river, there preparing for a military career, which he did not pursue through the failure to secure an appointment to West Point. He took courses in Yale University, but did not graduate, and subsequently came to Seattle. Here he studied law in the office of Burke & Haller, and since his admission to the bar has been engaged in professional practice in addition to administering the extensive business interests left by his father and brother. He married, May 29, 1917, Constance Reed, daughter of Judge Thomas Reed, a prominent lawyer and jurist of Washington and Alaska. Judge Reed was a graduate of Princeton University, a Republican in political faith, and in 1898 established in professional practice in Nome, Alaska. He has been actively identified with the development of that territory, was a delegate to the National Republican Convention in Chicago in 1920, and on August 2, 1921, was appointed by President Harding as judge of the United States District Court, First Division of Alaska, at Juneau. His father, Thomas Milburn Reed, was born in Kentucky, December 8, 1825, and came to the Pacific coast, landing on San Francisco bay, June 7, 1849. In 1853 he came to the present city of Olympia, Washington, and the history of this region gives prominence to him and his sons in the political and commercial development of the country. He was active in the Masonic order, and he and Colonel Granville O. Haller were intimate and inseparable friends. He married Elizabeth Fenley, of Kentucky, and died in Olympia, Washington, October 7, 1905.

Mrs. Theodore N. Haller's maternal grandfather was T. I. McKenney, son of Thomas McKenney, the latter a native of Quebec, Canada. Thomas McKenney came to the United States, married Constance Sherwood, of Catskill, New York, and moved to the West, engaging in trade on the Mississippi river. T. I. McKenney was born in Gallatin county, Illinois, in 1830, and was educated in Locust Hill Episcopal College of Franklin county, Illinois. At the outbreak of the Mexican War, in 1847, he left college and entered the army as a private in the First Regiment of Illinois Infantry, commanded by E. W. R. Newby. This regiment marched from St. Louis, Missouri, to Santa Fé Mexico, a distance of more than eighteen hundred miles. T. I. McKenney remained in the service until 1849, and after receiving an honorable discharge went to Keokuk, Iowa, where he was employed as a clerk in a drug store. Later he engaged in drug dealings. He was always interested in military affairs and recruited a company of State militia, being commissioned first lieutenant by Governor James W. Grimes. When war broke out between the states he organized Company A, Second Regiment, Ohio Infantry, commanded by Colonel (later Major-General) Samuel R. Curtis, and was appointed first lieutenant. This regiment was the first to be assigned to General Lynes' command, and was placed on duty guarding the railroad opposite Cairo, Illinois. When General Curtis received his promotion and was assigned to the command of the Department of Missouri, he appointed Lieutenant McKenney adjutant of Benton Barracks and adjutant-general. At this time, suspicious of the loyalty of General Fremont, President Lincoln and General Scott had signed orders for his removal. These orders were sent to General Curtis by messenger, with instructions that they be delivered to General Fremont in person. Captain McKenney, selected for this important duty, disguised himself as a planter, and with considerable difficulty reached Fremont and delivered the orders relieving him

of his command. When General Curtis was ordered to the command of the Army of the Southwest, McKenney was ordered to the staff of General Strong, and was later adjutant-general to General Sherman, but at his own request was relieved and rejoined his regiment. This again brought him under General Curtis' command, and this officer appointed him adjutant-general. At the battle of Sugar Creek he was wounded in the head and hips, carrying the bullets from both wounds until his death. During this engagement a colonel abandoned his regiment and McKenney took command. He served in the campaigns against Price and Van Dorn, and was on the staff of Generals Halleck and Pope. For bravery in action he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general. At the close of the war he returned to Keokuk, Iowa, completed a course in medicine, and later followed post-graduate studies in Edinburgh University, Edinburgh, Scotland. In January, 1867, General McKenney was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs for the territory of Washington, serving for five years, later practicing medicine and organizing a medical school at Olympia, Washington. He organized and was the owner of the B. L. Hill Drug Company, operating a number of drug stores in towns on Puget Sound. General McKenney died at Olympia, Washington. He married Cynthia Adelaide King, daughter of a war mayor of St. Louis, and she survives him to the present (1921).

FOOTE, John Crocker,

Man of Affairs.

The life record of John Crocker Foote is in itself a worthy page in American biography, even if it stood alone, unrelated to the services and achievements of a long line of distinguished sires. He found the field of his endeavor in Hamilton, New York, and later in Belvidere, Illinois, and in the surrounding district, and here, where his father was also a distinguished citizen, he occupied a position of prominence and importance. Mr. Foote, in the midst of business affairs, which he administered with ability and meticulous care, devoted a generous share of his time to the study of genealogy, and took just pride in the notable family lines through which he was descended. In the imposing array of his progenitors were:

Assistant Governor John Howland, of Plymouth; Governor John Carver, a "Mayflower" passenger, first signer of the Mayflower Compact, and first governor of Plymouth Colony; Quarter Master Nathaniel Foote, in King Philip's War; Captain Nathaniel Foote, of Colchester, Connecticut; Lieutenant Samuel Smith, of Massachusetts Bay Colony; Captain James Newton, of the Connecticut Colony; Stephen Terry, of Windsor Troop of Horse, the first troop organized in Connecticut Colony; Lieutenant John Howland, Jr., of Plymouth, in 1678 in King Philip's War; Joseph Loomis, in King Philip's War from Connecticut; Lieutenant Josiah Beach, of the Connecticut Troops; John Tilley, signer of Mayflower Compact in 1620, and in the First Encounter, Great Meadow Creek, December 6, 1620; Philip Groves, deputy of General Court of Connecticut for twelve sessions, in 1660 one of the Grand Jury for the Colony, assistant magistrate (1654-56), and in 1653 on the committee on impending war with the Dutch; Judge Samuel Chapin, for many years judge to govern Springfield, Massachusetts; Judge Isaac Foote, who served from Connecticut through the Revolutionary War, was with General Washington at Valley Forge; Daniel Foote, deputy to the General Court of Connecticut, twelve sessions, also a soldier in the Revolution; and John Owen, a soldier in the Revolution, who lost a leg in the battle of Saratoga.

John Crocker Foote was a son of John

Johnson and Mary (Crocker) Foote, his father a New York State Senator and druggist, later a noted citizen of Belvidere, Illinois. John Crocker Foote was born in Hamilton, New York, September 20, 1841. After preparatory education in Colgate Academy, he entered Madison University, (now Colgate University) whence he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In young manhood he came to Illinois, settling in Belvidere, where his father had already gained a substantial and important place. He entered the drug business but, while he retained his pharmaceutical connections, his real estate and other business interests attained far greater magnitude. He possessed rare judgment in determining values and in foreseeing the trend of progress, and his enterprises were uniformly successful. His efforts, while they brought him large reward, were always so directed that the community and the district shared in his prosperity and benefited from his activity. Mr. Foote had unusual capacity for accuracy and he was punctual in the extreme. These were, however, habits to which he had trained himself in his youth and were, insofar as he was concerned, means, not ends; and for breadth of vision and generosity of impulse he was unsurpassed. For many years he was president of the Library Board of Belvidere, and a contributor to all forms of civic improvement and advancement.

He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and he and his family were represented in all departments of this work. His ancient and patriotic ancestry gave him membership in the Society of Colonial Wars, the Sons of the Revolution, the Society of Founders and Patriots of America, and the Society of Mayflower Descendants. The compilation of the Foote genealogy received his hearty support, and his own research and investigation resulted in a most complete outline of ancestry in numerous other branches.

Mr. Foote married, in New York City, April 24, 1867, Helen Garvin, daughter of Judge Samuel Bostwick Garvin and Julia Maria (Mitchell) Garvin. Mrs. Foote has long been an active and useful member of numerous women's organizations in the city. Their home was always open to their large circle of friends, and its hospitality reflected the warmth of heart of its master and mistress. Children of John Crocker and Helen (Garvin) Foote: 1. Mary Helen, married Rev. Harry E. Purinton, of Buffalo, New York; issue: Raymond Foote Purinton, born November 14, 1898, in Denver, Colorado; married Helen Marsh, of Herculaneum, Missouri. 2. Maria Garvin, married Alfred A. Engstrom, of Rockford, Illinois; issue: Alfred Garvin Engstrom, born October 11, 1907, in Rockford, Illinois. 3. Florence Annette, married Ebenezer Washington Engstrom, of Rockford, Illinois; issue: Helen Wilhelmina Engstrom, born August 9, 1902, in Albion, Michigan; Harriet Foote Engstrom, born May 2, 1910, in Rockford, Illinois. 4. John Garvin, died May 17, 1903, with a career of broad promise before him; he married Mary Adeline Watrous, of Hampshire, Illinois.

John Crocker Foote died July 12, 1917. He upheld in fullest degree noble traditions that had come to him through long generations of ancestors whose guides were duty and conscience. The spirit that ruled them was his, and in another day, in an environment more complex, he worked out a destiny equally as fine.

DWIGHT, Timothy,

Descendant of an Illustrious Ancestry

Bearing in twentieth century commercial life in Chicago, a name that six generations of his direct family line had borne in distinguished service in many fields, five generations immediately preceding his bearing it in succession, Timothy Dwight added an-

other chapter of conspicious usefulness to the record of the family of noted reputation. From the time of Captain Timothy Dwight, Colonial Indian fighter, born in England in 1629, through the periods of Colonel Timothy Dwight and Major Timothy Dwight, of the French and Indian Wars, to the Rev. Dr. Timothy Dwight, eighth president of Yale University, the name designated men of strong physical and moral courage, men who rose to the demands of their time, men who, whether the need for them came on the field of battle, in the council chamber, in the pulpit, or in college cloisters, met the requirements of duty and fulfilled the highest expectations. Timothy Dwight, son of President Timothy Dwight, of Yale, chose the commercial field for his life work, and for more than forty years was a merchant of New Haven, Connecticut. The intimate association with Yale College that amounted to a tradition in the family was continued in him for, being a man of intensely religious instincts, he subscribed $5,000 to the "Dwight Professorship of Didactic Theology" at Yale, at the same time pledging himself to make up deficits to twice that amount. He married Clarissa Strong, daughter of Governor Caleb Strong. Timothy Dwight, father of Timothy Dwight, of this record, was first a hardware merchant of New Haven, then a manufacturer of tools at Seymour, Connecticut, and later a manufacturer of Illinois, in 1869 engaging in paper-making in Chicago.

The Dwight family was founded in America by John Dwight, who came with his wife Hannah in 1634-35 from Dedham, England. From him the line continues to Captain Timothy Dwight, born in England in 1629, died January 31, 1717-18; Justus Nathaniel Dwight, born November 20, 1666, died November 7, 1711, married Mehitable Partridge; Colonel Timothy Dwight, born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, October 19, 1694, died April 30, 1771, married Experience King; Major Timothy Dwight, born at Fort Dummer, Vermont, May 27, 1726, died June 10, 1777, married Mary Edwards, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Edwards; President Timothy Dwight, born in 1752, died while president of Yale, January 11, 1817, married Mary Woolsey; Timothy Dwight, born March 29, 1778; Timothy Dwight, born April 1, 1811, married Lucy Starr Olmstead. The following arms, engraved on a silver tankard that belonged to Colonel Timothy Dwight until his death, are those of the American family:

Arms—Or, on a field ermine, a lion passant; on a chief gules a crescent argent, in base a cross crosslet.

Crest—On a wreath a demi-lion rampant, resting on an esquire's helmet.

Timothy Dwight, son of Timothy and Lucy Starr (Olmstead) Dwight, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, February 21, 1843. He was educated in the public schools of New Haven and in Yale College, and when a young man of twenty years came to Chicago, beginning an identification with the interests of the city that continued with splendid result until his death. He was first a civil engineer in the employ of the Rock Island railroad, and upon entering independent business dealings, for a time owned a daguerreotype establishment at Beloit, Wisconsin. Later, and for many years, he was the head of Dwight Brothers & Company, whose business he built up to a state of great prosperity, and he was also the owner of a file cutting factory in Chicago.

In 1872 Mr. Dwight became a resident of Evanston, Illinois, where he erected a beautiful residence. His farseeing judgment and keen business sagacity discerned the future development of this district, and he made real estate investments upon which he realized heavy returns. In the extensive business circles which his influence penetrated, Mr. Dwight was held in esteem and

regard for personal characteristics that won the confidence and admiration of all who came in contact with him. A strong physique and fine features made him a dominating figure in any gathering, and as physical attributes caused him to stand out from his fellows, so did rare qualities of mind and spirits distinguish him. He maintained a careful balance between practical and cultural affairs, and until his death he continued a deep student and reader. He enjoyed travel and always spent his winters in Florida. His home meant more to him than any single interest, and there he loved to be joined by his intimate friends.

Mr. Dwight was a trustee of the Second Presbyterian Church, and discharged the responsibilities of this office in devoted faithfulness. High aims ruled his life, and whether in the political councils, where his advice bore great weight, in the world of affairs, or in social relations, he was known and respected as a gentleman who had exercised exceptional talents toward the advancement of the general good. He was a friend of all progress and improvement, broad-minded and tolerant, and his friends were numbered in all classes.

Mr. Dwight married, in December, 1864, Delia Allen Williams, born July 1, 1842, daughter of Warren Sherwood and Jane Elizabeth (Metcalf) Williams, granddaughter of Isaac and Rebecca Williams, and descendant of Robert Williams, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, who came to America from his England home in 1637. Mr. and Mrs. Dwight were the parents of one son by adoption, Henry Edwards, born in 1870, died in May, 1918, who is survived by his widow, Cleora (Parker) Dwight.

In April, 1920, shortly after his return from his winter sojourn in Florida, Mr. Dwight was taken ill, and his death occurred after an illness of three days. He had been retired from business since 1915 as a result of an operation, but his interest in affairs and his grasp on practical matters were as enthusiastic and sure as always.

The traditions of the family and the lofty associations that clustered about his name were heritages he held in earnest appreciation, and it is to his lasting credit that the trust of generations that he received he kept inviolate in the world of busy affairs. Chicago's annals record the life work of men of sterling attributes, whose careers stand out pre-eminently for valuable services or exceptional attainments, but there is none that shows more faithful adherence to a worthy code, none dedicated more completely to commendable ends than that of Timothy Dwight.

TREADWELL, George Edwards,

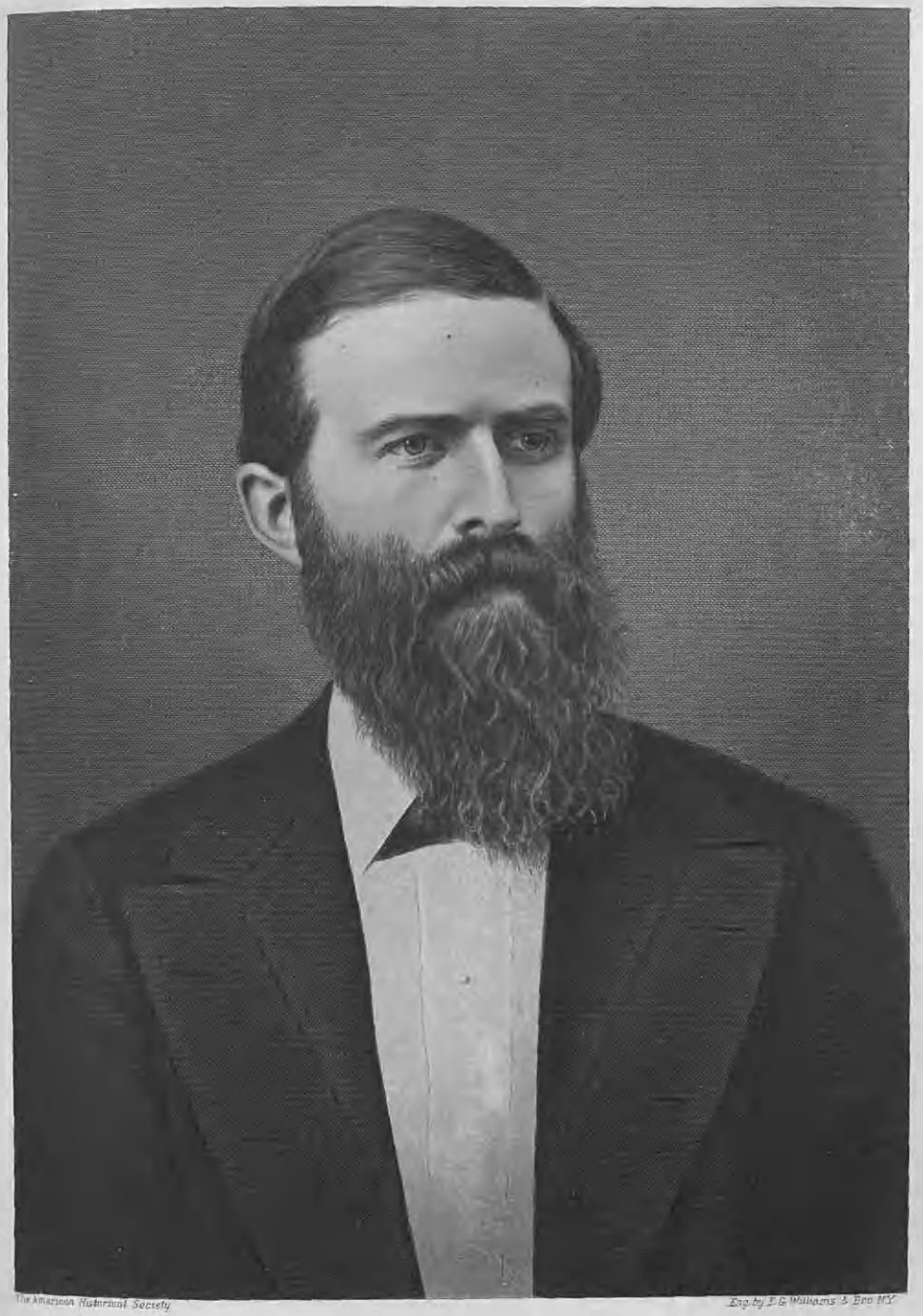
Lawyer, Journalist.

Tadwell-Treadwell Arms—Argent, a fesse engrailed sable fretty or, between three mullets of the second, pierced of the field.

Crest—On a piece of battlement argent an armed arm issuing, embowed proper, garnished or; in the hand, also proper, a javelin of the last.

The early Tredwell (Treadwell) settlers came to America from some place near, if not from, the County of Kent, England. The name in America is spelled Tradwell, Tadwell, Treadwell, Tredwell, Tedwell, Tredwill. The Tadwells were of County Middlesex, England.

(I) Edward Tredwell's name appears first in the town records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1637, when he was granted "6 acres for planting." The last time his name is found there is in 1639. He removed from Massachusetts that year and settled in New Haven, Connecticut, and in 1646 his name is found in Branford, Connecticut, while next he is found living at Southold, Long Island. In 1660 he was of Huntington, Long Island, where he remained until his death in 1660-61. He and his wife Sarah



The American Historical Society

Eng. by F. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Your friend
Geo. E. Leadwick

Treadwell

had the following children: Samuel, of whom further; John; Rebecca. Three others, who probably died young.

(II) Samuel Treadwell, son of Edward and Sarah Tredwell, was born about 1642, and died February 28, 1718. He lived at Fairfield, Connecticut, and was a freeman in 1670. He married, before 1669, Ruth Wheeler, of Fairfield. Children: Samuel; Edward; John, of whom further; Ruth, born January 20, 1679; Ephraim, born March 7, 1681.

(III) John Treadwell, son of Samuel and Ruth (Wheeler) Treadwell, was born at Fairfield, Connecticut, February 11, 1674, and died in 1715-16. He married, February 8, 1699, Abigail Minor, of Woodbury, Connecticut, and among their children was Ephraim, of whom further.

(IV) Ephraim Treadwell, son of John and Abigail (Minor) Treadwell, was born July 4, 1710, and died January 11, 1782. He lived at Farmington, Connecticut. He married, April 30, 1741, Mary Porter, of Farmington. Among their children was John, of whom further.

(V) Governor John (2) Treadwell, son of Ephraim and Mary (Porter) Treadwell, was born in Farmington, Connecticut, November 23, 1745, and died there August 18, 1823. His parents, who were highly respected for their piety, brought him up according to Puritan principles. He was graduated at Yale in 1767, and then studied law, but appears to have had a decided aversion to the profession, and never offered himself for examination. In 1776 he was sent to the General Assembly, and with the exception of one session kept his seat until 1785, when he became an assistant or member of the Governor's Council, serving until 1798, when he was elected lieutenant-governor. In 1785-86 he was a member of the Continental Congress; in 1788 was a delegate to the State Convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States. In the autumn of 1809 Governor Trumbull died, and John Treadwell became his successor, and by a renewal of the appointment of the next session (May, 1810) continued in office for a year. At this time he had been judge of Probate Court for twenty years, judge of the County Court for three years, and judge of the Supreme Court of Errors for twenty years. He was a member of the famous "Hartford Convention," and was a delegate to the convention that framed the new constitution of Connecticut in 1817. He aided in negotiating the sale, in 1795, of the Western Reserve tract in Ohio, by which the school fund in Connecticut was created; drew the bill for the application of the fund, and, with justice, has been termed "the father of the system of common-school education." He was one of the board of managers of this fund from 1800 until 1810. In 1790-1809 he was a member of the corporation of Yale, and for a long time was one of the prudential committee of the corporation, receiving, in 1800, the degree of LL.D. in recognition of his services. For more than twenty years he was a deacon of the historic Congregational church at Farmington, with which he united at the age of twenty-six, and he was one of the founders of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, being chosen its first president and remaining in office until his death. His interest in religion was profound; he gave liberally of the large fortune he inherited to societies for its promotion, and in his later years wrote a series of theological essays, which were never printed. President Porter, of Yale, wrote of him as follows: "He was not, in the common import of the term, a popular man; yet he had moral and intellectual greatness which carried him superior to all obstacles in the path of eminence. . . . No magistrate in New England, probably since the times of Haynes and Winthrop, enjoyed a greater measure of confidence in the church, was more useful in it or more venerated by its ministers."

Governor Treadwell married, November

20, 1770, Dolly Pomeroy, daughter of Joseph Pomeroy, of Northampton, Massachusetts. Among his children was John Pomeroy, of whom further.

(VI) John Pomeroy Treadwell, son of Governor John (2) and Dolly (Pomeroy) Treadwell, was born in Farmington, Connecticut, October 19, 1778, and died in 1839. He married, February 13, 1805, Hannah Edwards Wetmore (see Wetmore line). Children: 1. Oliver Wetmore, of whom further. 2. Eunice Gay, born July 23, 1808, died November 24, 1808. 3. John Goodwin, born January 26, 1811; married Ellen Tinker. 4. William Brewster, born January 25, 1813; married Mary E. Adams, of Albany. 5. Samuel Edwards, born December 17, 1815; married Anna Stamp, of Maryland. 6. Sarah Wetmore, born May 20, 1818, died 1845. 7. Edward Francis, born August 29, 1820; married Rosina Hamill, of Baltimore.

(VII) Oliver Wetmore Treadwell, son of John Pomeroy and Hannah Edwards (Wetmore) Treadwell, was born December 31, 1806. He graduated from college and removed to the vicinity of Baltimore, Maryland, where he established and successfully conducted the Mount Hope Seminary for Young Ladies, then, in order to better educate his children, he removed to New Haven, Connecticut. In his life he rather avoided the obtrusive eye of the public, seeking pleasures and interest chiefly in literary pursuits. He married, July 31, 1834, Anna Helena Kramer, daughter of Frederick Kramer, of Germany and Baltimore. She was born October 10, 1810, and was a member of a slave-owning Maryland family, although long before the Civil War they freed their slaves. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Treadwell: 1. Anna Helena Dorothea, born October 21, 1837; married Thomas Wilson Longstreet, of Maryland. 2. Oliver Ferdinand, born June 25, 1841. 3. George Edwards, of whom further. 4. Lucy Whittlesey, born December 12, 1847.

(VIII) George Edwards Treadwell, son of Oliver Wetmore and Anna Helena (Kramer) Treadwell, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, March 9, 1843, and died at his home on North Jefferson street, New Castle, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1890. His early life was spent in Rockville, Maryland, where he prepared for college and became an expert in woodcraft and with the rifle. When college years arrived, the family returned to New England, where Mrs. Treadwell resided with her son, Dr. O. F. Treadwell, at Hampden Plains, Connecticut. He entered Yale, but a year later left college and enlisted in Company I, Twenty-seventh Regiment, Connecticut Volunteer Infantry, and was made color corporal. He saw hard service during his year of enlistment, and was engaged at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. After his term expired he returned to Yale, was graduated A. B., class of 1865, and held the distinctive honor of being the most widely read man in his class. He immediately entered Yale Law School, whence he was graduated LL.B., class of 1867, and began the practice of law in New Haven, where he remained until the spring of 1869, then, at the solicitation of an old army comrade, Captain R. G. Dill, he closed his New Haven office and removed to New Castle, Lawrence county, Pennsylvania.

In New Castle he resumed the practice of law, and until his death, two decades later, he was an honored member of the Lawrence county bar. Soon after his coming he engaged also in journalism, and with William Platt and Captain R. G. Dill founded the "Lawrence Journal." During the fall campaign of 1869 Mr. Treadwell edited the "Soldier's Bulletin," devoted to the interest of the soldiers and citizens ticket, and a most vigorous bulletin it was. The "Lawrence Journal," after passing out of the hands of its founders, became the "Lawrence Guardian," and later Mr. Treadwell became editor and publisher of the "New Castle Weekly

Bolton

News," a paper which attained a larger circulation than any other in Lawrence county. He continued at the head of The News Publishing Company until his death, and was succeeded by his wife, Sarah A. Treadwell, as president of the corporation.

He practiced during his earlier years in New Castle, in association with Samuel Foltz, and in later years was identified with the Foltz banking interests. He was connected from time to time with many other enterprises of a varied nature, and was always ready to lend a hand to aid a municipal movement for the public good or to help a friend. Loyalty was his strong trait, and his friends were always his friends whether in prosperity or adversity.

From the time of his first coming to New Castle in 1869, Mr. Treadwell was connected with the First Methodist Episcopal Church, serving as a member of the board of trustees, and aiding with his means, his time, and his business ability in conducting the temporal affairs of the church. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Royal Templars of Temperance, Royal Arcanum, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Knights of Honor.

Mr. Treadwell married (first) in Middletown, Connecticut, April 4, 1867, Caroline Tudor Wetmore, who died in New Castle, Pennsylvania, June 24, 1870, leaving a son, Alliene Wetmore Treadwell. Mr. Treadwell married (second), March 1, 1876, Sarah A. Greer, who survives him with a daughter, Lucy Helena Treadwell. Mrs. Sarah A. (Greer) Treadwell was born in Painesville, Ohio, daughter of Thomas Greer, born January 4, 1804, died in July, 1883, and Caroline (Blair) Greer. Mrs. Treadwell continues her residence in New Castle, Pennsylvania, her home No. 133 East Wallace street.

Thomas Greer made his home for a time with an uncle, Moses Bolton, descendant of the Maryland family of Bolton, who traced their ancestry to the Saxon Earls of Murcia. Robert de Bolton, descended from the Earls of Murcia, had a son Robert, and the line from him is as follows: Adam; Richard, of Blackburn; Adam, born in 1547; Gyles, of Brookhouse, governor of the free grammar school, 1625-41; John, governor of the free grammar school, 1662, clerk of Blackburn in 1658, died in 1688; John, of Yorkshire, born in Brookhouse, baptized March 6, 1658, died about 1693, was the last tenant of the Brookhouse estate, had wife Ann; Robert, born in Yorkshire, July 26, 1688, died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 23, 1724, married, in 1721, Ann, daughter of Winlock Curtis, of Kent county, Delaware; John, of Chestertown, Maryland, born June 20, 1726, died 1784, commissary for Kent county, Maryland. The arms of the Bolton family are as follows:

Arms—Argent, on a chevron gules three lions passant guardant or.

Crest—A buck's head erased argent, attired or, gorged with a chaplet vert, pierced through the neck with an arrow of the second.

Lucy Helena Treadwell, only daughter of George Edwards and Sarah A. (Greer) Treadwell, was born in New Castle, Pennsylvania, July 25, 1877, and there married, October 23, 1901, James Tolles Ray. They are the parents of two daughters, Jessie Treadwell Ray, born February 14, 1904, and Harriet Elizabeth Ray, born November 23, 1907. The family home is at No. 133 East Wallace street.

James Tolles Ray has several interesting lines of descent, tracing from Jared Tolles, who enlisted in the Milford (Connecticut) Volunteers, June 20, 1776, being discharged December 28, 1776, and was sergeant in Captain Peck's company, later drum-major ("Connecticut Men in the Revolution"). A copy from Captain Samuel Peck's day book, sent to the Pension Bureau at Washington by E. R. Lambert in 1840, shows Jared

Tolles upon the roll of Captain Peck's company, Colonel Douglas' regiment, General Wadsworth's brigade, as having enlisted, June 20, 1776, and having been discharged, December 28, 1776. He was born in Bethany, Connecticut, August 3, 1752, died there in 1841. He married, December 9, 1773, Mabel Ball, born in New Haven, Connecticut, December 22, 1756, died June 6, 1813. Their son, Abraham Tolles, was born in Winchester, Tennessee, in 1793, died in Maryville, California, in 1854, married, in 1829, Harriet Chrisman, born in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, in 1809, died in San Francisco, California, November 15, 1902. Their daughter, Mabel Ball Tolles, born April 16, 1831, died February 14, 1880, married, at Rushville, Illinois, November 6, 1849, William Henry Ray, born December 14, 1812, died January 25, 1881, and they were the parents of James Tolles Ray.

James Tolles Ray is also descended from Richard Bayldon (Belden), one of the early settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut, through his son, John Belden; his son, Jonathan Belden, born June 21, 1660; his son, Silas Belden, born July 29, 1691; his son, Silas Belden, Jr., born November 13, 1717, died April 6, 1786, married Jane Knickerbocker, born in 1721, died March 11, 1799. Silas Belden, Jr., and Jane Belden removed from Connecticut to Dover Plains, New York, in 1742, and Silas Belden, Jr., served as first lieutenant in Captain John Neller's company, Colonel Hopkins' regiment (New York State Record of Militia in the War of the Revolution). Their daughter, Abigail, born March 4, 1753, died October 14, 1792, married Clement Ray, born in 1752, died November 2, 1804. Their son, Simon Ray, was born September 10, 1781, died February 16, 1831, married Amelia Simmons, born March 18, 1790, died May 28, 1867. Their son was William Henry Ray (q.v.), father of James Tolles Ray.

The "New Castle Weekly News," which was founded by George E. Treadwell, is now the "New Castle News," owned and published by The News Company, a corporation; Sarah A. Treadwell, trustee, president; Lucy H. Ray, vice-president; James T. Ray, secretary; Fred L. Rentz, treasurer and managing editor; George W. Conway, city editor; published every evening except Sunday, corner Sycamore street and Apple Way. The Treadwell estate and Mr. Rentz continue the ownership of the "News," and during the thirty years that the paper has been under this management, the character of the "News" has been maintained at the highest standard, and its value as a newspaper wondrously increased.

The following memorial was written by David Jameson, a close personal friend of Mr. Treadwell, and was published in the "New Castle News," as a tribute to his friend:

For a long time the twilight shadows have been gathering and at last the night has come. George Edwards Treadwell, the man who is to be credited with such success as this newspaper has attained and who is responsible for such blame as it may have merited, is dead. For some years it had been known to him and to a few of his intimate friends that his malady was incurable. He had waited for death as one waits for sunset—an incident or occurrence in the course of events, not an end. Darkness brought to him no gloom, and as the shadows deepened the star of eternal hope grew brighter. His life here had been ever active and fruitful and he seemed to look forward to an eternity of rest and peace.

In writing of my friend, I desire to be just and true. I wish I might describe him as he was to the few who knew him intimately, "nothing extenuate, not set down aught in adulation." To be a worthy Mark Antony, to lay upon the bier of my dead friend a chaplet that will endure, I must weave in with the flowers of love some of the evergreen of candor. He misunderstood the world and he paid a bitter penalty for that misconception, in being by the world misunderstood. Born in a slave state in slavery days, removing thence at a formative period of life to one of the old abolition commonwealths of New England, he took with him little but the twin heritages

Wetmore

pride and poverty. He was placed in one of the most splendid and aristocratic universities in the world, but his college life was the life of a recluse; he was compelled by force of circumstances to live aloof from those who should have been his companions. Partly from necessity and partly in obedience to tendencies acquired in earlier life, he had continued to live and move somewhat apart from the world. Few persons can say they knew the man, George E. Treadwell. To those who did know him, his death at a time when his life should have been at its prime, comes as a deep personal bereavement. And over and above this sense of personal loss comes an irresistible feeling of pity for him—pity that out of his brief time he should have given to the world so much of toil and endeavor and taken from it so little of the joys of fellowship with men. I think he lacked in knowledge of human nature, and sometimes misinterpreted the subtle language spoken by the actions of men; but to the best he knew he was always true. His intercourse with those whom he got to know and who got to know him was a constant pleasure and profit. Business relationship invariably impressed one with the sterling worth and generous nature of the man. For many years he had been an employer of labor, and between no employer and his employes have relations been uniformly more pleasing and harmonious.

As I approach in my contemplations the more intimate relationships of the man, the love, the gentleness and the goodness of his nature are alone conspicuous. His home life was an ideal one. If he got less pleasure than most men from the outside world, he got more than most men from his inside world, his home circle. Here at least he reached the summit of man's hopes of happiness below and tasted the very beatitudes of life.

Among the greatest losers by his death I must number the readers of "The News." They will miss his guiding hand. From the dead my thoughts revert to the living. Those who will succeed to the control of the paper will endeavor to keep it in its present course, making its future policy consistent with its past record.

As a friend, as a business man, as a counsellor, as an editor and as an employer, he will long be pleasantly remembered; but to those who knew him in the closer relations of the family, the dutiful son, the generous brother, the affectionate husband, and the ever kind and indulgent father will remain memories too precious for oblivion's touch.

(The Wetmore Line).

Arms—Argent, on a chief azure three martlets or.

Crest—A falcon, proper.

Motto—Tentanda via est.

The name Whitmore (later Wetmore) is derived from a Gothic king, Wid (spear)—Mar (famous), famous-with-a-spear. As early as 1215 the name appears in English records. Whitmore Hall is situated in Staffordshire, England, and by a Whitmore-Mainwaring marriage the manor passed into the succession of the Mainwarings. It is said that a direct descendant of the Whitmores occupies it at the present time. The early proprietors were called Lords of Whytemore, and John De Whitmore was mayor of Chester, 1369-72.

From the family of Whitmores of England came the families of Whitmore and Wetmore in America. The similarity in family names leaves little doubt that they were from the Staffordshire family. Tradition says that two brothers, Sir George and John Whitmore, came to America about 1630-35. Sir George, a bachelor, was a government officer and lived in Halifax.

(I) John Whitmore settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1641 removed to Stamford, and in 1643 was deputy to the General Court. He was killed by Indians in 1648. His first marriage took place in England; he married (second) the Widow Jessup. Children by first wife, all born in England: Thomas, of whom further; Anne, born 1621; Mary, born 1623; Francis, born 1625; John, born 1627, died at Stamford, 1650.

(II) Thomas Wetmore, son of John Whitmore and his first wife, was born in England, about 1615. He changed his name to Wetmore. He came to America in 1635, sailing from Bristol, and settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut, where in 1639-40 he was a land owner. He removed to Hartford soon afterward, and in 1649 was one of the

first settlers of Massabeseck, which was incorporated as the town of Middletown, Connecticut, November 23, 1653. He was admitted a freeman, May 20, 1652, and must have then been a member of the Orthodox church and worth at least two hundred pounds. He represented Middletown in the General Assembly in 1654-55. He died December 11, 1681. His will was dated July 20, 1681.

Thomas Wetmore married December 11, 1645, Sarah Hall, daughter of John and Ann (Willicke) Hall; she died December 7, 1664-65. He married (second), January 3, 1667, Mary (Platt) Atkinson, daughter of Richard Platt, and widow of Luke Atkinson. She died June 11, 1669. He married (third) Katherine (Leete) Robards, widow, who died October 13, 1693. In the probate records the record of his surviving children and their ages is given as follows: John, 36; Thomas, 29; Samuel, 26; Izrariah, 25; Beriah, 23; Nathaniel, 20; Joseph, 18; Josiah, 13; Benjamin, 7; Elizabeth, 32; Mary, 31; Hannah, 28; Sarah, 17; Mehitable, 13; Abigail, 3; Hannah, one year. Children by first wife, born at Hartford: 1. John, baptized September 6, 1646. 2. Elizabeth, baptized 1648; married Josiah Adkins. 3. Mary, born 1649; married John Stowe. 4. Sarah, baptized April 20, 1651, died 1655. The following born at Middletown: 5. Thomas, born October 19, 1652; married Elizabeth Hubbard. 6. Hannah, born February 13, 1654. 7. Samuel, born September 10, 1656. 8. Izrariah, of whom further. 9. Beriah, born November 2, 1659; married Margaret Stowe. 10. Nathaniel, born April 21, 1661; married Dorcas Allen, widow. 11. Joseph, born March 5, 1662; married Lydia Bacon. 12. Sarah, born November 27, 1664. Children by second wife: 13. Josiah, born March 29, 1668. 14. Mehitable, born June 1, 1669. Children by third wife: 15. Benjamin, born November 27, 1674. 16. Abigail, born November 6, 1678. 17. Hannah, born January 4, 1680.

(III) Izrariah Wetmore, son of Thomas and Sarah (Hall) Wetmore, was born at Middletown, Connecticut, March 8, 1658, and died in 1742. He was a magistrate of the town, and a deputy to the General Court, 1721-28. He was a man of fine abilities and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the colonists. He married, May 13, 1692, Rachel Stow, born March 13, 1667, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Hope (Fletcher) Stow. Rev. Stow graduated from Harvard in 1645, and was the first pastor of Middletown Congregational Society. His father, John Stow, was of Roxbury, Massachusetts, a member of the Ancient Artillery Company and representative to the General Court. Children of Izrariah and Rachel (Stow) Wetmore: 1. Izrariah S., born January 31, 1694, died young. 2. James. 3. Ichabod, born April 18, 1698, died 1715. 4. Seth, of whom further. 5. Jeremiah. 6. Caleb. 7. Josiah.

(IV) Judge Seth Wetmore, son of Izrariah and Rachel (Stow) Wetmore, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, November 18, 1700, and died of smallpox during an epidemic, April 10, 1778. He studied law and was a celebrated practitioner in his time. He was deputy to the General Court of Connecticut for forty-eight terms; magistrate of the town of Middletown; judge of the County Court of Hartford county, and with Jabez Hamlin was justice of the Quorum for the same county from 1761 to 1768. He acquired large property and much real estate, including a large estate at Staddle Hill, Connecticut, and, slavery being recognized at that time, he held slaves. The large mansion at Staddle Hill was erected in 1746 and is still standing.

Judge Seth Wetmore married (first), September 30, 1730, Margaret Gaylord, widow of S. Gaylord; she died November 6 of the same year. He married (second) Hannah Whitmore, daughter of Francis Whitmore, of Cambridge; she was born December 25, 1715, died May 1, 1744. He

Brewster

married (third), January 15, 1745-46, Hannah Edwards, daughter of Rev. Timothy and Esther (Stoddard) Edwards, of East Windsor; she was born February 8, 1713, died June 1, 1773. She was a sister of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, descended from Rev. Richard Edwards, a clergyman of London during the time of Queen Elizabeth. Children by second wife: 1. Jerusha, born in 1740, died in 1749. 2. Seth, born in 1744; married (first) Mary Wright, (second), Lucretia Scott. Children by third wife: 3. Lucy, born April 10, 1748. 4. Oliver, of whom further. 5. Hannah, born 1753, died July, 1756.

(V) Deacon Oliver Wetmore, son of Judge Seth and Hannah (Edwards) Wetmore, was born near Middletown, Connecticut, in May, 1752, and haptized May 24 of that year; died December 1, 1798. He was in early life fitted for college, but delicate health did not permit him to enter. He was a man of superior attainments and sound judgment, unbounding benevolence being a prevailing trait. He inherited, with his sister and half-brother, the homestead and farm at Staddle Hill, and there he resided until his death. He was chosen deacon of his church, no ordinary honor, as to be thus selected was a sufficient guarantee that the recipient was without spot or blemish of character and was a man of influence in his community.

Oliver Wetmore married, October 13, 1773, Sarah Brewster, daughter of Captain Elisha Brewster (see Brewster VI); she was born in 1754, and died July 5, 1827. Children: 1. Oliver, born December 14, 1774, died January, 1852. 2. Elisha, born October 1, 1776, died February 16, 1855. 3. Sarah, born October 3, 1778; married John Stoughton, Esq. 4. Timothy, born August 8, 1780; married Hannah Ward. 5. Lucy, born August, 1782, died January 30, 1806, unmarried. 6. Hannah Edwards, of whom further. 7. Clarissa, born July 5 or 25, 1786; married Captain G. Goodwin. 8. Sophia, born May 25, 1788; married Giles Southmayd. 9. Chauncey, born June 5, 1790; married Rebecca Hubbard. 10. Emily, born January 1, 1795; married Samuel B. Smith.

(VI) Hannah Edwards Wetmore, daughter of Deacon Oliver and Sarah (Brewster) Wetmore, was born August, 1784, died September 5, 1857. She was a woman of uncommon mental ability; her force in argument was marked, her knowledge of history unusual. She married, February 13, 1805, John Pomeroy Treadwell, son of Governor John Treadwell, of Farmington, Connecticut (see Treadwell line).

(The Brewster Line).

Arms—Sable, a chevron ermine between three estoiles argent.

Crest—A bear's head erased azure.

Motto—Verite soyez ma garde.

The ancestry of the Brewster family in America dates from the life and time of Elder William Brewster, the organizer and head of the Plymouth Pilgrims of 1620. The name of Brewster appears among the old families in the reign of Edward III, as ranking among the "English landed gentry." John Brewster was witness to a deed in the parish of Henstead, in Suffolk, in the year 1375, and not long after, in the reign of Richard II, a John Brewster was presented to the rectory of Godwich, in the County of Norfolk. This Norfolk branch became connected by marriage with the distinguished houses of DeNarburgh, Spelman, Gleane, and Coke, of Nolkham; and in the County of Suffolk, Robert Brewster, of Mutford, possessed also lands in Henstead, and it is stated that William Brewster, of Henstead, and Robert Brewster, of Rushmore, died possessed of these estates prior to 1482. From this Suffolk connection a branch became established at Castle Hedingham, in Essex, and formed connection with several knightly families. Our William Brewster

was probably of this connection, but of his immediate ancestry and place of birth no record has been discovered. It is supposed that Scrooby, a Nottinghamshire village, was his birthplace, whither he went after leaving a responsible position in the service of Mr. William Davidson, who was one of Queen Elizabeth's ambassadors, and afterwards one of her principal Secretaries of State.

William Brewster lived at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, and was father of the American immigrant ancestor of this family. He was appointed in January, 1575-76, receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor house there, belonging to Archbishop Sandys, from whom he received appointment. He had a life tenure of both offices. He died in 1590, leaving a widow Prudence. At the time of his death he was postmaster of Scrooby, and it is said that his father held the same office. He probably resided in the old manor house at Scrooby.

(I) Elder William Brewster, son of William Brewster, was born probably in Scrooby, about 1566. He matriculated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, December 3, 1580, and is next found as a "discreete and faithful" assistant of William Davidson, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, accompanying him on his embassy to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and serving him at court after his return, until his downfall in 1587. After the retirement of Davidson, Brewster returned to Scrooby, where he lived "in good esteeme amongst his friends, and ye gentlemen of those parts, espetially the godly & religious." He was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, and through the influence of Davidson, succeeded his father as postmaster of Scrooby, continuing until September 30, 1607. He lived in the old manor house at Scrooby, and the members of the Pilgrim church were accustomed to meet there on Sunday, where Brewster "with great loue entertained them when they came, making prouission for them to his great charge." In 1607, when the Pilgrims attempted to remove to Holland, Brewster was among those who were imprisoned at Boston, England. After reaching Holland, he was obliged to spend most of his means to support his large family, and during the latter part of the twelve years he spent there augmented his income by teaching, and by the profits from a printing press which he set up in Leyden. He and his wife Mary and two sons sailed in the "Mayflower," landing at Plymouth, December 16, 1620. At Plymouth he was a leader of the church and bore an important part in establishing the colony. "When the church had no other minister, he taught twise euery saboth and yt both powerfully and profitably, to ye great contentment of ye hearers." His wife Mary died in Plymouth, April 17, 1627. He died April 10, 1644. He left a library of about four hundred volumes, valued at forty-two pounds. Children, as far as known: 1. Jonathan, born at Scrooby, August 12, 1593. 2. Patience, came in the "Ann" to America, 1623; died 1634; married, August 5, 1624, Thomas Prence. 3. Fear, came in the "Ann;" died December 12, 1634; married Isaac Allerton. 4. Child, died at Leyden, June 20, 1609. 5. Love, of whom further. 6. Wrestling, came in the "Mayflower;" "Dyed a youge man unmarried."

(II) Love Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster, came to New England with his father in the "Mayflower." He occupied the house in Duxbury, which he inherited from his father. He married, May 15, 1634, Sarah Collier, who married (second) after September 1, 1656, Richard Parke (or Parks), of Cambridge. Children: 1. Sarah, married, about 1656, Benjamin Bartlett. 2. Nathaniel, lived in Duxbury; died 1676. 3. William, of whom further. 4. Wrestling, died January 1, 1696-97.

(III) William (2) Brewster, son of Love

Blair

and Sarah (Collier) Brewster, was born about 1645, died November 3, 1723. He lived at Duxbury, Massachusetts, and was "a worthy man, who was often employed to good advantage in the civil affairs of the town." He was a freeman in 1689, for many years he was a deacon of the church at Duxbury, Massachusetts, was an extensive land owner, and distributed the land by deeds "for love to his sons." He married, January 2, 1672, Lydia Partridge, daughter of George and Sarah (Tracy) Partridge. She died February 2, 1742-43. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 25, 1674. 2. Nathaniel, born November 8, 1676. 3. Lydia, born February 11, 1680. 4. William, of whom further. 5. Mercy, born December 7, 1685. 6. Benjamin, born July 7, 1688. 7. Joseph, born March 17, 1693-94. 8. Joshua, born about 1698.

(IV) William (3) Brewster, son of William (2) and Lydia (Partridge) Brewster, was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, May 4, 1682 or 1683, died in Lebanon, Connecticut, December 26, 1768. He lived in Duxbury and Wrentham, Massachusetts, removing later to Lebanon, Connecticut, and was an extensive land holder. He married, at Duxbury, May 20, 1707-08, Hopestill Wadsworth, daughter of Deacon John and Abigail (Andrews) Wadsworth. She was born about 1688, died March 25, 1773. Children: 1. Oliver, born July 16, 1708-09. 2. Ichabod, born January 15, 1710-11. 3. Naomi, born 1712-13, probably died young. 4. Elisha, of whom further. 5. Seth, born December 20, 1720. 6. Dr. Lot, born March 25, 1723. 7. Huldah, born February 20, 1725.

(V) Elisha Brewster, son of William (3) and Hopestill (Wadsworth) Brewster, was born October 29, 1715, died at Middletown, Connecticut, March 26, 1789. He removed from Duxbury, Massachusetts, to Middletown, Connecticut, prior to 1742, and engaged in the mercantile business. His name appears as one of the consignees of the cargo of the "Polly," a brig captured by the British during the early years of the Revolution. It is not certain that Captain Brewster had any command in the Revolutionary War, but he may have been a captain of a local train band and received the appointment from the Colonial Legislature, which was quite an honor at that time. The Daughters of the American Revolution Lineage Book, Vol. 3, p. 143, says: "Elisha Brewster (father of Sarah Brewster who married Oliver Wetmore) was a private in 1775 in the Regiment commanded by Colonel Huntington. He was promoted to ensign and in 1777 to lieutenant. He was at the siege of Boston, battles of White Plains, Germantown and Monmouth, and endured the hardships of Valley Forge." Elisha Brewster married, September 30, 1742, Lucy Yeomans, daughter of Jonathan and Sibbel (Harris) Yeomans. She was born September, 1722, died August 15, 1775. Children: 1. Elisha, born August 19, 1743, died 1745. 2. Lucy, born May 30, 1745; married Samuel Wyllys. 3. Lucretia, born October 31, 1747. 4. Major Lot, born September 18, 1749, died 1795. 5. Elisha, born July 8, 1751. 6. William, born February 21, 1753. 7. Sarah, of whom further. 8. John, born November 10, 1756, died December 17, 1758. 9. Hopestill, born April 15, 1759. 10. Lydia, born September 12, 1762. 11. John, born June 22, 1764, died 1764-12. Ruby, born November 22, 1765.

(VI) Sarah Brewster, daughter of Captain Elisha and Lucy (Yeomans) Brewster, was born November 20, 1754, died July 5, 1827. She married, October 13, 1773, Deacon Oliver Wetmore. (See Wetmore V).

(The Blair Line).

Arms—Argent, on a saltire sable nine mascles of the first.

Crest—A stag lodged proper.

Motto—Amo probos.

The name Blair, which is of Celtic origin, meaning a "cleared field," is found at a very early period in Scotland, and those who have borne it have taken part in the religious and civil movements of their times. Early in the twelfth century Henry II began a course of oppressive measures for the reduction of resentful subjects, which was continued by his successors. The people of Scotland suffered especially during the attempt to supplant the Presbyterian form of worship by that of the English Church. About 1603 a company of men, several of whom bore the name Blair, went from Argyleshire and settled in Londonderry and other parts of Ulster. Then followed for many years dissension between the Scotch settlers and the Irish.

Finally a colony of the Scots, settled then at Aghadowey, in County Antrim, decided to emigrate to America. Five ships were chartered and in these, entire families embarked, the main port of departure being Londonderry. They arrived at the port of Boston, Massachusetts, August 4, 1718.

(I) Among the passengers on these ships was Robert Blair, his wife, and six children. He was born in 1684 or 1685, and died October 14, 1774. He settled first in Worcester, later removing to Marlborough, Massachusetts, and then back to Worcester. In 1732 he was surveyor of highways, was a member of a number of committees elected to settled matters of the colony, and was a juror in 1742. He married, probably in Aghadowey, Ireland, Isabella Rankin, daughter of David Rankin; she was born about 1683, and died February 10, 1765. Children: 1. Matthew, born about 1704-05; was of Hopkinton and Blanford. 2. David, born 1708, died 1804, at Western (now Warren). 3. John, born 1710, died 1796, at Western. 4. Sarah, born 1715. 5. Dolly. 6. William, removed to Nova Scotia. 7. James, a lieutenant in the Revolution. 8. Robert, of whom further. 9. Elizabeth, born 1724. 10. Mary, born April 1, 1725. 11. Joseph, born 1727.

(II) Robert (2) Blair, son of Robert (1) and Isabella (Rankin) Blair, was born in Rutland, Massachusetts, June 20, 1720, and died in Blanford, June 22, 1801. His name occurs in Blanford in 1762, when he was appointed assessor. In 1763 he was selectman, in 1764 one of a committee to go to the General Court in regard to building of highways, and in 1763 he was moderator, also in 1765-68-69-70-71-75-77. He was prominent during Revolutionary times; in 1775-79 he was one of the Committee of Correspondence, and in 1787 representative to the General Court. He was also a deacon in the Congregational church. He married, April 2, 1746, Hannah Thompson, born 1721-22, died July 15, 1803. Children: 1. Robert, born April 3, 1747. 2. David, born March 30, 1749. 3. Hannah, born June 23, 1751, died young. 4. Dorothy, born December 9, 1752. 5. Reuben, of whom further 6. Asa, born March 13, 1756. 7. Rufus, born February 24, 1758. 8. Hannah, born 1760.

(III) Reuben Blair, son of Robert (2) and Hannah (Thompson) Blair, was born in 1754 or 1755, and died in Brookfield, Massachusetts, January 11, 1834 (aged seventy-eight years). His name is omitted from the Blair Genealogy, but the "History of Lake County, Ohio," names him as a son of Robert, above, and on his gravestone is the date of his death and his age, which places his birth date as here given. The place of residence of his father between 1752 and 1756 is unknown, so the birth record of Reuben is not obtainable. The father bought a large farm between Blanford, Massachusetts, and Western, removing from it because of its isolation and the consequent danger from attacks of the Indians. His son, Reuben, must have been born while that place was the family residence. He was a soldier in the Revolution, served in

the militia, and was on the pension roll of Worcester county, Massachusetts, in 1831 (see Daughters of the American Revolutionary Lineage Book, Vol. XXXI, p. 66).

Reuben Blair married (intentions recorded in Warren, Massachusetts), April 11, 1778, Susan [Susannah] Shepard. Children born in Brookfield: 1. Polly, born May 29, 1780; married, 1797, Ezra Combs. 2. Robert, twin with Polly, see forward. 3. Reuben, born January 1, 1785; married, 1821, Patty Smith. 4. David, born March 29, 1786, died March 10, 1809. 5. Simeon, born June 22, 1788; married, 1817, Ruth Olds. 6. Susanna, born April 20, 1793; married, 1829, Solomon Webber. 7. Eunice, born November 10, 1795. 8. Anna, born March 19, 1798. 9. Shepard, born July 1, 1800. 10. Lucy, baptized December 4, 1802. 11. Rebecca, born July 11, 1805; married, 1836, Luke Hitchcock.

(IV) Robert Blair, son of Reuben and Susannah (Shepard) Blair, was born May 29, 1780, and died August 27, 1875, in his ninety-fifth year. He was reared in a home of comfort and thrift, and early developed a self-reliance and ability rare in one of his age. When quite a young man he became agent for a woolen manufactory in Brookfield, and after the War of 1812 he was sent West to dispose of goods left in the eastern market because of the business depression following the war. He made the trip by way of the Lakes, and sold his goods, visiting that same year, on his return, the small settlement known as Painesville, Ohio. He was impressed with the future possibilities of that section and decided to remove there. He purchased land in Kirtland, Lake county, and on this place he built a log house, in which the family lived seven years. In 1824 he erected the first courthouse in the county, at Cwardon. He made and burned the brick for this building. Mr. Blair cleared about one hundred acres of his land, which he cultivated and on which he later built a substantial residence. In 1824-25 a company was organized, of which Mr. Blair became manager, for the purpose of erecting a furnace. This was built near Painesville and the entire construction was superintended by Mr. Blair. The company was known as the Geauga Iron Company, and they began manufacture in the fall of 1825. Mr. Blair was manager of the company until his death. He built another furnace at Vermillion, Ohio. For a time he was county commissioner, which office he filled with ability and integrity.

Robert Blair married Barbara Anderson, born in Hampshire county, Massachusetts, October 13, 1788, and a representative of an old and prominent family in Ohio. She was a daughter of William Anderson, born August 18, 1749, died in Ware, Massachusetts, in July, 1832, who married Sarah Holmes, born in New Braintree, Massachusetts, April 14, 1751, died September 17, 1826. William Anderson, according to Page's "History of Ware, Massachusetts," was upon the payroll of Captain Breakinridge's company of Militia in Colonel Porter's regiment, County of Hampshire, State of Massachusetts, and saw service under Colonel Seth Warren at Manchester. Barbara (Anderson) Blair died April 21, 1852. They had eight children; one died young, one died in 1822, and no death occurred among the remaining six until 1877. Children, born in Massachusetts: 1. David. 2. Caroline, of whom further. 3. William A. 4. Sarah. 5. Reuben. 6. Susan. 7. Robert Lorton. 8. Lafayette. The four youngest children born in Ohio.

(V) Caroline Blair, daughter of Robert and Barbara (Anderson) Blair, was born June 2, 1809, and died September 25, 1887. She married, in 1834, Thomas Greer. Children: 1. William Franklin, deceased. 2. Sarah A., married George Edwards Treadwell (see Treadwell VIII). 3. Robert Thomas, now living at Carthage, Missouri.

REFERENCES: New York Genealogical and Historical Society Magazine, White's Biographical Encyclopedia, Whitmore Genealogy, Brewster Genealogy, D. A. R. Lineage Book, Blair Genealogy, Vital Records of Hopkinton, Massachusetts, Vital Records of Marlborough, Massachusetts, Vital Records of Warren, Massachusetts, History of Lake County, Ohio, Family Data.

LEE, General Fitzhugh,

Brilliant Soldier in Two Wars.

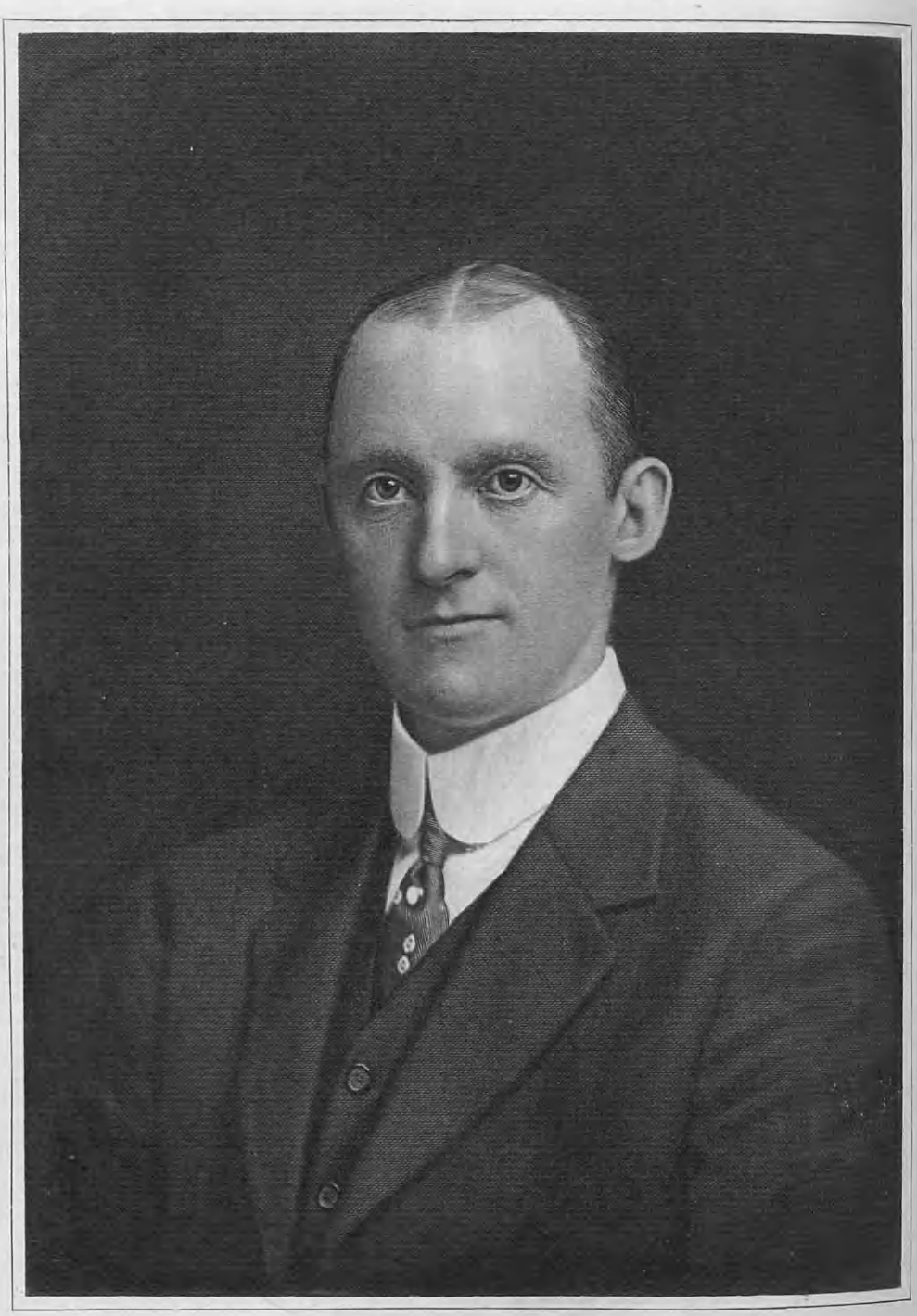
Politics often plays favorites and gives her devotees rewards not justified by their merits and again deals sledge hammer blows on the heads of those who hoped for better treatment. When Fitzhugh Lee was whistled derisively out of Havana harbor by the Spaniards when recalled by his government from the post of American consul-general at Havana, Cuba, a post in which he compiled a record of patriotism, judgment and determination rarely excelled, he confidently expected to return at the head of the American forces, and said from the deck of the American warship which was bearing him away, "I'll be back." But he was an appointee of President Cleveland, and a Pharaoh had arisen that "knew not Joseph" and instead of the capable, soldierly Lee, thoroughly acquainted with Cuba and the enemy to be fought, the corpulent Shafter with volunteer subordinate officers were sent to lead the American forces, General Lee, being opposed in political opinion to the administration, saw no active service, although he was placed in command of an army corps in the United States and held ready for service, and late in the year 1898 he was placed in command of the department of Cuba.

Fitzhugh Lee, a graduate of West Point, thirty-ninth governor of Virginia, a major-general in the Confederate army, consul-general to Havana, and a major-general of the United States army, came rightfully by his soldierly, statesmanlike traits, being a grandson of "Light Horse" Harry Lee, of Revolutionary fame; son of Commander Sydney Smith Lee, of the United States navy; and nephew of the great confederate leader, General Robert E. Lee.

Fitzhugh Lee was born in Clermont, Fairfax county, Virginia, November 19, 1835, and died at Washington, D. C., April 28, 1905. After attending Virginia schools he was appointed to a cadetship at United States Military Academy in 1852, and upon graduation in 1856 was commissioned a second lieutenant of cavalry and sent to the Western frontier, and in the Indian fighting was severely wounded.

In May, 1860, he was appointed instructor in cavalry tactics at West Point, a post he was filling when war began between the North and the South. He then resigned his commission in the United States army and cast his fortunes with the South. He was appointed adjutant-general of General Early's brigade, and in September, 1861, commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the First Regular Virginia Cavalry, soon being made a colonel, and was with the Army of Northern Virginia through all its campaigns. He was appointed brigadier-general, July 25, 1862, and major-general, September 3, 1863. He fought at Winchester, September 19, 1864, had three horses shot under him, was severely wounded and was unfit for duty several months. In March, 1865, he was given command of the cavalry corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, and the following April surrendered to General Meade and returned to his Virginia home.

After a retirement from which he emerged in 1874, he made a trip North, and in 1875 delivered a patriotic speech at the Bunker Hill Centennial which caused much favorable comment as the first effort of leading men to heal the wounds of war. In



Knox Taylor

1885 he was elected governor of Virginia and served until 1890, the limit allowed by the State Constitution. In 1896 he was sent by President Cleveland as consul-general to Havana, and soon after his arrival the Cubans began their last and most serious revolt against the Spanish rulers of Cuba. General Weyler was governor of the Island, and his arbitrary rule called forth all of General Lee's ability and skill to properly protect American interest. When General Weyler was recalled and General Blanco succeeded him as governor, the revolutionary spirit mounted so high that it called for the highest patriotism, clear judgment and strong determination upon the part of General Lee to diplomatically maintain a balance between the conflicting interests and properly serve his countrymen.

In January, 1898, matters were so serious that his life was threatened, and while he had the authority to call war vessels from Key West to protect American lives and interests, he did not do so but trusted to his powers of diplomacy to carry him through. When the government decided to send the "Maine" to Havana, he cabled, asking that action be delayed, but the "Maine" had sailed and could not be reached. When on February 15, 1898, the "Maine" was destroyed in Havana harbor, Cuba became dangerous for Americans, and on March 5, 1898, Spain asked that General Lee be recalled, but the request was promptly refused. The government did, however, recall all other American consuls in the islands in April, 1898, and many American citizens came with them. War was declared, and General Lee was after a period of idleness given command of an army corps and held ready for the call that never came. However, late in 1898, he was given command of the American artillery forces in the district of Havana, and later made commander of the Department of Cuba, consisting of the provinces of Havana and Binar del Rio. General Lee wrote for the "Great Commander" series of life of his uncle, General Robert E. Lee.

General Lee married, in 1875, Ellen Bernard Fowler, daughter of George Fowler, of Alexandria, Virginia, and they were the parents of two sons and three daughters.

TAYLOR, Knox,

Iron and Steel Magnate, Humanitarian.

In the same year that Dr. John Grier Hibben became a member of the faculty of Princeton University, Knox Taylor began as a student of that institution. At the funeral services of the younger man, held in High Bridge, New Jersey, in the early part of April, 1922, Dr. Hibben said in part:

At the beginning of his freshman year and through the years until his graduation, and through his service as trustee of the University to the end, no one ever found occasion to be disappointed in Knox Taylor. We leaned heavily upon him at Princeton. I do not know of any one of my acquaintance who had a higher sense of duty. The law of duty governed his life with the idea constantly before him of giving himself whenever he heard the call of obligation. He not only met splendidly and manfully the duties which the circumstances of life brought to him and forced upon him, but he had the spirit of discovery, of going out of the beaten track of his life to discover some obligations that were not naturally his but which he felt someone ought to do. If there did not seem to be anyone else to do it, he discovered the way of doing it himself.

I have never known a time when we of the board of trustees, or the body of Alumni, ever asked of Knox Taylor to do a thing where he ever made an excuse or even said "Ask someone else for I have not the time to do it." A man who has this splendid sense of duty may follow rigorously the duties of every day and have a hardness, a repelling element even in his nature, but there was with Knox Taylor also the law of kindness governing his life by stretching out at all times the helping hand, desiring to give every man in life his chance and seeing that he would surely get his chance.

The romance of iron and steel does not

end with Carnegie, the telegraph boy who gave away fabulous sums; with Schwab, the water boy, called by his Government to important place in an emergency; nor with Henry Frick, the barefoot boy, who was a giant of finance, for in the story of the Taylors and the little New Jersey iron foundry there is a wealth of romance. Five generations of Taylors, ending with Knox Taylor, conducted the business during the one hundred and eighty years between its beginning and his death, and in that little foundry cannon balls were cast for the use of the Revolutionary artillerymen, and there were forged munitions for use in every war in which the United States engaged.

When the first railroad was built through High Bridge the steel foundry began making railroad parts exclusively. Prior to the coming of the railroad all the company's products were freighted out in wagons. The fused or welded steel car wheel was a Taylor product and played an important part in railroad development. Long before the big steel mills, early generations of Taylors were working out problems of casting, molding and hardening; long before there was a Bessemer converter, the Taylors were burning charcoal to make a metal that would stand the wear and tear of industry, and long before big steam power plants, they had harnessed the river at High Bridge to an old water wheel and made it run their plant. The great victory the plant won was with manganese steel which the Taylors confidently expected would revolutionize the car wheel business, but it was a failure, yet the very qualities which made it a failure made it a success for frogs, switches and cross-overs for both steam and electric railways. During the first decade of the twentieth century the Taylors applied the alloy to the manufacture of safes, vaults, mining and milling machinery. But the story of the Taylors and their country foundry, iron and steel mills, could go on indefinitely.

Knox Taylor, for the last twelve years of his life president of the Taylor-Wharton Iron and Steel Company, and the fifth generation of his family to manage the industry which was founded in 1742, is a son of William Johnston and Mary (Alward) Taylor, and grandson of Lewis H. Taylor, president of the company, and of the third generation. He was born at High Bridge, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, October 19, 1873, and died at his home, "Greystone," at High Bridge, April 4, 1922. He began his education in the public school of Chester, New Jersey, where his father was then operating a blast furnace, prepared at the Hill school, Pottstown, Pennsylvania, and The Model School at Trenton, New Jersey, entering Princeton University in 1891. At Princeton he was a member of the track athletic team, and in football made such a record that he was selected as "All America" guard. He was graduated B.Sc., class of 1895, and for seven years thereafter he was engaged as a mining engineer in the Rocky Mountains.

Upon his return from the West in 1902, Mr. Taylor entered the employ of the Taylor Iron and Steel Company, and beginning at the bottom he worked his way through the various departments of the foundry and wheel shop, becoming general manager of the plant in October, 1905. The Taylor Company plant at High Bridge, New Jersey, since 1892, had made manganese steel under a license of the Hadfield patents. The entire history of the company from that time had been a series of careful study, experiment, solving difficult problems, and education of the trade as to the value of manganese steel. Prior to 1912, when Knox Taylor became president, he inaugurated policies of expansion, the first enlargement being the purchase of William Wharton, Jr., & Company, Incorporated, of Philadelphia, and its subsidiary, The Philadelphia Roll and Machine Company, the new

company becoming the Taylor-Wharton Iron and Steel Company.

The merger was made in 1912, and in 1913 the two plants of the Wharton Company at Philadelphia and Jenkintown were combined in a large new and modern plant erected at Easton, Pennsylvania, not far from the main plant of the company at High Bridge. The work begun that year was completed early in 1916, and the Easton plant placed in commission, the plant there covering an area of fifty acres. The company also acquired in 1913 The Tioga Iron and Steel Company, of Philadelphia, and from these four companies grew The Taylor-Wharton Iron and Steel Company, each subsidiary retaining its identity with Knox Taylor as president of each. During the World War period, 1917-18, Mr. Taylor offered the resources of his company to the Government without reserve, and on August 4, 1917, signed a contract to make for the Government 8,000,000 pounds or 1044 complete sets of rough machined four-inch naval gun forgings. The contract provided for the erection of a new forge shop, machine shop, and installation of special machinery and equipment, but within seven months forging began, and two months later the first complete set of naval gun forgings were shipped.

In addition to his large iron and steel interests and responsibilities, Mr. Taylor was president of the High Bridge Printing Company, director of the First National Bank of High Bridge, and of the Delaware & Bound Brook railroad, also vice-president of the Railway Business Association. He was a member of the American Society for Testing Materials; American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers; American Chemical Society; American Society of Mechanical Engineers; American Museum of Natural History; Society for Promotion of Engineering Education; Princeton Engineering Association (all of New York); Iron and Steel Institute (of England), and the American Indian Institute of Wichita, Kansas. His clubs were the Down Town Association; Engineers (New York); Century Association; Railroad; Camp Fire; Yale-Princeton and University.

Notwithstanding his large affairs and many interests, his heart was most deeply concerned in his home and community life. He was never happier than when he found Tisco employees building houses, and he gave both encouragement and aid to the builders. He was deeply interested in the youth of High Bridge. He was responsible for the organization of the Boy Scout Troop in 1914 and gave the first eight boys of the Troop the old machine shop for a headquarters. As interest grew he provided additional equipment and space in the community center under Young Men's Christian Association direction. He founded the camp for the boys at Camp Solitude, later named by the boys Camp Taylor, where ninety-five boys were cared for during a period of six weeks. A girls' camp was later added where eighty girls can be accommodated, and Camp Taylor later was placed at the disposal of the community as a summer camp.

During the World War period, 1917-18, Mr. Taylor was keenly concerned over the question of development and conservation of the food supply. He encouraged production by the formation of a Farmer's Club and by allotment of company ground for gardens. His love for his *alma mater* never dimmed, and Princeton had not a truer friend. As a trustee of the University he had a large part in creating lately announced plans for the development of the courses in engineering. He was an active member of the committee on grounds and buildings, and his practical experience, vision and judgment were valuable in solving the many problems incident to the business of a great university.

Mr. Taylor was the friend of every man,

woman and child of the community in which the best years of his life were spent. Others may carry on his work, but no one can ever fill his place in their hearts. Although his life had centered at High Bridge, the presence at his grave of distinguished men from a distance gave visible proof that interest in the world outside knew and appreciated him. Bishop Ethelbert Talbot spoke feelingly of his long personal friendship with Mr. Taylor, which began in 1895 in a mining town in Idaho; John Grier Hibben, president of the Princeton University, who had known him since 1891, spoke feelingly of the debt the University owed Mr. Taylor; and the Reformed church at High Bridge was all too small to admit those who would pay the last tribute to a dear friend. All business was suspended in the borough during the afternoon. The bearers were chosen from the High Bridge, Easton and Philadelphia plants of the Taylor-Wharton Iron and Steel Company, and he was laid at rest in Riverside Cemetery at Clinton, New Jersey.

On October 14, 1903, Knox Taylor married Lucy Janney Miller, daughter of Llewellyn and Mary Anna (Osburn) Miller, of Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have two children: Robert Knox, born November 9, 1909, and Mary Summers, born October 9, 1912, who with Mrs. Taylor reside at the family home "Greystone," High Bridge, Hunterdon county, New Jersey.

Lucy Janney (Miller) Taylor was born in Baltimore, Maryland, and there was educated in private schools and Baltimore Kindergarten Training School, a graduate of the last named institution, class of 1895. She was married at Blue Ridge, Summit, Pennsylvania, October 14, 1913, to Knox Taylor, and continues her residence at High Bridge with the two children previously named. Mrs. Taylor is engaged in anti-tuberculosis work, as a manager of the New Jersey Sanitarium for Tuberculosis Diseases at Glen Gardner, New Jersey, an appointive office; is president of the High Bridge Garden Club; was chairman of the Woman's Liberty Loan Committee of High Bridge; chairman of the Red Cross Auxiliaries, and chairman of the Suffrage Committee of High Bridge; chairman of the Woman's Republican Club, of High Bridge; member and an officer (1917-19) of the National League for Woman's Service; secretary of Plainfield Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals; chairman of the Woman's Committee for Hunterdon county, Princeton Endowment Fund; member of the Maryland Quarter Club and former president; member of the Colonial Dames of America, New Jersey Chapter, and of the National Arts Club of New York. Mrs. Taylor is of Quaker descent, the family church membership being Episcopalian.

The guiding spirit of an important business, Knox Taylor, by his honorable, just and fair dealing, won the respect and confidence of those with whom he was associated, and for his company and himself a high place in the business world. But in his home among the hills he loved so well, by his sympathy, interest and helpfulness, he made every one feel that in him they had a friend in whose fidelity they could with safety confide. His aims were high, his life exemplary, his character noble. It has been said of him at Princeton "We have lost in his going the finest type of American gentleman."

HOWELLS, William D., Litt.D., LL.D.

Author, Dean of American Men of Letters

Known as America's most pronounced apostle of the realistic as opposed to the romantic or ideal in fiction, Mr. Howells is in this particular often likened to Tolstoi, whose genius he extols and with whose re-

form spirit he is in sympathy. Mr. Howells has been fiercely criticized for treating of the commonplace and ignoring the conventionally beautiful, and his women have been found exceedingly faulty. The fact, however, remains that no one has more beautifully or more truthfully painted certain types nor even succeeded in making everyday life more interesting. He deals in his novels with serious problems, and writes as a man feeling a responsibility.

William Dean Howells was born at Martins Ferry, Belmont county, Ohio, March 1, 1837, a descendant of a Welsh family, members of the Society of Friends. Grandfather Howells came to the United States where he became a Methodist, but his son, William Cooper Howells, was a disciple of Swendenborg. Mary (Dean) Howells, wife of William Cooper Howells, was a woman of gentle refined tastes, and both she and her husband were very fond of reading. William C. Howells was editor of a country paper, and the education of his son, William Dean Howells, was largely gained in his father's printing office, and in other Ohio newspaper offices in which he worked as compositor, correspondent and editor.

A review of those early years shows that in 1840 the father, who was a printer, moved to Hamilton, Ohio, where for nine years he owned and edited "The Intelligencer." The lad, William D. Howells, composed verses and set them in type at the age of twelve. In 1849 the elder Howells bought "The Transcript," of Dayton, Ohio, and changed it to a daily. In 1851 that enterprise failed, and Mr. Howells, Sr., secured a position at Columbus, Ohio, as clerk of the House of Representatives, William D. securing a position as compositor on the "State Journal." In the same year the Ashtabula "Sentinel" was bought, which he later moved to Jefferson, Ohio. In 1856 William D. Howells returned to Columbus as correspondent of the Cincinnati "Gazette," and in 1859 became news editor of the "State Journal," and at about that time began contributing poems to the "Atlantic Monthly."

In 1860 he published "Poems of Two Friends," written in collaboration with John J. Piatt. William D. Howells also wrote a campaign life of Abraham Lincoln in 1860, receiving $160 therefor, which he used in a trip to Montreal and New England. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him United States consul at Venice, and there he remained four years. In 1865 he became an editorial writer on the New York "Times" and a regular contributor to the New York "Nation." In 1866 his "Venetian Life" was published in New York and London, and met with a generous reception. The same year he moved to Boston as assistant editor of the "Atlantic Monthly," and in 1867 published another work relating to his sojourn abroad called "Italian Journeys." Said a critic of these two books: "Mr. Howells possesses the penetrative insight of a poetic temperament together with good common sense and sound moral feeling" and "a peculiar gift of value to insure him a place by himself and a very honorable place in American literature."

In 1872 Mr. Howells became editor of the "Atlantic Monthly" after a period of six years as assistant. For nine years, 1872-1881, he retained that editorial chair, and during that period published his first works of fiction: "Their Wedding Journey," a delicately humorous story published in 1871, having been so well received that he determined to seriously attempt fiction. "A Chance Acquaintance," published in 1874, followed by "A Foregone Conclusion," in 1875, met with a response from the public which fortified his determination to make fiction his special form of writing. From

1886 until 1891 he was connected with "Harpers Magazine" in charge of "The Editor's Study" department, and for a few months in 1892 he was associate editor of "The Cosmopolitan." Since that date he has been an independent writer.

A bibliography of the first editions of Mr. Howells' writings published in the "Book Buyer," March-April, 1897, gives seventy-one titles, excluding twenty or more books which he has edited or contributed. He is best known as a novelist, but has done exceptionally fine work in other fields of literature, his styles and subjects varying greatly. He has published several volumes of verse: "No Love Lost," 1868; "Poems," 1873; "A Sea Change," 1888; "Stops of Various Quills," 1895. His list of critical and descriptive works is a lengthy one including in addition to those already mentioned: "The Rise of Silas Lapham," "A Hazard of New Fortunes," "A Modern Instance," "The Quality of Mercy," and many others. He published "The Leatherwood God" in 1917, at age of eighty. His farces, inimitably clever, are: "The Sleeping Car," "The Mouse Trap," "Evening Dress," and "A Previous Engagement." Among volumes edited by him are six which constitute the series known as "Choice Autobiography" and "Universal Adventure." In 1915 he published "Years of My Youth." He wears the gold medal awarded by The National Institute of Arts and Letters for "distinguished work in fiction," in 1915. Harvard awarded him the honorary degree A. M., 1867; Yale, A. M., 1881, and Litt. D., 1901; Oxford, Litt D., 1904; Adelbert College, LL.D., 1904; Columbia, Litt.D., 1906.

Mr. Howells married, in Paris, France, December 24, 1864, Elinor G. Mead, sister of Larkin G. Mead, the sculptor of Brattleboro, Vermont. Their eldest child, Winifred, died in 1889.

HARTE, Francis Bret,

Journalist, Author, Public Official.

The genius whom the world knows as "Bret" Harte was first introduced to the general reading public through the columns of the "Overland Monthly," which first appeared in July, 1868, Mr. Harte, editor. In the second number of that magazine appeared "The Luck of Roaring Camp," written by Mr. Harte to give a flavor of California to the number. That idyl of pathos and beauty was highly disapproved of in the "Overland" offices, one of the young lady proof readers rising from its perusal in disgust. The author was begged to withdraw the story fearing its effect would be fatal to the magazine. This Mr. Harte refused to do and delivered his ultimatum that both he and the story remain, or both go out together. It was published, and the office was soon filled with complimentary letters, even the "Atlantic Monthly" asking for a similar story. Several other stories now numbered among the Harte classics followed: "The Outcasts of Poker Flat," "Miggles," "Tennessee's Partner," "M'liss," and "Flynn of Virginia." Said the London "Spectator:" "No living writer has struck powerful and so original a note as he has sounded throughout the six tales which made his reputation. In these he forgets all other literature and sees and is possessed solely by the life which he portrays."

Francis Bret Harte was born in Albany, New York, August 25, 1839, and died in 1902. The blood of German and Hebrew ancestors mingled in his veins, his father a teacher in the Albany Female College. The first five years of his life were spent in Albany, where he attended public school, but in 1854 the family migrated to California, where young Harte was variously employed in the mountain settlements of

the interior of the State, being a teacher, miner, printer and editor, gaining nothing but a reputation of imparting a Bohemian flavor to his sketches, for he wrote for the "Golden Era" and the "Californian." In 1863 he became known in the East, and in 1864 he was appointed secretary of the United States mint at San Francisco, a post he held six years. During that period he wrote "John Brown of Gettysburg," "The Pliocene Skull," "The Society Upon the Stanislaus," and other poems, which were widely circulated.

This brought him to July, 1868, the editorship of the "Overland Monthly," and the appearance of his miracle story, "The Luck of Roaring Camp," which won him his first great audience of readers and both national and international fame. The poem of "The Heathen Chinee," which for months tossed around his desk until, to appease a demand for "copy" from the printer of the "Overland," Mr. Harte selected it for that purpose; it became truly a "household word," and the other five stories already named completed Bret Harte's conquest of the American public.

In 1870 he became professor of literature at the University of California, but in the spring of 1871 he resigned both from the University and from the editorship of the "Overland" and located in New York. The following year he wrote for the "Atlantic Monthly," and toured the United States, lecturing on the "Argonauts of 49." In 1878 he was appointed United States consul to Crefeld, Germany, and in 1885 was transferred to Glasgow, Scotland, there remaining as consul until 1885. After leaving Glasgow he made his home in London, England, where he devoted himself to literature. Among his works, in addition to those already named, are: "Mrs. Skaggs Husbands," 1872. "Tales of the Argonauts, and other Stories," 1875. "Gabriel Conroy," a novel, 1876. "Two Men of Sandy Bar," a drama, 1877. "Drift of Two Shores," 1878. "The Twins of Table Mountain," 1879. "The Argonauts of North Liberty," 1881. "Flip and Forend and at Blazing Star," 1882. "In the Carquinez Woods," 1883. "On the Frontier," 1884. "Marega," a novel, 1885. "Snowbound at Eagles," 1886. "A Millionaire of Rough and Ready," 1887. "The Crusade of the Excelsior," 1887. His entire works were first collected and published in 1880-1881 in five volumes.

MELLON, Andrew William,

Secretary of the Treasury.

Probably no man was more genuinely surprised at the offer of a portfolio in President Harding's cabinet than Andrew W. Mellon, Secretary of the Treasury. Not that he felt that he was unduly honored, but he had never held a public position and moreover had never wanted one, otherwise he would have had it, for Mellon is a name to conjure with in Western Pennsylvania. This was indeed the clearest case of the "office seeking the man" that can be imagined, and the choice of a head for the treasury department, while received with satisfaction at the time, has grown in public favor and the country trusts Secretary Mellon as Pittsburgh bankers and business men have long trusted Banker Mellon.

Secretary Mellon was trained in business methods under his father, Thomas Mellon, who perhaps in all that goes to complete the career of a man was Pittsburgh's most distinguished citizen. Thomas Mellon, a lawyer, founded the Mellon Banking House originally under the name T. Mellon & Sons, which in 1902 became the Mellon National Bank, Pittsburgh's ranking financial institution. Thomas Mellon married Sarah Negley, daughter of Jacob Negley, who survived her husband one year, he dying at about the age of ninety. They were the parents of seven sons and a daughter, three

sons surviving at this date, May, 1922: James R. Mellon, banker and president of West Penn Hospital and other philanthropic institutions; Andrew W. Mellon, Secretary of the Treasury; Richard B. Mellon, president of the Mellon National Bank.

Andrew W. Mellon was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1852. He was educated in Pittsburgh schools, finishing at the Western University. He became interested with his father and brothers in the banking house, T. Mellon & Sons, and has from youthful manhood been connected with finance and financial institutions, now being the head of the treasury department of the United States Government. A list of the corporations with which Secretary Mellon was connected, and some of which he withdrew from when called to the high position he fills, would include the Union Trust Company; Workingmen's Savings and Trust Company; Bessemer Trust Company; Duquesne Trust Company; Braddock National Bank; Monongahela Trust Company; Wilkinsburg Bank; East Pittsburgh Savings & Trust Company; Union Fidelity Title Insurance Company; Ligonier Valley Railroad, and others, all of which he was serving in official capacity. He was associated with Henry C. Frick in the coal, coke and iron enterprises, and founded the town of Donora, Pennsylvania, the home of great steel mills. He became one of that group of men to whom finance and industry look for leadership, and his call to national councils was a fitting tribute to his splendid powers. He was a trustee of Carnegie Institute, and has many club, social and other affiliations.

Secretary Mellon married, in 1900, Nora McMullen.

WEEKS, John Wingate,

Secretary of War.

If his early training in the United States Navy was dictated by his own wishes, fate played a mean trick on Secretary Weeks when he was given the War instead of the Naval Portfolio in President Harding's cabinet. But whether the office is to his greatest liking or not, it will be capably administered, and although the United States Navy seems doomed to die at the hands of its friends, and the United States Army to be reduced to the traditional "Corporals Guard," Secretary Weeks will not less efficiently administer his office, nor will he surrender that which should be retained without a battle royal. He is a native son of "The Granite State," transplanted to Massachusetts, and until elected United States Senator was a member of Hornblower & Weeks, bankers and brokers, Boston.

His father, William D. Weeks, was a farmer of Lancaster township, Coos county, in the White Mountain region of New Hampshire, descendant of that Leonard Weeks who came to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he was granted land in January, 1656. William D. Weeks married Helen Fowler, and they were the parents of John Wingate Weeks, now Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Harding.

John W. Weeks was born at Lancaster, New Hampshire, April 11, 1860. He spent his youth at the farm in Coos county, Lancaster the county seat. He obtained a good preparatory education, so good that when he secured the appointment to the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, he was found not wanting either physically or intellectually. Four years were spent at Annapolis, whence he was graduated, class of 1881. He resigned from the Navy in 1883, and later, 1886-1888, was assistant land commissioner with the Florida Southern Railroad. In 1888 he became a member of the firm of Hornblower & Weeks, bankers and brokers, of Boston, and continued a member of that firm until 1912.

A resident of the town of Newton, Massachusetts, Mr. Weeks in 1900 was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen, serv-

The American Historical Society

Eng by E.P. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

J. Edwin Sherrell.

ing three years, until elected mayor of Newton in 1903. When the Republican Convention of 1905 convened, John W. Weeks came into State-wide notice as chairman of that convention, having the previous year been elected to Congress from the Twelfth Massachusetts District. He took his seat in the fifty-ninth Congress, which convened in 1905, and through successive reëlections continued through the sixtieth, sixty-first, and sixty-second congresses, his term expiring in 1913. He was elected United States Senator for the term 1913-1919, and served with distinction throughout that stormy period in the world's history, a period made brilliant by the valor of America's sons and glorious through the deeds of her statesmen.

In 1890 Secretary Weeks was appointed commander of a division of the Massachusetts Naval Brigade, with the rank of captain, and held that command until 1898, when he was promoted to the command of the Second Division of the auxiliary of United States Naval force on the Atlantic coast, holding that until the following year. From 1894 to 1900 he was a member of the Military Advisory Board of Massachusetts and the Military Board of Examiners; in 1896 was a member of the Board of Visitors to the United States Naval Academy; and in 1916 was a candidate for president of the United States before the Republican National Convention held in Chicago. He received 109 votes in that convention, and was one of the strongest candidates until the Hughes wave swept the convention from its moorings.

When President Harding announced Senator Weeks as his selection for Secretary of War, some surprise was expressed that he was not chosen for the navy, but there was no adverse comment upon his selection for a cabinet position. He is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati; the Military Order of Foreign Wars; Sons of the Revolution; Society of the War of 1812; Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War. His clubs are the University; Middlesex; Brae Burn Country, Newton; Republican; Metropolitan; Chevy Chase; Army and Navy of Washington.

Secretary Weeks married, October 7, 1885, Martha A. Sinclair. The family home is at West Newton, Massachusetts.

ELWELL, Francis Edwin,

Sculptor.

At the age of sixty-four, after a career of brilliant professional success, Mr. Elwell's call came and his glorious life ended. Mr. Elwell was the first American sculptor to model a statue in America that was erected in Europe, "The Death of Strength," standing at Edam, Holland. His bust of Sir Peter Esselmont, Lord Provost of Aberdeen, is in that city, and his statue, "Awakening of Egypt," is in Paris, having been shown at the Salon in 1896. His genius knew no special lines, but roamed at will. Notable works, representative examples of that genius, are: The equestrian statue of General Hancock at Gettysburg; the Edwin Booth monument at Cambridge; Dickens and Little Nell erected in Clarence Clark Park, West Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, highly valued by its owners, The Fairmount Park Art Association; the heroic "Genius of Memory" at Lowell, Massachusetts; Dante and Shakespeare, in the Scranton Library, Scranton, Pennsylvania; "Krosnos" at Harvard University; and "The Flag," a work grand in conception and wonderful in execution, is owned by the State of Rhode Island. Another great work executed by Mr. Elwell is a statue of General Steele erected on the battlefield of Gettysburg, and a statue of Admiral Davis for the Naval monument at Vicksburg, Mississippi, is now in the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., so high a value did the

Government place upon it. He was honest and fearless in his art, a man of character, genius, independence, and thought; honest and sincere in his work, never using his talents for purely business purposes; possessing artistic character, that sublime quality which raises a work of art out of the commonplace and marks it truly great.

The completed statue represented Mr. Elwell's individual work. On the original sketch, the model and the completed work in clay no hand other than his worked. This also was his practice in marble. No student nor associate even modeled the least important accessory on one of his statues, and it was also his habit to supervise the casting of the bronze. He was the first sculptor to set the open eye in his subjects, exhibiting a wonderful mastery of his art.

Losing his parents in his early childhood, he was adopted by Louise Alcott, the authoress, and the environment of her home and her influence left a lasting impression upon the youth and equipped him to grasp the lofty principles of sculpture as taught in the Ecole des Beaux Arts in Paris.

Francis Edwin Elwell was born in Concord, Massachusetts, June 15, 1858, and died in Darien, Connecticut, while waiting for a street car, January 23, 1922. He was of ancient Colonial family, great-grandson of Ephraim Farrar, a "Minute Man" of the Revolution, who fought at Concord Bridge on the morning of April 19, 1775; grandson of Elisha Farrar, of Concord's literary circle; son of John Wesley and Clara (Farrar) Elwell, both of whom died while their son was a child. After completing his studies in Concord public schools, he began study in sculpture under May Alcott, at Concord, and made rapid progress in his art, gaining at the very beginning an exquisite touch which gained him distinction in imparting a warmth and life to inanimate marble. He studied sculpture at the Ecole des Beaux Arts in Paris, and finally came under the instruction of Jean Alexander Falguiere, and ere long his genius placed him among the eminent sculptors of the world.

Before receiving the honor of being the first American sculptor commissioned to erect a monument in Europe, Mr. Elwell was decorated by the King of Belgium for the best work done at the Royal Art School in Ghent, Belgium. The statue of the mayor of the city of Edam, Holland, erected by Colonel Elwell, is one of the art treasures pointed out by Baedecker to all tourists as worthy of seeing. Another piece of Colonel Elwell's European work is a bronze portrait of Sir Peter Esselmont, member of Parliament, which beautifies the Library of Aberdeen, Scotland.

Among his better known works, in addition to those abroad, are the equestrian statue of General Hancock, Gettysburg; monument to Edwin Booth, Mt. Auburn, Cambridge; the two fountains of "Kronos" and "Ceres," Buffalo Exposition, 1901; "Dickens and Little Nell," Philadelphia; statue of "New Life," Lowell, Massachusetts; statue of "Intelligence;" busts of Levi P. Morton and Garret A. Hobart, Senate Chamber, Washington; statue in stone, "Classic and Rome," New York Custom House, 1904; marble bust of Colonel R. T. Van Horn, Kansas City, Missouri; monument of General L. P. di Cesnola, New York; "Dispatch Rider" of the American Revolution, Orange, New Jersey; "The Flag," Seventh Rhode Island Infantry, monument at Vicksburg, Mississippi; "Dante and Shakespeare" for the Scranton Memorial Library; statue of "Kronos" for the Harvard University; "The Orchid Dance" for Gorham; statue of "Lincoln," erected in East Orange Parkway, New Jersey; bust of Robert Miller Walmsley, New Orleans; bust of Morris Patten; statue of Rear-Admiral Charles H. Davis, for United States Naval Monument, Vicksburg, Mis-

sissippi, and later removed and preserved at Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.; statue of General Frederick Steele for the National Military Park, Vicksburg; "Acrosteria" for Agriculture building, Panama Exposition, 1915; bust of Marion Elwell; heroic marble "Genius of Memory," Lowell, Massachusetts, 1915; heroic bust in marble of Amzi L. Dodd, Newark, New Jersey; and a number of other statues preserved in the universities of Yale and Toulaine, in the Library of Topeka, Kansas, and also in the Hall of Fame at Washington. Mr. Elwell received a medal at the Chicago Exposition, 1893; a gold medal twice, Art Club, Philadelphia; medal from King of Belgium for best work done at Royal Art School in Ghent, Belgium. In 1901 he received a silver medal at Pan-American Exposition, and the State of Rhode Island made him an honorary colonel of the Seventh Rhode Island Infantry.

For several years he was curator of ancient and modern sculpture, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York; was lecturer at Harvard University; honorary member of Philadelphia branch of Dickens' Fellowship of London, and of the Cincinnati Art Club; member of the New Jersey Society, Orange Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, and of New Jersey Historical Society; life member of International Longfellow Society; member of the Masonic Order, thirty-second degree; delegate to the Atlantic Congress for the League of Nations and speaker for same, also was actively engaged in war work during the period of war between the United States and Germany, 1917-18.

Mr. Elwell married (first), in Paris, France, Molina Hildreth, and they were the parents of two sons, Alcott Farrar and Stanley Bruce Elwell. He married (second) Annie Marion Benjamin, who survives him with a son, Francis Edwin (2) Elwell.

Mr. Elwell was at one time a resident of Orange, New Jersey, but for many years his studio and home was at No. 12 Hudson place, Weehawken, New Jersey, overlooking the Hudson river. In 1920 he moved to Darien, Connecticut, where as evidence of the very great respect in which he was held the Stars and Stripes was placed at half mast on all the public buildings on the day of his passing.

ALDRICH, Thomas Bailey,

Poet and Editor.

In 1855, at the age of nineteen, Thomas Bailey Aldrich published "The Bells; a Collection of Chimes," which did not startle the world. In 1856, before reaching the age of twenty, the ballad of "Babie Bell" appeared, and its description, beauty, melody and pathos brought the young poet popularity and congratulations from poets of fame. From that year, 1856, until his passing in 1907, his pen was never idle, his last publication, "Judith of Bethulia," a tragedy in four acts, appearing in 1905. His complete works are published in eight volumes, and complete collections of his prose works have been published in European countries. Stedman said of him, "he is the most pointed and exquisite of our lyrical craftsmen." Said a writer in the Hartford "Courant:" "There is no doubt of Mr. Aldrich being the foremost living American poet." Said Vedder in "American Writers:" "his deftness of touch, sureness of aim, piquancy of flavor, playfulness of wit and delicacy of humor make his prose perfectly delightful reading." Of his "Marjorie Daw" a critic said: "It set the seal upon his reputation. That most original of tales was translated into many languages and its author recognized the world over as a story teller of the first order."

Thomas Bailey Aldrich was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, November

11, 1836, died in 1907. The family spent some years in New Orleans, but sent the lad, Thomas B., back to Portsmouth to be educated. He was in Portsmouth from 1850 to 1852, preparing for college, but family finances failed, and at the age of sixteen he was given a position by an uncle, a New York business man. He remained with him three years and had become quite well known as a writer by his contributions of prose and poetry to "Putnam's" to the "Knickerbocker Magazine" and to other periodicals. He disliked business life and left to become a man of letters. He remained in New York City until 1870, and during that period published "The Bells" (1855), the ballad, "Babie Bell," and was connected with several journals, including editorial position on the New York "Evening Mirror," "The Home Journal" (1856-1859) edited by Nathaniel P. Willis, and "The Illustrated News." About the year 1860 he became a free lance and contributed to many periodicals, but principally to the "Atlantic Monthly," that magazine having won his regard by publishing some of his earlier poems.

When he was offered the editorial chair of "Every Saturday," a high class literary weekly founded in Boston in 1870, Mr. Aldrich accepted, and left New York City for the "Hub." That journal, although ably edited, did not prosper and passed away in 1874. During the following four years Mr. Aldrich published "Cloth of Gold and Other Poems" (1874); "Flower and Thorn" and "Later Poems" in 1876; an edition de-luxe of his "Lyrics and Sonnets" in 1880; "Friar Jerome's Beautiful Book" in 1881. Prior to 1870 he had published "The Course of True Love Never Did Run Smooth," "Pampinea, and Other Poems," and two collections of poems in 1863-1865. In 1881 William D. Howells resigned the editorial chair of "The Atlantic Monthly" and was succeeded by Thomas Bailey Aldrich, who remained editor of "The Atlantic Monthly" for nine years, until 1890. These were years of change for the magazine, which varied in character and introduced many new writers to the public. Mr. Aldrich, during the same period, published "Complete Poems," illustrated by the Paint and Clay Club of Boston (1882); "Mercedes and Later Lyrics," 1884 (the title work a prose tragedy which was acted in New York in 1893); and "Wyndham Towers," 1889.

Prose works published by Mr. Aldrich between 1856 and his death were: "Daisy's Necklace;" "Out of His Head;" "Marjorie Daw and Other People;" "Prudence Palfrey," a novel; "The Queen of Sheba," a romance; "Miss Mehitabel's Son;" "The Stillwater Tragedy;" "From Ponkapog to Pesth (travels);" "An Old Town by the Sea;" and "Two Bites of a Cherry."

After his retirement from the "Monthly" he did not publish much, his "Judith of Bethulia," a four-act tragedy, published in 1905, being his principal and his last work. He received from Harvard the degree of A. M. in 1883-1896; L. H. D., Yale, 1901; L. H. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1905.

Mr. Aldrich married, in 1865, Lillian Woodman, of New York City.

HAPGOOD, Norman A., A.M.,

Journalist, Author.

While Norman A. Hapgood is known to the world for his journalistic and literary eminence and public service, he first prepared for the law and received from Harvard University an LL.B., but journalism called him, and soon after graduation from Law School he became dramatic critic on the New York "Commercial Advertiser," and "The Bookman." Journalism later gave way to authorship, and his published works are many. As an editor he was strong and forceful, discussing public questions with a freedom and vigor of a man of deep con-

victions based on careful study and intimate knowledge of the subjects being considered. "Collier's Weekly," under his editorship, became a force in forming public opinion, and his three years' editorship of "Harper's Weekly" gave to that journal renewed interest and value. His only entrance into public life was as United States minister to Denmark, a post he filled for less than a year, February-December, 1919.

Norman A. Hapgood, son of Charles H. and Fanny Louise (Powers) Hapgood, and brother of Hutchins Hapgood, author, was born in Chicago, Illinois, March 28, 1868. He prepared for college, and in 1890 received his degree of Bachelor of Arts from Harvard University, the degree of Master of Arts being conferred in 1893. He prepared for the profession of law in Harvard Law School, whence he was graduated LL.B., class of 1893. He did not long continue in the law, but in 1897 accepted a position as dramatic critic on the New York "Commercial Advertiser" and "The Bookman," continuing in that connection until 1902. In 1903 he became editor of "Collier's Weekly," ably filling that editorial position for nine years, "Collier's" becoming during that period a national institution. He retired from "Collier's" in 1912, and in 1913 purchased "Harper's Weekly" and assumed the editorial management, continuing until 1916.

As an author Mr. Hapgood is widely known. His first published work, "Literary Statesman," appeared in 1897, while connected with the "Commercial Advertiser." "Daniel Webster" was published in 1899, followed the same year by his work, "Abraham Lincoln;" "George Washington" was published in 1901, the last of his works dealing with the great men of the past. He published "The Stage in America" in 1901, "Industry and Progress" in 1911. Mr. Hapgood's works have been well received and their great merit is fully conceded.

On June 17, 1896, Norman A. Hapgood married (first) Emilie Bigelow. He married (second), December 13, 1917, Elizabeth K. Reynolds, of New York. He is a member of many clubs and societies. His address is The University Club of New York.

BOLEY, Nicholas H.,

Public Official, Jurist.

From the age of six years, Oregon was the home of Nicholas H. Boley, and with the history of Grant county his career is closely identified throughout a quarter of a century. Placed by the votes of his fellow-citizens in positions of honor and trust, he accepted and discharged weighty financial and judicial responsibilities in a spirit of high-minded regard for duty. It is as the faithful public official, the loyal friend, and the devoted husband and father that his memory is held dear to this day.

Nicholas H. Boley was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, October 12, 1844, and was brought to Oregon in 1852 in what was known as the "White Mule Train," making his home with his mother and stepfather in Benton county until 1870. In 1873 he located in Salem, Oregon, where he studied and began the practice of dentistry. In 1880 Mr. Boley was elected treasurer of Grant county and was reëlected to that important office in 1882. Upon the expiration of his second term he returned to private life, and so continued for four years, and in 1888 was again placed in the county treasurer's office, in which he continued until 1894 by successive reëlections in 1890 and 1892. His reputation for integrity and his signal devotion to the public interests caused his choice for judge of the County Court, and he sat upon this bench until 1898, meeting the exacting requirements of his judicial position and entrenching himself still more strongly in the general confidence.

On February 23, 1904, he was appointed by the County Court to fill the unexpired term of Z. J. Martin as county treasurer, Mr. Martin's death having occurred in office. Familiar with the routine and duties of the treasurership, Mr. Boley had no difficulty in picking up the threads of his predecessor's administration, and in the following June he was duly elected for a full term. He was honored with the reëlection that had so often been his in an earlier day, and was the incumbent of that office at the time of his death in 1907. His application to the affairs of his office could have been no more constant and careful had they been private interests, and he developed unusual capacity for the administration of the public funds. Recognizing a high standard of official probity, he fell short of it in no particular. His exacting scrupulousness was a by-word among his official colleagues, and presented a splendid inspiration to all public servants. Mr. Boley was a member of Hoban Lodge, No. 22, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Canyon City, with which he had been affiliated for forty-two years.

Mr. Boley married, at Upper Ochoco, Cook county, Oregon, in 1876, Frances A. Craig, who survives him. Children: Otto, of Portland; Ralph, of John Day, Oregon; Essie, married William Curnow, of Portland; Bertha, married Alva Dore; Mary, married Perry Mosier; Ida, married Gorden Smart; and Alice, married Lowell Hiewitt.

Nicholas H. Boley died at his home in John Day, Oregon, November 9, 1907. Two years prior to his death his right leg was amputated in the hope of curing a condition of septic poisoning, and a few days before his death a like operation was made upon his left leg, but to no avail. It was rightly written of him at that time that his loss could be ill afforded by any of the circles in which he moved, and it is in tribute to the qualities that prompted that statement that record is made.

BROWN, Joseph Emerson,

Statesman, Jurist, Business Man.

As twenty-fourth Governor of Georgia, 1857-1864, Joseph E. Brown was in office when the war clouds lowered over the Nation, and was reëlected to office in 1861, overturning the precedent that a governor of Georgia should have but two terms. His third term was so able and vigorous that he was given a fourth term, and was the most conspicuous Southern governor of the war period. He opposed the policy of conscription in an able correspondence with President Davis, but gave to the law his fullest support. After the war he urged the South to accept the reconstruction measures as the quickest road to national rehabilitation, and to sustain these views he voted for General Grant for president in 1868. In that year he met the only defeat of his life, the Georgia Legislature electing Joshua Hill, United States Senator. But his star again rose, and on March 3, 1891, he retired from public life with a record as statesman, jurist, lawyer, financier, manufacturer, business man and philanthropist of unusual prominence. No man more deeply impressed his personality upon the times, and in addition Mr. Brown possessed a nature vital with Christian sentiment, gentle in domestic tenderness, unfalteringly loyal in friendship and a model in every relation of life.

Governor Brown was not of Georgia birth, but when a boy came to Union county, Georgia, with his parents from the Pickens district of South Carolina, where he was born April 15, 1821. In 1840 he left the paternal home with the clothing he wore, and a pair of oxen which he drove, walking most of the way to Calhoun Academy in South Carolina, where he pledged his credit for an education. He studied law, taught school, and in 1845 was admitted to the Georgia bar at Augusta, and began practice in Canton, Georgia. He finished his legal

study at Yale Law School in 1846, returned to Canton and again practiced law. He entered politics, and in both law and public life his rise was rapid.

He was elected State Senator in 1849; a Presidential Elector on the Democratic ticket in 1852; a judge of the Superior Court of the Blue Ridge district in 1855; elected Governor of Georgia in 1857-59-61 and 1863. He was in favor of secession, and after the surrender in 1865 he was imprisoned in Washington, but was soon released. After his defeat for the office of United States Senator in 1868, he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia, but in 1870 he resigned to become president of the Western & Atlantic Railroad Company, an office he held for three decades. After the war period, 1865-72, Governor Brown acted with the Republican party, not from conviction but from a desire to aid in the reconstruction of his State. From 1872 onward he acted with the Democracy, and upon Senator Gordon's resignation, Mr. Brown was appointed to fill the vacancy and was chosen United States Senator by over a two-thirds majority of the Georgia Legislature to fill out Senator Gordon's unexpired term. When that term expired in 1884, Senator Brown was elected to succeed himself, but one vote being cast in the Legislature against him. On March 3, 1891, he retired from public life full of honors. His senatorial career was statesmanlike and able, his speeches powerful, and he was a leader respected alike by both parties.

His life was one of unexampled success in professional public and private life. A country lad without means or influential friends, he rose to eminence in the law, becoming Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia; to the highest political honor his State could bestow, Governor, four terms; United States Senator two terms; in business life to the presidency of a railroad, owner of manufacturing and mining plants and the employer of thousands of operatives. In philanthropy his gifts to churches, universities and other institutions and causes mounted into the hundreds of thousands of dollars.

No man could live more honorably and usefully than did Joseph Emerson Brown, Governor, Chief Justice, United States Senator, business man.

HAYS, Will H.,

Lawyer, Man of Affairs.

Before reaching the age of twenty-one, Will H. Hays, who had been developed in that intensely practical school of politics that finds its expression in the State of Indiana, was elected precinct committeeman of the city of Sullivan, Indiana. At the age of thirty-nine he was chairman of the National Republican Committee, and in all the campaigns waged since, there has never been a campaign so ably, skillfully and successfully managed. Two very strong candidates, the leading choice of the presidential preference primaries, were allowed to beat each other to death, and when they had been tactfully and sufficiently commiserated and sympathized with, the proper candidate was unleashed and put over the wire without fuss or unnecessary rumpling of anybody's feathers, a triumph for nobody if not a personal triumph for Will H. Hays. In the same skillful manner that the candidate was named so he was elected. Money in abundance was secured to run the campaign as Mr. Hays outlined it, and without difficulty Mr. Harding was elected by an overwhelming majority, and again tribute must be paid to Will H. Hays than whom as a campaign manager there is no greater.

Will H. Hays, son of John T. and Mary (Cain) Hays, was born in Sullivan, Indi-

ana, November 5, 1879, and there prepared for college. He was graduated from Wabash College, A. B., 1900, A. M., 1904, and was admitted to the Indiana bar. He located for practice in his native city, Sullivan, and from 1910 to 1913 was city attorney. He continued in practice in Sullivan, and is now a member of the law firm of Hays and Hays. He is a member of the Indiana State Bar Association, and highly regarded in the profession.

At an early age Mr. Hays became interested in politics from the inside. He was committeeman from his precinct before he was a voter; was chairman of the Sullivan County Republican Committee, and member of the State Advisory Committee 1904-08; chairman of the speakers' bureau Republican State Committee campaigns of 1906-08; district chairman of Republican State Committee, second district, 1910-14; chairman of Republican State Central Committee, Indiana, since 1914; chairman of Indiana State Council of Defense, 1917-18; chairman of Republican National Committee from February, 1918, until March, 1921; postmaster general of the United States in President Harding's Cabinet, March 4, 1921, until resigning early in 1922 to accept a position of responsibility in the moving picture industry at a very large salary.

Mr. Hays is affiliated with the Masonic order in lodge, chapter and commandery of the York Rite, and in the Scottish Rite holds the thirty-second degree. He is also a noble of the Mystic Shrine, a Knight of Pythias, an Elk, and for six years was president of the Indiana State Chapter, Phi Delta Theta. His clubs are the University, Columbia, Marion, Indianapolis Country, Terra Haute Country, Illinois Athletic, Chicago Athletic, Metropolitan of Washington and Union League of New York.

On November 18, 1902, Will H. Hays married Helen Louise Thomas, of Crawfordsville, Indiana.

WILSON, Robert Bruce,

Physician, Surgeon, Pioneer.

Seen in the light of history as it shines over a period of thirty-five years, Dr. Robert Bruce Wilson stands forth prominently as a physician and pioneer. As the first practicing physician and surgeon in the city of Portland, Oregon, he occupies a distinctive place in the annals of the city and his profession, and the territory and the young State found him among their dependable, progressive sons. Dr. Wilson's influence upon his time was always inspiring, always invigorating, and always refining.

(I) The family of which he was a member was founded in America by James Wilson in the latter part of the seventeenth century. James Wilson settled in the lower part of Norfolk county, known as Bear Quarter, acquiring a large estate. He became the father of twenty sons and two daughters.

(II) William Wilson, son of James Wilson, married Mary Bradley, and they were the parents of Colonel John Wilson.

(III) Colonel John Wilson, son of William and Mary (Bradley) Wilson, is believed to have been born in northwestern Norfolk county, Virginia, between 1730 and 1735. He held his rank in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary War, and commanded the Norfolk county troops under Colonel Woolfolk at the battle of Great Bridge. The British were defeated and their commander killed, and therefrom occurred the evacuation of Norfolk City. Colonel John Wilson remained in active service throughout the conflict and took part in Phillips Insurrection. He was buried in the Episcopal burying ground near Great Bridge. He is referred to in William Wirt's "Life of Patrick Henry," Volume I, page 235, Volume II, page 611, and Volume III, page 169. Colonel John Wilson married

(first) Miss Happer, (second) Margaret Bruce, oldest daughter of Alexander Bruce, Scotch immigrant to Virginia, and Sarah (Tucker) Bruce. Colonel Wilson died in 1792. He was the father of two sons, John and Holt.

(IV) Holt Wilson, son of Colonel John Wilson, was born in Camden, North Carolina, May 19, 1779, and died March 24, 1845. He was a contractor to the Gosport Navy Yard, near Portsmouth, Virginia. He married, October 16, 1806, Mary (or Polly) Hoggard, born July 8, 1790, member of an ancient Virginia family. Another noted Southern family with which the Wilson line connects is that of Wingfield, of Virginia. The first known Hoggard in Virginia bought a tract of land in Princess Anne county, Virginia, from Burrell Mosley in 1646. He married a Miss Thurmer, and from him the line descends through one of his four sons, Nathaniel Hoggard, to Nathaniel (2) Hoggard, who married Mary Gardner, descended maternally from the Partlocks. Mary (or Polly) Hoggard, daughter of Nathaniel (2) Hoggard, married Holt Wilson, and became the mother of Robert Bruce Wilson. "Poplar Hall," on Elizabeth river and Back bay, was built in 1640 of brick brought as ballast from England, and has always been owned by a Thurmer Hoggard. Miss Fannie Hoggard now (1921) occupies the old mansion.

(V) Dr. Robert Bruce Wilson, son of Holt and Mary (Hoggard) Wilson, was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, June 12, 1828. After a general classical education he was graduated from the University of Virginia with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in the class of 1848. During the gold rush of 1849 he made the journey from Philadelphia around the Horn to California as surgeon of the ship "Emily," and for a short time he practiced in San Francisco. Subsequently he became ship's doctor on the "Gold Hunter," plying between San Francisco and Portland, Oregon, and thus he first came into touch with the city with which he became so intimately identified. On December 9, 1850, he made Portland his permanent home, and became the first practicing physician of the city. In March, 1852, in association with Dr. Broy, he opened a hospital on Front street, but after a short time this partnership was dissolved and Dr. Wilson resumed private professional work. In the early days of the Oregon territory he was consulting physician of county and territorial institutions, and as he was the first physician in Portland in point of practice he was also numbered among the first physicians and surgeons of the State in ability and prestige. For thirty-seven years he was active in his profession in Portland, with the exception of three years spent in an extended tour of Great Britain and the European continent, and during that time he won a large and secure place in the hearts of his fellows.

When Dr. Wilson left his eastern home he began a lifelong habit, the keeping of a journal. It has been said that "He that travels without his pencil doth but dream," and Robert Bruce Wilson's keen perceptions show in every line of the impressions recorded with boyish frankness. His account of the six months sail around the Horn is a quaint exposition of the reaction of a highly refined Southern youth of twenty-one, just out of college, to the hardships and uncouth companionships of the gold-seeking Argonauts, while in his later years he made a habit of jotting down on the margins of his professional journal many interesting events and impressions of the early life of his adopted city. Dr. Wilson was the first senior warden of Trinity Episcopal Church, of Portland, having been a member of the first confirmation class after the organization of the church.

Dr. Wilson married, in Portland, Oregon, September 14, 1854, Caroline Elizabeth Couch, born in 1833, oldest child of Captain John Heard Couch (q.v.) and Caroline (Flanders) Couch. Children: Holt Couch Wilson, a sketch of whom follows; Mary Caroline, married Walter John Burns, a sketch of whom follows; George Flanders, a sketch of whom follows; Virginia and Clementine Lewis, unmarried, residents of Portland, Oregon; Maria Louise, married Stewart B. Linthicum, and lives in Portland; Robert Bruce, deceased.

Dr. Robert Bruce Wilson died in Portland, August 6, 1887. His death took from his city a man of lovable character, whose daily life was ruled by a religion of profound depth. His journal shows a vast amount of professional work done without remuneration for the struggling pioneers who were laboring at the foundations of a great commonwealth. The common touch was his in remarkable degree, and his pathway of life was strewn with good deeds, friendships, and the joy of a singularly happy domestic life.

WILSON, Holt C.,

Physician, Surgeon.

Upon a foundation of honesty, ability, and zeal, a strong life structure can be reared in almost any line of human endeavor. When a man possessing these attributes and in addition a passion for human service makes the medical profession his choice for life work, then is there given to the world one of its sublimest figures. Such a man was Dr. Holt C. Wilson, of Portland, Oregon, eldest of the three sons of that noble pioneer, Dr. Robert Bruce Wilson, two of whom followed in the steps of their distinguished sire. Portland's history has no fairer page than that upon which is written in letters of gold the record of Holt C. Wilson, physician and surgeon of splendid parts, Christian gentleman, unfaltering in his faith and works.

Holt Couch Wilson, son of Dr. Robert Bruce and Caroline Elizabeth (Couch) Wilson, was born in Portland, Oregon, November 4, 1855. He was educated in the Bishop Scott Grammar School, St. Augustine's Military School, at Benicia, California, and the University of Virginia, completing classical and medical courses in the last named institution and being graduated in the class of 1876. From the Bellevue Medical School, in New York City, he also received a degree, and after one year as interne in the New York Hospital went abroad for further professional preparation. He was a student at Coburg for a time, then spent eighteen months in Vienna.

In 1879 Dr. Wilson returned to Portland and was there engaged in general medical and surgical practice until his death, July 7, 1918. For many years he was professor of the principles and practice of surgery in the medical department of the University of Oregon, and from 1882 until his death he was a member of the staff of the Good Samaritan Hospital, also serving as a member of its board of trustees. He was a past president of the Oregon Medical Association, and medical director of the Columbia Life Insurance Company. His place in his profession was in itself imposing, but nothing was more remote from Dr. Holt C. Wilson than pompous dignity or selfish pride in his position. His simplicity, his utter honesty with himself and with his patients, his great humanity, and his instinctive knowledge of and charitable judgment toward all with whom he came in contact, were the traits of character upon which were based the love and regard of his fellowmen. In the sickroom he had a magic touch. His very entrance seemed to banish doubt and fear, and a skill and knowledge that met

every test formed happy background for this confidence. His manner and bearing were of a Southern gentleman of the old school, a heritage from his Virginia forebears.

Dr. Wilson was an enthusiastic lover of art, and was a landscape painter of no mean gifts. Several of his paintings are the prized possessions of his friends. He was a member of the board of the Portland Art Association, and a generous supporter of the Portland Library Association. From his college days he was a member of the Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity; his club the Arlington.

Joseph N. Teal, writing of his friend who had gone from his accustomed places, said, in part:

Not only his educational equipment gave him the high standing he enjoyed, but his perfect honesty and devotion to his patients, quite as much as his skill, won their confidence and endeared him to all of them. A man of the highest principles and of the most solid worth, no truer friend ever lived. Honest, modest, direct, conscientious, he hated sham and hypocrisy. He had the rare quality which enabled him to win and to hold the esteem and affection of his brother physicians. One of his patients said: "He seemed to practise medicine for the pure love of getting his patients well and seeing them happy." . . . A blunt and sometimes brusque manner covered an especially tender heart. This manner was largely assumed to cover what he felt was a weakness, for a more sympathetic and generous soul never lived. . . . He was a lover of art and nature and had quite a little skill as a painter. Of later years he spent much of his time at "Possum Trot," his country place. . . . He took a decided and sustained interest in civic affairs, and his advice was sought and valued highly. He shrank from notoriety, avoided display, and loved nothing better than to go on quietly doing his duty from day to day. Thus he builded, laying one stone upon another, until a perfect life's work was finished. The world for him was quite large enough for all. Envy had no place in his make-up.

Dr. Holt C. Wilson married, at Galveston, Texas, November 2, 1880, Fannie Briggs, of a Southern family, who, with like tastes and sympathies, was his singularly congenial and devoted companion along life's journey. The following excerpt from an editorial in the Oregon Journal voices the thought and wish of the many who knew and loved him:

Few there be who came in personal contact with Dr. Wilson who are not ready to recount some gentle act of his, some generous kindness, some revealment of a soul welled with humanity. The empty pretensions and the hollow show were not for him. Nothing but the genuine was in his mental or moral structure, and nothing but the genuine won his sanction. It would be a wonderful world if all men were as genuine as Holt C. Wilson.

WILSON, George Flanders,

Physician, Surgeon.

It may be stated accurately of Dr. George Flanders Wilson, of Portland, Oregon, that he took up professional work in the city where the elder Wilson laid it down at death's call, for but a brief period elapsed between Dr. Robert Bruce Wilson's passing and the permanent location in Portland of his son. The distinguished physician and surgeon of a generation past transmitted to his successor high professional talents and ideals, and the family name has been continued in representation among the medical leaders of the Northwest.

Son of Dr. Robert Bruce and Caroline Elizabeth (Couch) Wilson, George Flanders Wilson was born in Portland, Oregon, October 13, 1858. He was a student in St. Augustine's Military School at Benicia, California, then attended the Bishop Scott Grammar School, of Portland, after which he pursued academic and medical courses in the University of Virginia, whence he was graduated in the class of 1879. Post-graduate studies in the University of the City of New York followed, and for eighteen months he was an interne at Bellevue Hospital, New York City. His active profes-

sional career began as assistant surgeon in the United States army, and until 1889 he served in the Department of Columbia and Dakota, resigning in that year with the rank of captain. One of the most interesting incidents of his military life was his accompanying, as medical officer, Lieutenant Schwatka in the military reconnaissance of Alaska. This expedition, ordered in 1883 by General Miles, was the first of its kind to penetrate the interior of the new possessions.

Upon resigning from the army, Dr. Wilson established in general medical and surgical practice in Portland, and here he has continued to the present time (1921). His place of prominence in his calling rests equally upon his accomplishments in surgery, in which he has largely specialized, and upon his usefulness as an educator. Dr. Wilson is professor of the principles and practice of surgery in the department of medicine of the University of Oregon, where his personal skill and success in instruction have long held the regard and appreciation of his colleagues. He is also a member of the surgical staff of the Good Samaritan Hospital, of Portland, and attending specialist of the United States Public Health Service. During the World War he returned to military service, with the rank of captain in the medical corps, United States Army. Dr. Wilson is a past president of the City and County Medical societies. While a student in the University of Virginia he was elected to the Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity, and his club is the Arlington, of which he has been president.

He married (first), at Vancouver Barracks, November 24, 1884, Evelyn Elderkin; (second), in Portland, Oregon, November 23, 1918, Bessie Midlam Marshall. Children of his first marriage: Frances, married Gordon Forbes, deceased, and lives in Morristown, New Jersey; Evelyn, married Arthur Murray Sherwood, Jr., of New York; Caroline, twin of Evelyn, married Kenneth Beebe, of Portland.

BURNS, Walter John,

Business Man.

As resident partner of the great shipping firm, Balfour, Guthrie & Company, Walter John Burns has long filled an important and responsible place in the commercial life of the Pacific Northwest. Portland, Oregon, where large arteries of trade have their terminals and their heads, has known him in many relations, and has received from him full meed of loyal service.

Walter John Burns was born in Brechin, Scotland, December 4, 1855, son of David and Georgina (Crawford) Burns, his father a newspaper publisher. Mr. Burns was educated in the local high schools and academy, and all of his active years have been spent in shipping lines. His present place in the shipping world represents the highest attainment in that sphere of business, and he is recognized as a leader in his field. Mr. Burns has been president of the Portland Chamber of Commerce, and in the course of his career has accomplished much for the advancement and welfare of his city. He is a member of the Arlington and Waverley clubs, of Portland, and the Pacific Union Club, of San Francisco. His religious affiliation is with the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Burns married, in Portland, Oregon, October 30, 1879, Mary Caroline Wilson, daughter of Dr. Robert Bruce and Caroline Elizabeth (Couch) Wilson. Mr. and Mrs. Burns are the parents of six children: 1. Georgina, married Dr. George B. Wallace, of New York City. 2. Kathleen, married Thomas Robertson, of Portland, Oregon. 3. Caroline Couch, married Lee Hawley Hoffman, of Portland. 4. Anita, married C. H. Davis, Jr., of Portland. 5. Louise Wilson, married Irving L. Webster, and

they were the parents of two children: Holt Wilson and Mary Caroline; Mrs. Webster died February 12, 1922. 6. Walter J., Jr., served in the United States Ambulance Corps during the World War, and is now residing in Great Wenham, Suffolk, England.

COUCH, John Heard,

Man of Affairs.

As milestones mark the path of the traveller along the highway, the progress of a community, a commonwealth, or a people, is marked by the lives of a comparatively small number of its sons. The life of John Heard Couch, the public-spirited activity that filled it, the beneficial results that attended it, mark an epoch in the history of Oregon. Half a century after he has ceased from earth there is nothing that can be written to add to or to detract from his fame, but at a time when the ends for which he labored have been so nearly gained, when the prosperity and material abundance that he visioned have been so largely realized, it is eminently fitting that grateful recognition should again be made his noble contribution to the common welfare.

(I) The family of Couch was founded by William Couch, of Cornwall, England, who came to America prior to 1660, and settled in Kittery, Maine. He had a son, Joseph, of whom further.

(II) Joseph Couch, son of William Couch, was of Kittery, Maine, before 1660, and died about 1713. He married Joanna Deering, daughter of Robert Deering, of Kittery, and they were the parents of: Joseph; William, of whom further; and Roger, who married Bridget Bickford.

(III) William (2) Couch, son of Joseph and Joanna (Deering) Couch, was born at Kittery, Maine, about 1684. He married, January 1, 1718-19, Elizabeth Richardson, born in Newbury, February 16, 1688-89, probably died in Newburyport, Massachusetts, in December, 1780, aged ninety-two years, daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Godfrey) Richardson. (William Couch may have married (second), January 21, 1725-26, Elizabeth Matthews. If such is the case she was the Elizabeth (widow) who died in Newburyport in December, 1780, aged ninety-two, and she was born the same year as his first wife.) Issue: William, born December 19, 1719; Joseph, of whom further; Mary, born August 5, 1723; Sarah, born January 6, 1726; John, born May 5, 1728; Elizabeth, born January 6, 1729-30; child, born October 5, 1731.

(IV) Joseph (2) Couch, son of William (2) and Elizabeth (Richardson) Couch, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, August 14, 1721. He married, October 23, 1740, Mary Noyes. Issue: Mary, born December 2, 1742; Joseph, of whom further; Captain John, born November 15, 1747, died July 14, 1794; Sarah, born September 16, 1750.

(V) Joseph (3) Couch, son of Joseph (2) and Mary (Noyes) Couch, was born August 14, 1745, died April 16, 1805. He was a Revolutionary soldier, serving in Colonel Baldwin's regiment in 1775 and in Captain Ezra Badlam's company in the same regiment in 1777. He married, November 24, 1769, Mary Newman, born in 1746, died February 21, 1822, daughter of John, Jr., and Mary (Toppan) Newman. Issue: John, of whom further; Daniel, born August 11, 1779, died November 20, 1793, in Newburyport; Elizabeth, born August 5, 1781; William, born August 14, 1783, died April 10, 1818, in Newburyport; Joseph, born August 18, 1785.

(VI) John Couch, son of Joseph (2) and Mary (Newman) Couch, was born February 24, 1772, and died December 17, 1846, at Newburyport, Massachusetts. He married, August 3, 1796, Sarah Heard. Issue:

Mary Ann, born September 18, 1797; Paul, born June 20, 1803; Sally, born October 1, 1805; Elizabeth Newman, born November 1, 1808; John Heard, of whom further; Joseph and Susan Hodge (twins), born November 6, 1813; William Friend, born November 28, 1816.

(VII) Captain John Heard Couch, son of John and Sarah (Heard) Couch, was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, February 21, 1811. His schooling included only attendance through the elementary grades, but this lack of early advantages was remedied by his subsequent wide reading, which was retained in readily useable form in his splendidly alert mind. Born into an environment whose savor was of the sea he naturally felt the urge of a sailor's life, and his first voyage was to the East Indies on the "Mars," which sailed out of Newburyport. This vessel was owned by Henry Flanders, an uncle of Captain George H. Flanders, the latter a business associate of Captain Couch for many years. In 1839 he was given command of the brig "Maryland" by John and Caleb Cushing, leading shipowners and merchants of Newburyport, having just returned from a cruise to Batavia as mate of the "Potomac." It was planned that the "Maryland" should take a cargo of merchandise to the Columbia river, dispose of it in Oregon, load with salmon in the Columbia river, thence sailing to the Sandwich Islands, where the cargo of fish should be exchanged for oil. The plan was good and the fact that the owners chose Captain Couch to command the vessel was in itself a high tribute to his skill as a navigator and his personal integrity, for the Oregon voyage was considered particularly hazardous, while only seamen of proved integrity and shrewd and comprehensive business qualifications were entrusted with the sale of outgoing and the purchase of return cargoes. In those days the Columbia river bar was considered one of the most dangerous passages, and was exempted by all insurance companies, but Captain Couch, arriving off the bar in June, 1840, sailed his vessel across the bar and up the river without chart or pilot, his craft the first and only sailing vessel to perform this feat. He proceeded into the interior to the point where the Willamette empties its waters into the larger river, and then continued up the smaller stream to the Willamette Falls, where a New England vessel, under sail, created great astonishment, for up to that time only canoes had ventured that far. He built a warehouse at Oregon City, but met with poor success in disposing of his goods because of the necessity of competing with the Hudson Bay Company. He had no better fortune in obtaining salmon and went empty to the Sandwich Islands, where he sold the brig and secured passage home on a whaler.

The Cushings were ready to try the experiment again, however, and the bark "Chenamus" was built under his supervision, named for a Chinook chieftain, and modelled, it is said, after an Indian canoe, with the graceful lines on which the clipper ships were later constructed. In the "Chenamus" he made two voyages, coming, on the latter, prepared to stay with his goods, to sell them on credit, and to establish a Yankee store. On this second voyage part of the cargo was left at Skamokawa, where a trading house was built, and the balance taken to Oregon City, where in 1844 he opened a merchandise store. The brig was sent home and Captain Couch, by instructions of his principals, remained in charge of the store until 1847, having made the first successful attempt at independent trading in Oregon in opposition to the established Hudson Bay Company. (Bancroft says that the "Chenamus" seems to have made a return trip to Honolulu in the spring of 1845 in command of Captain Sylvester, and to have left there June 12 to re-

turn to the Columbia. She sailed for home in the winter of 1845).

In November, 1847, Captain Couch returned to Newburyport by way of China, arriving at his native place, August 23, 1848, after an absence of five years. The extent of his travels during the period in which he followed the sea as a member of the merchant fleet that carried the American flag to every port of the seven seas is shown in a note in his journal for July 8, 1848: "I have passed here (St. Helena) this is the eighth time." Late in 1848 a company was formed by Messrs. Sherman, shipping merchants of New York, and others, who purchased the bark "Madonna." They placed Captain Couch in command for a voyage to the Northwest, and Captain Flanders agreed to sail with Captain Couch as first mate, it being arranged that Couch should stay on the Pacific coast to sell off the cargo and that Captain Flanders should then assume charge of the vessel. The "Madonna" sailed from New York, January 17, 1849, and arrived at Portland the following August. In accordance with the plan, Captain Couch established a store and Captain Flanders took command of the vessel, in which he made several successful voyages to California. Finally Captain Couch and Captain Flanders became partners in the trading and wharf business, and throughout their lives the friendship which existed between them could only be likened to that of David and Jonathan. The wharf built by the partners and known as "Couch's Wharf," was for years the landing place for most of the vessels calling at the port of Portland, and Captain Couch was wont to welcome each coming and speed each parting guest with "a winning smile, a glad, earnest welcome, and the clasp of a manly, rugged hand." The Portland "Telegram," in an editorial tribute at the time of his death, said: "He did more than any one man to establish ocean commerce here."

In 1845 Captain Couch took up the land claim now known as Couch's Addition, perfecting his title upon the passage of the Donation Land Act. In this he was associated with Captain Flanders, and their tract of 640 acres extended from the river to a point a mile back, covering what is now one of the leading business and residential districts of the city. The subdivision and sale of parts of this, timber and property, made him materially independent, his claim becoming the basis of five additions to the city of Portland. From his extensive holdings Captain Couch gave liberally to worthy causes, as did his partner and brother-in-law, Captain Flanders, and among their gifts of land for public purposes were the Union Depot site, five blocks in the heart of the city for a park, extending from East and West Park streets and Ankeny to Hoyt street, the Good Samaritan Hospital location, and Trinity Church and school sites. Couch school and Couch street are named in his honor. In 1851 Captain Couch sold a half block at Fifth and Couch streets as a site for the first Catholic church in Portland. This was afterward abandoned, in 1854, as too remote from the town, for a mere trail through the woods led to it. A new location was purchased at Third and Stark streets from Benjamin Stark, and subsequently two additional lots were purchased, adjoining the old site. For these the church authorities paid Captain Couch and Captain Flanders $200 a piece.

There was no time during his residence in Portland when Captain Couch was not an interested participant in all public affairs, and his strong executive abilities, his practical handling of perplexing problems, caused his call into the public service. He was territorial treasurer under the administration of Governor Abernethy in the provisional government, commissioner of Multnomah county, and the first appointee under the Act of Congress to the office of in-

spector of hulls, a post he held until his death. He was a member of Portland's first school board in 1857, and for a time he held the office of port warden and pilot commissioner under the State government.

Captain Couch was a member of the Masonic order, holding many of its degrees, and he was a past master of Oregon City Lodge. While a resident of Oregon City he had served as one of its early mayors. In the archives of the Oregon Historical Society at Portland is preserved the journal of Captain Couch, in which are recorded his various voyages and events of his time. It betokens a man possessed of shrewd common sense, a native wit, and an inexhaustible fund of philosophical wisdom. Sterling qualities were within him, and he was generous to an extreme, withal quiet and unassuming. The actuating philosophy of his life he stated in these words: "The overruling power gives us what is best in the end."

Captain Couch married, in 1832, at Newburyport, Massachusetts, Caroline Flanders, who died in Portland, Oregon, July 19, 1885, aged seventy-seven years, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Flanders, her mother, descended from Edmund Greenleaf, Huguenot settler of Massachusetts, 1634. (See Flanders VII). In 1852 Mrs. Couch, in whom flowed the pure New England strain that was the source of the mental and physical vigor of her husband, brought her three daughters across the Isthmus of Panama to join Captain Couch in Oregon, where their fourth daughter was born. Children: Caroline Elizabeth, married Dr. Robert Bruce Wilson (q.v.); Clementine F., married Cicero Hunt Lewis; Elizabeth R., married Dr. Rodney Glisan; Mary H., lives in New York City, unmarried.

Captain John Heard Couch died in Portland, Oregon, January 19, 1870, from typhoid pneumonia contracted during exposure in the course of his work. His biographer thus delineates his character:

In all the relations of life Captain Couch was an exemplary citizen. A fond and devoted father, his homestead was an abode of love and plenty and contentment. After the labors of the day were over he sought the joys and sweet repose of his own fireside, and there, surrounded by his happy family and frequently by prized friends who delighted to listen to his rich fund of interesting narrative and anecdote, the evenings were pleasantly passed.

He became a Mason at an early period of the city's history. As a citizen he was personally known to almost every man, woman, and child in Portland. To all he was endeared by his sterling qualities, by his unruffled good humor, his boundless geniality, and that peculiar magnetism which binds heart to heart and ripens acquaintance into a binding friendship. An honester man never lived. Prudent and sagacious in business, generous and noble in his friendships, ready and liberal and unostentatious in his charities, rigid and immovable in his sense of right and justice, undeviating in the path of duty, yet kind and yielding and magnanimous in missions of mercy and in forgiveness of wrongs against himself, he stood the peer of any in these high attributes of true manliness. Of strong and vigorous and robust habit of body, powerful in muscle, iron in nerve, and dauntless in spirit, he combined the tenderness of a child with his great physical strength; and a genuine modesty, winning as that of a maiden, tempered the lofty bravery of his nature.

His name is linked in memory with the handful of hardy, brave, adventurous settlers who made the wilderness their home and devoted the best part of their lives in opening the way and preparing the land for the immigration and occupation of their brethren in the states across the mountains.

(The Flanders Line).

(I) Stephen Flanders came with his wife Jane to Salisbury, Massachusetts, between 1640 and 1646, being among the first settlers there. He died June 27, 1684, his wife November 19, 1683. Among their children was Stephen, of whom further.

(II) Stephen (2) Flanders, son of Stephen (1) and Jane Flanders, was born March 8, 1646. He married, in 1670, Abigail Carter, and lived at Salisbury, Massachusetts. Among their children was Joseph, of whom further.

(III) Joseph Flanders, son of Stephen (2) and Abigail (Carter) Flanders, was born in 1677, and died December 29, 1734. He married, as his third wife, Mary Thompson, a widow. Among his children was Nehemiah, of whom further.

(IV) Nehemiah Flanders, son of Joseph and Mary (Thompson) Flanders, was born in 1709. He married, in 1737, Sarah Hackett, and they had nine children, among them Nehemiah, of whom further.

(V) Nehemiah (2) Flanders, son of Nehemiah (1) and Sarah (Hackett) Flanders, was born September 2, 1749, and died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, August 21, 1823, aged seventy-four years. He married, September 23, 1775, Sarah French, born March 9, 1755, died September 12, 1829, daughter of Joseph and Abigail French. They lived at Newburyport, Massachusetts, and had issue: John, of whom further; Levi, Sally, Nehemiah, Samuel, Rebecca, Hannah, Nathaniel, George, William, and Mary.

(VI) John Flanders, son of Nehemiah (2) and Sarah (French) Flanders, was born in Newburyport, October 9, 1776, and died April 5, 1840. He married (first), November 6, 1799, Mary Molton, who died March 27, 1801. He married (second), December 30, 1804, Elizabeth Greenleaf (see Greenleaf VII). He had issue: Jacob Greenleaf, Caroline, of whom further; Clementine, Elizabeth, Samuel, Esther Toppan, Lydia, George Hall, and Thomas.

(VII) Caroline Flanders, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Flanders, was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, October 24, 1807, and died in Portland, Oregon, July 19, 1885. She married, December 9, 1832, Captain John Heard Couch (see Couch VII).

(The Greenleaf Line).

(I) The Huguenot family of which Edmund Greenleaf was a member found refuge in England after leaving its French home, settling in Ipswich, County Suffolk, England. Edmund Greenleaf was born in 1573-74, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1671. He came to America about 1635, and settled at Newbury, Massachusetts. He married (first) Sarah Dole, who died in Boston in 1663; (second) Mrs. Sarah Hill. Among his children was Stephen, of whom further.

(II) Stephen Greenleaf, son of Edmund Greenleaf, was born in Ipswich, County Suffolk, England, about 1628, and died December 1, 1690. He married (first) in 1651, Elizabeth Coffin, who died in 1678; (second), in 1679, Mrs. Esther Weare Swett. Among his children was Samuel, of whom further.

(III) Samuel Greenleaf, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Coffin) Greenleaf, was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1665, and died August 6, 1694. He lived at Newbury, Massachusetts. He married, about 1686, Sarah Kent, daughter of John Kent. They were the parents of John, of whom further.

(IV) John Greenleaf, son of Samuel and Sarah (Kent) Greenleaf, was born October 3, 1688, and died in 1778. He lived at Newbury, Massachusetts, and had wife Abigail. Among their children was Joshua, of whom further.

(V) Joshua Greenleaf, son of John and Abigail Greenleaf, was born April 17, 1714, and died December 22, 1799. He married (first), in 1736, Judith Moody, who died in 1763. He married (second), in 1763, Anna Kent, widow of Stephen Kent, and lived in Newburyport, Massachusetts. He had eight children, among them John, of whom further.

(VI) John (2) Greenleaf, son of Joshua and Judith (Moody) Greenleaf, was born March 31, 1747, resided in Newburyport, Massachusetts, and died October 18, 1803. He married Esther, who died September 17, 1799, aged fifty years. They had eight children, among them Elizabeth, of whom further.

(VII) Elizabeth Greenleaf, daughter of

John (2) and Esther Greenleaf, was born November 20, 1781, she married, December 30, 1804, John Flanders, of Newburyport (see Flanders VI).

FLANDERS, Captain George Hall,

Deep-Sea Shipping Merchant.

In a comprehensive view of the history of Oregon, a period in which great natural advantages and resources have yielded in plenteous measure for the wealth and welfare of its people, there stand forth conspicuously the records of pioneer settlers whose lives and labors placed all of their successors under lasting debt. Captain George Hall Flanders is of this number, and in the perusal of his life story one finds not only those sturdy qualities which create and sustain the institutions of society, but those virtues and attributes of character that realize the finest fellowships, the truest friendships, the nearest approach to human perfection.

"Nor envyings, nor judgments harsh, nor avarice,
Nor malice vile, revenge or hate or aught but love, love,
With gentleness, and sympathy, and charity
For human kind, marked deed or thought of that pure life."

(Masonic Memorial to Captain Flanders)

Captain George Hall Flanders was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, December 25, 1821, son of John Flanders, whose paternal ancestor came from England to Massachusetts in 1640, and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Flanders, descendant of the Huguenot, Edmund Greenleaf, who settled in Newburyport in 1635. John Flanders, who died April 6, 1840, aged sixty-three years, married (first) Mary Moulton, November 26, 1799. She died in March, 1801. He married (second) December 30, 1804, Elizabeth Greenleaf, mother of Captain Flanders, who died October 30, 1826; (third) March 28, 1830, Esther Park, Captain Flanders' beloved and helpful stepmother.

As a youth of twelve years George H. Flanders went to sea as cabin boy on a ship owned by John and Caleb Cushing, large shipowners and merchants of Newburyport, and he developed excellent qualities of seamanship so rapidly that at the age of twenty-one he received his captain's papers and was placed in command of the ship on which he had made his first cruise. The adventurous, intrepid, pioneering spirit of his ancestors was his, and when the tales of wealth and opportunity from the Northwest Territory came to him he became eager to cast in his lot with the founders of that region. Late in 1848 a company was formed by Messrs. Sherman, shipping merchants of New York, and others, who purchased the bark "Madonna." Captain Flanders signed for a voyage to the Northwest, as first mate, under Captain John H. Couch, it being agreed that Captain Couch should stay on the Pacific coast to sell off the cargo and that Captain Flanders should then assume charge of the vessel. The "Madonna" sailed from New York January 17, 1849, and arrived at Portland the following August. In accordance with the plan Captain Couch established a store and Captain Flanders took command of the vessel, in which he made several successful voyages to California, then making Portland his permanent home. The names of Captain Flanders and Captain Couch are inseparably linked in the history of Portland. They were brothers-in-law and boon companions, had identical views and interests, and the life story of the one is that of the other. They had a common purse for family and personal expenses while both lived and apparently held all property in common, though without a formal partnership. In Captain Couch's journal of his daily doings there is invariably a statement of "George's" whereabouts. In 1845 Captain Couch took up a

land claim, perfecting title upon the passage of the Donation Land Act, this tract of 640 acres extending from the river to a point a mile back, covering what is now one of the most beautiful residential districts of the city. This claim became the basis of five additions to the city of Portland, and Captain Couch made numerous gifts of land for public purposes, including sites for the Union Depot, a public park, the Good Samaritan Hospital, and Trinity Church and school. Flanders street, Portland, is named in his honor, and the Flanders residence, at Nineteenth and Flanders streets, was one of the finest in the city when it was built in 1883.

Captain Flanders and Captain Couch in 1859 erected the first brick building in Portland at Front and Burnside streets, and here the Masonic order was first housed. They engaged in wharfing and trading extensively and almost without exception their ventures prospered. Each was a splendid type of vigorous manhood, and while the character of each was well rounded, together they formed an invincible combination in business and private life.

Captain Flanders was one of the original members of the Portland Seamen's Friend Society, and one of the first members of Trinity Episcopal Church, of Portland, in which he became a vestryman. For forty-nine years he was affiliated with the Masonic order, a member of Willamette Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons. Captain Flanders, upon the death of Captain Couch, was appointed his successor as inspector of hulls, a position he held for ten years before resigning.

He married, April 5, 1863, Maria Louise Foster, daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Fairbanks) Foster. She was born at Winthrop, Maine, July 15, 1834. Her parents were born there, likewise, her father March 2, 1796, her mother March 6, 1800. She came to Portland in 1862 at the request of Bishop Scott to become an instructor in Spencer Hall (now St. Helen's), and was a woman of great charm of manner and fine intellect, a devout churchwoman and most benevolent. Children: John Couch; Alice Foster, married John Effinger and lives in Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands; Caroline Wilson and Maria Louise, unmarried, residents of Portland.

Captain George H. Flanders died November 20, 1892. The following appreciation, entitled "In Memoriam," from the pen of Dr. Holt Wilson, appeared in "The Oregonian," November 22, 1892:

In the bustle and turmoil of this world, in the struggle for existence and preferment, one cannot but be continually impressed with "man's inhumanity to man." Where one's individual interests are involved, how short a time it takes to decide in favor of self. But when there appears in the midst of the maddening crowd one heart that beats with sympathy for its fellow-men, that spreads abroad the soft mantle of charity, of humility, of unselfishness, of chastity in thought and action, of disinterestedness and self-forgetfulness, the sneering critic pauses, reflects, and modifies his sweeping condemnation of mankind. Now and again such a character is born, passes through this vale of trouble, partaking of its joys and sorrows, and finally, laying aside all that is mortal, takes on immortality.

Such was the life and character of George H. Flanders, who, surrounded by his family, breathed his last Sunday morning, November 20. To those few who do not know it, let me say that he was an exception among men. His was a character so pure that it was almost beyond human comprehension. It was that of a soul that had been purified in worlds far beyond that of ours, and never smirched by contact with impurity. His life was spent in good actions to others. No seeker for assistance ever met with refusal. The unworthy, as well as the worthy, were ever aided. Practicing daily and always a secret charity, ashamed of praise, his humanity gushed from the heart. In what contrast to the canting hypocrite who carries the advertisement of his good actions upon his sleeve—charitable for policy's sake, for the sake of what the world will say in praise. Without citing examples, the thousands of beneficiaries can bear witness to the works of this good man. Let their silent tribute be as a mon-

ument—their prayers united for the departed soul that is now winging its way onward in that progression towards perfection absolute, that the soul that liveth obtains.

Captain Flanders was born in Newburyport, Mass., December 25, 1821. From boyhood he followed the sea, and finally, in the year 1849, accompanied his brother-in-law, Captain John H. Couch, to Portland, where he remained ever since, closely identified with the city and its interests. He never visited the Eastern states, curiously enough, since his departure for Oregon, contented always with his simple life, craving no variety. The humble tastes of his Puritan forefathers became his own. In the delirium of his last hours, of something passing in his mind, he said aloud: "If it is honorable, I will do it; if it is not honorable, I will not do it." A sentence beautifully fitted to be the final speech of such a man. And as the man Christ, by his pure example, influenced thousands for the right, so let us hope that with us the influence of a life such as has just now rendered its account may bear the good fruit of association in those who have been fortunate enough to come within the shadow of its shining effulgence.

HOWE, Henry Marion,

Metallurgist, Lecturer, Author.

Professor Albert Sauveur, chairman of the Board of Awards of the John Fritz Medal, in bestowing that signal honor upon Dr. Howe in 1917, addressed him in the following words:

Henry Marion Howe, son of an illustrious father and of an illustrious mother; lover of justice and of humanity; public servant and public benefactor; master of the English language; loyal and devoted friend; untiring and unselfish worker in an important field of science; stimulating teacher, inspiring investigator and generous collaborator, hundreds have been guided by the light radiating from your pen, encouraged by your kind words, dazzled it is true, but also stirred to further and more vigorous efforts by the heights you reach; voyager in realms but dimly perceived by your fellow-workers; lone explorer of fields destined to yield rich harvest to future generations; man of genius, honored and loved the world over.

The services and attainments of a distinguished ancestry frequently form a generous portion of memorial articles, often due to the fact that, however noble the principles and impulses governing the life of their subjects, their work was in itself of small compass. In reviewing the life of Henry Marion Howe there is presented the difficulty of choice, from accomplishments of imperial importance in the world of science, those achievements which best summarize a life-long work in industry, education, and science, and their presentation in form understandable by those unversed in scientific lore.

Henry Marion Howe was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 2, 1848. His father was Dr. Samuel G. Howe, famous for his service to Greece in her war for independence (from 1824 to 1830) and later for his labors in the instruction of the blind. His mother was Julia Ward Howe, author of the Battle Hymn of the Republic, and leader in many reforms. It was a good stock on both sides, making him heir to intellectual keenness and refinement, the capacity for both enthusiasm and perseverance, a passion for the pursuit of knowledge, and a gift of clear and felicitous statement.

He was graduated from Boston Latin School in 1865, from Harvard College in 1869 with the degree of A. B., and in 1871 from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology with the degree "Graduate in the Department of Geology and Mining Engineering" (corresponding to B. Sc.). In 1872 Harvard College awarded him his Master's degree in Art. Upon this basis of wide and liberal culture he laid another foundation of acquaintance with practice as a student in the steel works at Troy, New York, 1871-72; superintendent of the Bessemer works of the Joliet Iron and Steel Company, 1872; and superintendent of the Blair Iron and Steel Company's works at Pittsburgh, 1873-74. In 1877-78 he inaugurated improvements in copper smelting in Chili for the heirs of Augustus Heme-

Henry Marion Howe

way, and he was in charge of other work along similar lines as designer and builder of the works of the Orford Nickel and Copper Company at Capelton and Eustis in the Province of Quebec, Ontario, and at Bergen Point, New Jersey, 1879-82, and as manager of the Pima Copper Mining and Smelting Company of Arizona in 1882. His experience in the metallurgy of copper bore legitimate fruit in the publication, at a later period, of his first book, "Copper Smelting," but before this appeared (1885), he had already become known through his technical papers as an acute observer and reasoner, by no means averse to friendly controversy.

Subsequently Dr. Howe was in practice as consulting metallurgist, with an office in Boston, and he was lecturer on metallurgy at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology from 1883 to 1897, in the latter year assuming place upon the faculty of Columbia University, New York, as professor of metallurgy, serving until 1913. From that time until his death he bore the title of Professor Emeritus. For the last ten years of his life Dr. Howe declined, as far as practicable, all professional business in order to devote himself exclusively to the completion of what had clearly become the great scientific mission of his life. To this end he maintained, at his own expense, a special laboratory of research.

Dr. Rossiter W. Raymond, in an address before the members of the American Society of Civil Engineers, the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, spoke in part upon this great object of Dr. Howe's study and experiment as follows:

> It gives me pleasure to fancy, whether or no the fancy be also fact, that I remember the beginning of that mission, forty-odd years ago. In 1871, the first year of the existence of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, Mr. Howe, then just graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, became a member of the new organization. His two earliest contributions to its Transactions, "Blast-Furnace Economy," in Vol. III, and "Thoughts on the Thermic Curves of Blast-Furnaces," in Vol. V, indicated already that he was making a scientific study of practice. But between the dates of these papers a famous controversy was inaugurated in the forum of the Institute by the brilliant paper of Alexander L. Holley, *primus inter pares*, entitled "What is Steel?" In this controversy, eminent metallurgists like Wedding, chemists like Prime, and expert captains of industry like Metcalf, vigorously took part; but of all the knights of the tourney, none rode a straighter course or laid in rest a sharper lance than Howe, whose paper on "The Nomenclature of Iron" ardently advocated a scientific as distinguished from a commercial nomenclature. To tell the truth, the battle had a commercial origin. The real question at issue was not, What *is* steel? but, What may fairly be called steel at the custom-house? And the technical reputation of the Institute was invoked by one party in favor of a convenient, practical industrial classification which would relieve importers from the expensive refinements of science.
>
> Well, there was even an International Committee on the subject, and the Committee made a Report, and the Report was not adopted by the Institute, except provisionally for optional use in its publications, because the Institute was wisely deemed to be an arena of discussions and not a tribunal of decisions. Never was a more fortunate position assumed, for the great question was left open, as it should be always. The tariff difficulty was adjusted somehow; the antagonists shook hands; the thunder of the captains of industry and the shoutings died away. But one man continued the inquiry fiercely in his own soul. Henry Marion Howe, before whom the dust of the controversy loomed like a giant Afrite still defying attack, devoted his life thenceforward to the mighty conumdrum. What is steel? That he has spoken the last word—even his own last word—on the subject, no one would venture to say; but certain it is that he has brought us to a degree of knowledge the very existence of which was scarcely dreamed in 1876.

Dr. Howe's principal works were these: "The Metallurgy of Steel," Scientific Publishing Company, New York, 1891, translated into French; "Metallurgical Laboratory Notes," 1902, translated into French; "Iron, Steel, and Other Alloys," 1903.

translated into Russian; "Metallography of Steel and Cast Iron," 1916; Article on Iron and Steel in the new volumes of the Tenth Edition of the "Encyclopedia Britannica," 1902; Article on Iron and Steel in the Eleventh Edition of the "Encyclopedia Britannica," Vol. XIV, page 801, 1910. His professional papers numbered many score and appeared in the "Translations of the American Institute of Mining Engineers;" "Transactions of American Society of Mechanical Engineers;" "Proceedings of the American Society for Testing Materials;" "Proceedings of the International Association for Testing Materials;" "Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute;" "Engineering and Mining Journal;" "Science;" "Technical Quarterly;" "Scientific American;" "Revue Universelle des Mines;" "Journal of the Franklin Institute;" "The Mineral Industry;" "Metallographist," "Revue Internationale de L'Enseignement;" "Bulletin de la Société de l'Industrie Minerale;" "Cassier's Magazine;" "Engineering Magazine;" "Iron Age;" "Journal of the Association of American Universities;" "Electrochemical and Metallurgical Industry;" "School of Mines Quarterly;" "Reports of the British Association;" "Atlantic Monthly;" "Metallurgical and Chemical Engineering;" "International Zeitschrift für Metallographie;" "English News;" "Transactions of the Faraday Society." Dr. Howe was also granted several patents on steel-making processes.

His work, "The Metallography of Steel and Cast Iron," is probably the greatest of all his noteworthy contributions to the literature of science. Dr. Raymond describes it as follows:

It occupies intellectually a higher plane than its predecessors, by which I mean that it commands a wider outlook, permitting grander generalizations, and the recognition, in due perspective, of causes, effects and relations. * * * This book is not a text-book, repeating what is generally accepted already. Covering the field in which others have meritoriously labored, it propounds, suggests and prophesies new truth and new views of truth. It is a product of the two kinds of genius, the genius which consists in an infinite capacity for taking pains, and the genius which with happy intuition surveys, divines, coördinates and interprets the cosmos in the chaos.

Professor Le Chatelier, reviewing this book in the "Revue de Metallurgie" (Vol. XIII, No. 2, March-April, 1916) said:

The new work of Mr. Howe is entirely original. It has nothing in common with the numerous treatises on metallography which have appeared during the last ten years. Whoever has read one of them has read them all. Here we have to do with the personal observations and views of the author. As he indicates in his preface, he has written this treatise, not to state the solidly established principles of a young science, but to cause the creators of that science themselves to think; to open before them new horizons. Hence he has not feared to announce theories sometimes a little hazardous. * * * This study will make an epoch in the history of the progress of science. It represents many years of uninterrupted research, but for a much longer period it will certainly be consulted by investigators with fruitful results.

The following remarks are taken from a similar review by H. C. H. Carpenter, Professor of Metallurgy at the Royal School of Mines, South Kensington, England:

It is quite safe to say that Professor Howe's book will at once take its place as an authoritative, and indeed, classical, exposition of the field of knowledge with which it deals. From whatever standpoint it is judged, it is a great book—great in its power, lucidity, balance, comprehensiveness, and pre-eminently scientific character.

Many of the richest honors of his time came to Dr. Howe, and he was the recipient of the Bessemer Medal, Iron and Steel Institute of Great Britain (called the "blue ribbon" of the profession); the Elliot Cresson Medal, Franklin Institute of Philadelphia; the Gold Medal of the Société d'Encouragement pour l'Industrie Nationale of France (1916); the Gold Medal of the Verein zur Befoerderung des Gewerbfleisses, Berlin. Harvard University awarded him

Engd by Campbell Couturier N.Y.

Mrs Henry Marion Howe.

the degree of LL.D. in 1905, Lafayette College the same degree in the same year, and the University of Pittsburgh the degree of Doctor of Science in 1913. He was created a Knight of the Order of St. Stanislaus of Russia (Second Order, with the Star of the First Order), and a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor of France. He was president of the American Society for Testing Materials (four terms, 1900-1902, 1909-1912); the American Institute of Mining Engineers, 1893; International Association for Testing Materials, 1912; Alumni Association, Massachusetts Institute of Technology (three terms); Jury of Awards, Mining and Metallurgy, Chicago Exposition of 1893; a member of the National Academy of Sciences; fellow of the New York Academy of Sciences; non-resident member of the Washington Academy of Sciences; fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; non-resident member of the American Philosophical Society; charter member of the American Academy of Engineers; and held honorary membership in the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences, Russian Imperial Technical Society, Russian Metallurgical Society, Cleveland Institution of Engineers, England, Société d'Encouragement pour l'Industrie Nationale, of France, Dallas Historical Society, Texas, Alumni Association of the School of Mines of Columbia University, American Iron and Steel Institute, and the Institution of Mining and Metallurgy, England. Dr. Howe was a life member of the International Association for Testing Metals, and was an honorary vice-president of the Iron and Steel Institute of Great Britain.

Another crowning honor of Dr. Howe's life was his choice for the John Fritz Medal in 1917. This medal, founded by John Fritz, is awarded from time to time for notable scientific or industrial achievement, the selection made by a board composed of representatives from the four engineering societies. Its recipients form a most illustrious roll, as follows: John Fritz, Lord Kelvin, George Westinghouse, Alexander Graham Bell, Thomas Alva Edison, Charles Talbot Porter, Alfred Noble, Sir William Henry White, Robert Wilson Hunt, John Edson Sweet, James Douglas, Elihu Thomson, and Henry Marion Howe. Dr. Howe's reply to the address of award and those testimonial addresses which had preceded it was marked not alone by his singularly happy command of language, but by a courtly modesty that, with his kindliness, and friendliness were his distinguishing characteristics. He said in part:

> It is not to me but to the bright unbodied image which you have created, to the foster child of your chivalry and your leniency, that these more than generous words apply, that this noble memorial is due. I thank you from the bottom of my heart on his behalf, while on my own I thank you as warmly for his acquaintance, for the hope that it may kindle into an inspiring friendship, letting me "grapple him to my soul with hoops of steel," and above all for this incitement to further and vigorous striving, holding with Ulysses that
>
> "Old age hath yet his honor and his toil;
> ———— something ere the end,
> Some work of noble note may yet be done."

Continuing, he spoke with feeling directness concerning world conditions at that time, and his own championship of the cause of right and justice is shown in these words:

> Slow as we have been to understand that this struggle is something more than the latest of the European wrangles, once we let our eyes be opened, once we saw that a great moral principle was at stake, we resolved that we it was we who had begun the extirpation of autocracy, so we must share in carrying this work to its triumphant end, because any other course would leave us to fight Teutonia single-handed, and because we are determined that "government of the people, by the people, for the people shall not perish from the earth."

Dr. Howe married, April 9, 1874, Fannie Gay, of Troy, New York, who survives

him. She is a daughter of Willard and Mary Annie (Bishop) Gay, her father a prominent citizen of Troy, president of the National State Bank. Mrs. Howe was born April 9, 1851, and was educated in the private school conducted by Mrs. Sylvanus Reed, at Park avenue and Thirty-eighth street, New York City. She is a communicant of the Episcopal church. Bradley Stoughton, in a tribute to Dr. Howe that appeared in "The Iron Age," under date of May 18, 1922, wrote as follows of Mrs. Howe:

She has been not only his constant companion and sympathetic comrade in his work, but, by her actual assistance, has made it possible for him to accomplish some of the great tasks to which we have referred. A wise counselor in all that pertained to the human and personal side of his varied activities, a close observer of events during their travels together in South America, in Europe, and in attendance at many scientific conventions here and abroad, she not only guided tactfully, but spared him numerous interruptions and directed his efforts in the lines of greatest effectiveness. In paying our tribute of gratitude and appreciation for the services rendered to the world by a great scientist and philosopher, we must include also our admiration for the devoted helpfulness of the wife, who shared equally with him the desire to render abundant service to mankind.

Dr. Howe died May 14, 1922. Upon his completed work science advances to a more perfect knowledge, to a clearer vision of a broader service to mankind, and in the lessons of his career his contemporaries and successors have the inspiration of a higher goal attainable in such devoted labors as his.

HEWITT, Henry, Jr.,

Man of Great Enterprise.

The name of Henry Hewitt, Jr., is inseparably linked with the upbuilding of the Pacific Northwest, particularly with the development of the Commonwealth of Washington. He came to Washington just at that period when the territory had taken on the dignity of statehood and the opportunities were great for a man of his energy and ambition. He was not untried or unproved, for, from youth, he had been associated with his father in the contracting business, had established a bank of which he had been cashier ten years, and had the friendship of such men as Colonel Chauncey W. Griggs, Addison G. Foster, Charles H. Jones, and George Browne, men with whom he was associated in the organization of the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, he holding a large interest in that great corporation and serving as an officer and director. That prior training was of the greatest benefit when Mr. Hewitt began operations in Washington through the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, that corporation securing from the Northern Pacific railroad, by purchase, a tract of 80,000 acres of timber land in Pierce county, Washington.

In addition to his previous wide business experience, Mr. Hewitt had definite lines of business policy, one of his favorites being: "See what the people are going to need, see it first, then get it and the market will follow." He was ever watchful of opportunity, always answered her knock, and every undertaking was prosecuted with vigor and enthusiasm. He quickly separated the chaff from the wheat of a proposition and, wasting no time on non-essentials, soon had the matter thoroughly in hand. So he accomplished tasks of magnitude and variety staggering in their total, but his administrative control was perfect, and he reached the topmost rounds of business success.

Mr. Hewitt came to Washington with that group of men who formed the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, all of whom rose to wealth and power, but Mr. Hewitt created a name and acquired fame as an individual aside from his connection with that company. He selected Everett, Washington, as a centre ripe for development,

personally laid out the site of that city, and there he left an indelible impress. He waxed strong and grew great, acquired interests in Oregon, California, Michigan, British Columbia, Minnesota, Kansas, Wisconsin, Arkansas and Missouri. He was at the head of several companies operating in those States in gold, lumber, lead, land, banks and mills. He "saw what the people were going to need," got it, and the market followed.

Henry Hewitt, Sr., his father was born in England, and there married Mary Proctor. He was a farmer of Yorkshire, and to Henry and Mary (Proctor) Hewitt three children were born in that shire: Mary, Nancy, and Henry. In 1840, shortly after the birth of Henry, Jr., the family came to the United States and settled in Racine, Wisconsin. The Hewitts lived in different Wisconsin towns, the father becoming a contractor of public works (canals and dams). He developed a strong business quality, and later with his son, became interested in many enterprises which brought him wealth. Two children were born to Henry and Mary (Proctor) Hewitt after coming to the United States, William and Frances. Henry Hewitt, Sr., died at Menasha, Wisconsin, aged eighty-three years. He was a man of strong character, and transmitted to his son strong qualities of leadership.

Henry Hewitt, Jr., was born in Gisborn, Yorkshire, England, October 22, 1840, died at Tacoma, Washington, May 2, 1918. The year of his birth he was brought to the United States by his parents, and the first sixteen years of his life were passed in various towns, acquiring an education. After public school study he attended business college in Chicago, Illinois, the family having moved there in 1848. In 1856 Henry Hewitt, Sr., was one of the contractors on the Mississippi river canal, his section being from Winnebago Lake to Green Bay. He gave his son, Henry, Jr., a position on the work as timekeeper, the lad then being just sixteen. In 1859 father and son executed a contract jointly, building a dam and lock on the Upper Fox River near Portage City, Wisconsin. Although this was a joint contract, the young man was superintendent of the entire operation and brought it to a successful finish.

But Henry Hewitt, Jr., had other ambitions, and in course of time persuaded his father to withdraw from the contracting field and engage in banking, and land and lumber enterprises. They located in Menasha, Wisconsin, where they were active in organizing the First National Bank, an institution of which Henry Hewitt, Jr., was cashier for ten years. He became strong in financial circles and acquired large holdings of land and timber. The close of this term of banking connection brought Mr. Hewitt to the year 1886, and also to a complete change in his surroundings.

Mr. Hewitt, in 1886, investigated mining properties, and at Nogales, Arizona, erected a smelter which he operated for eighteen months. He then investigated the redwood timber district of California, going thence to Tacoma, Washington, in 1887, with his brother-in-law, Charles H. Jones. In Tacoma he met Colonel Chauncey W. Griggs, who was also investigating the great timber tracts which the Northern Pacific railroad were anxious to sell. There were other capitalists from St. Paul, Minnesota, who were associated with Colonel Griggs, and eventually a plan of action was arrived at and the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company formed, the principal stockholders: Colonel Griggs, Henry Hewitt, Jr., Charles H. Jones, Addison G. Foster (later United States Senator from Washington) and George Browne. The first meeting of the stockholders was held June 4, 1888, and an organization effected, Henry Hewitt Jr., being chosen treasurer. From that time until his passing, thirty years later, Mr.

Hewitt was active in the management of the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, which became one of the great developing agencies of the Pacific Northwest. The company bought and sold timber lands, manufactured lumber, maintained a chain of retail lumber yards, had mills and logging camps, built towns and hospitals, and maintained with their army of workmen the closest and friendliest relations. The history of Henry Hewitt, Jr., like that of Colonel Griggs, is so closely interwoven with that of the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company and the history of that company with the industrial development of the State of Washington as to make it difficult to separate the corporation from the individual.

A great service Mr. Hewitt rendered the company was his selection of the timber tracts bought from the Northern Pacific Railroad, he insisting on the Pierce county tracts. After the property had been acquired, he began at once to plan for the plant site of what is now the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, and built, perhaps, the largest and best-equipped lumber mills in the United States. There, too, they have carried the welfare movement to its highest point of successful development. Mr. Hewitt, with his banking experience, founded many banks in the State, among them the First National Bank of Everett, Washington, of which he was the directing head for ten years. He encouraged private enterprises and new industries, personally bringing to Everett a paper mill, a nail mill and a smelter, one of the largest in the country. Everett was his pride, for he chose and laid out the site, and through his own private interest was the greatest factor in its development.

Mr. Hewitt was not ambitious for public honor or social prominence, but in his business and in his home he found the fullest measure of life's happiness. With advancing years he became very powerful in the industrial life of his State, and his energies also touched other states. His influence was very great, and there were no undertakings of great moment, civic, commercial or philanthropic, but claimed his interest and his support. He was at the head of many companies of importance operating in and outside the State of Washington, notably the Wilkeson Coal and Coke Company, Gale Creek Coal Mines Company, Hewitt-Lea Lumber Company, and the Hewitt-Lea-Funck Company. His coal holdings were very large, and he was the principal owner in gold mines in British Columbia, among these holdings being the John Hopp mine, a large producer near Caribou. He also owned majority interest in 6,000 acres of mineral land in Northern Michigan, and 30,000 acres in the State of Arkansas. In his latter years, Mr. Hewitt spent a great deal of time in an endeavor to build up a strong steel manufacturing industry on the Pacific coast. It is gratifying to know that Mr. Hewitt's sons are carrying forward this last ambition of their honored father and that they are engaged in the various enterprises with which the Hewitt name has been so long associated. Father and sons were closely associated during the lifetime of the former and each son was qualified to assume managerial responsibilities when the time came.

Henry Hewitt, Jr., never held a public office, but he was a Republican of the strictest kind, and keenly alive to his duties as a citizen. He was a member of the Union, Commercial and Country clubs of Tacoma, and died in that city in his seventy-eighth year. He succeeded R. L. McCormick as president of the Washington State Historical Society, and was an active supporter until his death.

Henry Hewitt, Jr., married Rocena L. Jones, and to them five children were born, three sons and two daughters. The sons were: 1. William H., who was educated in the United States and England, and is now

in charge of the logging department of the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company. He is also a director of that company, and also of the Hewitt Land Company, the Hewitt Investment Company, and the Hewitt-Lea-Funck Company. He married Bessie Barker, and to them three children have been born: William, Daniel and Elizabeth. 2. John J., a graduate of Yale University, Ph.B., '97; he is president of the Wilkeson Coal and Coke Company, a director of the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, Connellsville Coal and Coke Company, Pacific Coal and Lumber Company, Hewitt Land Company, and the Hewitt Land and Coal Company. 3. Henry, who was educated at Princeton University, now president of the Hewitt-Lea-Funck Company, and secretary and treasurer of the Hewitt Land Company. He married Hilda Vaeth, daughter of Richard Vaeth, an old-time resident of Tacoma. Children, Henry and Nancy. The daughters were: 1. Clara, who married Charles W. Lea, of Seattle, Washington, they were the parents of four children: Charles, Henry, Robert and Elizabeth. 2. Mary, who married Albert Sutton, of Portland, Oregon, and they are the parents of two children: Rocena and John.

CHADWICK, Stephen James,

Lawyer, Eminent Jurist.

Again in private legal practice after resigning from the bench of the Supreme Court of the state of Washington, Stephen James Chadwick occupies a position of wide influence and professional prestige. The family name is of distinguished and honored record in the northwest, the connection of his line with this region dating from 1850, when his father, Governor Stephen Fowler Chadwick, came from the east.

Son of Ezekiel and Eliza Chadwick, of English and Scotch ancestry, Governor Stephen Fowler Chadwick was born at Middletown, Connecticut, December 25, 1825. He studied law in New York City and immediately after his admission to the bar, by the New York supreme court in 1850, he set out for the Pacific coast, joining the Umpqua Company. Locating in Douglas county, he began the practice of his profession at Scottsburg and became the first postmaster of that place. Afterward he moved to Roseburg, where he was the first county judge. He was later appointed prosecuting attorney and deputy United States district attorney, and represented the county in the convention that framed the State constitution. He was presidential elector in 1864 and 1868, in the latter year carrying the vote of Oregon to the electoral college at Washington. In 1870 he was elected secretary of state, and after a term of four years he was reelected. In 1877, when Governor LaFayette Grover resigned to enter the United States Senate, Mr. Chadwick, as secretary of state, replaced him, and discharged the duties of the gubernatorial office during the remaining two years of the term. During his administration there was a threatened rising among the Indians of eastern Oregon and with this Governor Chadwick dealt energetically, hastening to the front and arousing the endangered inhabitants, so that the outbreak was speedily checked. At the trial which ensued nine instigators of this disturbance were sentenced to be hanged. At the expiration of his term of office he resumed his legal practice in Salem. Governor Chadwick was a prominent Mason, having been Grand Master and for twenty-eight years chairman of the committee on foreign correspondence for the grand lodge of Oregon. He was honored with the thirty-third degree of the Scottish Rite and was a favorite orator of the order. Governor Chadwick was a man of strong mentality and wise judgment, which, with a lively and amiable temper and courteous manner, gave him firm hold upon the affections of his fellows. His letters throw an interesting light upon the history

of his time and he caused to be published a statement of the public records at the capital. His death occurred suddenly, January 15, 1895. He married, in 1856, Jane A. Smith, born in Virginia, daughter of Judge Richard Smith, of Covington, Virginia, of Scotch-Irish families early settled in Virginia, where her ancestors participated in the Revolutionary War. They were the parents of two sons and two daughters.

Stephen James Chadwick, son of Governor Stephen Fowler and Jane A. (Smith) Chadwick, was born April 28, 1863, and after attending private schools entered Willamette University. From this institution he went to the University of Oregon, where he was a member of the class of 1882, leaving college in his sophomore year. He took up the study of law in the offices of Branham & Ramsay, of Salem, and was admitted to the Oregon bar after successful examination in October, 1885. In this year he established in practice in Colfax, Washington, forming a partnership with Mark A. Fullerton that continued until Mr. Fullerton's election to the Supreme Court of Washington, his present office. He was also associated professionally with E. H. Sullivan, who became a Judge of the Superior Court. Mr. Chadwick gained a place of leadership in legal practice and a position of regard in the esteem of his fellows that resulted in his election as mayor, an office he held from 1891 to 1893.

From 1894 to 1897 Judge Chadwick was a member of the board of State Land Commissioners and in 1900 he was elected judge of the Superior Court of Whitman county. In 1904 he was reelected without opposition, and at the end of his second term he was elevated to the bench of the Supreme Court. He was elected for a second term in 1914, in that year receiving the largest vote ever cast for a candidate for that office in Washington, a fact constituting in itself a splendid tribute to his able, devoted service. In January, 1919, Judge Chadwick was elected by his fellow justices, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, an office he held until his resignation from the bench June 1, 1919. Upon his return to private life Judge Chadwick resumed the practice of law in Seattle.

A few of the many important opinions written by Judge Chadwick while a member of the Supreme bench which have been adopted as leading cases by the bar and by the selectors of cases for annotation and distribution as selected are:

Controlling force of a general law over a city ordinance—State ex rel. Webster vs. Superior Court, 63 Wash. 37; The State has no power to pass non-emergent legislation under a declaration of emergency—State ex rel. Brislawn vs. Meek, 83 Wash. 302; Citizen has right to enjoin enforcement of the statute *mala prohibita* pending hearing as to constitutionality of the law—Huntworth vs. Tanner, 87 Wash. 670; Power of city to detain person suspected of disease pending examination of Board of Health—State ex rel. McBride vs. Superior Court, 103 Wash. 409;* Constitutionality Industrial Insurance Law—State vs. Mountain Timber Company, 75 Wash. 581; Power of city to fill low ground under declaration that it is menace to public health—Bowes vs. Aberdeen, 58 Wash. 535; Imprisonment for debt—Bronson vs. Siverson, 88 Wash. 264; Fraternal Insurance—Thomas vs. Knights of Maccabees, 85 Wash. 665; Class legislation—Spokane vs. Macho, 51 Wash. 322; Juvenile Delinquency Act—Weber vs. Doust, 84 Wash. 330; Red Light Law—State ex rel. Kern vs. Emerson, 90 Wash. 565; Imprisonment for non-payment of hotel bill—In re Milecke, 52 Wash. 312; Bible in public schools—State ex rel. Dearle vs. Frazier, 102 Wash. 369; Ratification of 18th Amendment—State ex rel. Mullen vs. Howell, 107 Wash. 167; Criminal responsibility of public officer—State vs. Case, 88 Wash. 664; Tide and shore lands, riparian rights—Lownsdale vs. Grays Harbor Boom Company, 54 Wash. 542, State vs. Sturtevant, 76 Wash. 358, Hill vs. Newell, 86 Wash. 227, Hauge vs. Walton, 72 Wash. 554, Bernot vs. Morrison, 81 Wash. 338.

*This case is of particular importance as establishing for all time the Industrial Insurance or Workmen's Compensation Law, to which may be justly attributed great improvement in the conditions under which men work in all lines of industry.

Yours Truly
A. Bush

Both during and since his incumbency of judicial position Judge Chadwick has had many demands made upon him for public addresses and he has done much of this work, one of his notable speeches, "Colonel Steptoe's Battle," having been delivered at Rosalia, Washington, and subsequently printed in the Washington Historical Quarterly, Volume 3, page 333. He is a Democrat in political principle and served in the state conventions of 1896 and 1898, although his political activity has been almost entirely in support of his friends, rather than in furtherance of personal aims.

He is a member of the State and American Bar associations, the Washington State Historical Society, and the American Geographical Society, and fraternizes with the Masonic order, in which he was grand master of the state of Washington from June, 1900, to June, 1901. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, in which he is past grand master. He is a communicant of the Episcopal Church.

Judge Chadwick married, March 2, 1887, at Portland, Oregon, Emma Plummer, daughter of Dr. A. P. S. Plummer, a well-known physician and surgeon of Portland, Oregon. Mrs. Chadwick is active in numerous forms of civic work, and during the World War was head of the local branch of the National League of Women's Service. She is a member of the library board of Seattle, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the American Red Cross, and the Order of the Eastern Star, in which she is past grand matron of the state of Washington. She is a member of the Episcopal Church and identified with many of its good works. Mr. and Mrs. Chadwick are the parents of: Claire, married H. J. Maury, of Winlock, Washington; Harriet, married Arthur T. Karr, of Yakima, Washington; Stephen Fowler, a graduate of Washington and Lee University, of Virginia, class of 1915, and the law college of the University of Washington, class of 1916, now associated in practice with his father. He enlisted in the United States Army and was graduated from the second officers training corps at the Presidio of San Francisco with the rank of first-lieutenant. He was first assigned to the Ninety-first Division at Camp Lewis, Washington, and was then transferred to the Eighth Division at Camp Fremont, California, serving with this division in Siberia; Elizabeth, at home.

BUSH, Asahel,

Journalist, Financier.

To participate in the organization of a State, to wield a vast and righteous influence for the benefit of his fellowmen, and to follow for many years a path that lay always in the regard and respect of his contemporaries—these were some of the rewards that came to Asahel Bush in the course of a long and useful life. As editor of "The Statesman," the first distinctively Democratic newspaper in Oregon, he attained a degree of political power most remarkable, while in banking circles, first in partnership with W. S. Ladd, and then as sole owner of the Ladd & Bush Bank, he was without a superior. Eighty-nine years were granted him and throughout them he enjoyed splendid mental vigor, retaining a generous measure of his old enthusiasm and interest in affairs until his death.

The Bush family is of old New England record, originally founded in Connecticut, but removing from Southwick, Connecticut, to Westfield, Massachusetts, to settle on a tract of land granted by King George, property now (1921) held by William Bush, a nephew of Asahel Bush. Mr. Bush was second in a line of five generations to bear the name Asahel Bush, his father, himself, his son, his grandson (now in the employ of

the Allied Reparation Commission of the United States in Europe), and his great-grandson.

Son of Asahel and Sally (Noble) Bush, Asahel Bush was born at Westfield, Massachusetts, June 4, 1824. He attended the common school of the neighborhood, and then the academy of the village until his father's death, which occurred when he was but fifteen. Soon after this he left school and went to Saratoga Springs, New York, where he spent more than three years learning and working at the art of printing. Then he worked a few months at Albany, on the state printing, where he doubtless got some idea of the art of politics as well as printing. From there he went to Cleveland, Ohio, remaining about a year. As a striking contrast to the present means of locomotion, it may be mentioned that he made the trip from Schenectady to Buffalo in a "line boat" of the Erie canal, occupying about a week on the voyage. From Cleveland he returned to his native village, where he read law and edited the country Democratic paper. He also held the ancient office of town clerk, which he resigned on leaving for Oregon in July, 1850. In May of the same year he was admitted to the bar of the Superior Court, sitting at Springfield.

Mr. Bush arrived in Oregon via the Isthmus of Panama, September 30, 1850. On the meeting of the Legislature at Oregon City, in the December following, he was chosen chief clerk of the House of Representatives. It was understood at the time that he had the material on the way from "the States" for the publication of a Democratic newspaper. He soon won recognition as a leader among Democratic members of the Legislature. During the session an act was passed creating the office of territorial printer, to which he was easily elected by the Legislature. This office he continued to hold by successive annual elections until the State was admitted to the Union. At the general election in June, 1858, he was elected state printer on the Democratic ticket, and held the office until the general election in 1864, when he was succeeded by Henry L. Pittock. In March, 1851, "The Statesman" was founded. T. T. Geer, former Governor of Oregon, in his book, "Fifty Years in Oregon," writes as follows of this period. Governor Geer was a political opponent of Mr. Bush.

His paper ("The Statesman") was first issued in March, 1851. He was a very caustic writer, sparing no political enemy. He was courageous under all circumstances, and as his paper reached every part of the Territory his influence was far-reaching.

Mr. Bush sold "The Statesman" in 1864. . . . No man ever wielded so autocratic a power for so large a period as did Asahel Bush. . . . Having "The Statesman" at his command, as well as the English language, the last five years of the Territorial regime were luminous with the display of his wonderful power as a writer and political dictator. The files of "The Statesman" for those years furnish a splendid political history of Oregon.

Mr. Bush is a very cultured gentleman of the old school. . . . He has the respect of all the people of this region and his name will remain among the first on the remarkable list of brave and ambitious men who managed the public affairs of Oregon during the formative period of its existence. . . . He was a Douglas Democrat, upheld the cause of the Union during the Civil War, and was seriously considered by President Cleveland, at the time of his second inauguration, as a proper man to appoint secretary of the treasury.

Leslie M. Scott, in his "History of the Oregon Country," has the following:

No member of "The Oregonian" staff of the period of the eighties will ever forget the occasions when . . . or Asahel Bush would look in upon him. These were men of his own stamp, worthy of his steel, and in their company the very best of Mr. Scott's mind and the best of his vast knowledge were brought into play. . . . A virile writer, a keen, practical master of political values and of active mentality.

An outline of the history of the origin of "The Statesman" is of interest in view of

the fact that for more than a decade it was his voice throughout the land.

The name was taken from the Ohio Statesman, which was printed in Columbus, Ohio, a long since suspended publication. Samuel R. Thurston had conjectured that the Whigs were to establish a partisan paper in Oregon. In 1851 he was to become a candidate for re-election as delegate to Congress from Oregon and was anxious to have a newspaper of his political faith to support him. So anxious was he to bring this about that he evidently planned to found such a paper, but this fact he did not mean anyone in Oregon should know, for he wished to play the "non-partisan" role, a word quite familiar in present day politics in Oregon; tricks of partisanship we are apt to call new ideas, but by reading the letters of sixty-five years ago we perceive that they are not new, only old crafty devices worked over. By referring to Mr. Thurston's "Politics of 1850" in our last issue it will be observed that the "Progressive Party" too, existed then. In his first election, in June, 1849, it had been a candidacy of men rather than party. Mr. Thurston was a staunch Democrat, ready to unfurl his banner whenever it was necessary, but he also was a Methodist. This faith had a large vote in Oregon and many of them were Whigs. They had given him their support in the first election and his success was doubtless due to their vote. He evidently was anxious to get by another election before party lines were strongly drawn and a chance given for parties to thoroughly organize. The Oregon Historical Society Quarterly of September, 1914, prints Mr. Thurston's diary, kept during his first year in Congress, and while his reference to placing a Democratic paper in Oregon is brief it gives an interesting clue to what he had in mind in this matter. Quoting from his diary: "January 13, 1850—Today I had a long talk with Mr. Fitch of Michigan about going to Oregon to start a Democratic paper." "January 19, 1850—During the session I wrote a letter to Mr. Crane of the 'New York Evening Post' relative to going to Oregon to start a paper." "March 14, 1850—From the 1st to the 14th I was at Springfield, Mass., and going to negotiate for a paper to be started at Oregon City. The parties are A. W. Stockwell and Henry Russell." "March 20, 1850—Mr. Stockwell left here today." "April 26, 1850—From this (day) to May 1st, I was absent, seeing about a press, etc., etc." "June 22, 1850—Wrote a letter to A. Bush about going to Oregon." "July 28, 1850—This day wrote letters of introduction to Bush, letters to Blain, etc." Attached to the back fly leaf of Mr. Thurston's diary: "If I buy the office at Chicopee (Massachusetts) I will want to buy the same heading, "Oregon Statesman," fifty pounds of ink, hundred pounds glue, roller mould, 30 bundles paper, and ten reams common writing paper 1.50 cents per ream."

Mr. Thurston evidently bought the Chicopee printing plant and sent it to Oregon. He also sent Stockwell and Russell to Oregon, furnishing Russell money to make the trip. He had also negotiated with Wilson Blain to such an extent that he had some sort of an interest in the project. Blain was a United Presbyterian minister who was in 1849 editor of the "Spectator," published at Oregon City. He got "rucked" at the way matters were finally lined up and sold his interest in the "Statesman." He then moved to Linn county and started a parochial school, as had been his previous plan. Mr. Thurston had taken these steps towards establishing an Oregon paper, but had not yet found the man to fill the place to his full satisfaction. His wife's family lived at Chicopee, Massachusetts, and during recesses he spent his time there. While there he learned of a young man, Asahel Bush, who, while studying law, was also editing "The Standard," a Democratic weekly paper published at Westfield, a town about thirteen miles distance from Chicopee. Mr. Bush had been a printer from fifteen years of age and was, as Mr. Thurston wrote, "a gentleman of high integrity and of the first order of ability. He is competent to carry out with great success the object he has in view in Oregon." A correspondence followed which resulted in Mr. Bush making a trip to Washington to consult with Mr. Thurston. Mr. Bush wrote to the "Westfield Standard": "Washington, May 30, 1850—The House of Representatives was in session a few hours yesterday. A bill providing for the extinguishment of Indian titles in Oregon was passed, and another, granting 320 acres of land to every white male who shall emigrate to that territory before December, 1855, and a like quantity to the wives of those who are married, was driven through its preliminary stages and will undoubtedly pass if the all absorbing slavery question does not prevent it from being again reached.

"Giddings, of Ohio, made a characteristic speech upon a motion to strike out the word 'white' and admit 'niggers' into the territory upon equal terms with the whites. His proposed amendment was rejected by a vote of three to one.

Mr. Thurston, the Oregon delegate, made an able speech in defense of the original bill and in opposition to the Giddings amendment; he said the people of Oregon were not pro-slavery men, nor were they pro-negro men; there were but few negroes in the territory and he hoped there never would be more; the people themselves had excluded them and he trusted that Congress would not introduce them in violation of their wishes. Mr. Thurston is a young man, an eloquent and effective debater and a bold and active man, such as are found only in the West, and we predict for him a long career of usefulness and honor. The people of Oregon owe him a debt for his arduous labors in their behalf at the present session which they will never fail to cancel."

Mr. Thurston had at last found the man for his enterprise and evidently appreciated it from the first meeting. It is to be regretted that he did not live to know how well he chose. When a student, Mr. Thurston often asserted that he aspired to have a seat in Congress within five years after he entered upon professional life and this desire was gratified. He was a man of brains and power, eight years the senior of his selected champion, a tireless worker, and had he lived, with the unqualified support of the "Statesman" which he would have had, the history of early Oregon would now be differently written.

Mr. Bush did not have sufficient money to finance the project and Mr. Thurston helped him. From the letters it is evident that at first the exact basis of the transaction was not definitely settled. Mr. Thurston's previous efforts had involved the plant with a partnership, one which, when Mr. Bush became acquainted with the parties, did not altogether meet with his approval. At last Mr. Thurston advised Mr. Bush to buy them out and sold his own interest to him.

The press was long delayed in coming and the Whig paper ("The Oregonian"), which Mr. Thurston surmised was to be established in Portland, got under way about three months before the first numbers of the "Statesman" appeared.

Mr. Bush severed his connection with the "Westfield Standard," which he had edited from January 24, 1849, to July 3, 1850, and shortly after the Fourth of July departed for Oregon. He was detained in Panama some weeks waiting for the steamship to arrive from San Francisco and sail again. It was in the season of the year when fever was most prevalent on the Isthmus. He took great risks, but did not contract the fever, and arrived in Oregon City on September 30, 1850.

Then followed a long wait for the press, which came around Cape Horn in the ship "Columbia," and when it finally arrived it was many weeks overdue. In the meantime Mr. Bush became clerk of the House of the Oregon Assembly, as suggested by Mr. Thurston; the Assembly also elected him Territorial printer.

On March 28, 1851, the first number of the "Statesman" was printed. Mr. Thurston's letters explain why it did not at once advocate his candidacy for re-election. His request was, "State that I have no control nor influence whatever over the paper and that I will be no further respected nor supported than any other good Democrat."

Mr. Thurston died at sea off Acapulco, Mexico, April 9, 1851, twelve days after the first issue of the "Statesman." Notwithstanding all the expense and labor he expended to get the paper started he did not live to see even a single issue.

In 1861 Mr. Bush was a member of the board of visitors at the Military Academy at West Point. With him was David Davis, afterwards a justice of the Supreme Court and a United States Senator, also James G. Blaine, then editor of the Kennebec "Journal," but not otherwise known to fame. In the early sixties he was a silent partner for four years in the mercantile firm of Lucien Heath & Company, at Salem, and in 1868 he engaged in banking at the same place in company with William S. Ladd. Fourteen years later Mr. Ladd withdrew from the firm, whose business was continued in successful prosperity by Mr. Bush until his death. He continued to come to the bank almost daily until a few days prior to his death. Upon one of his last days he asked, "Is everything all right?" and when he was assured that it was, he said, "Keep it so," and with this charge went to sleep. He was also interested in milling at Salem, Oregon City, and Albina.

In 1878 he accepted the appointment of superintendent of the penitentiary, under the belief that the institution was costing the State much more than it should. He held the place for four years, without taking any salary for the first two. He managed it as he would his own business, without

reference "to the good of the party," and the result was that the expenses were reduced from one-fourth to one-half what they had been in former years. At the Democratic convention in 1888 he was chosen chairman of the State Central Committee. In this position he disgusted some of the "crumb-picking" newspaper people by not subsidizing them for the campaign. One of these came to him and said, seriously, as if the issue of the campaign depended on it, "Mr. Bush, unless my paper is supplied with money I am afraid it will die;" to which he replied, "I think then it had better die;" and it did.

Mr. Bush married, in 1854, Eugenia Zieber, born in Princess Anne, Somerset county, Maryland, daughter of John S. Zieber, a native of Philadelphia, who brought his family across the plains in 1851, becoming surveyor-general of Oregon in 1853. Mrs. Bush was a graduate of the Moravian Seminary at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and was a woman of superior culture and refinement. She died in Salem in 1863, leaving four children: Estelle, who graduated from the same institution as her mother; Asahel Nesmith, now conducting the banking business of his father, a graduate of Amherst College, class of 1882; Sally, a graduate of Smith College at Northampton, Massachusetts; and Eugenia, a student of Wellesley College.

Judge Matthew P. Deady, United States district judge in Oregon from 1859 until his death in 1893, and a lifelong friend of Mr. Bush, closed a biographical article with the following words:

> Mr. Bush has a picturesque, suburban place and farm just south of Salem, where he resides and occupies himself with the charities of the neighborhood, his books, meadows, poultry and kine. The residence, built under his direction, is large and roomy, on a commanding site, amid a widely scattered group of grand old Oregon oaks. There he is spending the evening of his busy life peacefully and pleasantly. When his race is run, few persons, if any, in Oregon, will be more missed or longer remembered.

Mr. Bush died December 23, 1913, having indeed spent the evening of his life in pleasantness and peace. He put much into life and loved it, and the farewell that he published when leaving his boyhood home and friends in Westfield can well be placed at the close of this review of his richly productive life:

> We do not know how much we love,
> Until we come to leave;
> An aged tree, a common flower
> Are things o'er which we grieve;
> There is a pleasure in the pain
> That brings us back the past again.
>
> We linger while we turn away,
> We cling while we depart;
> And memories, unmarked till then,
> Come crowding round the heart.
> Let what will lure our onward way,
> Farewell's a bitter word to say.

WHITACRE, Dr. Horace J.,

Surgeon, World War Veteran.

Now an eminent surgeon of Tacoma, Washington, Dr. Whitacre traces his professional career from his *alma mater*, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, through a course of hospital experience in New York City, practice in the city of Cincinnati, Ohio, as instructor and surgeon for a period of fifteen years, during which he rose to high professional rank, and finally through a decade of practice in Tacoma, 1911-1921, where he has continued his professional success. His private interests during the World War were subordinated to his country's need, and in high position at Camp Lewis, American Lake, Washington, the largest cantonment of all, and at the front in France, he gave all his skill, his learning and his strength to combat disease and injury. He then returned to Tacoma, gathered up the broken threads, and is regaining his former position in his profession.

The outline of his career of honorable success and devotion will be told in fuller detail in this review.

Dr. Whitacre traces descent from a very old English family, so old that when surnames were first used, one Simon, who lived at the Chalk Cliffs, at a point along the Channel, and was known as Simon of White Acre, became Simon Whitacre. The name is found in Domesday Book, and in this country settlement was made in Pennsylvania, where from the earliest coming Whitacres were members of the Society of Friends. William T. Whitacre, born in Ohio, was taken by his parents to Morrow, Ohio, and there was living at the time of the birth of his son, Dr. Horace J. Whitacre. William T. Whitacre was in the service of his country during the Civil War with an Ohio regiment, but he was very young, not attaining his majority until some time after leaving the army. In Morrow he became a successful farmer and lumber dealer, also was prominent in the Republican party. He served in the Lower House of the Ohio Legislature, and was a man of both influence and substance.

William T. Whitacre married Rebecca Lownes, daughter of Josiah Lownes, of Loudon county, Virginia, whose ancestry traces to the earliest English settlers.

Horace J. Whitacre, son of William T. and Rebecca (Lownes) Whitacre, was born at Morrow, Ohio, October 10, 1869, and there completed full courses of public school study, finishing with high school. He then entered the Ohio State University, whence he was graduated B.S., class of 1891, and three years later he was graduated M.D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, New York City. During 1895 and part of 1896 he was an interne at the New York Hospital, then, for about six months, interne at New York Lying-In Hospital. This completed his preparatory training and in the latter part of 1896 he began private practice, locating in the city of Cincinnati, Ohio, specializing in surgery, a branch of his profession in which he had acquired some reputation while an interne.

For fifteen years he remained in Cincinnati, and there attained high reputation as a surgeon. He was senior surgeon to Cincinnati Hospital, an institution having six hundred beds; senior surgeon to Christ Hospital, one hundred and fifty beds; consulting surgeon to Spears Hospital, Dayton, Kentucky, and had a very large private practice. He was also an instructor of others, and was professor of pathology and professional surgery in the Medical Department of the University of Cincinnati. Notwithstanding his secure position and well established reputation, Dr. Whitacre, in 1911, removed to the State of Washington, locating in the city of Tacoma, where he devoted himself exclusively to the practice of surgery. He was becoming well established in his profession when he answered his country's call, and spent two years in the Medical Corps of the United States army during the World War. Dr. Whitacre volunteered his services, and on June 30, 1917, was commissioned first-lieutenant, United States Medical Corps, and assigned to duty at Camp Lewis, American Lake, Washington, Colonel Peter C. Field, of the Medical Corps of the United States army, division surgeon, and Colonel Northington, the immediate commander of the base hospital. Dr. Whitacre's ability as a surgeon was quickly established and he was made chief of the surgical department of the Base Hospital. The work there was largely to develop by cooperation and coordination the best talent and most skillful operators and create a medical and surgical corps capable of rendering highgrade service in the camp, base and field hospitals in the United States and on the battlefields of Europe, and in rebuilding men after the war. Colonel Field and

Colonel Northington knew the result they were striving to attain and called to their aid the best men of the profession. Major Fulton, of Los Angeles, California, was placed in charge of the medical section of the division hospital, and Lieutenant Whitacre was given the same authority over the surgical section. By consultation and the cooperation of all, there was developed that wonderful system that safeguarded the health of the 4,000,000 men which constituted the American army and made the hospital service of the army the great factor in securing its remarkable efficiency.

The training school at Camp Lewis Base Hospital stood very high in developing a thorough system of work and was ranked with the first in efficiency. Nearly a hundred of the best medical men of the country were gathered at that important base, and only those who reached the high standard these men set were retained in the service. On December 10, 1917, Dr. Whitacre was commissioned major and remained on duty at Camp Lewis Base Hospital until July 10, 1918, as chief of the surgical section, being given a free hand by Colonel Northington. Perfect harmony prevailed between the chief and his staff of brilliant men, and every hour was filled with work in operating, consulting and instructing.

On July 10, 1918, Major Whitacre was transferred to Fort McPherson, Atlanta, Georgia, to organize Evacuation Hospital, No. 23. Not long afterward he sailed for France, arriving September 7, 1918, and two weeks later was at the front and attached to the First American army, their hospital at Vaubecourt, where Major Whitacre was in active field service until the signing of the Armistice. He continued at the hospital until starting for the United States and home, April 1, 1919, having been promoted the preceding February 7th to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. His service was as chief of the surgical division, but in addition, he personally performed numberless operations, both minor and major, standing his regular watch—eight hours on duty and eight hours off. On April 21, 1919, Colonel Whitacre was honorably discharged from the service and mustered out, having been nearly two years in the service, spending about seven months on duty overseas in most responsible positions.

After returning to Tacoma, Colonel Whitacre resumed private surgical practice and is rebuilding his broken professional work. He feels, however, that it was gloriously broken and has no regrets, but is proud that he was able to "do his bit." He is surgeon to Tacoma General Hospital and to St. Joseph's Hospital. In February, 1920, Dr. Whitacre, taking a lesson from the army hospital where every known disease and every form of operation were efficiently coped with, took part in the organization of St. Helen's Clinic in Tacoma, and brought together under one administrative office the best talent in their respective branches of the medical profession. Complete equipment for diagnosis and treatment has been installed at St. Helen's, so that a patient can have the advantage of expert opinion in all branches. The central idea at the clinic is service, it being cooperative and composed of a number of physicians. An X-ray laboratory is part of the equipment, and surgical cases affecting any part of the body are performed by specialists, either of the eye, ear, nose, throat and stomach. Nervous diseases have a specialist for their consideration, and every facility is at hand to restore the individual sufferer to a normal condition.

The war service on which Dr. Whitacre sailed to Europe was the third voyage he had made across the ocean in the interest of his profession, but his first trip, in 1900, was as a student, as was his second, in 1914. His first stay of six months' duration was spent in Vienna, and during his second, he

studied in the hospitals of Berlin, Paris, and London, and visited the most famous clinics of Europe. The ship in which he returned to the United States was the last liner to sail before the outbreak of the World War, the news of that terrifying catastrophe reaching their vessel by wireless the second day following departure.

The literature of medicine has been enriched by contributions from Dr. Whitacre's pen, his principal medium the medical journals, but he is the author of a text book on Pathology, published in 1900 by the P. Blakiston Publishing Company, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He also compiled the section, excisions and re-sections, in "American Practical Surgery," Bryant & Buck, editors, in 1906. He wrote the article on Pathology in Reed's text book "Gynecology," and also many papers for the medical societies and journals. In 1913 he was awarded a fellowship by the American College of Surgeons, and he is a member of the American Medical Association, Washington State Medical Society, Pierce County Medical Society, and the North Pacific Surgical Association, the last-named being a selected organization of seventy surgeons of the Northwest and British Columbia.

In the civic life of Tacoma, Dr. Whitacre has become a valued asset. One of the most pleasing incidents of his career was his election in 1919 as president of the Tacoma Rotary Club, he being at the time in France. Upon his arrival in the United States, a telegram appraised him of the splendid tribute paid by his fellow Rotarians to his ability, his public spirit and his loyalty. When he entered the military service in 1917 he was vice-president of the Commercial Club and Chamber of Commerce. During 1920-21 he was president of the University Club, and during his term the membership increased from one hundred to two hundred and sixty, and a former club debt discharged. In 1917 he was commodore of the Tacoma Yacht Club and is yet an active member. He aided in organizing of The Edward B. Rhodes Post of the American Legion in Tacoma. He is a thirty-second degree Mason of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, and a noble of the Mystic Shrine. Although a birthright member of the Society of Friends, he has recently become a member of the Congregational church. He is also interested in Young Men's Christian Association work.

Dr. Whitacre married (first) in Marion, Ohio, in 1896, Grace Sateldo, and they were the parents of Clement, Richard and Margery Whitacre. He married (second) in Cincinnati, in 1914, Elizabeth Marsh, and they are the parents of two sons: Horace J., and Marshall Whitacre. Mrs. Whitacre is also a member of the Congregational church and active in church work.

TROY, Preston Marion,

Lawyer, Bank President.

The position Preston M. Troy of Olympia, Washington, occupies at the bar and in the regard of his fellowmen, is one that he has made for himself, through honorable living, the application of sound business principles, and devotion to the profession he chose for his life work. He ranks high as a lawyer of ability, who practices according to the strictest ethics of the profession, and as a business man he has won a secure place as a man of large affairs, conservative yet progressive, a safe counselor and a trusted leader.

His father, Smith Troy, was born near West Brownsville, Washington county, Pennsylvania, June 4, 1833, died in Clallam county, Washington, in 1894. The first seventeen years of his life were spent at home and in acquiring an education, but in 1850, Smith Troy joined the gold seekers and journeyed to California. He did not long remain in California, but went

northward to Oregon and British Columbia, finally settling in Clallam county, Washington, then a territory. He became county superintendent of schools, serving twelve years and later was county auditor. In 1879, he was a member of the territorial Legislature, and in 1891 a member of the second Legislature after the erection of the State of Washington. He had a great deal to do with the events that led to the founding of the commonwealth of Washington, and is one of the men to whom the glory of this phase of the development of the Pacific Northwest belongs.

Smith Troy married Laura Bass Weir, who was born in Bowie county, Texas, daughter of John Weir, a frontiersman and pioneer. Mrs. Troy was born March 26, 1849, and at this writing (August, 1921) is living. Smith and Laura B. (Weir) Troy were the parents of three sons: Preston M.; David S.; and John W. Troy. David S. Troy lost his life in an automobile accident in Port Townsend in 1916. He was a member of the Washington House of Representatives from Jefferson county, and State Senator from the district formed by Jefferson, Clallam and San Juan counties. He was one of the state leaders of the Democracy and at one time declined the party nomination for governor. John W. Troy is the able editor of the "Juneau Empire," Juneau, Alaska, and is the present collector of the Port of Juneau, appointed by President Wilson.

Preston Marion Troy was born in Dungeness, Clallam county, Washington, January 22, 1867, and was educated in the frontier schools, his study there supplemented by home study. He attended school for six months prior to his twenty-first year, and later entered Olympia Collegiate Institute at Olympia, class of 1890. After graduation, he began the study of law, entering the University of Michigan, whence he was graduated LL.B., class of '93, and admitted to the Michigan bar. He returned to Washington, and in September, 1893 was admitted to practice at the bar of that State. He opened law offices in Olympia, beginning practice with A. J. Falknor, who had been a classmate at the University of Michigan. The firm, Troy & Falknor, continued until 1908, when Mr. Troy withdrew to join with his father-in-law, R. F. Sturdevant, formerly judge of the Superior Court of Columbia county, Washington, in the practice of law in Olympia, they forming the firm Troy & Sturdevant.

Mr. Troy has been much in the public eye through his incumbency of public offices connected with his profession. In 1897 he was elected city attorney for Olympia, and at the end of his term was reelected two consecutive years, then declining renomination. Three years later he consented to be a candidate, and was reelected for three more consecutive terms, retiring in 1907.

For four years Mr. Troy was prosecuting attorney of Thurston county, succeeding Horatio Alling who resigned from office. In 1901 and 1908, he was chairman of the State Board of Bar Examiners. As city attorney he conducted the litigation in the United States District Court that resulted in the acquisition of Priest's Point Park, City of Olympia, and in his professional career there are several cases of notable interest.

In Brislawn vs. Meath, the point was established that under the constitution and its amendments in the State of Washington, a law, although proclaimed emergent by the Legislature was not emergent if it were not so in fact and that it was a matter for the Courts to determine, whether the law was emergent or not, even though the Legislature declared it to be emergent. At the time this decision was rendered, the State had a Democratic Governor and a Republican Legislature and a controversy became acute between the Governor and the Legislature. The Legislature sought to change

the personnel of a board appointive by the governor, by enacting a law and declaring it emergent. Mr. Troy, representing the Governor, contended that the Legislative declaration of emergency was not conclusive and if it were that the Legislature could defeat the referendum provisions of the constitution in all cases, by merely declaring a law to be emergent. The Supreme Court held with him and the point was established as above stated. Another important case where the same issues were involved is the case of Short, et al., vs. Nichols. This was a case in which a referendum was sought upon the Code Bill enacted by the Legislature of 1921, sponsored by Governor Hart. Mr. Troy contended that the act was not emergent, although declared so by the Legislature. While the case was decided adversely to him, it was by a divided court, four of the nine judges supporting Mr. Troy's contention.

As prosecuting attorney he tried many felony cases and was eminently fair both to the State and to the defendant, never seeking aught but justice. His civil practice is very large throughout southwestern Washington, his reputation as a lawyer of ability being wide-spread. He is careful in the preparation of his cases, strong in their presentation to the court and an able advocate of the cause he champions. In 1902, he was the Democratic nominee for judge of the Superior Court for the district composed of Thurston and Mason counties. Although the district is normally strongly Republican, Mr. Troy was defeated by but seventy-five votes. In 1910, he was the candidate of the Non-Partisan Judicial Organization—the object of which was to take the judiciary out of politics for justice of the Supreme Court but the fight was partisan and the Republican candidate won. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention of 1912 which nominated Woodrow Wilson for president and was a supporter of Wilson on every ballot. He was the President's loyal supporter through both administrations, and during the period of war with Germany, 1917-18, he served on the Exemption board for Thurston county, was a "Four-Minute Man," active in Red Cross work, and a member of the Olympia Home Guard.

Mr. Troy is a member of the University Club of Tacoma, the Masonic order, holding the thirty-second degree of the Ancient Accepted, Scottish Rite, member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, Knights of Pythias, trustee of Olympia Chamber of Commerce, director and attorney of Olympia Building & Loan Association, director and attorney of Olympia Light & Power Company, president and attorney of the Olympia National Bank, director of the Kiwanis Club, attorney for the J. J. Brenner Oyster Company, Mutual Lumber Company, Pacific Coast Investment Company, and local attorney for the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Neither his law nor his business activities measure the full extent of his usefulness. He is a member of the Congregational church, and of the board of managers of United Churches of Olympia. In 1918 he was selected a delegate to the National Council of Congregational Churches, but much to his disappointment he could not attend. He is president of the Olympia Young Men's Christian Association, a member of State Committees of the Association, is a director of the Thurston County Hygienic Society, and has served on the City Board of Education.

In October, 1896, Mr. Troy married Eva Sturdevant, a classmate at Olympia Normal School, daughter of Judge R. F. Sturdevant of the Columbia County Superior Court. She is a descendant of the Dutch family of Sturdevant which early settled in the Valley of the Hudson, her ancestors serving

Eng by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

L. H. Bunnell

The American Historical Society

in the Colonial and Revolutionary wars. Mrs. Troy is active in civic work, social, club and church life. In 1921 she was a delegate to the National Federation of Women's Clubs, held at Des Moines, Iowa, and is active in politics and is politically a Republican, but like her husband, is broad-minded and progressive rather than partisan. Mr. and Mrs. Troy are the parents of three children: Marion L., born May 21, 1899; Harold P., born November 11, 1900; Smith, born August 31, 1906.

Mr. Troy is a member of the American Bar Association, chairman of the judiciary committee of the Washington State Bar Association, and a member of the County and City Bar Associations.

BURNETT, Louis H.,

Man of Great Enterprise.

While building up in the Northwest a business that ranks as a leader in its field, Louis H. Burnett, jeweler, of Tacoma, Washington, has made for himself a place in his community that has enabled him to render service of far-flung effect in many capacities. His championship of worthy causes, civic, philanthropic, and economic, has often been at the sacrifice of personal interests and convenience, but no call to which he has been able to respond has gone unheeded. His record stands as an example of unsurpassed good citizenship, actuated solely by lofty motives, and pursued to noble ends.

Mr. Burnett was born in Europe, December 24, 1875, one of a family of eleven children. He came to the United States when a boy and then proceeded west to St. Joseph, Missouri. His early educational advantages were slight, and his boyhood was passed in whatever employment offered and in the improvement of every opportunity for reading and study at home. His first employment was with the Ansonia Clock Company, of Brooklyn, New York, where he remained a short time. Early in life he formulated the ideals that have guided his career, and determined that wherever it should be his lot to settle he would make wholesome contribution to the good of his fellowmen. He planned the establishment of an independent business as soon as he should be able, and his early efforts were all bent toward these aims. In 1890 he came West, and after about three months' employment in a jewelry store founded an independent business in Severance, Kansas, where he was located a short time. Believing a larger opportunity awaited him in St. Joseph, Missouri, he opened a small jewelry store in this city, and his straightforward, upright methods of transacting his business won him success. His operations were developed upon a broader scale, and he finally entered wholesale jewelry dealings, a line in which he continued until 1893. During this year Mr. Burnett completed a course in ophthalmology at Van Buren College, Chicago, and then returned to St. Joseph, Missouri, about eight months later coming to the Pacific Northwest and locating in Chehalis, Washington. In this place he founded the firm of Burnett Brothers, jewelers, and within a few months the prosperity of his enterprise enabled him to establish branches at Centralia, Winlock, and Republic. The last named branch was maintained until the town of Republic was partially destroyed by fire in 1903. In the fall of 1903 Mr. Burnett opened a jewelry store at Aberdeen, Washington, and in 1905 founded a similar establishment in Seattle, which now stands among the foremost stores of its kind on the Northern Pacific slope. In February, 1918, Mr. Burnett came to Tacoma, founding the firm of L. H. Burnett, Inc., and opening a jewelry store that, in a comparatively brief period since its inception, has come into position among the best known jewelry stores in the city.

The development of a series of enterprises such as Mr. Burnett has successfully headed requires the closest and most devoted attention, and when it is considered that within a few years his concern has grown from a small store to the most important jewelry firm in the Pacific Northwest it can be realized to what extent he has given of his energy and initiative. Nevertheless Mr. Burnett has found time for work of a semi-public nature that has been of inestimable value in its influence upon the general welfare. True to his creed of brotherhood he has entered into all progressive movements for practical, moral, or ethical improvement, and wherever his home he has been counted a dependable factor in forward movements. In 1904-1916, while director of the Aberdeen Chamber of Commerce, he was largely instrumental as chairman of important committees in attracting new industries to the city and in fostering a sound, wholesome civic growth. In 1907 he was appointed one of the commissioners to the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition by Governor Mead and was reappointed by Governor Hay. The commission upon which he served was allowed $1,000,000 from the state treasury for the erection of permanent buildings for educational and fine arts exhibits, and at the close of the exposition the commission returned $20,000 to the treasury, having fully and satisfactorily completed its work.

Mr. Burnett has always had especially absorbing interest in things concerning boys and girls, believing that work with them bears its fruit in the citizenship of tomorrow, and that as they are led so the future of the country is determined. While a resident of Aberdeen it was his custom to give an annual dinner to the newsboys of the city on Thanksgiving Day. In 1919 there arose in Washington the question of an increase in salary for school teachers. The State was already burdened with heavy taxation, and strong sentiment against such a move existed. Mr. Burnett, himself a heavy taxpayer, at once allied himself with the forces in favor of the increase, taking as his ground that nothing should be denied that would tend to increase the efficiency of the public schools, that everything should be done to make it possible for boys and girls to secure the best possible training for active life. Mr. Burnett worked tirelessly to insure the granting of the increase, and the movement was successful. From the school boards and teachers associations he received grateful thanks, but he feels a higher reward in the consciousness that thousands of school children will benefit through his efforts. The organization that worked for the increase in Washington achieved such a victory that Mr. Burnett was invited to aid in a similar movement in California. He went to that State, spoke before the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce and like organizations throughout the State, basing his plea upon the fact that the school children of today are the citizens of tomorrow, and that nothing should be left undone to increase their efficiency. The California campaign to which he lent valued assistance was also successful.

Almost from the day of his arrival in Tacoma, Mr. Burnett has been identified with all forces whose objective is a city finer in all respects. He became a leading member of the Kiwanis Club, chairman of the finance committee of the Tacoma Advertising Club, a member of the Commercial Club and Chamber of Commerce, and a director of the Better Business Bureau of the last named organization. In 1921, when it became necessary to reorganize the Washington Canning Association and to re-finance and extend this concern to enable the farmers of the Northwest profitably to market their berry crops, the Oregon and Washington Canning Company was organized. A short time afterward Mr. Burnett was in-

vited to serve on the committee with several notable men of affairs of the district, a post he accepted. He viewed this movement as a community service absolutely necessary for the prosperity of the farmers, and of vital moment to the State at large. Inspired by the magnitude of the project he gave himself wholeheartedly to its work. His ability as an organizer and his infectious enthusiasm rallied many supporters to the movement, whose success assisted in assuring the agriculturists of the State of a market for their crops and a permanent basis for the industry.

Mr. Burnett's response to the call for volunteers in World War work was ready and earnest. He was appointed director of the United States Government War Savings in 1918, a position he still holds (1921). Tacoma honored him with its choice as city manager of the War Savings campaign, which was prosecuted to a remarkably successful outcome. Tacoma's quota was $2,200,000. Facing this seemingly impossible task with but a limited time for its completion, Mr. Burnett, working day and night, led Tacoma "Over the Top." In 1920 he was chairman of the Tacoma and Pierce county fourth Red Cross roll call, and this locality was the first district in the United States to raise its allotment. Under date of December 4, 1920, Mr. R. E. Arne, manager of the fourth Red Cross roll call, thanked Mr. Burnett by letter for his splendid work and congratulated him on his being the first district in the United States to gain its designated total. On December 17, 1920, the executive committee of the Tacoma Chapter of the Red Cross passed the following:

Resolved, That hearty and sincere thanks of this committee be extended to Mr. Burnett and those who assisted him for making this Roll Call such a splendid success, thereby helping to make possible the continued work of the Red Cross, and placing Tacoma and Pierce County at the top once more.

In every drive of the war period Mr. Burnett strove with all that was in him for the common cause. His work did not cease with the signing of the armistice, for he directed his efforts toward the restoration of normal conditions, taking a resolute stand against radicalism and agitation of all kinds, giving unsparingly of his time in an attempt to keep the wheels of trade and industry turning, and striving to obtain a natural, efficient return to civil pursuits of men discharged from the army and navy.

When Herbert Hoover inaugurated the campaign to raise $33,000,000 for the relief of starving children in Central and Eastern Europe he enlisted Mr. Burnett's aid and appointed him chairman for the State of Washington, with a quota of $350,000. In two months of unremitting application to this work Mr. Burnett organized every county in the State, appointed four district chairmen and thirty-nine county chairmen, and was successful in gaining the desired goal. Washington was one of the first three states in the country to raise its quota, and in recognition of his able services he received the following letter:

The National Collection will amount to over $29,000,000. The success of the campaign has been due to three things:

1st. The confidence of the people in the 8 organizations which comprise the council, and in the chairman.

2nd. In the ability of the state chairmen, their assistants, and committee.

3rd. In the sentimental appeal there exists in helping children. We received two reports from you and both of them are models.

The campaign in the State of Washington was one of our banner organizations. It has been a great pleasure to us to have been able to cooperate with you in this successful undertaking and to have had the cheerful and loyal support you have given us. We only wish it were possible for us to write to every worker who helped you and to express our appreciation, for it has indeed been a pleasant experience from every angle.

On April 11, 1921 Mr. Hoover sent Mr. Burnett the following letter:

Dear Mr. Burnett:

I wish to express the gratitude that we, all of us, feel for the fine service you have done in the children's relief. This has been the greatest and most successful drive since the war. We have received all we have asked for and will be able to complete the entire program of caring for three and one-half millions of children until next summer.

While I am indebted to you for personal co-operation, the real reward which you and I will have is the satisfaction that we have jointly contributed so materially to the preservation of this great mass of children.

Yours faithfully,
(Signed) HERBERT HOOVER.

To preserve the continuity of the relations between the American Relief Administration and the European Relief Administration Mr. Hoover planned an enlarged committee and appointed Mr. Burnett a member thereof. Although local affairs then absorbed most of his time, Mr. Burnett felt that acceptance was a duty and announced his willingness to serve. A meeting of the new committee was called at No. 42 Broadway, New York City, May 24, 1920, and Mr. Burnett was requested to attend.

On February 7, 1921, he received the following telegram from Hon. Louis Marshall, of New York:

Take pleasure in advising you at meeting American Jewish Relief Committee held yesterday, you were unanimously elected member of Executive Committee. Sincerely trust possible for you to attend some future meetings in order to give our committee benefit of your counsel and co-operation.

LOUIS MARSHALL,
Chairman.

At this time Mr. Burnett was preparing to move into a new store and in addition had exacting duties in civic relations, but he was unwilling to disregard the opportunity for service and wired his acceptance.

Side by side with Mr. Burnett's interest in young people has gone his enthusiasm for the athletic sports in which they indulge, especially baseball. He traces a clear connection between clean, wholesome sport and strong bodies and healthy minds, and a further connection between a healthy mental condition and proper respect for constituted representative governments. He believes that an excellent antidote for Bolshevism, Anarchism, and all other political and economic-isms is strenuous participation in athletic sports, claiming that the man who learns fairness and self-reliance on the field of athletic competition will apply the same principles in his work as a citizen. Holding these convictions, in the fall of 1919, shortly after the Centralia outrage, in which a number of ex-service men were killed by being shot from ambush by I.W.W.'s on Armistice Day, it was impossible for Mr. Burnett to refuse the proferred presidency of the Pacific International Baseball League. He was given absolute authority in dealing with membership organizations and players, and set himself to the task of building strong, clean teams throughout the circuit. His decisions as chief arbiter of the league have been quick but in every case fair, and have unfailingly tended toward the elevation of the national sport. Holding the view that the public is entitled to fairly contested sports and no other, he secured the passage of a bill by the Washington Legislature making it a felony for any man to accept money for efforts to cause the victory of an opposing team to "throw" a professional game of baseball.

In National politics Mr. Burnett affiliates with the Republican party, and in 1912 managed Mr. Taft's campaign in Southwestern Washington in such masterly manner that Mr. Taft carried every county in the district. In 1919 he served as advisory member of the campaign committee that supported Governor Hart, this committee working to such good effect that Mr. Hart was elected by a comfortable majority. Mr. Burnett was for one year treasurer of the Pierce County Republican Central Commit-

tee. He has never sought office, but takes interested part in local, State and National affairs, considering it the duty of every citizen to be thus active, and believing that only in that manner can the best men be elected to office.

Mr. Burnett has been honored by commercial organizations in election to executive positions, having served the Tacoma Retail Jewelers' Association and Pierce County Jewelers' Association as president. On June 7, 1921, the Washington State Jewelers' Association, in session at Spokane, Washington, elected him its vice-president, although he was not present at the convention. In addition to the business interests previously mentioned, Mr. Burnett acted as a director of the Carnation Lumber Company, the Kitsap County Bank and had the controlling power, which interest he disposed of in 1917, and is a director in the Pacific States Fire Insurance Company. Early in life Mr. Burnett became interested in reading financial journals, a habit which led to a study of the American financial system and institutions, with a detailed examination of various corporations. This work, although it is really a form of recreation to Mr. Burnett, has been a lifelong practice, with the result that he is one of the best informed men in the Northwest on finance and corporation operations, and it is said that he is closely familiar with the leading corporations of the country. Mr. Burnett is a favorite with his business associates, and has constantly displayed true friendliness and hospitality toward people in all walks of life, rich and poor alike. His popularity was shown on June 27, 1921, when the new Tacoma store at No. 932 Broadway was opened and his friends and associates sent hundreds of messages of congratulation and good wishes, their gifts of flowers filling the store. Were he to choose from the work that he has completed thus far in his career, that in which he takes the greatest pride, it would be in all likelihood the successful campaign for funds for the starving children of Europe, not because it was a practical achievement alone, but because it constituted a substantial contribution toward the saving of thousands of children's lives. The words of Walt Whitman describe with peculiar fitness Mr. Burnett's attitude toward his life work: "I give the sign of Democracy. I will accept nothing which all men cannot have the counterpart of on the same terms."

Mr. Burnett fraternizes with the Masonic order, in which he holds the thirty-second degree, also being a life member of Affi Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the Gray's Harbor Country Club, the Chamber of Commerce, Press Club of Seattle, Kiwanis Club of Tacoma, and the Commercial Club and Chamber of Commerce of Tacoma.

Mr. Burnett married Elizabeth Agnes Swanton, who died March 10, 1915. Their children: Miriam Louise, graduated from the Stadium High School, June, 1921, and entered Washington University, 1922; Louis Swanton, a junior in the Stadium High School; Theodore Thomas, in his first year in the Stadium High School.

GARRETSON, Ellis Lewis,

Attorney, Prominent in Masonry.

The career of lawyer upon which Mr. Garretson embarked in early manhood was pursued in Tacoma, Washington, with successful results, without partner or firm associates. Upon admission to the bar he opened a law office in Tacoma, always occupying the same office. In the beginning he comprised the entire office force; later from fifteen to twenty clerks were employed in his large practice. Among his first cases was one in the Probate Court. This

estate, small at first, became very important, Mr. Garretson having probated the wills of three of the heirs. That case led him to give special attention to probate practice and he drew more wills than perhaps any other lawyer in the State. He had a large corporation and commercial law practice, and by thorough system in his office was able to perform the vast amount of work which could not be delegated to others. Mr. Garretson was widely known the world over through his connection with York and Scottish Rite Masonry and through his office of imperial potentate, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. That order had its most prosperous year under Mr. Garretson's administration and to the duties of his high office he devoted his entire time.

Mr. Garretson was a descendant of the Welsh family of Garretson that settled on Block Island off the coast of Rhode Island, and there his Great-grandfather Garretson died. He was a son of Hiram F. Garretson, who was born in Tioga, Pennsylvania, May 12, 1843. He married Ella Mary Hayward, born at Springfield, Massachusetts, October 15, 1849, who later resided near the Garretsons in Tioga, where she was married. Mr. and Mrs. Garretson were the parents of a son, Ellis Lewis, of whom further; and three daughters: Carrie Hayward; Stella Bright, who married Albert L. Hale, a geologist; and Susan, who married R. Holden Richards, a hydrolitholic engineer in Chile, connected with the Braden Copper Company.

Ellis Lewis Garretson was born June 28, 1876, at Victor, Iowa, and until he was twelve years of age attended the public schools in Victor, Iowa. His education from that time was self-acquired, private study and extensive reading richly storing his mind. He left home at an early age, spent two years on a farm in the State of Iowa, and later was a bookkeeper in Tacoma, Washington, until about age eighteen. The next two years were spent in the employ of the Pennsylvania lines west of Pittsburgh as travelling passenger agent, after which he returned to Tacoma and was appointed clerk of the Superior Court, then presided over by Judge E. M. Parker, now Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court. In that position his thoughts turned to the possibility of his own adoption of the law as a profession and he began its study. He studied and read with all his energy and after the required examinations was admitted to the Washington bar. He at once began practice in Tacoma and here was very successful.

Mr. Garretson became a member of the Masonic order in 1902 and held all degrees of the York and Scottish Rites. He took a deep interest in Masonry, in which he held the principal offices in all subordinate bodies. His prominence in Masonry brought him the friendship of President Diaz, of Mexico, and in 1910 he was entertained for six weeks by the latter in Mexico. A memento of that visit, presented to Mr. Garretson by President Diaz, is a lamb skin apron worn by General Juarez as a Master Mason, and Mr. Garretson also owned a Scottish Rite apron worn by the great Diaz, the gift of President Huerta. Mr. Garretson's visit to Mexico was made shortly after the publication of an article entitled "Barbarous Mexico," which he found a gross exaggeration of conditions then existing. This trip and the memory of President Diaz as a strong man, interested only in the development of his country and the progress of his people, were among Mr. Garretson's most pleasant recollections.

On June 24, 1920, at the Imperial Council Session held in Portland, Oregon, Mr. Garretson was elected imperial potentate of the Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, to have jurisdiction over all temples of the order in North America, the

Hawaiian Islands, and the Philippines. During his year in office Mr. Garretson performed official duties of great importance to the order. The year was exceptionally busy, degrees being conferred upon 150,172 nobles, almost double the number ever before conferred in one year. Mr. Garretson gave himself whole-heartedly to the service of the order and great strides forward were taken in genuine fraternity. Among his many official acts of special interest to the order at large was the foreign work in China and Japan, he, as imperial potentate, granting a dispensation for the conferring of the order in these lands. His compilation of the decisions of the Imperial Council and their publication under the title, "Garretson's Digest of Laws and Decisions of the Imperial Council," was greatly appreciated and quickly ran into several editions. He rendered during the year in office eighty-three decisions, some of them of vital importance, all of them being approved by the Forty-seventh Annual Conclave, held in Des Moines, Iowa, June 14-16, 1921, and thus becoming laws.

The great feature of Shrine activity during the year was the adoption of a definite plan for the relief of crippled children. This wonderful philanthropy originated with past imperial potentate, W. Freeland Kendrick, who sponsored the resolution introduced to the annual conclave in Portland in 1920, which provided for the appointment of a committee to report a plan for the expenditure of a million dollars annually by the imperial potentate for the treatment of crippled children. The committee visited different cities and a year later submitted a report favoring the construction of a central hospital where cases requiring the most expert treatment might be sent, and in addition smaller hospitals in various localities where less difficult cases could be tended. Mr. Garretson for more than twenty years was connected with the board of a large hospital and was there brought into very close touch with a superior orthopedic clinic. He gave deep study and thought to this question of relief for the crippled, and with the committee sought the fullest information. The question was kept continually before the order, and in all his official visits, addresses and communications, it was the dominant theme. All agreed upon the general proposition, but there was danger of too many plans. "We met," said Mr. Garretson, "to discuss this important question. All agreed upon the general plan. We discussed the details of carrying out the great work. We exchanged ideas and threshed out all questions. It was decided to build the first unit at St. Louis, Missouri, at once and to build other units as funds became available. In localities where there are no Masonic hospitals, patients will be cared for at local hospitals. The wonderful idea has become an actual fact." Mr. Garretson's work in presenting the plan of the committee to the annual conclave was crowned with success, and the honor of founding this generous philanthropy goes to his administration.

Mr. Garretson placed before the Imperial Council a number of recommendations, all of which were adopted. Among them were these: Increase of the initiation fee from fifty dollars to seventy-five dollars; that patrols and bands be formed into a provost organization for such purposes as might be necessary; that the compensation of the imperial potentate be increased to $12,000 per year, beginning with his successor.

The Forty-seventh Annual Conclave of the order had been scheduled for Atlantic City, New Jersey, but at Mr. Garretson's suggestion the meeting place was changed to Des Moines, Iowa, subsequent events proving the wisdom of the change. It was estimated that more than 90,000 Shriners attended, and there was no particular in which such a gathering could be improved. Des

Moines left nothing undone in entertaining the visiting nobles, and the lavish hospitality of her people will long be a happy memory. From the hotel accommodations, which surpassed those offered at any previous conclave, to the exercises of the order a new high mark of excellence was set. At the conclave, resolutions were adopted protesting to the government against the continued outrages in the Near East, requesting the President and Congress to make such representations to the Allied governments that armed forces should be maintained for the protection of the people of the violated districts. 10,000 Shriners, the largest number that ever paraded during a meeting of the Shrine Imperial Council, passed in review before Mr. Garretson. In the parade there were fifty bands, fifty-five patrols, forty groups of chanters, and other uniformed bodies, all remarkably well drilled. Mr. Garretson laid down the high office of imperial potentate at this conclave and was presented with a handsome jewel of the order and a rising testimonial from the nobles of the Council for the able manner in which he had performed his responsible duties. As past imperial potentate Mr. Garretson was a life member of the Imperial Council, and in this advisory capacity will continue his devoted and unselfish efforts for the good of the order.

In politics Mr. Garretson was a Republican, but although active in the party and a public speaker in constant demand, he never sought political office nor desired one. It was his firm belief that a closer study of the political situation by the great body of the people, a broader education in public affairs, would result in the selection of better men for public office. In 1893 it was Mr. Garretson's good fortune to come into contact with the Republican leaders of that day, and on many occasions he was seated at the same table with McKinley, then governor of Ohio, Foraker, Hanna, Harding, then just entering the political field, and others of like influence. He placed Mark Hanna among the real patriots of American history, believing him to have been actuated by the sincere purpose of saving the country from what he honestly believed to be the curse of free silver and a disaster from which the country never would have recovered. He credited Mr. Hanna with the success of the campaign of 1898, made possible by the educational campaign inaugurated and carried to completion through his vision and energy. Mr. Garretson, a strong admirer and supporter of President Harding, campaigned actively in 1920 in his behalf, and was confident that under Mr. Harding's leadership the country would rally from the disastrous effects of world disturbance and then go forward in peace and prosperity. In common with most of the forward-looking political leaders of the day, Mr. Garretson was unswerving in his conviction that the future peace of the world is dependent upon the cooperation of nations and the institution of an international tribunal whose members will be removed from the influence of national or international politics, where all questions will be decided solely upon their merits, with justice to all who come before its bar.

Mr. Garretson was a member of the Episcopal church, and for many years had been a director and attorney for the Tacoma General Hospital. He held deep interest in the cause of education and served the Park Lodge school district as a director. He was a member of the Tacoma Chamber of Commerce and Commercial Club, the Union Club, and the Tacoma Country Club. His part in the activities of the World War, 1917-18, was important, and in all the concerns of municipal life he bore his full share. Mr. Garretson died March 14, 1922.

Mr. Garretson married, November 22, 1911, Frances F. House, daughter of Cornelius P. House, of Puyallup, Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Garretson were the parents of a daughter, Frances Marie, born September 7, 1912.

WILCOX, Theodore Burney,

Man of Large Affairs.

The T. B. Wilcox Memorial Maternity Hospital to be erected in Portland, Oregon, in honor of Theodore Burney Wilcox, by his wife and children, is soon to become a fact. Inspired by the ideas and wishes of Mr. Wilcox in his lifetime, his heirs are making this contribution to the community in fitting honor and memory to the man whose name it will bear. Monuments and memorials do much to remind posterity of the deeds of strong and effective men, although they may but suggest the influence and vital force that continues long after these men have passed from the scene. James J. Hill, the railway magnate, who was a tremendous force in the upbuilding of the Northwest, spoke thus of Mr. Wilcox a decade before the latter's death: "Mr. Wilcox has done more than any other man in Portland through the fame of the institution of which he is the head to develop the commerce of the Columbia river and gain recognition for the Northwest throughout the world." T. B. Wilcox, as president of the Portland Flouring Mills, headed an enterprise that, with its subsidiary corporations, owns two hundred grain elevators and eleven mills in the Pacific Northwest from tidewater to the remote interior, transacting a business whose volume amounted to $20,000,000 annually. The following paragraphs outline the facts of his busy, interesting, and valuable career, and quote the words of his associates in appreciation of a life upright, honorable, and prosperous.

Mr. Wilcox was a descendant of old New England ancestry, the son of Henry S. and Sarah (Burney) Wilcox, his mother a daughter of Thomas Burney, who was a native of the North of England. Theodore Burney Wilcox was born in Agawam, Massachusetts, July 8, 1856, the only son of his parents. He attended public school until he was sixteen years of age, and then entered business life in the Hampden National Bank of Westfield. He displayed unusual aptitude in mastering the business of banking, and his industry and capacity caused him to be chosen, in 1877, by Asahel Bush, of the Bank of Ladd & Bush, of Salem, for service in Ladd & Tilton's Bank in Portland, Oregon. This was the manner of his coming to the Northwest, and his service in this financial institution was the first step in a long career of productive service in this district. He was teller in the Ladd & Tilton Bank until 1884, when he became confidential advisor to W. S. Ladd, a relation that continued until Mr. Ladd's death in 1893. For another year Mr. Wilcox remained in association with the Ladd interests as advisor to Mr. Ladd's sons, resigning at the end of that time to give his entire attention to flour milling interest.

In 1884 Mr. Wilcox organized the Portland Flouring Mills Company, taking over several properties which were in financial difficulties, combining these organizations and placing them upon a paying basis. Mr. Wilcox and the Ladd estate held the stock of this controlling company, with W. S. Ladd as president and Mr. Wilcox as general manager. Upon the death of the former, in January, 1893, Mr. Wilcox succeeded to the presidency, and from that time until his death largely concentrated his efforts upon the upbuilding of an enterprise which, in its magnitude, is an indication of the able executive talents, keen discernment, and strong powers of organization which he has brought to bear in its management. Charles Erskine Scott Wood, in the "Oregonian" of April 4, 1918, wrote thus of Mr. Wilcox during this period:

He found a little, old-fashioned, bankrupt mill on the Willamette, and he left the great milling system of the Northwest. He found no place for the small grist of the little mill, and he made markets in South America and the Orient for the output of a great controlling system. He helped to bring railroads, build docks, make channels, establish banks. Wherever the material life of the people was, there he was also. . . . He hated waste, inefficiency and immaturity, but to the real needs, the real struggle of society, his brains and his purse were always open to the public. In his long life in Portland not an important move vital to the city's welfare was made that he was not a part of it. . . . Where he gave his pledge he was loyal to the end.

While the direction of this gigantic project was the principal business interest of his life, Mr. Wilcox was in close connection with financial affairs throughout the region, and in this relation his early banking experience was of inestimable value. There were few branches of human endeavor vitally affecting the welfare of the Northwest in which he did not have a part. He was a leader in developing the Columbia river for commercial purposes. The shifting sands at its mouth formed a great bar which was always a detriment to navigation, and, realizing this, and the imperial necessity for making Portland an ocean port, Mr. Wilcox successfully urged government appropriations for removing the bar, thus allowing the largest ocean-going vessels to reach the Portland docks. He was for several years the president of the Port of Portland Commission, for many years participated in the promotion work of the Portland Commercial Club, serving as chairman of its executive committee for a number of years, and fostered the movement for the organization of the Oregon Development League, of which he was likewise president for several terms. The aim of this last named association was the encouragement of communities throughout the State to advertise their own sections, and through the Oregon Development League this work was developed and coordinated with excellent result.

Many times in the course of his strenuously active life, Mr. Wilcox was requested to become a candidate for public office, and among the nominations offered him were those of governor and United States senator. His tastes and inclinations did not lead him into these lines, although he was always glad to bear a share of the general burden in effort for the public welfare. In 1909, when the Portland Water Board needed a man to whom could be entrusted the responsibility of investing the $3,000,000 fund appropriated for doubling the water supply of the city, Mr. Wilcox was urged to accept that trust, and this he did, discharging its obligations with full satisfaction to the citizens of Portland. He was a member of the executive committee of the Lewis and Clark Exposition, and gave himself with hearty enthusiasm to the success of this undertaking. At the time of his death he was federal grain commissioner, selected for wartime service in this important capacity because of his unsurpassed qualifications for such a post, and to this office, as to every other agency of victory in that trying period, he bent his undivided energies and abilities.

Mr. Wilcox was the liberal friend of charitable and philanthropic works, and the T. B. Wilcox Memorial Maternity Hospital is being erected on a site adjoining the Good Samaritan Hospital, under whose direction it will be used upon completion. No expense has been spared in making this hospital conform to the highest standards of modern hospital ideas in plan and equipment, and Mrs. Wilcox devotes herself wholeheartedly to the exact accomplishment of her late husband's purpose. Mr. Wilcox was a member of the board of overseers of Whitman College from the time of its organization in 1908, and in 1916 made a gift of $10,000 to its endowment fund. The following resolution was passed by the board of overseers of this institution, April 28, 1918:

Charles O. Bates

American Historical Soc.

In the passing of Theodore Burney Wilcox, a citizen of the State of Oregon, Whitman College has lost one of the distinguished names as its Board of Overseers. The life of Mr. Wilcox is a history of the development of large business affairs, not only in his residential state, but likewise in the Pacific Northwest. His was remarkably a constructive mind and his force of character evolved the carrying out of projects resulting to the material advancement and prosperity in the communities where his influence was felt. In the finer things of life he was also a leader, and in many ways his quite and unostentatious assistance will be deeply missed. His interest in this college was evidenced by a most substantial gift to it.

Mr. Wilcox was a member of the Multnomah Athletic Club, the Arlington Club and the Waverly Country Club. A characteristic frequently commented upon by the intimates of Mr. Wilcox was, his power of intense concentration upon the subject in hand. He gave respectful attention to every matter presented to him, and as a result of his ability to retain details in a remarkable memory his mind became a veritable storehouse of information on all subjects, and he was particularly well informed regarding financial and industrial possibilities of the Pacific Northwest. Added to this power of mental grasp of every situation was a marked tendency to reflection and constructive imagination, and the result was a farsightedness so remarkable as to seem almost prophetic. While always a man of great public spirit, Mr. Wilcox had two consuming interests—business and the home—and found relaxation from the cares of the one in the great happiness of the other. His country home, "Glenwood Farm," on the outskirts of Portland, is reminiscent of an English estate in its wide, well kept lawns and sunken gardens. "Glenwood Farm" was offered to the United States Government by Mrs. Wilcox as a home for convalescent soldiers, but this generous offer was not accepted because sufficient facilities for the proper care of veterans of the World War were already available.

Mr. Wilcox married Nellie Stevens, daughter of William and Laura A. (Pease) Stevens, of Chester, Massachusetts, granddaughter of Joshua Stevens, of that place, and Nancy (Fish) Stevens, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. Joshua Stevens came to the United States from Carlisle, England, in young manhood. Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox had children: 1. Claire, who married Cameron Squires, a captain in the United States army, who served in the Spruce Production Division. 2. Raymond B. 3. Theodore B., Jr., second-lieutenant, who attended Officers' Training Camp at Camp Taylor.

Theodore Burney Wilcox died March 30, 1918. His name stands as the embodiment of the vitalizing energy that converted the natural resources of a rich country to the uses of mankind. "One of Portland's really great forces is removed. A strong, dominant, self-confident captain of industry, alive always and responsive to the call of duty, is lost in the death of Theodore B. Wilcox."

BATES, Charles O.,

Lawyer, Public Official.

As a senior member of the law firm of Bates & Peterson, of Tacoma, Washington, Charles O. Bates is widely known in professional circles, while in civic activity and the public service he has a record of long usefulness. A descendant of New England ancestry, he was born in the Middle West, and in 1892 made Tacoma his home and the scene of his professional labor. He has won a distinctive place in his community and has, in many spheres of endeavor, made contribution to the general good. The succeeding paragraphs outline his active career, with particular mention of some of its most interesting and enlightening incidents.

Mr. Bates is a son of Rev. Henry and Keziah (Chapman) Bates, his paternal ancestors settlers in New England prior to the Revolutionary War. Rev. Henry Bates, a Congregational minister of New England birth, was a resident of Marietta at the outbreak of the Civil War. He had long been an opponent of slavery, and had fearlessly voiced his views from the pulpit and through the press, and his Ohio home was one of the stations on the "Underground Railroad" that was responsible for the passage to freedom of hundreds of slaves. Rev. Bates died in Nebraska at the age of seventy-five years, in 1890, his wife surviving him until 1913, her death occurring in Franklin, Nebraska, when she was ninety years old. They were the parents of six children.

Charles O. Bates was born in Almont, Michigan, May 31, 1855, and at an early age was taken by his parents to Ohio, where his father had accepted a charge. He attended the public schools of Canton, completing a high school course, and during that time worked as a clerk in a local store at nights and on Saturdays to defray the expenses incidental to his schooling, the cost of books and other materials, which were not then furnished by the school authorities. At the age of seventeen years he left school and in the following year, 1873, the family moved to Beatrice, Nebraska, where Mr. Bates obtained a position as clerk in a general store, at the same time registering as a student at law with the firm of Colby & Hazlett. On October 31, 1878, after an examination before the First Judical District Court, he was admitted to the bar, leaving his work in the store and entering the office of his former preceptors, becoming junior member of the firm of Colby, Hazlett, & Bates. Mr. Bates was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of Nebraska February 6, 1880.

Until 1891 he continued in general practice in Beatrice, and in that year, the condition of his health requiring a more favorable climate, he went to Colorado, a year's stay restoring him to his former physical vigor. In 1892 Mr. Bates came to Tacoma, Washington, was admitted to the bar of the State, and became associated with the firm of Doolittle & Fogg. Subsequently, he was an organizer of the law firm of Bates & Murray, and in 1911 the firm of Bates, Peer & Peterson was formed, enduring until 1915, when, upon the withdrawal of Mr. Peer, the name was changed to Bates & Peterson, as it has since continued. The firm has specialized in corporation practice, and the list of its clients includes the Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Company, the Sunset Telephone Company, the North River Fire Insurance Company, of New York, the United States Fire Insurance Company, of New York, the London Guaranty and Accident Company, of London, England, the Ocean Accident and Guaranty Corporation (Limited), of New York, the Fidelity and Deposit Company, of Maryland, the Aetna Life Insurance Company, of New York, the Medical Protective Company, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and a number of local corporations. The standing of the firm among the leading corporation lawyers of the country is high, and Mr. Bates and Mr. Peterson have secured favorable verdicts in numerous cases of far-reaching effect.

There has been little time in his active career when Mr. Bates has not been an interested participant in public affairs, both as an office holder and as a private citizen. Soon after his admission to the bar in Nebraska he was elected city attorney of Beatrice, serving a full term of two years. Subsequently, he was elected county attorney of Gage county, Nebraska, ill health causing his resignation when but one year of his term had transpired. In 1899, in his Washington home, Mr. Bates was appointed chief deputy under prosecuting attorney Fremont Campbell, of Pierce county, a position he

filled for five years. In the fall of 1904 he was elected to the office to which he had been deputy, and until the expiration of his term in 1907 was prosecuting attorney of Pierce county.

The two years of Mr. Bates administration were remarkable, not only for the efficiency and able talents he brought to its responsible duties, but for the innovations he introduced therein and the application of the principles of justice that was made in every case. Fearlessly as he performed his duty in office, and all of his colleagues are able to bear witness to that fact, he had no greater dread than that an innocent person should be convicted. When he came into office he found the criminal calendars filled with a large number of cases whose trials had been deferred from time to time because the evidence had not seemed strong enough to secure a conviction. Mr. Bates set himself to the task of a personal examination of each of these cases, a procedure involving an enormous amount of work. Where conviction could not be secured, and unless he was thoroughly convinced of guilt, the cases were dismissed, the county being thus saved the expense of a large number of useless trials and the courts kept clear for important and essential work. In a comparatively short time the number of cases remaining upon the calendar was reduced to ten, and in each instance Mr. Bates was assured of the guilt of the defendant. Immediate trial followed and a conviction was secured in every case. Because of this careful investigation of every phase of the case in hand he is able to state with positive assurance that he never secured the conviction of an innocent person.

Illustrative of his methods of conscientious fostering of absolute justice in the activities of his office was the case of the State of Washington vs Pasquale. The defendant was charged with the murder of a man in the freight yards in Tacoma under the most brutal circumstances. Thinking that there was a possibility of his being insane, although to the layman there were no symptoms of such a condition, Mr. Bates went before the board of county commissioners and asked them to secure the services of Dr. Williamson, of Portland, Oregon, an alienist of international reputation, in order that he might be satisfied as to the defendant's mental state. The board demurred on the grounds of expense and because they were not sure that the specialist would pronounce Pasquale sane. Mr. Bates' reply was that he wished a decision as to whether the man was sane or insane; that if he were sane immediate prosecution would follow; if insane, other disposition would be made of the case. The celebrated alienist was called in, and no instructions were given him other than Mr. Bates' statement that they wanted to know whether the man was sane or insane. After comprehensive and thorough examination throughout several days, Dr. Williamson decided that Pasquale was sane. The case then went to trial and Mr. Bates, convinced of the man's guilt, obtained a conviction, though the case was ably defended. Pasquale paid the extreme penalty for his revolting crime as the result of Mr. Bates' zeal in the public interest, which had been equalled by his anxiety that the foreigner be given the benefit of every reasonable doubt.

His unremitting, tireless devotion to the trust reposed in him could not be better shown than by the following, which occurred in connection with the case of the State vs Vance, which Mr. Bates prosecuted. The defendant was charged with murder, and at the trial the defense undertook to disprove the evidence offered by the prosecution by producing an Indian witness who testified that he had seen a boy shoot the deceased. Even under the severest cross examination the Indian's story could not be shaken. Positive that he was lying, Mr. Bates kept him on the stand until court adjourned for

the day in order to renew his attack the following day. That night Mr. Bates was informed by a man that he was confident that the Indian had written a letter to the informant from Canada at the time he claimed to have witnessed the shooting, relative to employment in picking hops. Although the hour was late and he was exhausted from a trying day in court, the prosecutor set out to obtain this letter. His informant could not find it at home and recalled that he might have sent it to his manager, some distance down the country. Mr. Bates immediately made the trip to the residence of the manager, who was sure that he had seen the letter, but had not kept it. The season was late summer, and a large woodheating stove stood unlighted in the house, it having been the custom to throw all thrash therein and from time to time to burn it. The stove was well filled and only by chance the match had not yet been applied. They began a systematic search of the pile of trash, and the last paper to which they came was the letter in question, written by the Indian from Canada asking for a job picking hops, at the exact time he had testified to seeing some one other than the defendant do the shooting. The defendant Vance was convicted and the judgment and sentence affirmed on appeal. The Indian witness was tried and convicted of perjury. Another important case prosecuted by Mr. Bates was that of the State vs Boyce, the defendant charged with the murder of his wife. This case was twice before the Supreme Court and the judgment and sentence obtained under Mr. Bates' prosecution affirmed in each instance.

Mr. Bates has always been an interested member of the different bar associations. From June, 1916, to June, 1917, he was president of the Pierce County (Washington) Bar Association, and from July, 1918, to July, 1919, president of the Washington State Bar Association. In the organization of his party he has long been active. In 1888 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago from the First District of Nebraska, and he was three times chairman of the Republican County Convention of Pierce county, Washington, as well as delegate to the Republican State Convention on numerous occasions.

Shortly after the establishment of Camp Lewis in Washington, during the World War, Mr. Bates was appointed a member of a board, with J. W. Quick, of Tacoma, and Mr. Montague, of Portland, Oregon, both attorneys, to examine conscientious objectors and to pass on the merits of their claims for exemption from military duty because of religious or moral scruples. In addition to fulfilling the duties of this office, Mr. Bates took leading part in all the work of the government and relief and social service organizations, and, because of his forceful ability as a public speaker, was much in demand in the various drives. His active military record dates back to 1880, when he enlisted as a private in Company G, First Regiment, Nebraska National Guard, at Beatrice, Nebraska. Soon afterward he was appointed orderly-sergeant, and on November 27, 1886, he was appointed first-lieutenant and regimental-adjutant by Colonel (afterwark General) Colby. He was on duty with his regiment during the strike at the Burlington railroad yards in 1888, during which period the city of Omaha was under martial law. In 1888-89 the First Brigade of the Nebraska National Guard, comprising the First and Second Regiments, was organized, Colonel Colby, of the First Regiment, being promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and being installed as its commander. General Colby appointed Lieutenant Bates assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff, with the rank of major.

In December, 1890, Sitting Bull, Chief of the Sioux tribe of Indians, took the warpath, and a long and bloody Indian war was

imminent. The Nebraska National Guard was called into service. Under the direction of Major Bates as chief of staff the brigade was quickly mobilized at Lincoln, Nebraska, and proceeded to Rushville, where brigade headquarters were established. The brigade was assigned to the sector from the railroad to the Pine Ridge Agency to protect the settlements in the event of the Indians breaking through the troops on the reservation. The Nebraska troops remained on duty at Pine Ridge until quiet was restored, when they were released from active service. In his report to the War Department on the Pine Ridge operations General Miles particularly mentions the efficiency of the Nebraska troops and praises the efficient administration of the brigade staff. Shortly after the Sioux campaign, failing health caused Major Bates to resign his commission.

Mr. Bates fraternizes with the Masonic order, holding membership in Lebanon Lodge, No. 4, Free and Accepted Masons, and Tacoma Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He is also past exalted ruler of Tacoma Lodge No. 174, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and was the first president of the Washington State Elks Association in 1905. He has served one term as district deputy grand exalted ruler, and is now a member of the board of trustees. His other fraternal affiliation is with Tacoma Camp, No. 288, Woodmen of the World. Mr. Bates is a member of the Commercial Club and the Chamber of Commerce of Tacoma, and has served on important committees in both organizations, and is a member of the Community Council of the Community Service of Tacoma. All movements of progress, improvement, and reform find in him a loyal friend, and his works have proved sincerity and idealism of high motives. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bates are liberal in religious views and support good works without regard to denomination.

Charles O. Bates married, at Lincoln, Nebraska, December 22, 1879, Mary Kathleen Gillette, descendant of an old and prominent family, daughter of Lee P. Gillette, a captain of a company in the First Regiment of Nebraska Infantry, who served with distinction during the War of the Rebellion. Mr. and Mrs. Bates are the parents of: 1. Etta Chapman, born January 6, 1881, married, October 1, 1896, Eugene D. Roberts, vice-president and manager of the Puget Iron and Steel Works, of Tacoma, and they are the parents of two children: John Bates and Mary. 2. Russell Gillette, born March 26, 1883, a resident of Sacramento, California; married Laura Anna McMahon, October 1, 1916, they are the parents of a son, Robert.

LEWIS, Cicero Hunt,

Man of Enterprise.

A keen analyst of modern business recently made the striking statement that "great as are some of the institutions which have grown up under modern conditions of business, very one of them, in the final diagnosis, proves to be but the lengthened shadow of some one man of exceptional energy, foresight, sagacity, and executive ability. Such a man, through his genius for leadership, gathers about him men of varied qualifications, and coordinates their efforts, the result being the tremendously effective modern business organization." The truth of this observation is borne out in the case of the great wholesale house of Allen & Lewis, which is not only one of the largest concerns of its kind in the Pacific Northwest but is of historical importance by reason of its connection with the industrial life of the Oregon country from the earliest days of its settlement.

Cicero Hunt Lewis was born of good family stock at Cranbury, Middlesex county, New Jersey, December 26, 1826, and was

thrown on his own resources by the death of his father at the early age of eleven. Two years later he went to Newburgh, New York, to work for his mother's brother, John Chambers, in the crockery trade. Later he went to New York City and became a clerk in the dry goods firm of Chambers & Heiser. In 1850 he became a partner in the newly organized firm of Allen, De Witt & Company, a concern whose membership included L. H. Allen and Peter De Witt, Jr., and was organized for the purpose of engaging in a general merchandise business in Portland, Oregon. The partners left New York in 1850 (February) and arrived in San Francisco, California, via the Panama route the next month. The Portland store was built in 1851, but the partners were disappointed in conditions as they found them, and in 1852 Mr. Lewis returned to San Francisco, leaving Mr. De Witt to close out the remaining stock. Peter De Witt returned to New York by way of China late in 1852, and a few days after his return home, was knocked down, run over and killed by a fire engine.

In San Francisco Mr. Lewis attended to the interests of the partners while Mr. Allen returned East on a business trip. He helped the firm of De Witt & Harrison to dispose of a cargo of merchandise which they had brought out from New York and later accepted employment with the firm of Eugene Kelly & Company in dry goods dealings. In 1853, conditions in the Northwest having improved, Messrs. Allen and Lewis brought a shipload of merchandise to Portland and reopened the former place of business under the firm name of Allen & Lewis, the name it still retains. Mr. Allen remained in San Francisco, Mr. Lewis taking charge of the firm's affairs in the Northwest. The population of Portland was then less than five hundred. Of conditions prevailing at that time Alfred De Witt, who came North for a visit that year, writes: "The main street was so full of stumps that it was difficult to drive teams and wagons through, and the Willamette river had so many snags that rowing in the night down to the Columbia in the pilot's board we struck some, and had many narrows escapes." In early days Mr. Lewis was agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company, and for a line of steamships running to San Francisco, so that nearly all of the early commerce between Oregon and California passed through his hands.

From very humble beginnings Mr. Lewis in his lifetime saw his business grow until it became the largest of its kind north of San Francisco, while the village in which he made his start grew to the proportions of a metropolis. His is the simple record of a man "who diligently attended to his business and did his duty as a citizen year after year, never shirking the slightest obligation or omitting any detail in the performance of duty." By the witness of many associates, the secret of his success is found in the watchword of his business life,—integrity. His ideals for his business and his conduct thereof were such that everyone who knew him placed the highest confidence in his ability and uprightness. Possessed of keen judgment, shrewd commercial acumen, and remarkable energy, he gave tireless attention to his business, not only in the earlier stages of its growth, but also in the years after it had attained a substantial success. As a result of the impress of his own character upon the organization founded by him, it has maintained as an institution the same high standards of mercantile honor in the quarter of a century since his guiding hand was taken from the helm. The initial success of Mr. Lewis, and the institution of which for nearly half a century he was the active head, dates back to the time when the system in common use was that of barter and trade. He established among the hunters and trappers, the miners and farm-

ers, who shipped their goods to him in exchange for supplies, the reputation of handling every transaction in an honest, careful, and conscientious manner, and thus his firm name became synonymous with business rectitude in its strictest sense, the business expanding until whole shiploads of grain, taken in exchange from farmers, were loaded for Europe by Allen & Lewis. The personality of Mr. Lewis drew men to him, and the kind, straightforward manner in which all were treated made every man his friend. Many a man who subsequently attained to large success owed his beginning to the consideration of Mr. Lewis in not pressing him for payment of long overdue accounts. Moreover, he was ready to give to every man of enterprise the benefit of his counsel and advice, drawn from native insight into human nature and from wide business experience. That his outstanding honesty in business at a time when chicanery was all too common was instinctive with him is the testimony of Alfred De Witt, a business associate of his youth, who writes that while yet a mere clerk in New York Mr. Lewis "showed such aptitude for business that he gained the confidence of all."

Mr. Lewis found contentment in the daily attention to the routine of business and felt the need of no recreative activity, aside from his home and his Masonic work, in the latter of which he attained high degree. He was a director of the Security Savings and Trust Company and of several other financial institutions. At various times he served in the volunteer fire department and the water committee and he was for years an interested and helpful member of the library committee. Of dignified bearing, his gravity was that of a man who never shirked an obligation, his thoughtfulness of one immersed in the multitudinous cares of an enormous business.

Cicero Hunt Lewis married, January 18, 1857, Clementine F. Couch, a daughter of John Heard Couch and Caroline (Flanders) Couch. They were the parents of eleven children, who took their places in the business and social life of Portland, Oregon, New York City, and Washington, D. C. The second son, Lucius Allen Lewis, is the active head of the business established by his father. Mrs. Lewis shared with her husband a keen interest in all that vitally affected the growing community, and her charities were as extensive and as wisely bestowed as they were unostentatious. The Episcopal church and its institutions were the recipients of many of her gifts. In 1899 she caused to be erected, as a memorial to her husband, the west wing of Good Samaritan Hospital. In 1909 the Bishop Morris Memorial addition to the hospital was made possible through a substantial gift from Mrs. Lewis and friends whose interest she enlisted. The early home of the Lewis family was a large house built by Mr. Lewis on the block between David and Everett streets, fronting on Fourth. The home of later years was used during the World War as a training school for war relief work.

Mr. Lewis was always of robust health, and attended personally to all of his affairs until a few days prior to his death from a paralytic stroke, January 5, 1897. The "Morning Oregonian" referring to Mr. Lewis as Portland's leading merchant, said of him at the time of his passing:

> Unflinching in integrity, firm in purpose, large of heart and perfect in every quality that goes to make a man, he was one whose worth has always been appreciated, and one who had a warm place in the heart of everyone who knew him.
>
> Of the utmost probity in all business dealings, and conscientious in the discharge of every moral obligation, he achieved a name that will long be remembered and honored throughout the Pacific Northwest.

MacKENZIE, Kenneth A. J.,

Physician, Dean of Medical School.

On Marquam Hill, overlooking the city of Portland, Oregon and discernible from every open space in the city's environs, there is rising a splendid group of buildings dedicated to the alleviation of human suffering. These buildings, representing though they do large expenditures of public funds and the generous gifts of many individuals, are yet, in a very real sense, a monument to the far-sighted public spirit and the love of humanity displayed by one man, the late Dean of the Medical Department of the University of Oregon, Dr. Kenneth A. J. MacKenzie. It was he who, conceiving the project of a union between the healing and the teaching activities of medical science, won over, by the force of his own enthusiasm, the support necessary to bring about the coalition of county hospitals and state medical schools in a unified effort to advance the service of medical science to humanity. True, he laid down his life on the altar of science before his own eyes saw the fulfillment of his vision, but so carefully had he wrought that the plan as a whole is being carried out along the lines he projected, and in the rotunda of the main building, upon its completion, will be set a bronze tablet commemorating the great-hearted teacher and healer in whose mind and soul this splendid gift to humanity was first conceived. Under the terms of the various gifts and appropriations it has been made possible for the regents of the University of Oregon to erect, adjacent to the public hospitals which are now approaching completion, college buildings adequate for the most complete and practical instruction upon all branches of medicine and surgery. Lecture rooms, anatomical laboratories and all necessary equipment for clinical work will represent the most modern ideas in building, design and construction for the purposes of medical and surgical instruction, while the hospitals and their equipment and administration will be outstanding examples of modern efficiency in ministering to the sick. Back of the public interest awakened by Dean MacKenzie during his lifetime, is the continued support of the state and county medical societies, which have pledged themselves to carry on his plan as a tribute to his remarkable genius for work, organization, and accomplishment. The record of that accomplishment was told by Dr. Richard B. Dillehunt, long associated with Dr. MacKenzie on the staff of the Medical School and his successor as dean of that institution, at a meeting of the City and County Medical Society in honor of his memory. Dr. Dillehunt, after paying his own tribute to the idealism, wisdom, and magnanimity of Dr. MacKenzie, said in part:

"No matter whether one considers Dr. MacKenzie in his relationship as a citizen or as a physician or as an educator, the attributes that made him pre-eminent in each were his simplicity, sincerity and sympathy, his breadth of vision, wisdom and profound learning, combined with a personality quite irresistible in its charm. And so in addition to his distinguished position as a doctor and as a citizen, when the roster of names that are associated with medical education in the Pacific Northwest is written there must come first the name MacKenzie.

"In the field of education he played a double role, that of teacher and that of administrator and organizer. He was professor of surgery and head of the department of surgery at the University of Oregon Medical School for many years and it is perhaps in this capacity that his memory will be most fondly cherished by the many graduates of the institution who had the privilege of tuition under him. He possessed to a marked degree all the qualities of a real teacher of surgery including clarity of presentation, accuracy in diagnosis, and nicety of technique. Further he was acquainted with the psychology of imparting knowledge and in addition he provided in his clinic by his unswerving decorum and never-failing dignity a constant example to his students of the real gentleman of surgery.

"But his work as a teacher was secondary in importance to his work as Dean of the Medical School. Dr. MacKenzie was elected dean in 1912 upon the resignation of Dr. Simeon E. Josephi. His first important act was the accomplishment of the merger between the Willamette University Medical School and the University of Oregon Medical School. Under the terms of this merger the alumni of both institutions became listed in the general alumni roster of the University, and the united support of these bodies augurs well for a medical school of unquestioned leadership.

"The second step which Dr. MacKenzie's vision made possible was the acquisition, by gift of the Oregon-Washington Railroad and Navigation Company to the Regents of the University, of twenty acres of land on Marquam Hill for a campus for the Medical School, which makes possible the development of a scientific hospital center. The third development was the construction of a building to house the laboratories of the Medical School. Through Dr. MacKenzie's efforts a fund of $25,000.00 through gifts from citizens and physicians of Portland and Oregon was raised, and this fund made available a contingent appropriation by the Legislature for this purpose. Thus the Medical School now occupies one of the most perfectly constructed and admirably appointed buildings in the United States upon what is unquestionably the most beautifully situated campus in the country.

"When the construction of the new Multnomah County Hospital was being contemplated it needed only the exposition of Dr. MacKenzie's big vision to convince the county commissioners of the great advantages to the patient to be derived from close association with an institution of scientific research and medical teaching, and thus there is now in process of construction on the campus of the Medical School what will not only be an architecturally magnificent hospital structure but also one in which the quality of work and ministration will be a model of hospital organization.

"Dr. MacKenzie was untiring in his efforts to further develop the clinical facilities of the hospitals of the city, for he knew that in the hospitals, where teaching of future doctors is done, will be found the highest grade of professional work and the most exalted medical ideals."

The General Education Board of the Rockefeller Institute in recognition of the merit of Dr. MacKenzie's plan has made a substantial gift to the trustees of the University as evidence of their approval of the project to build up a great medical school in the Pacific Northwest.

Dr. MacKenzie was born January 13, 1859, at Cumberland House, a post of the Hudson Bay Company in Upper Canada, son of Roderick MacKenzie, a man of strong personality and remarkable executive ability who had long been a chief factor of the Company, and Jane MacKenzie. The mother was a woman of sterling character which became the undiminished heritage of the son. At the age of seven years Kenneth A. J. MacKenzie and an older brother were sent to Scotland for education in Nest Academy, a celebrated preparatory school at Jedburgh, Roxburghshire. This was a return to his ancestral home, although the MacKenzie's were originally from Ross Shire, the Earls of Cromartie and Brahan being members of the clan MacKenzie. The death of his brother necessitated the return of the youth to Canada, where he finished his preparatory studies at the Montreal High School. Classical studies were pursued at Upper Canada College, in Toronto, and in 1876 he began his medical course at McGill University, being graduated four years later with the degrees M.D. and C.M. Then followed post-graduate studies in medicine at the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons at Edinburgh, Scotland, where he was awarded the degrees of L.R.C.P. and L.R.C.S., and this work was succeeded by a year at the London Hospital and Medical School and a tour of clinical observation on the European Continent.

Upon the conclusion of his studies abroad Dr. MacKenzie was persuaded by a distant cousin, Donald Macleay, to locate in Portland, Oregon, where he began the general practice of medicine. Possessed of a sound knowledge of the fundamentals of his profession and a rare charm of manner, his success as a practitioner dated from the day of his arrival, while no less immediate was

his acceptance, upon proved ability, by his brethren of the profession. High distinction and honors came to him and there opened before him a field of service in which he labored with unceasing zeal and diligence until death claimed him. In 1883 he became a member of the staff of St. Vincent's Hospital, and in addition to a large private practice was surgeon and consulting physician for the Union Pacific System, the Northern and Southern Pacific Railroads, and the Oregon-Washington Railroad and Navigation Company. He was a Fellow of the American Surgical Association and a charter member of the American College of Surgeons. He was honored by election to the house of delegates of the American Medical Association for many years in succession, and in 1905 served as second vice-president of the Association. Dr. MacKenzie was president of the City and County Medical Society, the Oregon State Medical Association, and the Portland Free Clinic. In 1905 he was made medical director of the Lewis and Clark Exposition and at the time of the great disaster in San Francisco headed a relief corps of physicians and surgeons sent to the stricken city.

For thirty years Dr. MacKenzie, in addition to the heavy labors of his profession, devoted much of his time and energy to increasing the efficiency of medical education in the Northwest. From 1887 to 1907 he was professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the University of Oregon Medical School, resigning to become president of the Portland Academy of Medicine. He returned to the Medical School as Dean in 1912 and until the time of his death filled the chair of operative and clinical surgery.

His social graces equalled his rich mental endowments and they were recognized in his election in 1906 as president of the Arlington Club, an organization of Portland's leading men of business and professional affairs. His wise judgment and practical administrative ability led to his election to the directorate of the United States National Bank, one of Portland's largest financial institutions, and his business counsel was respectfully heard and heeded.

Upon the entrance of the United States into the World War Dr. MacKenzie was made an aide to the Governor of Oregon under the Selective Service Act, and, despite his already heavy burden of responsibility, entered wholeheartedly upon the service of his country. Although he was approaching the age of sixty he was commissioned a captain, in the medical corps, of the United States Army, and served until his discharge on January 31, 1919. He worked well for his country but poorly for himself, an inspiring enthusiasm and a stern sense of duty holding him to his task far beyond the normal limits of his strength. He threw himself with indefatigable energy into military affairs and later worked unsparingly during the epidemic of influenza, to which he himself fell a victim. Had he followed the advice which he would have given to a patient under similar circumstances he would have put aside some of his work during convalescence and so relieved the strain on his weakened heart. But there was work to be done and he stayed at his post through recurring attacks until at last the overburdened heart ceased to beat and rest followed the activities of a busy, useful life.

Dr. MacKenzie married (first) in 1885, Cora Hardy Scott, daughter of Pliny Hardy, a well known lawyer of New Orleans, who had served as secretary of state for Louisiana during the Civil War period. She died in December, 1901, at the age of forty years. They were the parents of four children: Jean, married Erle F. Whitney; Barbara, married Roderick Macleay; Ronald S. and Kenneth A. J., Jr., both connected with the First National Bank of Portland. In 1905 Dr. MacKenzie married (second) Marion (Higgins) Brown. She died in 1915.

Heartfelt and beautiful were the tributes

Magazine of Western History

paid to the character and public service of Dr. MacKenzie by the press and the public when his death, which occurred March 14, 1920, became known. William D. Wheelwright, a friend of many years standing, said of him:

"As a man and a citizen Dr. MacKenzie gave expression to qualities which endeared him to the whole community. He possessed in full measure the qualities that make for the highest citizenship. . . . Skill and accuracy coupled with humanity marked his ministrations. Of noble physical aspect and of a soul that glorified it, he possessed a spirit that was the guide and director of his mind into ways of fine accomplishment."

Editorial comment in "The Spectator" was as follows:

"The radiance of his personal charms was such that we did not realize until his death how great he was in his profession or how untiring or how unselfish in the public service. And now we hear from afar off that the wisest and most learned in the profession that he adorned were proud to call him master. Dr. MacKenzie had a deep sympathy for the suffering, a great love for his fellow man. He was a successful physician because he loved to heal; a successful surgeon because he loved to restore."

These were the words of Dr. A. E. Rockey, a professional colleague:

"His life was one of unselfish devotion to his family, his friends, his patients, and his fellow men. It did not cease with his consideration of the present. It looked forward to the betterment of medical education and improved conditions in healing that should endure to the future. The blessed memory of Kenneth A. J. MacKenzie will be with us as long as tenderness of nature, kindliness of deeds and devotion to humanity have a place in the happiness of mankind."

ALLYN, Frank,

Lawyer, Jurist.

The "winning of the West" called forth from the earlier settled part of the United States men hardy and strong, not only physically and mentally, but morally, and possessed of certain social grace. The pioneer was not alone a "two gun" man, but a man of parts, capable of founding a community of schools, courts, churches and clubs. Such men were in the majority, and they built wisely and well the communities which are now a nation's pride. Frank Allyn came to Washington as a Federal judge, appointed by President Cleveland in 1885 and lived to grace the Superior Bench of the Commonwealth of Washington, and to adorn the bar of the State when the ermine was laid aside. So, too, his father-in-law, Judge George Turner, was an appointee of President Lincoln in 1861, he being chief justice of Nevada. Both these men were from the now Middle West, Judge Allyn from Iowa, and Judge Turner from Ohio. Both these men were vital forces in the upbuilding of the West and Northwest.

Frank Allyn, son of Thomas and Mary (Turner) Allyn, was born in Keokuk, Iowa, August 27, 1846, and died in Tacoma, Washington, March 31, 1909. After completing a full course of public school study in Keokuk schools, he entered Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, two of his classmates being United States Senator Calvin Brice, of New York, of business fame, and John Erwin, later governor of Arizona, also Idaho. After leaving the university, he returned to Keokuk and there began the study of law in the office of Samuel F. Miller, afterwards an associate justice of the United States Supreme Court for more than a quarter of a century. In due season Mr. Allyn was admitted to the Iowa bar and remained in Keokuk until 1872, in which year he moved to Chicago, Illinois, where he practiced his profession and became interested in railroad projects which netted him a good profit. He was soon recalled to Keokuk, where he was in charge of his father's affairs, practiced law, and took an active part in political matters. He became prominent in the Democratic party, sat in State con-

ventions, and in party councils his was a potent voice.

While he never sought preferment for himself, but when in 1887 President Cleveland appointed him Federal judge for the then territory of Washington, Mr. Allyn accepted the honor and assumed the duties of that office. His career as a Federal judge ended with the admission of Washington as a State in 1889, he then being chosen by the people a judge of the Superior Court of the newly admitted State. He served the Commonwealth in that capacity for a term of years, then laid aside judicial responsibilities and rejoined his brethren of the profession as a practicing lawyer, locating in Tacoma.

With the closing of that phase of his career, Judge Allyn entered upon a period of eminence at the bar, and thereafter was connected with a great deal of the important litigation in the higher courts of the State. He was learned in the law, skillful in its application, his experience on the bench giving him a viewpoint that, coupled with his skill as a lawyer, made him a powerful advocate for any cause he represented or championed. As a judge he was just and impartial, patient and inclined to give every case the fullest hearing and closest attention. As a lawyer, he was painstaking and devoted to a client's interests, a hard fighter, but eminently fair and ethical. In his judicial decisions he strove earnestly to have the righteousness of the law vindicated, and he approached every case without bias or prejudice. Judge Allyn continued an eminent member of the Washington bar until his passing, in 1909.

During his life in Washington, Judge Allyn acquired large business interests, and after his retirement from the Superior Bench became interested largely in mining enterprises and banking institutions. As a citizen he bore his share of responsibility and gave freely of his time and means to advance all good causes. He was a member of the board of regents of the University of Washington; a life member and member of the first board of trustees of Ferry Museum; a charter member of the Union Club of Tacoma; and affiliated with lodge, chapter, council and commandery of the Masonic order; and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine. He was a member of the bar associations of his city and State, and was held in the highest esteem by his brethren of the profession.

Judge Allyn married, in Chicago, Illinois, December 12, 1874, Eleanor L. (Nellie) Turner, daughter of Judge George and Sarah (Johnston) Turner, granddaughter of Rev. John Turner, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. One son was born to Judge Frank and Mrs. Nellie (Turner) Allyn, Frank (2), now engaged in business in Tacoma.

Rev. John Turner was also active in the State as well as in the church, his portrait being hung in the courthouse at Portsmouth, Ohio, among the clerks of the court. Judge George Turner was born at Portsmouth, Ohio, in December, 1828, and died in San Francisco, California, in August, 1886. He was one of the prominent figures of the early West, his public career beginning when, at the age of thirty-two, he was appointed chief justice of Nevada by President Lincoln. He was an educated lawyer, a graduate of Pennsylvania College, a classmate of Rutherford B. Hayes, later president of the United States, and first went to Nevada in company with Associate Justice Mott and Governor Nye. Mark Twain was also a member of the party. After leaving the Nevada bench Judge Turner made San Francisco, California, his home, and there he became an eminent member of the bar, retained in many of the most important cases. He specialized in mining law, and ranked with the ablest lawyers of his day. He was a member of the Methodist Epis-

Mrs Frank Allyn

copal church, the Union League, and Pacific Union Club of San Francisco, and in politics was a Republican. He was a brilliant speaker and greatly in demand for public and social occasions. Judge Turner was known in California as "the Silver Tongued Orator." During a trip to England he was much sought after as an orator, and upon an occasion spoke in The Great Egyptian Hall. He was a poetical speaker and familiar with all authors, a Shakesperian scholar.

Judge Turner married, in Delaware, Ohio, in 1850, Sarah Johnston, daughter of Dr. and Rebecca (Levering) Johnston, of Lexington, Ohio. Mrs. Turner died in 1916, in Tacoma, leaving an only child, Eleanor L. (Nellie), now the widow of Judge Frank Allyn. Miss Turner was highly educated and spent four years in England with her honored father, and was there entertained by Baroness Coutts, and by the Duke of Wellington at his estate, "Brighton by the Sea," and by others of high rank in English Society. She was presented at St. James Court in London, England. After her marriage, Mrs. Allyn became well known on the Pacific as a patron of arts, an accomplished musician, and as a lady of charming personality and social prominence. She was deeply interested in woman's work during the Great War, 1917-18, and contributed greatly in aid of her country's cause. She numbers among her friends many of the social and literary leaders of the day, her home in Tacoma being a center of attractive hospitality.

REA, John Andrew,

Man of Affairs.

It has never been understood just why those wonderful speakers of the war period were called "Four Minute Men" and why three minutes or five minutes was not the specified time they should speak. The answer is,—to fit John Andrew Rea, of Tacoma, Washington, a four-minute speaker in war and peace and probably the inspiration of the classic, "Brevity is the soul of wit," and the more modern, "Make it snappy." He would dehorn a cow or bob a horse's tail simply to make it shorter and he would abbreviate anything but human life. Perhaps this hobby of his explains why he has been able to accomplish so much, for this man has had a lot to do with the upbuilding of two of the commonwealths of the Union, and had a little bit more than anyone else to do with the organization of 1889 which framed the Constitution of North Dakota. It is not stated as a fact but as surmise that the constitution of that state is the shortest on record. It can be stated positively, however, that there was nothing omitted that should be there, for his hobby is "adequate brevity." After North Dakota had ceased to offer an inviting field he sought the far Northwest and in April, 1890, began his residence in Washington. That was more than three decades ago and he is there yet. During half of that period he was a public land attorney and for twelve years he has been a member of the board of regents of the University of Washington. They like him in that position and he has done a lot for the cause of education. He discriminates between "schooling" and "training" and training is next to brevity in his list of essentials. He has taken a hand in journalism as reporter (and it's said he has a good nose for news), correspondent, and editor. His experiences in three states have been varied, naturally, and he has been active in that troubled sea known as "public affairs", oftener "politics", but while he has usually kept in the background there has always been a strong suspicion that he was there or "thereabouts."

Mr. Rea comes from that race that had a lot to do with the settlement of Pennsylvania, the Scotch-Irish, and it might be said

they have also done their bit at unsettling the State at times. But the Rea folks and the Lights (his mother's family) were good citizens, pioneers, farmers, soldiers, and lawyers, and have given a good account of their stewardship.

Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, is not a location in which it can be said the Scotch-Irish predominate, but there John Andrew Rea was born, June 18, 1848, the locality Little Britain, where his father owned a farm, his mother of Lebanon, Pennsylvania. Until twenty-one years old he was continuously a student somewhere including Ohio Wesleyan University, but he finished at Cornell University with the class of '69 (the first class), receiving an A.B. He was a member of the honorary society of Phi Beta Kappa.

He married, September 9, 1873, at Ithaca, New York, Mary E. Terry, and located in St. Paul and Minneapolis, where he was reporter and editor until going to Bismarck, North Dakota, where he spent thirteen years. He was first of all a political correspondent and a friend of Theodore Roosevelt, when he was in the Bad Lands. He was appointed Register of the United States Land Office at Bismarck, in 1880, holding office eight years. He was a capable register, a student of the public land laws, and "on the level." He got into politics, helped to, or rather, did organize the constitutional convention of 1889 of North Dakota, managed the first Senatorial campaign of Senator Pierce and a year later went to Washington, locating in Olympia, and now in Tacoma. In both places he practiced as a public land attorney and incidentally became the owner of a newspaper "Montesano Vidette." For twelve years he has been a member of the board of regents of the University of Washington, serving as president in 1921-22, and that is his big work. His acquaintanceship is wide and brevity goes into the discard when his list of friends is compiled. He has had a hand in about every worth while movement in the State and is still at it.

LONG, George S.,

Manufacturer, Lumberman.

In an address delivered in 1914, Mr. Long, in introducing his subject said:

"When the Pilgrim first landed on the Massachusetts shore probably his first display of manual labor was the cutting of a tree for fuel, and next the cutting of more trees for shelter. Immediately following this effort for warmth and shelter came the pressing demand for food, necessitating the removal of more timber growth, so that by cultivation of the soil a sufficient food supply was assured. The same conditions which confronted the Pilgrims in Massachusetts were met by Sir Walter Raleigh's colonists in Virginia, by the Huguenots in the Carolinas and by the Spaniards in Florida and in the Gulf States—everywhere a solid, compact forest front,—at every point where our forefathers were endeavoring to make a home the forest was a barrier and a menace to civilization. For more than two hundred years this practice of forest destruction, to obtain tillable fields, offered the only opportunity for home building and national growth. As late as the year 1840 forest products had no commercial value and the feeble attempts to make a wood growth, in any form, a marketable commodity, yielded but a meager reward to labor, and nothing for the raw material. Nothing was so cheap as forest growth, no building material so available. The more that could be used for fuel, home building, barns, fences, road building and structures of all kinds, the more easily and cheaply would the cultivated field supplant the forest.

"In this environment our people have grown accustomed to the use of wood as a building material, so that today in the United States, the use of wood for fuel and building material is nearly ten times greater per capita, than in any other civilized country. This free use of forest growth, still a nation-wide practice, is largely so because it is still cheaper and more available than other material."

Mr. Long, had he chosen to be personal, might have added that for nearly a half century of his life he had been a factor in promoting the "free use of forest growth" and that he could speak on the subject of

lumber with a knowledge and authority not surpassed by any man in the business. He is the managing head of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, of Tacoma, Washington, and for a full half century has been engaged in the lumber business.

George S. Long is a son of Isaac and Sarah V. (Smith) Long, who at the time of the birth of their son George were residents of Marion county, Indiana, the family home not far from the city of Indianapolis. Isaac Long, a merchant and in a small way a manufacturer of lumber, was of Scotch descent, his ancestors settling in Pennsylvania. The family intermarried with the Sparks and Prestons, both Revolutionary families. Sarah V. (Smith) Long was a daughter of Nathaniel Smith, of English descent, who came from New Jersey to the State of Ohio, in 1832, and there engaged in farming. Isaac and Sarah V. (Smith) Long had other children: Benton H. Long, a veteran of four years service with the 51st Indiana Regiment, during the Civil War, deceased; Mrs. Florence (Long) Firmin, now a resident of Seattle, Washington; Mrs. Alice R. (Long) Arnold, now a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Mrs. Eva J. (Long) Kellogg of Minneapolis, Minnesota, (three sons of Mrs. Kellogg served in the United States army during the War with Germany, and a daughter as a Red Cross nurse, all going overseas); Miss Rhoda B. Long, now a teacher in the high school at Seattle, Washington; Mrs. Sue M. (Long) Wyman, now a resident of St. Paul, Minnesota; Lieutenant-Colonel James E. Long, who during the period of war between the United States and Germany, was an officer in charge of the supply division of the Forestry Service. He is now manager of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company located in Baltimore, Maryland.

George S. Long was born near Indianapolis, Marion county, Indiana, December 3, 1853, and is now approaching his sixty-eighth birthday. He completed his public school studies during his second year in Indianapolis high school and then was associated with his father in the operation of a small saw mill, that being his introduction to the business with which he is now so prominently connected. He soon left the little mill to go with H. C. Long, a manufacturer of hardwood lumber, who commissioned him to go West to purchase walnut timber. In fulfilling his mission he visited different states, his chief operations being in Iowa, Missouri, Arkansas, Indian territory and the mountain districts of Kentucky and Tennessee. He made a success of his mission, but in the South contracted malarial fever and decided to change his location. Through a friend he obtained a position with the Northwestern Lumber Company at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, and for one year was shipping clerk at the new lumber yard the company had opened there. At the end of his first year he was promoted to the position of yard superintendent and six months later was made manager of the sales department. The company was continually expanding, adding mill after mill to their plant (in different localities), Mr. Long being in charge of the manufacture and sale of the lumber made in all the company's mills.

During his connection with the Northwestern Lumber Company, Mr. Long was a member of the Northwestern Lumber Manufacturers' Association, an organization representing one hundred mills in the States of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa and Illinois. He was made chairman of a committee to frame a standard system of grading pine lumber in the territory covered by Association mills. Mr. Long was deeply interested in this work and for a period of about ten years he and his committee associates grappled with the problem, finally evolving a basis of grading which proved satisfactory and is now in force. The success of the

plan perfected by Mr. Long and his committee, prompted other pine lumber associations to adopt a similar system of grading, the West Coast Lumber Association later installing the system and the Western Pine Association doing likewise.

During this same period, Mr. Long first came in touch with the Weyerhaeuser Lumber interests, with which the Northwestern Company worked in harmony. When Mr. Frederick Weyerhaeuser organized "Chippewa Log Driving Company," the Northwestern Lumber Company supported the movement and eventually all logs driven down the Mississippi and other streams were owned by the Log Driving Company, and distributed by them to the mills according to capacity. This did away with the long delays formerly experienced in separating the logs belonging to the different owners after their arrival at the booms on the Mississippi. Under the new plan, the Log Driving Company purchased all logs and drove them to their destination indiscriminately, delivering to each mill their quota of logs, without any delay. Five years were required to work out this plan for the distribution of logs to the mills, in all its detail, but the end sought for was gained and a vast saving of time and labor resulted. While to Mr. Frederick Weyerhaeuser must be given the credit for originating this plan of log distribution, equal credit is due the Northwestern Lumber Company and all others through whose co-operation its success was made possible.

For seventeen years Mr. Long remained with the Northwestern Lumber Company in important positions, then, realizing that their lumber was practically all marketed and their operating days limited, he accepted a position with the Brittingham and Hixon Lumber Company of Madison, Wisconsin, a company operating a chain of retail lumber yards, Mr. Long to be manager in full charge of all operations. For one month he remained in his new position, then, having had a most attractive offer from The Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, Mr. Brittingham, realizing that it was greatly to Mr. Long's interest, generously released him from his engagement and Mr. Long became general manager of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, the largest lumber company in the world. The Weyerhaeuser Timber Company was formed by Frederick Weyerhaeuser, the pioneer lumberman of the Mississippi Valley, to market an immense tract of timber purchased from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. The company was capitalized at $6,000,000 (later increased to $12,500,000), the tract they purchased containing 1,000,000 acres in the great forest region of the Pacific Northwest.

As general manager of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, Mr. Long, experienced as he was, faced a task of such magnitude as to stagger the average man. He, however, successfully met the demands made upon him and in 1918 assumed, in addition, the duties of vice-president. The company found on coming to Washington, that many mills were depending upon timber from railroad lands for their supply of logs and continued the practice of supplying them until in round figures, the mills and loggers have bought of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, twenty-two billion feet of lumber. In addition more than twenty companies, engaged in buying, manufacturing and selling lumber, are auxiliary to the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, and Mr. Long is either president, vice-president or a member of the directorate of each of these companies. The business of the parent company is the buying and selling of timber and the maintenance of a chain of retail lumber yards which now number one hundred and eighty, located in the States of Montana, North Dakota, South Dakota, Minnesota and Iowa. They have a very large yard at the Twin Cities, St. Paul and Minne-

apolis, another at Baltimore, Maryland, the latter a wholesale distributing yard, supplying the demands of the eastern market. In addition the company has acquired large holdings of timber land in Oregon, where they operate along the same lines as in Washington. The mills and logging camps of the company are legion and a list of these and of the subordinate companies would resemble a business register of the Northwest. Mr. Long, as manager and vice-president of the parent company and executor or director of the subordinate companies has been a strong factor in the continued success of this great corporation.

No phase of his remarkable career is more worthy of praise and emulation than his success in reconciling the difference between the company and their army of men. Differences have arisen and must arise, but the labor troubles of the Weyerhaeuser Company have, under Mr. Long's management, been negligible. The best of feelings exist and a spirit of harmony prevails. Conditions are constantly being improved and no effort or expense is spared to properly care for the welfare of employees. Tacoma is the office headquarters of the company and from his own office in the Tacoma building, Mr. Long directs company affairs. These home offices are perfect in detail for convenience, light, ventilation and appointment, the clerks working under the best and the most homelike conditions.

At Everett, Washington, where the company built in 1915 the largest and best equipped lumber mill west of the Mississippi, if not in the whole world, a welfare director is maintained whose concern is to ascertain the needs of the people there employed, to provide means of supplying them and to assist in community work. Hospital work has been placed entirely in the hands of the employes who govern through a committee. Members of the Hospital Association pay one dollar monthly, select the physician desired and have entire control of the disbursement of the association funds. At the Snagualine plant a modern hospital, perfectly appointed, has been built and equipped by the company, which is under the control of a board of trustees selected by the employes who are members of the association, these trustees employing both doctors and nurses. Mr. Long believes in full and free discussion of all matters affecting the company and its men, and preaches the gospel of *Service*. He was a strong advocate and a warm supporter of the "Four L's." The Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen, a war time organization which originated in the Spruce division of the Air Service as a means of counteracting the evil influence of the pacifists and the I. W. W. Mr. Long indorses the Legion as it provides a forum where both employers and employes may meet and be heard in fair, open and honest discussion of those questions which vitally affect the interests of both parties and the public at large. "Surely," he says, "good must follow free and frank discussion when such discussion is approached with a desire to secure mutual help and advance public interest."

That "corporations have no souls" is disproved in the case of Mr. Long and the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, for the public interest is as fully protected and safeguarded as those of the stockholders in all their operations. The company has the absolute confidence of the people of Western Washington, and other localities in which operations are conducted, and any local movement endorsed by Mr. Long meets with public approval and support.

A feature of Mr. Long's work and an indication of his attitude toward the public, is his "Logged off land department." This is land which is offered by the company for sale to settlers after the timber has been cut and removed. It was found that the sale

of this land through real estate agents was unsatisfactory, as the agent, inspired by no thought but commissions resulting from a transaction, would sell to undesirable settlers and would locate desirable people in undesirable lands, and general dissatisfaction followed. Mr. Long then took the sale of land away from agents and created a "logged off land department," whose sole business is to secure the right sort of settlers and to locate them on the right sort of land for the purpose to which they intend to put it. Most of this land is fit only for grazing and a large dairy interest has been created through the sale of this "logged off land."

Forest conservation is a theme Mr. Long delights to discuss and his views are gaining many supporters. He regards the forests as a crop which, when removed, should be replanted and another crop provided for the future. This, in practice, would mean the acquiring of logged off lands (where unsuitable for agricultural use) by the State or nation and the replanting of it with desirable varieties of trees that in time can again be harvested. Having devoted his life to the lumber business, Mr. Long's opinions have the weight of authority and conservation of our natural resources as regards the forests, is a subject he is often called upon to discuss. He advocates a policy that will give adequate protection to the forests and as far as possible, replace them when they have been necessarily exhausted by proper demands made upon them. In an address before the Commercial Club of Portland, Oregon, delivered January 26, 1914, Mr. Long said in speaking to his subject, "What should Lumbermen do with the World's Greatest Wood-lot."

"The future value of lumber as a building material, will not be fixed by its scarcity as our forests diminish, but by the keen competition of substitutes. After all, this is the usual way that nature and mankind work out easily, all problems pertaining to the necessities of life. At times, and in some unfavored place, there may have been temporary epochs when mankind has been inconvenienced by the lack of necessities, but the instances are rare, indeed, and are usually within the power of man to control.

"The alarmist need have no fear then of the timberless age, for it will not arrive; well enough that he should direct his thought and energy to the sane conservation of what we have; to the reproduction of forest growth on lands unfit for agriculture, and kindred cultivation; to encourage economic conditions that will prevent forest waste. Then he need not fear nor hesitate to use freely what is needed from the forest, for with the enlarged use of substitutes, the lessening of forest waste, and the practice of forest reproduction, there will be no lack of forest products. From the early settlement of our country until about 1840, the forests on both slopes of the Appalachian mountain range, east to the Atlantic, were largely wasted by the axe and fire, to make room for home and field. Since 1840, but more especially since the Civil War, the forests have been utilized with less waste, but including all that has been wasted in clearing the lands for farming, and all that has been cut for lumber, and other uses, there is still standing and untouched, more forests growth in the United States than all that has been removed by man since the landing of the pilgrims."

He is enthusiastic over the Douglas fir and thus speaks of it in the same address:

"The most distinct type is the famous one associated with the Pacific Northwest in the minds of all lumbermen and foresters, the famous Douglas fir forest of the rainy region between the Cascade mountains and the sea. In nearly pure stands, or mixed with cedar, hemlock and Sitka spruce, the Douglas fir here reaches what foresters call the optimum of the species—its most perfect development—and this most widely useful of American trees frequently attains a height of two hundred feet, a diameter of from six to twelve feet and often yields more than one hundred thousand feet, board measure, to the acre. Its frequent companion, Western hemlock, is scarcely less magnificent in size, or less valuable, being quite different from its Eastern namesake.

"The Douglas fir is the king of all forest trees. Of the entire stand of forest growth in the United States, suitable for lumber, twenty per cent is Douglas fir, standing in a compact zone easily accessible for rail or ocean shipping. No tree in the forest yields a product, at once se-

knowledged to be adapted to as varied uses. For all kinds of structural purposes it probably has no equal, and easily yields sizes in length and diameter which cannot be supplied from any other wood. For all kinds of interior finishing, and for doors and window sash, it will easily rank next in merit to the hardwoods, and rivals them for both beauty and strength. But that which most definitely stamps it as the coming wood, is its great abundance, ample to replace the field occupied by both white and yellow pine, and for the many and varied purposes to which lumber is put, a worthy substitute for both."

During the period of War with Germany, 1917-18, Mr. Long served as a member of the Council of National Defense and was assigned to the lumber committee. In addition to his work as a member of that committee, he was called four times to the national capital to meet and advise with the Council. He was chairman of the local committee to furnish lumber for the cantonments the government was building, and rendered General Disque and the aircraft-board valuable assistance. General Disque, in charge of the Spruce production division, frequently consulted with Mr. Long on lumber problems, appealing to him as an expert in lumber production, and he never appealed in vain.

During the progress of the war a representative of the aircraft-board visited the Northwest for the purpose of appointing a local board in which would be vested all the powers of the National Board. Mr. Long was offered a place on this board, but as the Weyerhaeuser Company was supplying the government with lumber, he felt it would not be seemly for him to accept a position of such authority, and declined the honor. He took active part in all Tacoma's war activities and as chairman of Tacoma Chapter of the Red Cross, rendered valuable service, the work of that Chapter being unsurpassed by any other in the nation. Mr. Long was a member of the board that selected all the officers for a battalion of the 20th Engineers, a forestry regiment, the board selecting a major, ten captains and twenty lieutenants.

A Republican in politics, Mr. Long has confined his activity to the exercise of his rights as a citizen and to an intelligent understanding of the principle involved in the campaigns. He was brought up in an atmosphere of politics, Indiana being a heated battle ground, and in his youth he heard the most famous men of the party speak. Mr. Long, however, never caught the political fever that ends in office seeking, in fact his business engagements have been such as to preclude all thoughts of office holdings even had the desire been his. In Wisconsin, at one time he did serve on the County Board of Supervisors, but this was hardly to be considered a political position.

With the exception of the Hoo Hoos, an organization of lumbermen whose main object is good fellowship, Mr. Long has no society affiliations. His clubs are the Union, Commercial and Country Clubs, all of Tacoma. He is a member of the Tacoma Chamber of Commerce, a former vice-president and chairman of the Forestry Committee of the National Lumberman's Manufacturing Association and is vice-president of the Western Forestry & Conservation Association.

Mr. Long married at Bedford, Indiana, Carrie B. Robinson, daughter of Col. Edward J. Robinson, a colonel of the Civil War, commanding an Indiana regiment. Mr. and Mrs. Long are the parents of three children: Margaret R., a graduate of Smith College, class of 1915; Helen, a graduate of National Cathedral Seminary, Washington, D. C., class of 1917; George S. (2), who when the United States declared war against Germany, was a junior at Cornell University. He left the university in May, 1917, enlisted the following June, and went overseas with the 20th Engineers. He was disappointed in not being permitted the service he craved, on account of his eyesight,

but he tendered valuable service in the Forestry division. He is now in the employ of the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company, in the woods surveying, becoming familiar with the lumber business.

A tenet of Mr. Long's creed is to keep the wheel of industry turning and men employed. After the signing of the Armistice, when the business world seemed for a time to have no policy, but to mark up prices, Mr. Long carefully looked over the situation and decided that the price of lumber was already too high. He committed the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company to a policy of concession as against any price advance. When in the spring of 1921, unemployed men became a menace, the Weyerhaeuser Company took their loss, reduced prices and put their men at work. Deeply conscious of his power and the responsibility it entails to deal justly with the public interest and with the stockholders, Mr. Long steers a true course, with fair dealing the compass directing his course. Kindly hearted and sympathetic, he is easily approached and he has the full confidence of all who know him.

GLISAN, Rodney, M.D.,

Author, Lecturer.

Endowed with talents that would have insured success in any one of the learned professions, Dr. Glisan devoted them to medical practice, and throughout the active period of the sixty-three years of his life, achieved notable position in his calling and high recognition in his own and foreign lands. He was a native of Maryland, educated in her schools, but his fortunes led him across the continent, and from 1861 until his death it was Portland, Oregon, that he called home. It was to Portland and her institutions that he was able to render distinguished service, and the annals of the city name him in prominent and honorable places.

Descendant of an ancient English ancestry long resident in Maryland, and son of Samuel and Eliza (Poole) Glisan, Rodney Glisan was born at Linganore, Frederick county, Maryland, January 29, 1827. Dr. Glisan supplemented his literary course by preparation for the medical profession as a student in the Medical Department of the University of Maryland, from which he was graduated in 1848, and after passing a severe competitive examination before the medical board at Baltimore, he was appointed a medical officer of the United States army in May, 1850. He spent six years as army surgeon in Indian Territory and on the plains, and for five years was in Oregon during the Indian wars, his life in both regions being attended by many hardships and perils. His active military service in Oregon was mainly in connection with the Rogue river war in 1855-56, in which he served as chief medical officer on the staff of Colonel R. C. Buchanan of the regular army, whose command, in conjunction with the Oregon Volunteers, subdued the hostile Indians of the southern part of the State. After the termination of the Indian hostilities all of the Indians of Southern Oregon were placed in the Coast Indian Reservation and were guarded by military posts. At one of these, Fort Yamhill, Dr. Glisan was stationed from 1856 until January, 1861, in company with Lieutenant (later Colonel) Phil H. Sheridan. He there resigned his commission and settled in Portland, Oregon, where he entered upon the active practice of his profession.

Early in his professional work he acquired a large following, and no physician stood higher in the public confidence. He was a tireless student, and his industry, energy, and persistence in research, coupled with his courage and originality, resulted in developments of large moment to the profession and incalculable benefit to humankind. He ranked with the most able surgeons of his

Eng. by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

R. Gilman M. D.

The American Historical Society

time, and performed many notable operations, including the first amputations at the shoulder and thigh and the first operation for strangulated inguinal hernia performed on the north Pacific coast. Dr. Glisan was president of the Medical Society of the State of Oregon in 1875-76, and for many years was a member of the American Medical Association. He took an active part in the Seventh International Medical Congress held in London, England, in 1881, and was also a member of the Ninth International Medical Congress, which convened at Washington, D. C., in 1887. His paper, read by invitation before the latter Congress, was favorably commented on in the leading medical journals of America and Europe.

Even before he became a member of the faculty of an institution of professional instruction, Dr. Glisan was essentially an educator, giving to the profession at large the results of his investigations and study of his pioneering in medicine and surgery. He was a prominent lecturer and educator and was a professor in the first medical institution in Oregon, the Oregon Medical College, which subsequently became the Medical Department of the Willamette University, Salem, Oregon, of which he was for a long time lecturer and professor emeritus. His active connection with the college brought sharply to his attention the need of American text books in the department of obstetrics, and in 1881 he published a text book on "Modern Midwifery," a work that met with an excellent reception at home and abroad. The "London (England) Medical Times and Gazette," reviewing his book, said in part: "A physician who thinks for himself, Dr. Glisan not only shows a habit of independent judgment, but an amount of common sense, which makes his opinions worth considering." The "London Lancet" likewise gave a favorable review, saying, in part: "His book bears the impress of the author's mind, the chief characteristic of which is common sense." His contributions to professional journals form a large part of his valuable writings, which bear the stamp of authority and were widely used by his colleagues, and the best known of his contributions to this class of literature appear in the "United States Army Statistics" in 1855-60, and in the "American Journal of Medical Science."

A man of cultured literary tastes, Dr. Glisan did not confine his writings to the limits of the profession he ornamented, but gave the impressions gained in a varied experience of army life and travel in books entitled "Two Years in Europe" and "Journal of Army Life," the latter treating of his frontier life in the army from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, to Portland, Oregon. Of his book of travels the "Literary World" of Boston says: "Dr. Glisan received many attentions in Europe and saw something of its society and inner life. The great centers of European life are instinctively and agreeably visited in his company."

Dr. Glisan was a man of temperate habits and rare good health, and for forty years never missed a day from medical or military duty by reason of ill health. He combined a distinctly practical bent, with scholarly and poetic tastes and perceptions of high order, and his whole life was strengthened and uplifted by deep and consistent religious faith. For more than twenty years he was junior warden of Trinity Episcopal Church, faithfully fulfilling the duties of his office and contributing of his means and service to its work. He possessed strong business qualifications and acquired a large fortune.

Dr. Glisan married, in Portland, Oregon, December 3, 1863, Elizabeth Raines Couch, daughter of Captain John H. and Caroline (Flanders) Couch, her father a pioneer resident of Portland. Their children: Dr. Clarence, deceased; Rodney L., a sketch of whom follows; Caroline C.; and Florence,

who married Arthur M. Minnott, deceased.

Dr. Rodney Glisan died in Portland, June 3, 1890. His sixty-three years had been filled with earnest, beneficial labor; he had tasted of life's best things, and had made it possible for others to enjoy them more fully, and his work was consecrated and crowned.

GLISAN, Rodney L.,

Attorney, Author, Public Official.

Mr. Glisan's relations to the life of his native city, Portland, Oregon, have been many and varied, ranging from prominent professional activity to leading interest in athletics and out-of-door sports. He is a son of Dr. Rodney Glisan (see preceding sketch), a distinguished Portlander of a generation past, and Elizabeth Raines (Couch) Glisan.

Rodney L. Glisan was born April 3, 1869, and as a youth was a student in the Bishop Scott Academy of Portland, 1880-1882; L'Ecole Protestante, Paris, France, 1882-1883; Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, Connecticut, 1883-1886; and Yale University, 1886-1890, being graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the latter year. Immediately entering the law school of the University of Oregon, he received his LL.B in 1892, then pursuing post-graduate courses at Columbia University, New York City, where he was awarded his Master's degree in Arts, 1893. In 1892 he was admitted to practice at the Oregon bar and has since been engaged in professional work, specializing in realty and estate law. Mr. Glisan is well known in the legal fraternity of Portland and has handled many large and important interests in this branch of his calling.

Mr. Glisan has been called to several positions of responsibility in the public service and has given generously of time and effort for the general good. In 1900 he was elected to the Common Council of Portland and in 1901 filled the presidency of that body. Under Mayor George H. Williams he was appointed a member of the executive board of Portland, serving from 1903 to 1905. As a member of both council and board he was a member of the Street Committee and was instrumental in securing extensive improvement in the city's thoroughfares. In 1901 Mr. Glisan was appointed by the State Legislature a member of the commission charged with the preparation of the charter under which Portland is governed at the present time. In January, 1910, he was elected a member of the board of trustees of the Portland Chamber of Commerce, and he made this post another avenue of valuable and progressive service to his city. Mr. Glisan has been a lifelong Republican.

He has numerous connections with leading social organizations, and is a member of the Arlington Club, the Waverly Country Club and the Portland Hunt Club. He has been identified with the best known athletic clubs of the city, and has been president of the Portland Rowing Club and the Multnomah Amateur Athletic Club, a life member of both organizations. He was a member of the first football team representing the latter club and had a place in the shells of the former in several association regattas. Mr. Glisan's chief out-of-door recreation now is mountain climbing, and he has explored the mountain ranges of the Pacific coast from British Columbia to Mexico, climbing most of the snow peaks. He is the author of numerous articles in current magazines on sporting topics, and is a member of the Sierra Club (California), the Alpine Club (Canada), the American Alpine Club, the Mountaineers, of the State of Washington, and the Mazamas, another mountain climbing club. He is familiar with all the scenic wonders for which the

Eng. by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Thos Carstens

western coast is famous, and many of the most inaccessible, far from the beaten routes of travel, are his favorite haunts.

Mr. Glisan is senior warden of Trinity Episcopal Church, in which his honored father held office before him.

CARSTENS, Thomas,

Head of Meat Packing Business.

That much abused term, "Captain of Industry" may with justice and propriety be applied to Thomas Carstens of Tacoma, Washington, who has not only set wheels in motion that have made great industries possible, but he has himself turned those wheels and kept them in motion by personal work and supervision. Forceful and resourceful in planning and conducting important business affairs, he has his interests carefully systematized so that there is no useless expenditure of time, labor or material; and there is no more deserving holder of that title than the president of the Carstens Packing Company.

Husun, the birthplace of Thomas Carstens, was in Denmark in Schleswig-Holstein, which Prussia seized from Denmark, as the fruits of victory after a war of conquest. The treaty of Versailles restored North Schleswig-Holstein to Denmark, after a vote had been taken declaring the people in favor of the return but South Schleswig-Holstein voted to continue a part of Germany. The Carstens were Danes for many generations, the home of the parents of Thomas Carstens, being about twenty miles north of Hamburg. There his father, Peter Carstens, conducted a butcher shop and the lad obtained in the shop, where perhaps a dozen animals large and small were slaughtered and sold weekly, his first experience in a business which in another land he was to engage with such success. The United States was far from the thoughts of the lad in those days; in fact, it was not until the return of an uncle from the United States, that that country came largely into the boy's mind. The uncle proposed that the lad return with him to Medford, Wisconsin. That was the turning point in the boy's life and in his adopted land he has wonderfully and most deservedly prospered.

Thomas Carstens, son of Peter and Dorothea Carstens, was born, January 11, 1865. He attended town schools until fourteen years, then became his father's helper in the butcher shop, each of Peter Carstens' boys being given a route over which they sold the meat their father killed. The elder Carstens slaughtered in the afternoon, then arose at one A. M. and prepared the meat for the boys to take out. After noonday meal he would take a nap before again slaughtering. One afternoon when Thomas was about ten years of age he did not awaken his father, but went to the slaughter house and when the latter arrived the lad had killed and dressed two sheep. The father, though secretly pleased, could not allow such independence and the rod of correction was administered the presuming boy. On another occasion when about twelve years of age, he joined some drovers taking cattle to Hamburg, and remained with them all day, refusing the pay they offered him. When he returned home late at night and explained the cause of his absence and told of his refusal to accept pay for the work he had done, the wrath of an outraged parent again descended and he received a lesson in thrift that he has never forgotten. To these stern but kindly meant lessons so practically enforced, Mr. Carstens attributes much of his success.

From six until fourteen, his school years were continuous and for three years he led his class in all subjects. This won him a two-year scholarship in high school, but events so shaped themselves that he could not avail himself of that advantage. He was always fond of study and later in the

United States, left an employer because he could not get off at eight instead of nine o'clock three evenings of the week to attend night school. In 1881 John Carstens, an uncle, returned to the old home from Medford, Wisconsin. He proposed to take the lad Thomas back to the United States with him, and this was consented to by Peter Carstens, provided John would send the boy to school for two years and then return him to his parents.

After their arrival in Wisconsin, John Carstens quickly forgot the school agreement and the lad was put at work serving three months without pay in his uncle's butcher shop in Medford. He then left his uncle and obtained employment with another butcher of the town who gave him a monthly salary of fifteen dollars and "found." When the winter of 1881 came and there was nothing in the town, he went as "chore boy" in a logging camp, earning eight dollars monthly. In the spring of 1882 he returned to his job in the butcher shop getting a raise to twenty dollars monthly.

Determining to complete his trade and thoroughly learn the meat business, young Carstens went to Milwaukee, in the fall of 1882, and obtained work in the packing house of Christ Ernst, a hard man to work for, but one whose methods were good and who thoroughly understood the packing business. The pay was small and the hours long, but the young man gained a knowledge of the packing business that was invaluable to him in after life. He finally left because he was not allowed the one hour off to attend night school three evenings in the week, and was next employed in the packing house of Plankington & Armour, Milwaukee. The following holiday season he was "laid off" with four hundred other workmen and he obtained a position in a retail butcher shop in the city. In January, 1883, he left Milwaukee and started for Portland, Oregon, but stopped at Fond-du-Lac, where he had another uncle, a member of the packing firm of Bartlett & Carstens, the largest packers in that city. He accepted an offer from his uncle and remained with him until the spring of 1884, in charge of the slaughtering and packing departments of the plant. He then resumed his interrupted journey and arrived in Portland, Oregon, March 15, 1884, being then nineteen years of age.

During his three years of work in these different shops and plants, the young man had lived carefully and wisely avoiding all excess, throwing himself heartily into his work and seeking a quicker, better way to accomplish every task given him. He knew the meat packing business from various angles as few young men of nineteen knew it, and he had no difficulty in securing a good position with O'Shea Brothers, wholesale and retail butchers of Portland, afterward merged into the Union Meat Company and later Swift & Co. He remained with the O'Shea Brothers over four months as a meat cutter and sausage maker, receiving a salary of thirty-five dollars monthly and "found;" his hours four A. M. to eight P. M.

In August, 1884, he went to Centralia, Washington, thence to a point in Chehalis county, Washington, where he engaged in the butcher business as a member of the firm of Kesterson & Carstens. He was not then twenty years of age and was still a minor when a year later he bought his partner out and continued the business alone. In 1886, he reached his majority and the same year sold his business and entered a government pre-emption claim on a tract in Chehalis county, which he proved up six months later.

He then went to Seattle, and on the day of his arrival secured a position as sausage maker in the wholesale and retail meat business of Smith Brothers. A month later he went with Rice & Gardner, as a shopman,

then obtained a place on the steamer "Olympia" running from Seattle to Alaska, and made four trips on that boat. In September, 1887, he returned to Rice & Gardner, they paying him the then highest wages paid in Seattle, sixty dollars monthly and "found," but he worked sixteen hours daily. In December, 1887, owing to a rheumatic attack, he went by order of his physician to Los Angeles, California, and while there completed his process of naturalization by taking out his final papers. At this time he sold his claim in Washington for one thousand, two hundred and fifty dollars, and invested a portion of that sum in Los Angeles real estate and an interest in a small slaughter house, and for about six months was in business there. He then sold out and from the fall of 1888 until the spring of 1889, he was employed in Pasadena, California, with Butner & Gross, wholesale and retail butchers. He was called back to Seattle by a lawsuit involving real estate in which he was interested, and arrived in the city by steamer, at three P. M. on the day of the great fire, June 6, 1889. It was his intention to return to Pasadena, and become a partner with William Butner, but events determined him and he remained in Seattle. He became manager of the wholesale and retail meat business of Herman Meyer, on Pike street, remaining until the spring of 1890, declining the offer of an equal partnership with Mr. Meyer to become proprietor of a hotel he had built on Main street between Fourth and Fifth streets. Later Mr. Meyer traded that hotel "sight unseen" for a wheat ranch, the result being the loss of the ranch through a defective title.

In July, 1890, at the age of twenty-five, Thomas and Ernest Carstens, brothers, formed a partnership and bought a retail butcher business in Seattle, at Fifth avenue and Yessler Way, and six months later, a start was made in the wholesale business. (Ernest Carstens, later president of the German-American Bank of Seattle, died May 14, 1916). Trade increased rapidly and during the next eight years Thomas Carstens rode the ranges purchasing cattle, and in building up a prosperous retail, wholesale packing and life stock business in Seattle. He made several trips to Alaska and established profitable trade connections with several houses there. He worked very hard in all these outside departments until 1899, when he devoted himself to the office management, his outside buying and shipping being done by capable assistants. A regular packing house business was established and in 1893, the house of Carstens Brothers was permanently located on the Grant street bridge, and in 1900 and 1901, branches were opened in Dawson, Nome and Skagway, Alaska, to supply the new gold fields with meat and provisions.

In 1901-02 the packing houses of Seattle encountered opposition to their business, and although Mr. Carstens defended his business in a manly statement to the court he determined to abandon Seattle and locate elsewhere. He purchased, in 1903, the interests of his brother Ernest Carstens; acquired the site of the old Pacific Meat Company, at Tacoma, and erected a new and modern plant which was opened for business in August, 1904, the Seattle plant then being abandoned. Business was conducted under the old name Carstens Brothers, until 1905 when it was incorporated as The Carstens Packing Company, capital $750,000, Thomas Carstens president and practically owner of all the stock. Branch houses are maintained in Washington, at Bellingham, Everett, Bremerton, Black Diamond, Roslyn, Ellensburg, Olympia, Aberdeen, Centralia, Raymond, South Bend and elsewhere; in Oregon at Portland, in Alaska at Kendall, Nome, Juneau, Douglas, Seward, Cordova, Skagway and Ketchikan. In 1909 the company slaughtered forty thousand cattle, eighty thousand sheep, sixty-two thousand

hogs, five thousand calves, and two thousand goats, and business has increased with each year. Sausage, jellied and pickled goods, lard and lard compound, ham and bacon are manufactured and the by-products are fertilizers, glue, bone meal, chicken feed and wool pullings.

On September 1, 1914, the Tacoma plant burned, causing a heavy loss. The reserve stocks in cold storage in Seattle, Portland and Tacoma, supplied the trade during the thirty-six days of rebuilding, some slaughtering, however, being done in both Seattle and Portland. On November 10, 1914, the company acquired a Spokane plant which materially increased the slaughtering capacity of the company. Another disastrous fire occurred at the Tacoma plant, November 24, 1916, and six months later when the new buildings were about ready to open, the plant was again swept by fire almost as disastrous as the previous one.

But more to be deplored than these fires, costly as they were but unavoidable, was the strike of November, 1917, one week after rebuilding, which was called to force impossible conditions upon Mr. Carstens, who had always dealt fairly with Union labor. The new buildings were all completed, slaughtered cattle were lying on the floor when the strike was called. For eight months the company held out, then the strike burnt itself out and was called off without any result save a great loss to the company, the strikers, and the public. Notwithstanding his heavy fire and strike losses, Mr. Carstens was a generous contributor to the Red Cross fund and gave freely to help "win the war." He leased twenty-five acres at Georgetown, Seattle, to the Patterson & McDonald Ship Building Company for a nominal sum, and aided that company to organize to build wooden ships for the Australian and United States governments. Mr. Carstens took that plant over in 1921.

In June, 1920, The Carstens Packing Company bought the Powell Building in Seattle, remodeled it as a modern cold storage plant with a capacity of one hundred and twenty-five beeves, four hundred sheep, a large number of hogs, and great quantities of cured meats. This is the finest cold storage plant on the Pacific coast. In July, 1921, he bought a three story building in Portland, Oregon, for a wholesale distributing house, this is also a fine branch cold storage wholesale distributing plant. The company is now having forty-five thousand hides tanned by eastern tanneries for harness, sole and shoe leather, fifteen thousand calf skins for shoes. The Tacoma-Spokane Packing plant operates over forty butcher shops and retail meat markets operated by the company in Idaho and Washington. Besides supplying many other meat markets, logging camps, steamships and government orders, and more than one thousand people are employed in the different plants and branches.

In politics Mr. Carstens is a Republican. He takes no active part in public affairs but does closely scrutinize candidates who are appealing for his vote. He is a member of Lutheran church, the Seattle Chamber of Commerce; Seattle Commercial, Tacoma Commercial Clubs and Chamber of Commerce; Seattle Arctic Club, and has many business interests outside the Carstens Packing Company. He has consistently worked for the interests of Tacoma, Seattle and the State at large, and has had a share in every movement for their improvement. He was prominent in the plan to secure Camp Lewis as a permanent military post and erected a cold storage plant to supply the camp. He is an expert judge of cattle, sheep and hogs and can determine almost the exact value of a herd of stock on the hoof and his knowledge of the detail of his business is amazing. He has a hog ranch in San Diego, California, has sheep ranches, hay ranches, and knows what they all can do

and what they are doing. This is true also of his main plants and branches. He is an active member of the State Manufacturers' Association, and in 1920, was vice-president. Given the age and breed of any animal over the telephone, he will tell you its money value quickly and without mistake. The Carstens' home in Tacoma is beautifully located with two acres of ground surrounding it. This home is Mr. Carstens' delight and he thoroughly enjoys its flowers, shrubbery, and well kept grounds. His recreations are swimming and boating.

Mr. Carstens married, September 17, 1910, Stacie C. McKeown, daughter of James and Margaret McKeown. James McKeown came to Tacoma with W. R. Rust, and until his death was general foreman of the Tacoma Smelter. Mr. Rust said that if he had his life to go over again there was no man he would rather be associated with than "James McKeown." Mrs. Carstens was born in Denver, Colorado, and educated in the Sacred Heart Convent and Aqumas Academy. After finishing school she was for five years private secretary for Mr. Carstens. In 1916, Mrs. Carstens became a director of the Tacoma Day Nursery; is a director of the Children's Home; a member of the Executive Committee of the Anti-Tuberculosis Society; a member of the Woman's Club House Association and Tacoma Orthopedic Association, her particular activity to encourage and aid Tacoma manufacturers and protect home industries. The Girl Scout movement makes a particular appeal to Mrs. Carstens and she as chairman, with others raised the money for the first Scout camp which was held under the direction of Katherine Wilson at "Camp Winter."

During the War period, 1917-18, Mrs. Carstens was associated with Mrs. Weyerhaeuser on the executive board of the County Red Cross Chapter. She was in charge of the buying of all supplies, and the success of this Chapter was not surpassed by another in the county. She is active in educational work in her city. She is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, descending from the McKeowns of New York, and a member of the Roman Catholic church.

Mr. and Mrs. Carstens are the parents of three children: Doris M., born December 27, 1911; Thomas (2), born April 14, 1913, Philip, born November 27, 1918.

In 1903, Peter Carstens came from Schleswig-Holstein to the United States, and now makes his home with his son Thomas, at his beautiful residence in Tacoma. He is now (1921) in his eighty-fourth year, and thoroughly enjoys life with his children and grandchildren.

McBRIDE, Thomas Allen, LL.D.,

Distinguished Jurist.

A long and honorable record has been written in the name of McBride over all generations of its American history, the distinguished service of the line of which Judge McBride, Associated Justice of the Supreme Court of Oregon, is a member dating from the pre-Revolutionary settlement in North Carolina of his great-grandfather, James McBride, who came from County Antrim, Ireland. This James McBride married a sister of Andrew Jackson's mother, and, enlisting in a Virginia regiment in the Revolutionary War, was one of one hundred and twenty-eight McBride's who thus responded to the needs of the colonies. James (2) McBride, grandfather of Thomas Allen McBride, "with others in a canoe passed down the Ohio to the mouth of the Kentucky river" before Boone's voyage of settlement, according to "Harper's Encyclopedia of United States History," Vol. 5.

James (3) McBride, father of Judge McBride, was born near Nashville, Tennessee. In young manhood he went to Missouri, where he was married, and in 1846 he came

overland to the Oregon country with his wife and eight children. He was a physician, the third to locate in this region, and from 1846 to 1863 he practiced at McMinnville, in the latter year being appointed by President Lincoln as minister to the Sandwich Islands. During his incumbency of this post three mischievous midshipmen from a British ship carried off as a souvenir the coat-of-arms from the minister's residence. Dr. McBride, learning of the whereabouts of the missing insignia, visited the vessel and demanded that it be returned and put in place by the same lads who had taken it. This was done by order of the ship's commander, much to the chagrin of the offenders, one of whom was later Lord Beresford, First Lord of the British Admiralty. "Harper's Weekly," of the period, published the story, illustrated by a picture of the incident. In 1866 Dr. McBride returned to Oregon and lived in retirement until his death.

John R. McBride, older brother of Judge McBride, crossed the plains with his parents in 1846 as a youth of sixteen years. He became representative from Oregon in the Civil War period (1861-1863) and was appointed Chief Justice of Idaho, serving in that office for four years. He left an interesting manuscript of the early days of Oregon and of the period of the Oregon constitutional convention, of which he was a member. Judge McBride's younger brother, James H., a recognized authority on mental disorders, was superintendent of the Hospital for the Insane in Wisconsin, and is now living retired at Pasadena, California.

Thomas Allen McBride was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, November 15, 1847. His elementary education was obtained in a log cabin school at Columbia, and he was for three years a student at McMinnville (Oregon) College, which later conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. Studying law in the office of H. G. Struve, a pioneer attorney of Vancouver, Washington, he was admitted to the Oregon bar in 1870 and began active practice at St. Helen. In 1877 he located at Salt Lake City, Utah, where for three years he engaged in professional work in association with his brother, John R. McBride, formerly a member of Congress from his Oregon district.

In 1880 he returned to the Northwest, making his home in Oregon City, and in 1882 he began the career of public service that has kept him constantly in official place for thirty-nine years. In this year he was elected district attorney of the Fifth District of Oregon, a post he filled through successive re-elections until 1892. In 1892 he was elected circuit judge of the Fifth Circuit of Oregon, and until 1909 he sat upon this bench, discharging its responsible duties, then, in the latter year, came his elevation to the Supreme Court of the State. He is now an Associate Justice of this court, having for three terms of two years each served as Chief Justice by rotation of office. Judge McBride has an enviable record in public life, not only in its remarkable length, but for the popular approval that has constantly attended his activity, whether as attorney or judge. This endorsement of his straightforward performance of his duty has come from the public he serves and from his professional associates, by whom is best appreciated the learning and wise judgment that has guided and actuated him in his judicial course. Fitted by talents and temperament for the high place he has long filled, Judge McBride has faithfully met its every exacting requirement, and has untiringly furthered the ends of truth, right, and justice from his seat upon the bench.

Judge McBride has been a lifelong Republican, and is a member of the Christian church. He is a member of the Masonic order, affiliating with St. Helen Lodge, No.

John Bagley

32, Free and Accepted Masons. His fraternal associations also include membership in Astoria Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, while the service of his ancestor to the cause of independence gives him membership in the Sons of the American Revolution.

Judge McBride married, February 7, 1875, Mary Merrill, daughter of George and Anne (Martin) Merrill. The family home is at Deer Island, Oregon. Children: George M., an attorney of Portland, married Ethelyn Mason, of Astoria, Oregon; May, unmarried.

BAGLEY, John,

Man of Great Enterprise.

When the historian of the future writes of the Northwest, of its institutions, and of the men who were the guiding spirits in their founding and direction, there will be an interesting chapter devoted to the Tacoma Eastern railroad and to John Bagley, whose death occurred August 17, 1920. The index of that volume will show his name as appearing on many other pages in a wide variety of commercial, financial, and industrial connections, for in the years of his activity in the business life of Tacoma, Washington, and the Northwest, John Bagley gained a position of leadership and commanding influence. The greater part of his life was spent in the development of natural resources, in turning the riches of forest and mine to human use, and in operations of vast scope, he brought inestimable benefits to his city and a wide extent of territory.

John Bagley was born in the city of Quebec, Canada, June 20, 1852, of Scotch-Irish descent, his father coming to Canada from Ireland. The elder Bagley was one of three sons, and John Bagley was a cousin of Governor Bagley, of Michigan, another of his cousins, the tobacco magnate. Mr. Bagley attended Quebec schools for the first ten years of his life and there his scholastic training ceased, his school thereafter the great university of experience and business life. As a youth of eleven years he left home alone, and entered the lumber camps of Somerset county, Maine, along the Kennebec river, then the center of the American lumber industry. Here he remained until he was twenty-three years of age, becoming a lumberjack when man's physique released him from boyish duties, then foreman, and finally superintendent, learning the lumber industry as nothing else could have taught it, and laying firm and sure the foundation of his later fortune-producing operations.

The lure of the western territory came to him and he left the Maine woods for the forests of Northern Wisconsin, and here he broadened his operations. A year later he was a lumber and logging contractor in the copper country of the Michigan peninsula, and until 1896 he continued in this district, building railroads, among them the Lake Superior & Calumet and the Wisconsin & Michigan, and acquiring valuable ore lands in the Lake Superior country. With the exhaustion of the Michigan forests in that locality, Mr. Bagley again faced Westward, and found in Western Washington the field for his future work.

Mr. Bagley made Tacoma his home immediately upon his arrival in Washington and there he resided until his death, a conspicuous figure in the business circles of the section. His first operations were along the Cedar river, in King county, where the Pacific State Lumber Company, of which he became vice-president, erected one of the largest lumber manufacturing plants in Western Washington. Later his attention was turned to the timber and coal lands of Lewis and Pierce counties, and there he became one of the most extensive owners and operators.

In 1900 Mr. Bagley saw the need of a

railroad to develop the properties in which he was interested, and the Tacoma Eastern railroad was projected between Tacoma and Ashford, fifty-six miles distant. Portland capital was also largely interested in Pierce and Lewis counties, and Mr. Bagley was joined in the building of this road by William M. Ladd, a well-known Portland banker. So highly did Mr. Ladd regard the undertaking that even before construction was begun he offered to purchase Mr. Bagley's interest. Fortunately for Tacoma the proposition was refused, and Mr. Bagley became vice-president and general manager, with active control and direction of the system. Subsequently, the Tacoma Eastern railroad was extended until its length reached many miles, and it came to serve a large lumber cut, length considered, than any other railroad in the world. In the territory opened up by the Tacoma Eastern railroad, tonnage producing concerns were built up, which insured a richly profitable enterprise. Even after a strong traffic alliance with the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad, the Tacoma Eastern railroad remained a distinct Tacoma concern, and inestimable dividends to the city came from the connection.

In the construction of this road, which continued Mr. Bagley's chief pride and interest among many activities of far-reaching importance, there were many touches of human interest, first, the technical difficulties of its building; second, the invention by Mr. Bagley of the Bagley Grader, a big steel scraper, operated by a donkey engine, which was first put in operation on the road, and which was adopted as a revolutionary method in railroad construction. When the line reached the picturesque scenes about Kapowsin, Ohop, Eatonville, and the Nisqually Canyon, several excursions under the auspices of the Ferry Museum were made to these spots. Elbe, Alder, Mineral Lake, and Ashford were also places of interest as the road was steadily pushed southward, Mr. Bagley generously assisting W. H. Gilstrap in giving the citizens of Tacoma opportunities to view the country opened by the new railroad. At the time of the building of the Tacoma Eastern, Mr. Bagley obtained permission from the government to build a hotel at Longmire Springs, and he personally supervised the delivery of equipment and the construction of the building. This was the first hotel in the park, and it was Mr. Bagley's intention to operate it as a model highgrade hostelry, but operation on this scale was not suitable to the Park authorities, and the plan was changed. Mr. Bagley later transferred the hotel property and management to the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul interests.

A journalistic contemporary of Mr. Bagley wrote of his work in connection with the Tacoma Eastern railroad as follows:

> There is nothing of which John Bagley is quite so proud as the Tacoma Eastern railroad. He conceived it, carried it over rough places, and made it one of the greatest assets of Pierce county. They call James J. Hill, Collis P. Huntington and Edward H. Harriman empire builders, but quite as properly and much more directly is John Bagley a state and city builder, for there is no man in the commonwealth of Washington who has done more for the community in which he dwells and who boosts more in the right place than he. A self-made man easily enough, but more than that, a maker of men. Had he done nothing more than build the Tacoma Eastern railroad, he would have been entitled to homage from the city of Tacoma, but around that railroad he has wrought a fabric of wealth-producing industries, giving employment to hundreds and returning thousands to the city and county annually.

In addition to his railroad interests, Mr. Bagley's official positions were the following: President of the Pacific Coast Express Company; vice-president of the Pacific States Lumber Company; vice-president and general manager of the Seattle Southeastern railroad; vice-president and general manager of the Cascade Timber Company;

The American Historical Society

Engd by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Fr Frederick L. Ware.

vice-president and general manager of the Northern Coast Lumber Company; president of the East Creek Coal Company, of which he was almost sole owner, and which supplied the coal used in the operation of his railroad interests; manager of the Ladd Coal Company; vice-president and manager of the Mashell Coal and Coke Company; president and treasurer of the Bagley Grader Company; director of the Pacific National Bank, the First National Life Insurance Company, and the American Casualty Company. He had numerous other financial connections with thriving coast institutions, was a prominent member of the commercial organizations of his city, and wherever the leaders of industry and finance of the Northwest gathered, he was found, planning projects for the adequate development of the great resources of that country, and supplying his full share of the initiative and energy necessary for their realization.

John Bagley married Catherine Meechan, who survives him with four children: Albert, Mrs. Carl F. Wolf, Florence, and Catherine.

Under the title of "City Builders," the Tacoma "Sunday Ledger," in July, 1909, published a resume of the life and work of John Bagley up to that time. Outlining his record of unsurpassed usefulness and splendid achievement, it said, in part: "His is the life of the unceasing worker, to whom business is a pleasure and conversation a weariment. But in the day when Tacoma builds monuments to those who did things while in her midst, John Bagley's will be included prominently among the tablets." In giving this expression to the effectiveness of his work and bearing witness to the heavy loss felt by his community in his death, this record but reflects the universal sentiment of his wide circle of associates. He radiated a spirit of friendliness and good will, directed his life upon a high plane in all things, and, passing, left an inspiring memory.

WARE, Frederick Alonzo,

Lawyer, Legislator.

The Ware family home in Thirty-sixth street, New York, was occupied by ancestors of Frederick A. Ware when that part of New York was divided into farms. The family is an ancient one, and the foundation of their fortune was laid in Colonial days. Mr. Ware entered politics in 1895, during the "good government" movement, was elected alderman on an anti-Tammany ticket, and was always esteemed a reform leader. He was well known in his city through his practice in the criminal courts, his prominence in political and Bohemian club life bringing him frequently into the public eye. He served with credit in both New York, as an alderman and in Albany as representative from a New York City district. He was an able criminal lawyer, finely educated and always commanded a good practice.

Frederick A. Ware, son of Richard F. and Amelia F. (Klauberg) Ware, was born in New York, in 1864, died in Freeport, Long Island, May 29, 1921. He began his education in the public schools, and completed the courses of public school No. 26 with the graduating class of 1881. In later years he was president of the Alumni Association of that school, and always felt for it a real interest and regard. He then entered the College of the City of New York, and prepared for the profession of law at Columbia Law School, whence he was graduated LL.B., class of 1887. During his college days and for a few years prior to that, Mr. Ware won high reputation in athletics. His entrance into athletics was in 1878, and he continued until the World's Fair games in Chicago in 1893, in which he took part.

Within that period he won more than one hundred trophies in walking, running, swimming, rowing and even in cycling, being second in the one mile race at the game of the College of the University of New York, the race being ridden on "an ordinary" or high wheel. It was at walking that he hid his best work in athletics. In 1885, he won the inter-collegiate championship from Bemis and Wright, of Harvard, Meredith, of Yale, and Biddle, of the University of Pennsylvania, all of whom, at various times, were inter-collegiate champions. For many years he was one of the most active members of the Manhattan Athletic Club, serving as a member of the board of governors, and for several years was lieutenant of the club. In 1885-86, he was president of the National Cross Country Association, and secretary of the Inter-collegiate Association. In 1886-87, he was an enthusiastic supporter of the "Cherry Diamond," (Manhattan Athletic Club) in the fight between the National Amateur Association of America, and the Amateur Athletic Union, organizing the Crescent Athletic Club which supported the Manhattan Athletic Club. On the occasion of the visit of the Salford Harriers to this country, he had charge of the team in Chicago and Detroit.

After graduation, Mr. Ware began practice and became well known as a learned and able lawyer, his specialty being criminal law. He was counsel for the Hep Sing Tong during the War of the Tongs in Chinatown, New York City, in 1907, and was connected with many notable cases. He was elected a member of the New York Board of Aldermen from the eleventh district, serving from 1895 to 1897. He was chairman of the committee on Revision of City Ordinances, and became very popular in his district. Mr. Ware will always be remembered for his splendid service rendered while alderman in behalf of the erection of the public library building at the corner of Fifth avenue between Forty-first and Forty-second streets, New York. He represented the Twenty-fifth Assembly District of New York City, elected in 1895, and made a creditable record as a legislator. He was a member of the Seventh Regiment, New York National Guard, and in 1898 established the first recruiting office in his private office in New York, Lafayette Post, No. 140, Grand Army of the Republic, using it as their headquarters in recruiting volunteers for the War with Spain. He recruited personally a company which he hoped to command, but his men were assigned to other regiments, and he enlisted in the 102nd Regiment. In 1900, Mr. Ware was appointed deputy attorney-general and served as such for a time. He was an ardent Republican, and supporter of Theodore Roosevelt, and among his papers are many autograph letters including one from Colonel Roosevelt. He was a member of Lafayette Camp No. 10, Sons of Veterans, and several professional organizations. Most of his life was passed at the old Ware home, No. 138 West Thirty-sixth street, New York, but later in life he maintained a country residence at Freeport, Long Island, where he died. He was a member of several clubs: The Republican, Madison Square Republican, Freeport and Edenia, and was a one time president of the Blaine Club. In religious preferance he was an Episcopalian. He was a member of the New York Society, Sons of the Revolution. For six years after the Spanish-American War, he was a member of the Second Company of the Seventh Regiment, New York National Guard.

Mr. Ware married, in 1897, in New York City, Evelyn Cervantes, a well known favorite of the studios and galleries, born in England, of the Spanish family Cervantes, which produced the author of "Don Quixote." Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Frederick A. Ware: Frederick K. C.,

W. R. Rust

born in 1900; Florence, born in 1901; and Richard Carroll, born in 1906. Mrs. Ware survives her husband, and resides with her children in New York and Freeport.

RUST, William Ross,

Leader in Mining and Smelting Interests.

In intimate association a personality of the Northwest, William Ross Rust, of Tacoma, Washington, head of vast mining and smelting interests, is, in the scope and importance of his operations, a figure of national note in finance and industry. Mr. Rust is one of a small group of men whose operations have been a source of wealth and prosperity, not only to a district, but to the country at large. When the history of pioneering days in the "Rockies" and on the western slope, a narrative replete with stirring incident and courageous endeavor, shall be written in full, his name will stand out as a conspicuous example of the results and rewards of unflagging industry and constant determination. This outline record of his life will be read with appreciative interest by his wide circle of friends in the Northwest.

Mr. Rust was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 1, 1852, son of L. C. and Hettie W. (Niles) Rust, his father a native of Delaware, his mother born in Baltimore, Maryland, both descendants of English-Quaker settlers, who came to America at an early date. L. C. Rust was a wholesale dry goods dealer of Philadelphia until 1854, when he moved by the way of Terre Haute, Indiana, then the western terminus of the railroad, to the settlement at Bourbon, Illinois, where they remained until 1861. Then Arcola, Illinois, became the family home. L. C. Rust followed merchandizing and grain dealings for a time and prospered in these lines, but in the early 70's he met with financial reverses and lost his all. Hettie E. (Niles) Rust having died at Bourbon, Illinois, in 1856, he married (second) Emily W. Niles, sister of his first wife. He died in Arcola, in 1876. Children: William Ross, of whom further; Henry D., who died in 1870; Cora, who married William Brown, of Iowa, and died in 1916; and Helen, who married Dr. H. L. Vradenburg, of York, Nebraska.

William Ross Rust attended public schools at Bourbon and Arcola, Illinois, and completed his studies in the University of Kentucky, where he was a member of the class of 1869. He had finished but two years of his course when he returned to Illinois and became his father's assistant. In the summer of 1876, the year of his father's death, Mr. Rust felt the lure of the West. Gold had been discovered in Colorado shortly before, and the stories of opportunities that awaited the seizing of the ambitious had just reached the outside world. With small capital in dollars but with unlimited resources in energy and determination, Mr. Rust crossed the plains and arrived at Black Hawk, Colorado, his money gone but his courage and enthusiasm heightened by reaching his first goal. Hard work had been a part of his father's early teaching, and with industry, supported by good health, he felt equal to any job he might obtain. His training in hard work stood him in good stead, for his first place was in a stamping mill on a twelve-hour shift, alternating from month to month between night and day duty. Every other month on the change from night to day shift he worked for twenty-four hours without intermission, a strain under which he stood up with no ill effects. In his father's warehouse in Illinois he had gained some experience in the operation of stationery engines, and after he had fed the mill for six months he became engineer of the plant. Soon afterward he was made foreman, a position he held for about two years, and during all of this time he studied mining

methods and conditions. His next place was as foreman of the ore sampling department of the Golden Smelting Company, and for one year was the agent of this concern. Early in the '80's the development of the natural resources of the region brought an imperative need for a public sampling works for mine owners and operators. Mr. Rust was prepared by experience and ability to take charge of this opportunity, and assisted in organizing the Black Hawk Public Sampling Works, of which he was later part owner and manager. The system followed was that of testing the ore and selling that which passed the test to the highest bidder, and unqualified success attended the enterprise. Mr. Rust was constantly on the alert in a search for wider fields of endeavor, and in 1883 sold his interest in the Black Hawk Public Sampling Works, and in Denver built the Denver Public Sampling Works. Here he remained until 1887, when he disposed of the Denver plant, and made a trip to Mexico, and then into the northwest country, carefully scrutinizing the mining and smelting possibilities. In the course of these travels he came to Tacoma, Washington, and selected it as a good site for a smelter. Circumstances for such a business were not quite propitious at that time, and Mr. Rust returned to Colorado, where he engaged in ore buying at Aspen. In this he was successful to a gratifying degree, but the vision of wide fields of usefulness in the northwest persisted, and in the winter of 1889 he disposed of his Colorado holdings and organized the Tacoma Smelter & Refining Company, controlled by him and a few friends. In February, 1890, he returned to Tacoma and purchased the old smelter, which was poorly built and required complete remodeling, so that it was September, 1890 before operations could begin. At 7 a. m. September 15, 1890, fire was lighted in the crucible of the first stack, and it is a happy commentary upon the wise management of the company and its continued prosperity that these fires have never gone out (1921). The plant at this time employed about thirty men, handled from fifty to sixty tons of ore daily, transacted a business of about $100,000 monthly, and had a payroll of approximately $3,000 per month. Twenty-five years later the company employed 1,600 men, handled 2,000 tons of ore daily, with an annual value of $30,000,000, and with a monthly payroll of nearly $200,000.

The panic of 1893 produced conditions that made the maintenance of the young business extremely difficult, but in a long struggle with adversity Mr. Rust was responsible for the continuance of operations, and his optimism and confidence in ultimate success were determining factors in the winning struggle. During this time there were no duties in connection with the mill that he did not perform, and at various times he acted as superintendent, assayist, bookkeeper, and, on occasion, weighed ore. Business was continued on a sound basis in the face of discouraging problems until 1898, when Mr. Rust interested several mining companies in the enterprise. In the following year Darius Ogden Mills, the noted financier, became interested in the company, and contracts were made to ship concentrates of the Treadwell Mine in Alaska, and of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mines of Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, to Tacoma. This constant business served as a dependable nucleus, and from this time the company expanded its operations steadily. In 1890 the original lead smelter was built, in 1902 copper furnaces and converters were constructed, and in 1905, the first electrolytic copper refinery on the Pacific coast was established, with a capacity of 2,000,000 pounds per month, later increased to 14,000,000 pounds. It was then, as now, the largest single enterprise of its kind in the northwest, and its subsequent career has been one of uninterrupted prosperity.

In the fall of 1904 the American Smelting & Refining Company, a Guggenheim interest, opened negotiations with Darius Ogden Mills, through John Hays Hammond, for the purchase of the smelter. At Mr. Mill's request Mr. Rust went to New York and discussed with Mr. Mills the price of the smelter if sold, and they agreed upon $4,000,000 as a reasonable figure. Mr. Rust then conferred with Daniel Guggenheim, an acquaintance of Colorado days, who was handling the negotiations for his people. Mr. Rust placed the selling price of the smelter at $4,000,000 and Mr. Guggenheim made a counter proposition of $1,000,000. Mr. Rust declined this offer, and said that if it was desired later to purchase the smelter that it had risen in value from $4,000,000 to $5,000,000. In 1905 Mr. Rust was in New York on business connected with the shipments of the smelter, and was called upon at his hotel by Bernard M. Baruch. Mr. Baruch stated that Daniel Guggenheim wanted to see Mr. Rust concerning the purchase of the smelter, and in reply Mr. Rust said that he was already packed, ready for his return to Tacoma, and that Mr. Guggenheim could see him there. Mr. Baruch finally persuaded him to give Mr. Guggenheim another appointment, when Mr. Rust was told that the Guggenheim interests would buy the smelter at his price, which he gave as $5,000,000 plus $500,000 that had been expended in improvements. This was agreed to, with a stipulation that Mr. Rust remain in charge for a period of at least five years, at a salary of twenty-five thousand dollars per year. On the following day this transaction was consummated, the purchase price of $5,500,000 was paid in cash, and the control of the smelter passed to the American Smelters Securities Company, a subsidiary of the American Smelting & Refining Company. The smelter at that time represented original stock and invested capital of about five hundred thousand dollars. The stockholders had received more than ten per cent. in dividends, and by this sale were given eleven times the amount of their original investment. Mr. Rust remained in charge of the smelter until January 1, 1916, when his resignation became effective, and the management of the company was turned over to H. Y. Walker, who had been his assistant for a number of years. Upon being relieved in this capacity, Mr. Rust gave his time and attention to numerous other important interests.

For many years prior to his association with the Guggenheim interests Mr. Rust had seen the possibilities in Alaskan mining development, and had acquired small holdings. After the sale of the smelter Mr. Rust became the active head of the Morgan-Guggenheim interests in the west, and was responsible for the entry of their concerns into the Alaska fields. At his suggestion George Gunn, of Utah, was sent to Alaska, and in the same year Mr. Rust formed an exploring and prospecting party, which located valuable ore lands in Alaska. Mr. Rust became president of the Northwest Commercial Company, which succeeded the Racine and later the Alaska Syndicate interests, and became the holding company in control of all the Morgan-Guggenheim operations, including the Alaska Steamship Company, the Northwest Lighterage Company, the Northwestern Fisheries Company, the Copper River & Northwestern Railroad Company and the Kennecott Mines. The Northwestern Commercial Company ceased operations about 1912, and was later dissolved, its subsidiary companies all transacting independent business. In addition to the responsibilities of these concerns, Mr. Rust became a director of the Copper River and Northwestern Railroad Company, and assumed charge of various mining interests.

In 1909, Mr. Rust, with a few friends, purchased the Chickagoff Gold Mine on Chickagoff Island, fifty miles north of Sitka,

Alaska. Mr. Rust owns the controlling interest and is president of this company, whose mine is one of the richest in the world. In ten years it has produced gold to the value of ten million dollars, of which more than five million dollars have been paid to the stockholders in dividends. On Christmas, 1918, in appreciation of his services as head of the company, the stockholders of the Chickagoff Mining Company presented Mr. Rust with a handsome loving cup made from one hundred ounces of pure gold from the Chickagoff Mine. The cup, which is of surpassingly excellent craftsmanship, was designed and made by Gault Brothers, of Washington, D. C., and bears the inscription: "Presented to William R. Rust, Christmas, 1918, by the stockholders, as a token of the fidelity, skill and success with which he has directed the affairs of the company." In addition to his Alaska interests Mr. Rust has holdings in Pitkin county, Colorado, and other mining centers. Among his official positions are those of president of the Chickagoff Mining Company; president of the Canton Heating Company; director of the Puget Sound Navigation Company; director of the Bank of California. With his wife and son, Mr. Rust controls the W. R. Rust Investment Company, a one million, five hundred thousand dollar corporation, which has extensive realty holdings, and which, in April, 1921, completed the Rust Building in Tacoma, a handsome twelve-story structure, which ranks as the best equipped office building in the west. As evidence of his public spirit and its practical application stands the fact that in 1920, in order to sustain industry and give employment, Mr. Rust undertook the construction of this building, and pushed it rapidly to completion, although conditions were most unfavorable and little building work was attempted.

In a business career whose operations have been of the magnitude that his have attained there have been many situations demanding strong resourcefulness and ability, backed by discerning judgment and knowledge of human nature. He has never chosen methods that could be in any way termed spectacular, and while every page of his business record is an open book, he has come but little, by choice, into the public eye. A notable exception to this rule occurred in May, 1921, when false and malicious reports were circulated in regard to the Tacoma branch of the Bank of California, which started a run on the institution. Mr. Rust as a director of the bank suggested that the hours during which withdrawals could be made be extended, and he let it be known publicly that his entire personal fortune was at the disposal of the bank. The Bank of California holds place as one of the largest and strongest financial institutions of the Pacific coast, and when the first alarm had passed conditions rapidly returned to normal, partly induced by Mr. Rust's bold and decisive stand in protection of the public interests.

During the World War, Mr. Rust rendered constant service in many capacities, and was a member of the committee in charge of the control of mines and the distribution of metals, giving of his vast experience and knowledge throughout the entire war period without remuneration. With Dr. Alfred Coleman, H. A. Rhodes, of Tacoma, Judge Daniworth, and Mr. Thompson, a civil engineer of Seattle, he was a member of the committee appointed by the secretary of war to inspect and report upon the cantonment at Camp Lewis, Washington. He is an active member and trustee of the Chamber of Commerce, and the board of trustees of the Chamber of Commerce was mainly responsible for the establishment of Camp Lewis on the site it occupied. He is also a member of the executive committee of the Community Service, which was most active in post war work in securing employment

for returning soldiers and sailors, and in maintaining the club houses for service men. He is a supporter of all civic work, particularly interested in educational matters, and was a large contributor to the fund for the Tacoma Stadium. He is a member of the Commercial Club and a member of the committee on mining of the State University of Washington. Mr. Rust is a trustee of the Young Men's Christian Association, the Children's Home, and the Seamen's Institute, and is also a member of the executive board of the Tacoma General Hospital. He was one of the largest contributors to this last named institution, which is the finest and best equipped hospital in the west, and during the past ten years he has been actively identified with its work. He is a Democrat in political faith; in 1916 was a delegate to the national convention of his party; in 1912-14 and 1916 a delegate to the state conventions, and during the campaign of 1916 was a member of the finance committee. His social memberships are in the Union and Tacoma Country clubs, and he affiliates with the Masonic order, including membership in the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Mr. Rust enjoys travel, and in addition to numerous trips made in business relations has been three times abroad, visiting all of the countries of Europe, and also Egypt. In 1910 Mrs. Rust and their son Howard, made a tour of the world. Mr. Rust has a collection of art objects and curios acquired during his travels, which represent the finest artistic and practical attainments of various periods of civilization. In 1905 Mr. Rust built a beautiful white mansion of pure Colonial style, at a cost of more than one hundred thousand dollars, gaining title to an adjoining property for half that sum. This was the family home until after the death of their eldest son, in 1911, when he disposed of it at a fraction of its original cost. He then built a fine residence at No. 521 North Yakima avenue, a beautiful district overlooking Puget Sound.

William Ross Rust married, at Denver, Colorado, August 28, 1884, Helen M. Smith, formerly of Black Hawk. Children: Howard L., born April 11, 1886, died April 9, 1911. He was a graduate of the Tacoma public schools and Whitworth College. Henry Arthur, born August 21, 1900, a graduate of the Stadium High School, class of 1919; now assistant teller of the Bank of California.

By his associates and friends of the Northwest Mr. Rust is held in sincere respect and regard. His life work has been a record of steady progress. Starting with only personal qualifications, he has gained wide reputation and influence, and has an enduring monument in achievements of great magnitude. His association with his fellows, whether in equal or subordinate position, have been productive of a hearty confidence and good-will. Never in his organizations have faithful and efficient services gone unrewarded, and with equal certainty has no position been filled over the heads of employees of longer service and proved fidelity. Unswerving adherence to this rule has built up a working force loyal and capable, striving always for the best good of their company. Mr. Rust has been steadfastly opposed to the I. W. W. issue, and similar movements of questionable patriotism and purpose, and twice, in 1907 and 1914, the I. W. W. declared a strike against his plant. In each instance Mr. Rust, backed by a force of dependable workmen, resisted the dictates of the organization and won the day. His place in the esteem of his fellows is secure, a place gained in the affairs of every day, a value based on principles and conduct of straightforward manhood and citizenship.

SCHAEFER, Edward Charles,

Financier, Man of Affairs.

The passing of Edward Charles Schaefer, president of the Commonwealth Bank, New York City, was deeply regretted by the business world in which he had been an important figure for half a century. He cannot be more appropriately introduced to the readers of this review than through the following minute:

With inexpressible sorrow the Board of Directors of the Commonwealth Bank desires to record the following minute as a tribute to our late Chairman, Edward Charles Schaefer, whose death occurred December 19, 1921:

Mr. Schaefer became associated with our institution fifty-two years ago as an employe. Advancing through successive points of responsibility he was elected President of the bank in May, 1892, and finally Chairman of the Board in 1918.

Such an impressive span of years of devoted service can scarcely be measured by the appreciation it deserves. Gifted with an extraordinary sense of divination of true merit, honest endeavor and real integrity, he separated the worthy from the unworthy with marvelous judgment. Impartial and just to the fullest degree, yet equally sympathetic with those imbued with worthy aims, in addition to his personal charm he attracted hosts of patrons to the institution in which his whole life was centred, and his remarkable personality was the most signal factor in the success and stability of the Commonwealth Bank.

Intimately associated with him for many years, the members of the board regard his passing with the utmost sorrow. For such ties of affection and respect as bound him to us are not lightly severed. The loss we suffer seems well nigh irretrievable, but those who were admitted to his friendship and confidence feel enriched and consoled by the memory of a colleague whose superb devotion to family and to the duties allotted to him will ever justify the profound admiration, affection and esteem we hold for our late Chairman, Edward Charles Schaefer.

We tender to his family our deepest sympathy in the great bereavement which has overtaken them.

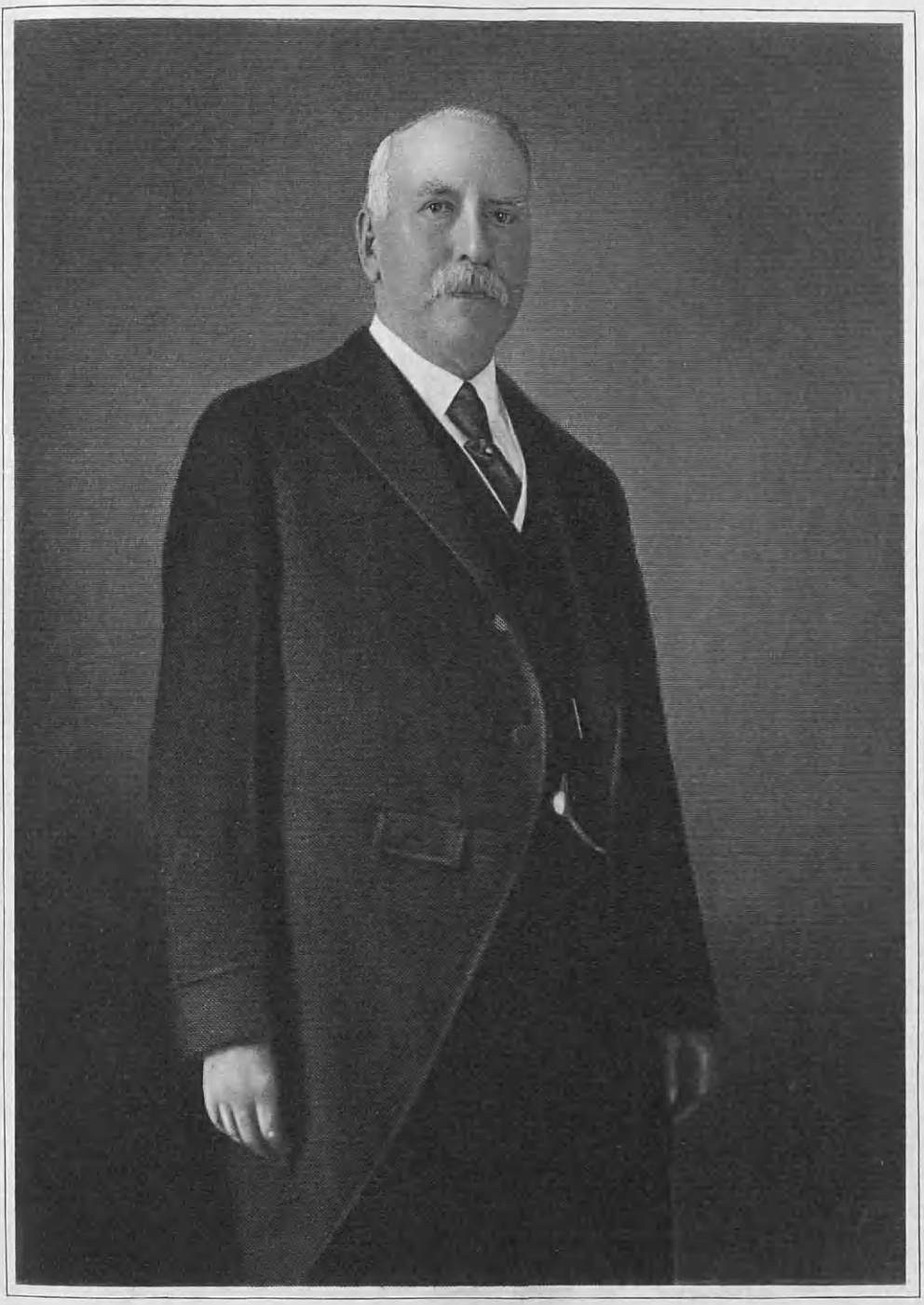
It is ordered that this minute be spread in full on the records of the board and that a copy thereof, appropriately engrossed, be sent to the family.

CHARLES A. KING, President.
GEORGE F. A. OLT, Cashier.

Edward Charles Schaefer was born in New York City, December 16, 1850, resided in that city all his life, and died at his home, No. 7 East Eighty-eight street, December 19, 1921, son of Frederick and Theresa (Hammer) Schaefer, his father having been one of the founders of the F. & M. Schaefer Brewing Company. The son, Edward C. Schaefer, attended New York public schools, and completed his education in Pratt Institute, beginning business life at the age of nineteen as an employe of the old Germania Bank, an institution which later became the Commonwealth Bank. He continued with that bank in constantly increasing positions of responsibility and trust, and in 1892, twenty-three years after entering the bank's employ, he was elected its president. For more than a quarter of a century he guided the destinies of the bank, giving to his office his best endeavor, finally, in 1918, having reached the age of sixty-eight years, he tendered his resignation to take effect on the fiftieth anniversary of his coming with the bank. But while the directors accepted the resignation of their president they would not allow him to retire from all connection with the institution he had served so long and so well, and at once elected him chairman of the board of directors. He retained that post of honor until his passing in 1921.

In addition to his connection with the Commonwealth Bank, Mr. Schaefer served for several years as vice-president and trustee of the German (now the Central) Savings Bank. Son and nephew of the founders of the F. & M. Brewing Company, he inherited property interests in that corporation and was its president from 1884 until 1912. He was also one of the three managing directors of The Schaefer Company, a realty corporation controlling large holdings.

A Democrat in city politics, Mr. Schaefer acted with the Republican party on National issues. He was a member of St. James'



C. L. Schaefer

Eng by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

C. H. Jones

The American Historical Society

Lutheran Church, his clubs the New York Yacht, Atlantic Yacht, Larchmont Yacht, New York Athletic and Manhattan, his interest in yachting a passion in younger years. He was also very fond of bowling, and was a charter member of the Terrace Bowling Club which celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its founding in 1920.

Mr. Schaefer married, in New York City, April 20, 1904, Emily Winifred Haag, a widow, daughter of Philip J. and Josephine Babette (Schirmer) Jetter. Mrs. Schaefer survives her husband with her daughter, Babette Josephine Haag.

JONES, Charles Hebard,

Head of Important Lumber Business.

The advent of the lumberman marked the beginning of the development of the Pacific Northwest, for there was no entrance to the treasures of that section save as a trail was blazed by the woodman's axe. Once the lumberman was in, others followed, and where half a century ago was majestic grandeur and pathless forests of virgin timber, are now homes, fields, cities and towns with all their attendant culture and luxury. The life of Charles H. Jones was spent in this development of the Northwest during that half century and is a story of the lumber woods, the lumber mills and the lumber business. It is the story of a man of vision, courage, energy and determination, a man before whom the forest retreated and the fields appeared. He comes of good old New England stock on both sides, and is a native of the Green Mountain State, and from her rocks and hills drew the enduring qualities that fitted him for comradeship with those men of vision, who saw the development that would occur in that empire washed by the waters of Puget Sound.

Charles Hebard Jones was born in East Randolph, Vermont, April 13, 1845, and is now (1921) a resident of Tacoma, Washington. He is a son of Daniel and Clarissa (Hebard) Jones, his ancestors, paternal and maternal, of ancient Colonial and Revolutionary stock. There were two daughters in the family, one of whom married Henry Hewitt, Jr., another married P. D. Norton, and later both these brothers-in-law and Charles H. Jones were associated in business in Washington. In 1851 the family moved to the State of Wisconsin, where Daniel Jones was engaged in the manufacture of woodenware for many years. He also operated a saw mill at one time, and later, in Menasha, Wisconsin, conducted a hub and spoke factory.

The lad, Charles H., was but six years of age when the family moved to Wisconsin, and in that State he was educated, attending the public schools at Menasha and for one year was a student at Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin. He left home May 2, 1864, and enlisted in Company D, Forty-first Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and was sent to Memphis, Tennessee, where he saw some active service. After the war closed he returned to Menasha and for a year, thereafter, was a student at Ripon College. His health failed, causing him to leave school, and for a time he was in his father's employ; he then went to the State of Michigan, where he was employed in saw mills of Hewitt, Buell & Porter. He next went into logging on his own account and for one season ran a saw mill under contract with its owners. In 1870-71 he operated in lumber as a member of the firm, Fay & Jones, and in 1872-73 as C. H. Jones & Company. He was fairly successful and was getting along very well when the panic of 1873 swept everything from him. When the debris was cleared away, he found he had just twenty-six dollars to show for his five years' work since leaving home.

The next five years showed better returns for his time. He was a store manager in Wisconsin and held other positions,

his savings for the period amounting to $2,500, which he invested with his brother-in-law, Henry Hewitt, Jr., in an old water power mill in Menasha which they repaired and ran successfully for one year. The firm, Ramsay & Jones, was then formed, their first move being to purchase the mill that Mr. Jones had lost in 1873. They operated that mill with much success until the death of Mr. Ramsay in 1907. The firm, Ramsay & Jones, still own large tracts of "logged off" lands in both Michigan and Wisconsin. Although Mr. Jones continued a partner, he had devoted but part of his time after 1887 to the Ramsay & Jones mill, he having acquired a larger interest in the timber lands of Washington.

In 1888 Mr. Jones, in company with his brother-in-law, Henry Hewitt, Jr., visited the Pacific coast, looking for timber and a mill site, but without definite plan. California redwood did not appeal to them and they visited Tacoma, Washington. There they met Colonel Chauncey M. Griggs, a lumberman and capitalist of St. Paul, Minnesota, who was looking over the lumber situation. The president of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, with vast timber tracts for sale, suggested to Messrs. Griggs, Hewitt and Jones that they unite in something really big. The idea was highly palatable and the final result was the formation of the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company, which became the owner of 90,000 acres of timber land mostly in Pierce county, Washington. The company was organized June 4, 1888, the principal stockholders, Colonel C. W. Griggs, president; Addison G. Foster, later United States Senator; Henry Hewitt, Jr., treasurer; Charles H. Jones, secretary; P. D. Norton and George Browne. Messrs. Hewitt and Jones were commissioned to select a mill site at Tacoma, and in the meantime a dozen "timber cruisers" roamed sixteen townships of Pierce county and selected the acreage desired. The important matter of a mill site was settled by Mr. Jones, who with broad vision and great wisdom chose a large tract of land known as the "tide flats," although he was strongly advised against that location. But he knew the value of room and he had a vision of what a great future awaited Tacoma and the Northwest.

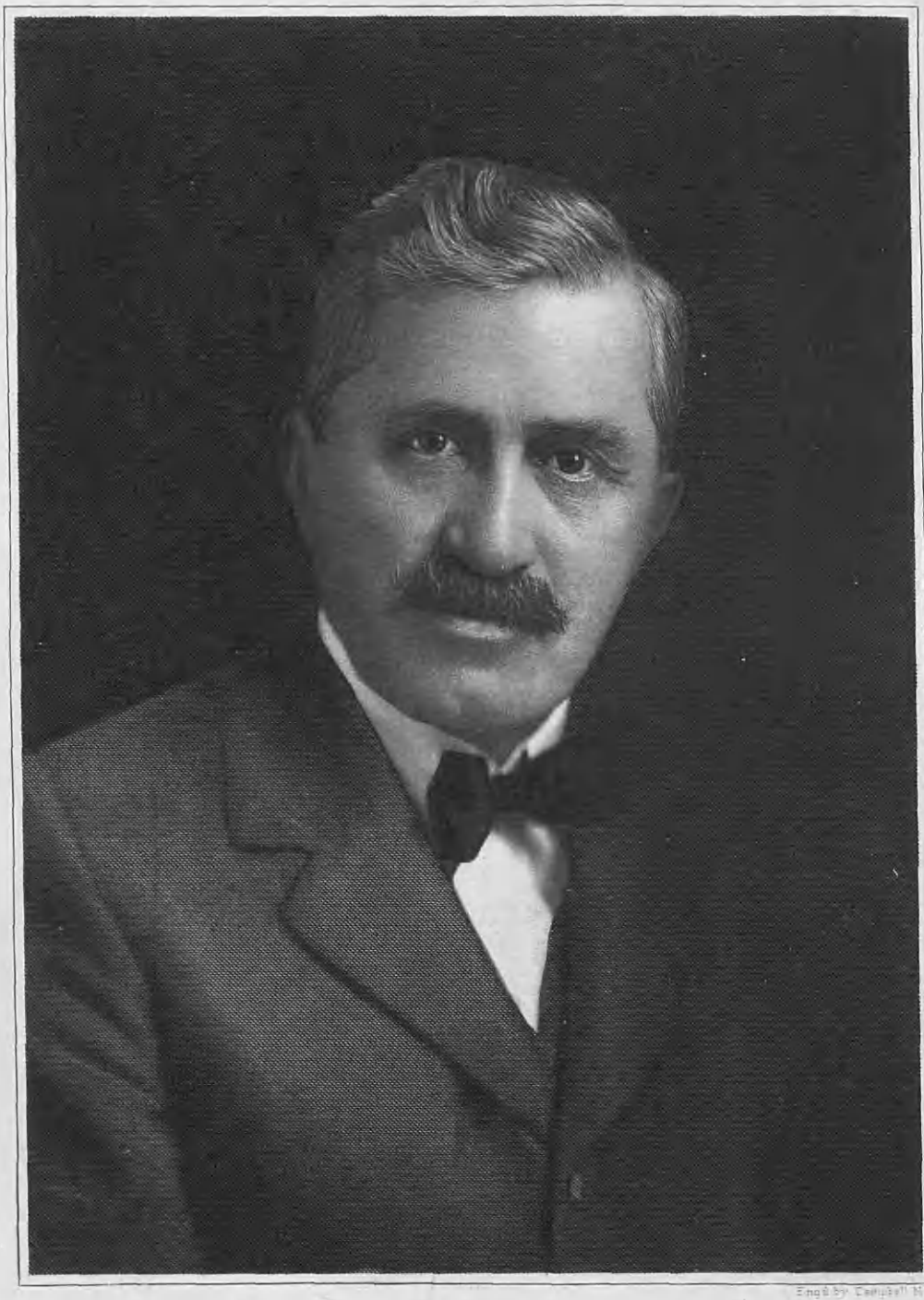
A millwright had been secured from the East, and after numerous inspections of other mills, Mr. Jones settled on the detail of the Tacoma mill and it was finished the following year. Under the orders of Mr. Jones, who was the practical mill man of the company, band saws were installed at the mill for cutting logs instead of the old time circular saw. This was the first mill in Washington or Oregon to use the band saw, now in universal use. Dire failure was predicted and the day the saws were started an interested crowd gathered at the mill to see them fly to pieces. Mr. Jones was right, the band saw stayed, and the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company stayed, its operations continuing to this day. Cities, towns and prosperity have followed in its wake and their business has been enormous.

Until the Wisconsin mill, owned by Ramsay & Jones, had cut the timber tributary to it, and the business practically wound up, Mr. Jones divided his time between Washington and Michigan. In 1901 he secured a controlling interest in the North Western Lumber Company, which had erected the first lumber mills at Grays Harbor. He also acquired a wholesale store business at Hoquiam, a source of supply for the entire Grays Harbor district. To this enterprise Mr. Jones gave his personal attention, though retaining his interest in the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company. During the period of the World War, 1917-18, this Grays Harbor mill was one of the mills selected to cut the lumber used in building airplanes, and on May 22, 1918, the mill was burned by German agents whose plans also

Eng. by E.G. Williams & Bro. NY.

Frank E. M. Jones,

The American Historical Society



Engd by Campbell N.Y.

J. E. Madden

included the burning of the eight other mills similarly engaged. The incendiary agent was captured and turned over to the government.

Following the destruction of this mill, Mr. Jones made a journey East in connection with its rebuilding, and at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in the summer of 1918, he was stricken with paralysis, from which he is still suffering (September, 1921).

A Republican in politics, Mr. Jones has never held nor sought a political office. He is a member of the Masonic order; Lyons Post, Grand Army of the Republic of Menominee, Michigan; a founder and always an active member of the Tacoma Chamber of Commerce; member of the Congregational church and an active supporter of all its activities; and has liberally contributed to the Tacoma General Hospital. His particular philanthropy is the Puget Sound College, at Tacoma, Washington, to which he has been most generous. The Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association have also benefitted through his interest. He was an enthusiastic advocate of the "drive" to secure a million dollars for the endowment fund of the College of Puget Sound, in which he has always been interested.

At Jay, New York, on June 25, 1872, Mr. Jones married Franke M. Tobey, daughter of George G. and Harriet Barber (Finch) Tobey. Mrs. Jones traces her ancestry through Isaac Finch, Congressman; Simeon Barber, a soldier of the Revolution; and to the days of William the Conqueror in England. Paternally, she is a connection of Benjamin Franklin. George G. Tobey was a farmer and justice of the peace at Jay, New York, was appointed postmaster by Abraham Lincoln, and held the office under succeeding administrations. There were three daughters and three sons born to Mr. and Mrs. Tobey; Mrs. Jones; Miss Anna Tobey, who is yet residing at the homestead in Jay; Mrs. Harriet T. Stickney, also residing at Jay; George G. F. Tobey, who died at Burlington, Vermont, in 1915; Dr. W. H. Tobey, who died in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1912; and Dr. C. McV. Tobey, who resides in Wisconsin. Two nephews of Mrs. Jones, Captain Walter P. Tobey of New York, and George C. Stickney, were overseas with the American Expeditionary Forces, Captain Tobey going over with the first 50,000 men.

For half a century (they will celebrate their golden wedding day in 1922) Mrs. Jones has been her husband's constant companion and has taken as great an interest in his work as he does himself, rejoicing in his successes just as heartily as he does. The building of the first mill by the St. Paul & Tacoma Lumber Company and the installation of new machinery, particularly the much discussed band saw, was a matter of keen interest to her. She knew Mr. Jones had a great deal at stake in the new mill and machines, and her faith in him was so strong that she determined to be on hand when the trial came off and witness his triumph. The date of making the trial was kept from her, but she was there just the same, and when the band saws began tearing their way through the great fir logs, Mr. Jones was surprised to see his wife among the most enthusiastic of the guests. Mrs. Jones is a member of the Congregational church and with her husband, interested in the charities, philanthropies and good causes of the city which has so long been their home.

MADDEN, John E.,

Breeder of Thoroughbred Horses.

There are intervals when the studious and the grave must suspend their inquiries and descend from the regions of science; and to excel in those innocent amusements which require our activity is often one of the best preservatives of health and no inconsiderable guard against immoral relaxation.—Rev. W. B. Daniel.

One of the most conspicuous figures in the present-day history of the Blue Grass State is John E. Madden, a man who has been so actively and successfully identified with the stock breeding and stock raising interests that he has acquired an international reputation. Equally noted as a citizen whose useful career has conferred credit upon the community and whose marked abilities and sterling qualities have won for him the repute which he enjoys, he holds to-day distinctive precedence as one of the ablest and most successful breeders of thoroughbreds in America. Strong mental endowment, invincible courage, and a determined will, coupled with an honesty of purpose that has hesitated at no opposition, have so entered into his composition as to render him a dominant factor in the business circles with which he has been identified. He is essentially a man of affairs, sound of judgment and far-seeing in what he undertakes, his business enterprises having resulted in large financial returns, while at the same time he has ever retained the confidence and esteem of all classes.

John E. Madden was born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and is descended from sterling old Irish stock, through which he inherited that mental and bodily alertness so characteristic of the Celtic race. Physically, he has from boyhood been noted for his activity, for in his youth he was famous as an athlete and has carried into his mature life the vigor, endurance, and resiliency of youth. Mr. Madden became deeply interested in racing horses, and in 1889 he came to Lexington, Kentucky, in search of a good trotter. He was not only successful in finding what he was looking for, but he also found a land with which he at once fell in love, and he decided to make his home here. He bought a large tract of blue grass land and a stable of trotters, out of which he developed a number of champions, and he soon became known as one of the leading horsemen of America. After giving his attention to the Grand Circuit for several years, with most gratifying results, Mr. Madden next turned his attention to the thoroughbreds. Here, too, he met with wonderful success, many of the greatest horses on the turf being bred, owned, and trained by him. "Hamburg," which he sold to Marcus Daly for $40,000, the record price at that time, was bought and trained by Mr. Madden and his earlier turf triumphs were won under the Madden colors. Mr. Madden has often said that he "would rather train a good horse than be president of the United States." He owned "Plaudit," winner of the Kentucky Derby; "Imp," a great mare; "Ogden," the Futurity winner and now in the stud at Hamburg Place; and "Yankee," another Futurity winner. Mr. Madden bred "The Finn," a great race horse and a successful sire; "Sir Martin," who swept the two year old platter clean and who would have won the English Derby but for an accident, being the only American horse ever a favorite for that classic race; "Sir Barton," brother of "Sir Martin," the 1919 winner of the Kentucky Derby, by many called the horse of the century; "Purchase," one of the leading three year olds of 1919; "Old Rosebud," a turf phenomenon, winner of the Kentucky Derby and many other stakes; and "Grey Lag," referred to by the New York "Herald" as "the three year old of 1921," sold when one year old for $10,000. He owned "Star Shoot," the premier stallion of America, who led the winning sires for four years in succession. Indeed, to narrate Mr. Madden's triumphs in detail would be to write the turf history of this country for the past twenty-five years. During the last five years horses bred at his famous Hamburg Place in Kentucky have won 1,595 races over the various tracks of this country, Canada, Cuba and Mexico. It is a wonderful record, unapproached by any other

breeder. Last year (1921) was Mr. Madden's greatest, horses bred by him winning 424 races. In 1920 they won 313; in 1919, 311; in 1918, 213, and in 1917, 334. Second place over this period, according to the "Daily Racing Form" of February 11, 1922, is held by Harry Payne Whitney; third, by August Belmont. Success has not come to Mr. Madden in a haphazard way—nothing was left to chance or luck. A keen knowledge of the best bloodlines and then proper blending is in great measure the keynote of his success.

He occupies at the present time the position of being the most successful breeder of both trotters and thoroughbreds in the world. Indeed, there is only one other breeder, or breeding farm of past time, comparable with him. That was Woodburn Farm, which, first under the ownership of R. A., and later under that of A. J. Alexander, won celebrity in two hemispheres for producing both running and trotting champions. Woodburn "passed" some twenty years ago, and since its day few breeding establishments have attempted to produce both varieties of race horses, competition having become so strenuous that it is a sufficiently difficult task to attain success in either field, to say nothing of both. Even the late J. B. Haggin failed to do so. At Rancho del Paso, in California, and at Elmendorf, in Kentucky, he bred many notable thoroughbreds, but his efforts to produce high-class trotters were abortive, very few of them resulting from his operations.

While the production of both kinds of race horses rests basically upon rules of breeding, almost identical in their working out, such differences of practice arise that it seems almost impossible for one and the same man to become eminent in both domains. Yet it is difficult to say in which Mr. Madden has been most successful, so distinguished is he in each. From Hamburg Place he sends out every season both thoroughbreds and trotters of the first rank.

His way of handling horses is and has always been "the human way." This humanity has also had demonstrations of many kinds. Mixed with it is a worship of true greatness, in both horses and humans. After "Hamburg Belle" died so untimely, her remains were brought back to Hamburg Place, and given honorable burial there. There also its master caused those of "Silico's" dam, "Silicon," 4, 2:13½, to be removed and interred. And that to-day a monument marks the grave of Myron E. McHenry is due to the admiration for him which John E. Madden cherished.

Mr. Madden is now the owner of four thousand acres of blue grass land in Fayette county, Kentucky, twenty-five hundred of it being embraced in Hamburg Place, one of the largest establishments in the United States. In the columns of the "Thoroughbred Record" of April 10, 1920, appeared the following interview with Mr. Madden, from which liberal quotations are made at this time as giving the views of the foremost American breeder on a subject of supreme importance:

Mr. Madden was asked, "What quality does the English thoroughbred possess which is lacking in our race horse?" Mr. Madden said: "I would not put it that way. Our best do not lack either speed, courage, or stamina as compared with the secret of intelligent, scientific mating which has not been completely revealed to the American breeder. I am led to these conclusions by my own experience as a breeder and the records of the winning sires of two great classics, the Kentucky Derby and the Futurity. . . . No one of the forty-five Kentucky Derby winners, with the notable exception of 'Halma,' sire of 'Alan-a-Dale,' ever sired a Derby winner, although all of them had their breeding opportunity. No winner of the Futurity, the largest fixed event of

this country, has as yet sired a winner of this race.* This does not reflect on the quality of our thoroughbreds, but it places the responsibility for this failure where it belongs,—at the doors of the breeders who, having once bred Derby and Futurity winners, have mated them so unwisely that they have not been able to reproduce their kind. . . . Too many raise horses, too few breed them. There is nothing so discouraging as a well-bred failure. I can give you several forceful illustrations. In 1900 I purchased in England 'Sandringham,' brother to those two good horses, 'Persimmon' and 'Diamond Jubilee,' both Derby winners. I then foolishly put price before merit. Another instance: I brought 'The Scribe,' son of the English Derby winner, 'Isinglass,' out of the Oaks and St. Leger winner, 'Memoir' by 'St. Simon.' Again I was tempted by pedigree and lost sight of merit. I had the same sad experience with 'Planudes.' I bought the horse because he was a son of the great 'St. Simon,' and whose dam was the Oaks winner, 'Lonely.' My mistake was in not having purchased a horse like 'Rock Sand' or 'Meddler,' or more stallions like 'Star Shoot' and 'Friar Rock;' then I would have done something worth while."

"How do you propose to bring about the desired result?"

"Oh, that's simple," said Mr. Madden. "We have a better climate, better grass, and more acreage than England, and there is no reason why, with the proper attention to the mating of race horses, we should not breed thoroughbreds the equal of the best produced in England."

Mr. Madden has two sons, Joseph M., aged twenty-one and J. Edward, Jr. They are both graduates of Princeton University and, running true to type, have inherited their father's love for athletics and have won high recognition in intercollegiate competition. Both of them were soldiers in the World War. Captain J. Edward Madden was in France with the American Expeditionary Forces, and in the inter-Allied athletic meet held in the Pershing Stadium in Paris won several medals. Both sons are now engaged in oil productions in the fields of Texas and Oklahoma, but retain a keen interest in the breeding of trotters and thoroughbreds at Hamburg Place.

*Since the above interview was given "Bunting" won the Futurity, duplicating the triumph of his sire, "Pennant."

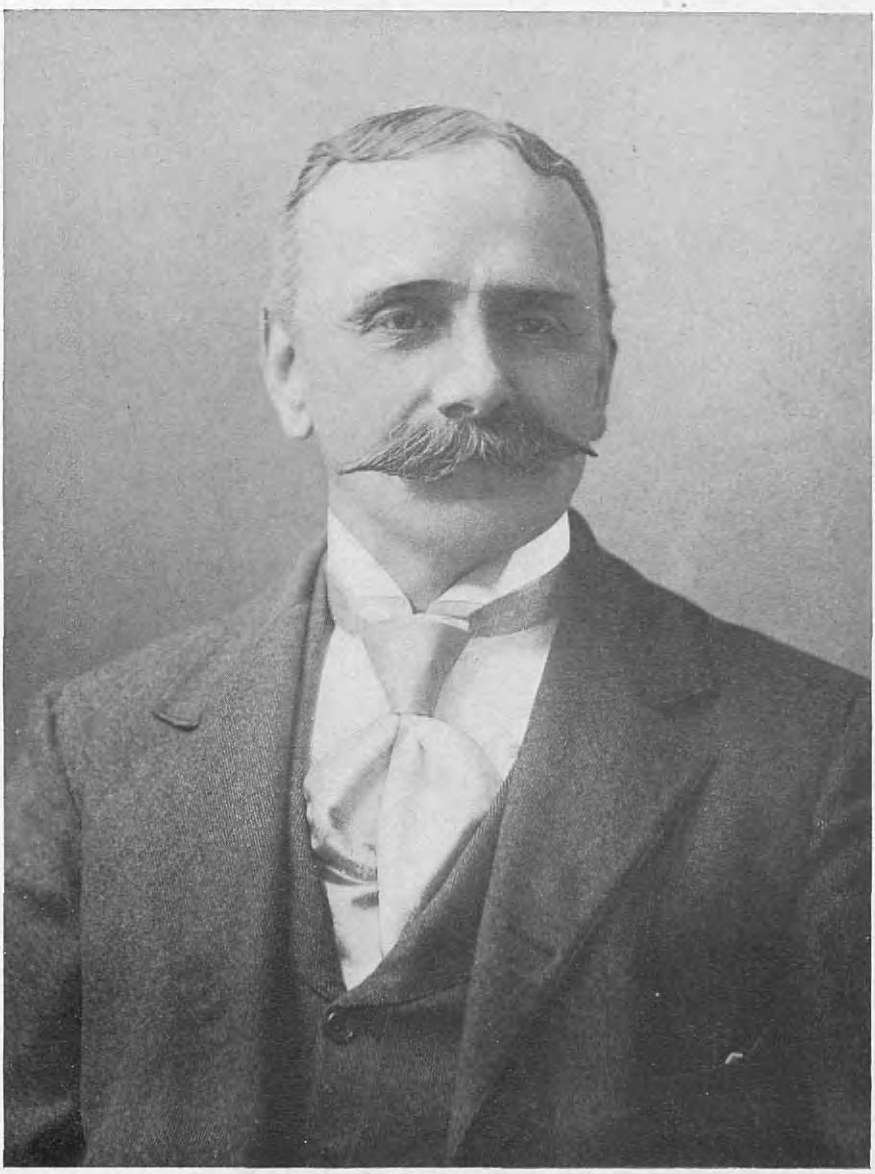
STOWE, George W.,

Manufacturer, Respected Citizen.

The first account of the Stowes occurs in records of the time of the Norman Invasion. Whether or not they were in England prior to this time, students of the family history have been unable to ascertain. The surname is of Saxon origin, derived from the Anglo-Saxon noun "stow," which signifies literally a place. There are eleven parishes of the name scattered throughout England, but the chief sources of the name seem to have been the parishes in counties Lincoln and Cambridge.

About the year 1500 there was dwelling in London, in St. Michael's parish, one Thomas Stowe, who is the first known ancestor of the family. His will is recorded among the births in the London Register. His son, Thomas Stowe, Jr., was the historian and annalist, well known in history; he was Duke of Devonshire and Buckingham. Prior to their emigration to America a number of Stowes had lived in London, where branches of the family had been established for centuries. Their principal residence was in Leadenhall street, and they owned the beautiful place now occupied by the Duke of Buckingham, and known as "Stowe Park."

John Stowe, Jr., the first Stowe to arrive in the American colonies, was the ancestor



George W. Stowe

F. W. Chase

of the well known Connecticut family of the name. John Stowe, Jr. was born in England, about 1595, and landed at Boston, Massachusetts, April 12, 1635, coming over in the ship "Elizabeth," Captain Stagg, master. From Boston he removed to Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he gave three acres of land for the Roxbury grammar school, and for many years was one of the leading settlers in the town. John Stowe, Jr. died in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in September, 1663. His descendants have been centered largely in Connecticut and Massachusetts, although a few isolated branches are to be found in other parts of the country. The Connecticut Stowes have taken a prominent part in the life and affairs of the State for several generations. The late George W. Stowe, of New Haven, was a member of this family, and a lineal descendant of John Stowe, Jr.

George W. Stowe, son of James and Tirzah (Baldwin) Stowe, was born at Woodbridge, Connecticut, February 22, 1843. He was educated in the local public schools, and at an early age displayed a gift for mechanics. On finishing his studies, he went to New Haven, Connecticut, where for a short period he boarded with an elder brother, James Stowe. Subsequently the entire family removed to New Haven, following the death of the father. George W. Stowe later returned to Woodbridge, where he remained for a time with his grandfather, on the latter's farm. While at Woodbridge he apprenticed himself to a carriage maker and learned the trade, which he followed for a time there. Returning to New Haven, he entered the employ of the Sargent Company, with whom he was identified for a considerable period. In 1903 Mr. Stowe retired from active business life, after having conducted a highly successful and well known carriage making establishment of his own for eight years. His shop was located on Broadway, and was well known to the trade in New Haven. Mr. Stowe was universally respected for the honesty and fairness of his business methods.

In 1864, Mr. Stowe married Sarah A. Kennedy, daughter of John and Catherine Ward (Kirkham) Kennedy, member of a prominent old Guilford family, and a descendant on both the paternal and maternal sides of old Colonial lines. John Kennedy was a carpenter and prominent citizen of Guilford. He married Catherine Ward Kirkham. The Kirkham family is of Revolutionary stock, and its founders were among the first settlers of Guilford. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy were the parents of the following children: George, deceased; Frederick, deceased; Emily, married John Hemingway, both deceased; Sarah A., who became the wife of the late George W. Stowe. Mr. and Mrs. Stowe were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. Stowe, who survives her husband, resides at No. 21 Norton street, New Haven. George W. Stowe died at his home in New Haven, December 17, 1913.

CHASE, Frederick Merrill,

Man of Large Affairs.

The splendid achievement and the sterling worth of Frederick Merrill Chase have not been more adequately or beautifully outlined than in the series of resolutions adopted by the board of directors of the Miners' Bank of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania. The following quotation is in part:

His life was an example which to a remarkable extent illustrates the possibilities which are open to every young man in this country, who is imbued with true American spirit and who is willing at all times to give the best that is in him in spite of the handicaps which may confront him.

His rise from office boy to the presidency of one of the largest anthracite coal corporations in the world was fairly earned, and that fact is universally conceded. In every walk and in every

phase of life, he was a pattern for his fellow men.

In his family, in his church, in all of his social and business relations for more than forty years in this community, his life has been a splendid example which any man might well endeavor to follow.

He was a democratic man in the best sense of the word, and therefore his relations with those who were associated with him in the organization of which he was the head insured to all a square deal, and brought to him not only the best of service but loyalty and real personal affection from every employe of his company.

To a fine personality Mr. Chase added a character of sterling quality and a disposition most lovable. His life was clean, impressive and noble, his heart was big, his ambition laudable and never over reaching, his earnestness real, his vision broad, and into his years, fifty-six, he crowded a world of achievement, but not without struggles and periods of trial. Opportunity beckoned him and with stout heart, firm conviction, and strong determination he followed, sweeping aside obstacles until he realized the high ideals of his youth. Although he has now joined the "innumerable caravan," Mr. Chase will live in the hearts and minds of a legion of people who cannot nor would not forget his noble traits and useful life.

Frederick M. Chase was of New England ancestry, son of William Minot and Ellen Florence (Choate) Chase, who came to Pennsylvania from New England, and settled in Huntington county at Broad Top, where their son, Frederick M. Chase, was born January 24, 1865. He died in his home, No. 184 South River street, Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, April 8, 1921. He attended the academy of Lawrence, Massachusetts, until fourteen years of age, then on September 17, 1879, began his forty-one years of continuous service with the Lehigh Valley Coal Company, brought about as a result of a long friendship between his father and Israel Morris, an official of the company. His first position was with the engineer corps, stationed at the Ashland Collieries, Pennsylvania. The attention of the then general manager, Frederick Mercur, was attracted to the lad by his cheerful and courteous manner—so willing to "lend a hand,—" and feeling that the work he was doing was too strenuous for a lad of his years suggested that he be transferred to his office in Wilkes-Barre, as office boy. A clerkship followed, and in succession he became chief clerk, assistant to the general manager, general superintendent, assistant general manager, and vice-president. He was just twenty-one years old when he was made chief clerk, having then been with the company seven years. The office of assistant to the general manager was created especially for him, but when S. D. Warriner resigned, Mr. Chase succeeded him on July 1, 1912, as vice-president and general manager.

That position is an important one in the anthracite region, the incumbent with the Lehigh Valley Coal Company having control of thirty-four collieries in Luzerne, Lackawanna, Carbon, Schuylkill, Columbia and Northumberland counties. The methods of operation vary considerably in these collieries, and demand important differences in technique. In 1910 the Lehigh Valley Coal Company and Coxe Brothers & Company, Inc., over which Mr. Chase had charge, produced 7,436,690 tons and 1,217,570 tons respectively. In the aggregate, they produced 10½ per cent. of the whole anthracite output, only two companies producing a greater tonnage. A remarkable fact was, how Mr. Chase, whose schooling was limited, mastered an industry essentially technical. This was due to natural ability coupled with the habit of close, studious reading, and his quality or habit of acquiring information. He was not an engineer as general managers time immemorial have been, and the fact of his success showed that he had such a balance of qualities as to make

the engineer's training not wholly necessary, and it also meant that he had picked up such information through his years of service as to bring him a sound judgment even without the technical knowledge of engineering problems.

While the railroad and coal companies were combined under one directorship, E. E. Loomis was president, but it was said that as vice-president and general manager, Mr. Chase had authority to move ahead freely and he did so with splendid success. When the decision of the United States Supreme Court ordering railroad and coal companies to be divorced went into effect, the office of president of the Lehigh Valley Coal Company was filled on January 10, 1921, by the directors selecting Mr. Chase as the very best man for the place, electing him unanimously to fill the office. It must be remembered that the Lehigh Valley Coal Company is the second largest anthracite producing company in the entire world, and election to chief executive control of the company is a dizzy height for a man from the ranks to attain. But his election failed to alter in the slightest degree his personal dealing with the thousands of men under him.

The entire community seemed to take pleasure in watching the rise of Mr. Chase. This was due to his democratic spirit and friendliness with every one whom he met. During the years he was in official positions with the company, he became the most popular executive in the history of the coal industry. It was said of him that at one time he knew the first name of thousands of the men at work in the mines. He frequently accompanied the paymaster to the various collieries, and as the miners crowded around he was able to speak to most of them by name. At a mining institute held in Pittston, where hundreds of practical miners were gathered, he spoke to most of them by name.

On January 1, 1916, the Lehigh Valley Coal Company put into effect a new compensation and welfare department for all of their twenty thousand employes (who, with their families represent about one hundred thousand persons) at their thirty-four collieries in six Pennsylvania counties. This was the most extensive movement of its kind attempted by a mining or an industrial corporation in the interest of its employes and their families, and to begin with required the expenditure of fifty thousand dollars a year over and above the requirements of the Workmen's Compensation Law. Free medical attention is provided for sick and injured employes, and free visits and instructions from a visiting staff of professionals for their families. Besides taking care of accidents and providing for the comfort of employes and their families, the welfare department takes charge of and supervises the instruction of the entire first aid organization. One of the valuable features of the work of the welfare department is the periodical meetings or consultations of the doctors, nurses, and first aid men of the thirty-four collieries, the department also looking after the cleanliness and sanitation of the various operations and the homes and localities in which employes live, with a view of improving living conditions. Trained visiting nurses assist the physicians in their respective districts in urgent cases, and also devote their attention to the home when needed. The nurses visit the homes of the men, not alone in cases of injury or illness, but as instructors in hygiene, cooking, etc.

This plan of a welfare department was the conception of Mr. Chase, vice-president and general manager of the company, and the plan was in line with his broad conception of the humanities and his interest in the men and their families. The "Times-Leader" of January 15, 1915, said in commenting editorially upon this plan of wel-

fare work, inaugurated by the Lehigh Valley Coal Company:

The Compensation Act passed by the last Legislature brings up many problems for the large employers of labor to solve, and the Lehigh Valley Coal Company had adopted a plan which proves its interest in the welfare of its employes far beyond the mere conformity of the provisions of the law. It is not the purpose to interfere with the personal rights of those dependent for a living upon the company in any way. The aim is to help, to ease the burdens of life, to care for the sick, injured and suffering. Mining is a hazardous business. Too frequently the very nature of the industry makes a wreck of a man in his prime and brings untold suffering upon those near and dear to him. The burdens of these will be lightened by the Valley's welfare work, and in the future homes that would otherwise see little but gloom will be the abode of happy men, women and children.

The "Times-Leader" has been severe with the coal companies in times past, as the occasions warranted, but it is more pleased to boost than knock, and at this particular time the Lehigh Valley Coal Company, by its evidence of interest in the one hundred thousand men, women and children who are dependent upon it, deserves the highest praise and the congratulations of all who are friends of humanity and anxious for its betterment.

Vice-president and general manager, Fred M. Chase, of the company, since he has occupied his high position, has worked unceasingly toward a better understanding with the men employed by the company of which he is the chief. He has shown his deep interest in all that concerns the employes and the members of their families. By his acts, he shows that he believes human souls need care and attention more than property; that a good employe is not a mere cog in a machine to grind out dollars, but a human being struggling to better his condition and entitled to help and encouragement.

The "Times-Leader" congratulates the Lehigh Valley Coal Company and its general manager upon the course now being pursued. That it will prove profitable for all concerned, in addition to establishing happier relations, is a foregone conclusion.

As a citizen interested in civic welfare, Mr. Chase was known as a quiet but effective worker. But two days before his passing he presented Mayor Daniel L. Hart with some of the papers necessary to the transfer of the Ricketts Park site on the Upper West Side at West Pittston, from the Lehigh Valley Coal Company, to the Memorial Park Association of the Wyoming Valley, a gift for which Mr. Chase was almost wholly responsible.

At the time of his passing, Mr. Chase was president, general manager and director of the Lehigh Valley Coal Company; vice-president of Coxe Brothers & Company, Incorporated; vice-president, general manager and director of the Wyoming Valley Water Supply Company of Hazleton; a director of the Miners' Bank of Wilkes-Barre; director of the Markle Bank of Hazleton; a member of the Westmoreland Club; the Wyoming Valley Country Club; and St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church.

Mr. Chase married, April 27, 1892, in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, Ellen Warner Stark, daughter of Colonel Benjamin F. and Mary Frances (Warner) Stark, both of Pennsylvania birth. After being chosen president in January, 1921, Mr. Chase decided to take a much needed rest. With his wife he went South in February, spending two months in Florida. On his return he told his friends he was feeling fine, and in an interview with a group of reporters, he declared he never felt better. On that day, in answer to something said concerning his success, Mr. Case said: "Why I have done nothing. Any man who tries hard enough could do as well." This might almost be called his last words to young men. He always said that "the road to success is generally one of hard work." A stroke of apoplexy, followed by many hours of unconsciousness, preceded the passing of this courageous spirit. When last honors were paid their fallen chief, five hundred workmen from the Lehigh Valley Coal Company marched in a body to the place of final rest in Hollenback Cemetery.

The honorary pall-bearers were all business associates of Mr. Chase in the Lehigh Valley Railroad and Lehigh Valley Coal companies; the active bearers all division superintendents of the Lehigh Valley Coal Company.

The following are a few of the tributes to the memory of Frederick M. Chase, and they came from everywhere, by resolution, telegram, printed page, and word of month. Said President E. E. Loomis of the Lehigh Valley railroad:

Mr. Chase possessed unusual qualities for his life's work. He knew every foot of the great property he managed, and this, combined with his ability as leader and an organizer, won for him the position he enjoyed in the business world. Personally, I have suffered a distinct loss. In the years in which I was associated with him I had come to admire greatly the charming personality he had, which endeared him to all who knew him. I am sure I am speaking for every one associated with the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company who knew him when I say we are deeply grieved at his death.

He was a fine man and no one was in a better position to know this than I. After forty-one years' association I can truthfully say that there never was any friction between us. Mr. Chase believed in co-operation, and it was through this medium that he became a big man.

W. H. Fregans,
Assistant to the President
of the Lehigh Valley Coal Company.

I feel that by the death of Fred M. Chase, the city and state have lost one of their most prominent citizens. He was a man beloved by all who knew him intimately. No man could be more loyal to country, family, friend or employe than he was. He did nothing half way or in a slovenly manner. It was his delight to do his daily tasks thoroughly and completely. It was a joy to him to do some kind deed for an obscure but deserving person. He hated ostentation or show, and was always true to his deep religious convictions. In business matters he was possessed of keen judgment, that made him invaluable as an adviser. I feel a deep personal loss by his passing away. We have been associated in many ways for many years and no brother could be closer to me than he was.

F. M. Kirby,
Financier and most intimate friend.

F. M. Chase was in my humble opinion one of the biggest men in this community. Rising from the ranks to one of the highest positions in his line of work, he never forgot those who were associated with him, nor those who were less successful in other walks of life. His genial personality and friendly greeting was a source of encouragement and joy to all who knew him. His valuable time and splendid judgment were always freely given to any cause that needed his assistance. All these things tend to make the ideal citizen. Certainly, Fred Chase reached a goal attained by few in this community.

Franck G. Darte,
Lawyer.

Fred Chase reached the pinnacle of success, by sheer persistence, patience, fidelity, and willingness to assume responsibility. His career should furnish inspiration and encouragement to every American boy. His loss will be felt not only by the community and by his large circle of friends, but wherever anthracite coal is mined and marketed, for he had a wide knowledge of the business founded on actual experience in every position from office-boy to president.

Judge Woodward,
of the Luzerne Bench.

The death of Mr. Chase surely will be regretted by every person in this Valley who knew him. He was a man who elevated himself to a position in life that only big men can fill. His loss to this community at a time when his valuable advice was so badly needed is a serious blow to the city of Wilkes-Barre. I found Mr. Chase always willing to co-operate in any manner possible to promote harmony and good-will among his employes and he was always willing to meet their representatives. In his loss, the employes will miss the co-operation of one of the finest coal company officials I have ever met, and I am sure the United Mine Workers everywhere will regret the death of Fred M. Chase.

John B. Gallagher,
Auditor of the United Mine Workers.

WHEATON, Frank Woodruff,

Lawyer, Jurist.

Since 1879 a member of the Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, bar, Judge Wheaton has attained a commanding position at that bar and has been awarded many of the honors of a profession that is most generous and appreciative toward worthy sons. He is a son of Dr. Thomas J. Wheaton, his father an M. D. and D.D.S., serving in the United States navy during the Civil War.

Frank W. Wheaton was born in Binghamton, New York, and there completed public school courses with graduation from high school, class of 1873. He finished college preparation at Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, Connecticut, and the Binghamton Central High School, and then pursued a literary course at Yale University, receiving the usual Bachelor's degree at graduation, class of 1877. Choosing the legal profession, he made Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, his location, and in 1879 was admitted to the bar of Luzerne county, Pennsylvania. During the more than four decades that have since intervened he has practiced at that bar, although for six years, 1901-1907, he was judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the Eleventh Pennsylvania Judicial District. He has confined himself closely to his profession, has few outside business interests, and politics nor political office has never lured him from his first love—the law. He is a director of the Miners' Bank of Wilkes-Barre and its general counsel, and is chairman of the board and general counsel of the Lehigh Valley Coal Company. He is one of the leaders of the Luzerne county bar, and has won a clientele large and influential. Judge Wheaton is a member of the Local and State Bar associations, and is held in high esteem by his brethren of the profession. He is an attendant of St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, of Wilkes-Barre, and a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Yale Club of New York City, the Westmoreland Club of Wilkes-Barre, and many organizations, professional, religious and social. He is held in high regard by all who know him and there are few in Wilkes-Barre who do not.

Mr. Wheaton married, May 16, 1878, in Binghamton, New York, Lavinia M. Covell, daughter of Elijah and Mary (Beau) Covell.

MORSE, Sidney Edwards,

Journalist, Real Estate Operator.

Rev. Jedidiah Morse, of the sixth American generation of the family founded in New England by Anthony Morse, between 1630-1640, gave to his country three distinguished sons: Samuel Finley Breese Morse, founder of the American system of the electro magnetic telegraph; Richard Cary Morse, and Sidney Edwards Morse, the two last named founders of the New York "Observer," the oldest religious newspaper in the State of New York. Richard Cary Morse, a graduate of Yale, 1811, married Sarah Louisa Davis, and among their children was a son, Sidney Edwards Morse, who succeeded his father as an owner and editor of the "Observer," and to him this review of an illustrious family is dedicated.

(I) Morse is an old English name, occurring as early as 1368. The founder of the New England family, Anthony Morse, born 1606, came in the ship "James" from Marlboro, Wiltshire, England, in 1635, settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, and died there in 1686. His second wife, Anne Morse, died in 1679 or 1680, and among his children was a son Anthony (2), through whom this line descends.

(II) Anthony (2) Morse, son of Anthony and Anne Morse, born in Marlboro, England, died in Newbury, Massachusetts, 1677. He was a lieutenant of the train

American Historical Body

Photo by Frasing & Co. Inc.

F. W. Wheaton

band, and a man of property. He married (first) Elizabeth Knight, (second) Mary Barnard, the mother of Peter Morse, through whom this line descends.

(III) Peter Morse, son of Anthony (2) and Mary (Barnard) Morse, born November 14, 1674, died November 2, 1721. He moved to Woodstock, Connecticut, one of the original settlers of the town. He married, about 1695, Priscilla Carpenter.

(IV) John Morse, son of Peter and Priscilla (Carpenter) Morse, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, 1699, died November 13, 1764. He married Sarah Peake, who died March 15, 1801, aged ninety-nine years.

(V) Jedidiah Morse, son of John and Sarah (Peake) Morse, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, July 8, 1726, died December 29, 1819. He was town clerk of Woodstock for twenty years, selectman eighteen years, and representative to thirty-one legislative assemblies. He was strong of body, with a mind well balanced and active. His name appears on the Lexington Alarm list of men from Woodstock. He married Sarah Child.

(VI) Rev. Jedidiah (2) Morse, D. D., son of Jedidiah and Sarah (Child) Morse, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, August 23, 1761, died June 9, 1826, in New Haven, Connecticut. He was a graduate of Yale, 1783; ordained a minister, 1786; founded the "Panoplist," 1805, and was greatly interested all through his life in the welfare of the American Indian, in religious doctrinal discussion and in geography, he gaining the title "Father of American Geography." He married, in Shrewsbury, New Jersey, May 4, 1789, Elizabeth Ann Breese, daughter of Judge Samuel and Rebecca (Finley) Breese, and they were the parents of ten children, three of whom lived to maturity and attained prominence: Samuel Finley Breese, the inventor of the telegraph; Richard Cary, of further mention; and Sidney Edwards Morse.

(VII) Richard Cary Morse, son of Rev. Jedidiah (2) and Elizabeth Ann (Breese) Morse, was born June 18, 1796, died September, 1868. He was a graduate of Yale, 1812, was co-founder and editor of the New York "Observer" in 1823, and a man of highly cultured mind. He was a regularly ordained minister of the Gospel, a strong editorial writer, and with his brother, Sidney E. Morse, founded a great religious paper. He married, in 1828, Sarah Louisa Davis, of New England ancestry. Charlotte (Gebhard) Davis, her mother, was a daughter of Dominie John Gabriel Gebhard, minister of the Reformed Dutch Church of Claverack, New York. Richard Cary and Sarah Louisa (Davis) Morse were the parents of ten children, among them a son, Sidney Edwards, of further mention.

(VIII) Sidney Edwards Morse, son of Richard Cary and Sarah Louisa (Davis) Morse, was born at No. 140 Nassau street, New York City, November 25, 1835, (later the site of the Morse building), and died in the city of his birth, November 13, 1908. He was a graduate of Yale, A. B., 1856, and in 1858 became identified with the New York "Observer," his father's paper, and later was one of its owners. In 1871 he retired from its active management, and in 1873 sold his interest in the paper. For several years he traveled in foreign lands, but he could not look to a life of inactivity and he returned to New York City, where he became interested in varied business activities. In 1878 he erected the Morse building, corner of Nassau and Beekman streets, New York, then the highest office building in the city, which for several years, through a lack of confidence in the elevator system, was known as "Morse's Folly." He continued in the real estate business in New York until his death.

Mr. Morse was a Democrat in politics, and a Presbyterian in religion. He was connected with the New York National

Guard, 1865-1872, and held all ranks to that of colonel. He was chosen for Scroll and Key of Yale, was chairman of class committee many years, a life member of the St. Nicholas Society, and a life member of the New England Society of New York. He was one of the original members of the University Club of New York, and commodore of the St. Augustine Yacht Club, 1873-74.

Mr. Morse married, in New York City, November 1, 1859, Anna Matilda Church, born in Belvidere, Allegheny county, New York, August 8, 1839, daughter of John Barker and Maria Trumbull (Silliman) Church, her father a landed proprietor, lumber dealer and a man of affairs, her mother a daughter of Professor Benjamin Silliman, of Yale, and of Harriet (Trumbull) Silliman, daughter of Governor Jonathan (2) Trumbull, of Connecticut, the son of Governor Jonathan (1) Trumbull, known to Washington as Brother Jonathan. Two daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Edwards Morse: Mary Trumbull and Elizabeth Breese, the latter the wife of Rufus Delafield. Mrs. Morse survives her husband, residing in New York City.

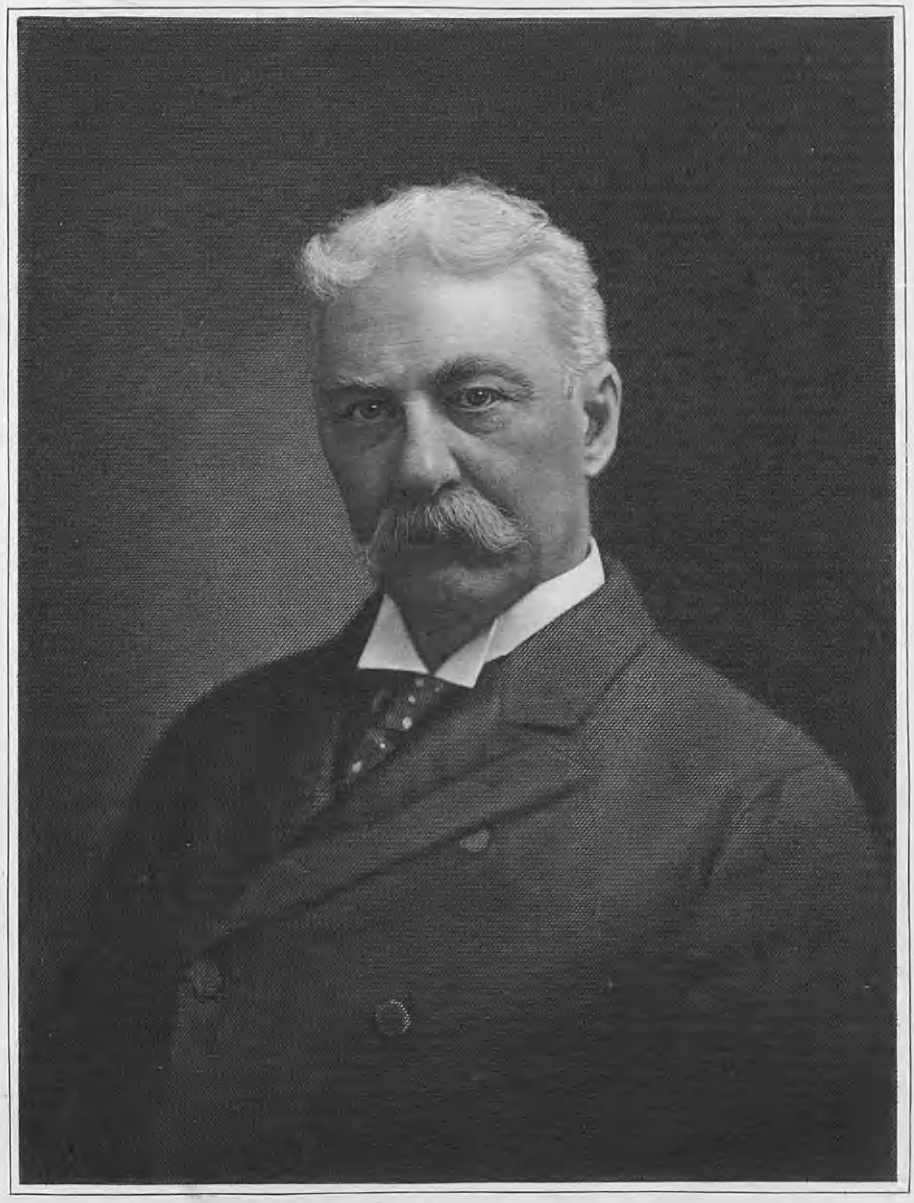
DEUEL, Joseph Merritt,

Lawyer, Jurist.

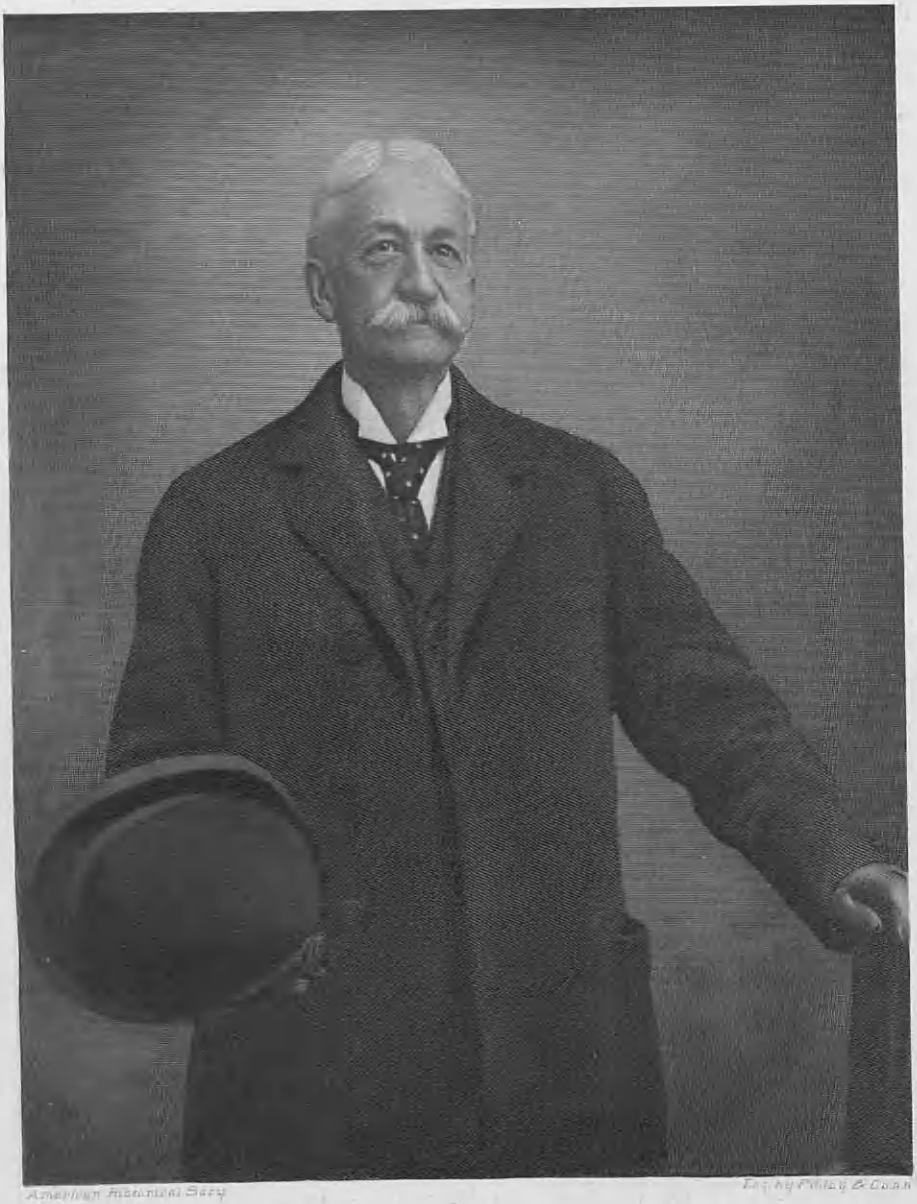
A jurist who faithfully and ably served his city, Judge Deuel was known far beyond its confines as the author of the Children's Court Law of New York City and of criminal legislation operating in the broader limits of the State. His lifetime was spent in the public service, and death came upon him in the discharge of his official duties as city magistrate. Especially distinguished for the breadth of his services and the efficiency with which he met the increasing responsibilities that came to him, he became, as other men of worth and merit have become, the target of calumny and falsehood, but, despite the virulence of the attack against him, he was completely exonerated, and his fidelity to duty and the high aims of his important office entirely vindicated. New York City received from him devoted service of high order, and her welfare was always before him.

Joseph Merritt Deuel, son of John C. and Elmina (Barnard) Deuel, was born in Deerfield, Oneida county, New York. After attending the public schools of his birthplace, he completed his classical education in the Whitestown Seminary, of Utica, New York. After his admission to the bar he was, from 1869 to 1871, commonwealth attorney of Hampton, Virginia, in the latter year becoming secretary to Roscoe Conkling, and filling that office until 1874, associated with that great statesman through a period of his greatest influence and prestige.

Judge Deuel's long connection with the administration of public affairs in New York City began in 1874, when he was appointed assistant United States attorney of New York City, a place he held until 1876. From 1876 to 1878 he was deputy clerk of the United States Circuit Court and United States commissioner, and from 1879 to 1882 clerk of the United States Circuit Court of New York City. In 1894 he became a police justice of the city, and from 1895 to 1903 he was a city magistrate, serving as president of the board for the last five years of that time. In 1904 he was called to the bench of the Court of Special Sessions, and he sat as judge in this court until 1913, when he was again appointed a city magistrate, serving in that capacity until his death, December 4, 1920. Capable master of the important posts in which he was placed, fortified by exact knowledge of the law, he was fearless in his performance of his official duties. It was characteristic of him that he defended his convictions boldly and forcefully, and the justification of time and events nearly always supported his judgment. During his term as judge of



Joseph C. Orrell



Henry B Henson

the Court of Special Sessions, charges of conduct disqualifying him for his judicial office were brought against him in connection with his interest in a New York publishing house, and not only did the case against him fail, but Judge Deuel was later successful in a suit for counsel fees.

Judge Deuel was the author of the Children's Court Law of New York City, and constructive service of this nature was his enduring contribution to jurisprudence. He drafted several laws affecting criminal action that subsequent legislation made part of the State law, and he was the compiler of numerous tables of criminal analysis dealing with conditions in American and European cities that were valuable in the extent and accuracy of the information they contained. He was a tireless advocate of the establishment of a Miners' Court, which should care for cases of juvenile delinquency in boys and girls between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one, whose approaching maturity he felt removed them from the sphere of the Children's Court. His conception of the functions of the courts was a practical view, and it was a practical, straightforward justice that he dispensed, always seeking the balance that would protect the many against the few without destroying the hope of good citizenship in the offenders.

Judge Deuel married, in Utica, New York, November 5, 1874, Cornelia C. Downer, and their children are Chester M. and Mary A.

HENSON, Henry Bree,

Railroad Financier.

Although son of a professional man, Henry Bree Henson was deprived, through circumstances, of the benefits of advanced education, and when grammar grades were completed he left school to make his own way in the world. He did not attempt, however, to fight life's battle without sufficient educational equipment, and by constant self study, wide reading and actual contact with grave problems he was well fitted for any position, notwithstanding his having been denied institutional advantages. He possessed an active, intelligent mind, had a quick intuition as well as sound judgment, and a wide grasp on departmental affairs with which in later life he became connected. His connection with the Gould railroad interest was important and long continued, he being very close to the elder Gould, who often expressed a wish that there were "more men like Henry Henson." He was a son of Rev. Joseph and Jane Elizabeth (Wiggins) Henson, his father a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and during the War between the States, 1861-65, a member of the Christian Commission, and regularly commissioned chaplain of the Fourteenth Regiment.

Henry Bree Henson was born in Windsor, Connecticut, August 19, 1845, and died at his home, No. 255 West Eighty-fourth street, New York City, in 1921. He completed grammar school courses, then at the age of sixteen entered the employ of the Gould interests in New York City as an office boy, and for more than half a century was associated with those interests, only retiring in 1916, five years prior to his death at the age of seventy-six. From office boy he rapidly passed to higher rank, and was intimately associated with Jay Gould, the founder of the family fortunes, and with his successor. Mr. Henson held important rank in the Gould railroad (so called), and at the time of his retirement in 1916 was secretary-treasurer of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad, with offices in New York City. He was long active in the management of this system of roads as an official, and ranked high as a railroad financier.

For many years Brooklyn was the family home, Mr. Henson being a member of the Montauk Club of that city. In New York,

he was a regular attendant of the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church under Dr. Wolfken, was a member of the Union League, and of the Lawyers' Club of New York. He retired five years prior to his passing, and was ill for five months before the end of his useful life came.

Mr. Henson married in Brooklyn, New York, October 20, 1869, Augusta Bastedo, daughter of Nelson and Gertrude (Suydam) Bastedo. Their only child, Gertrude Bastedo Henson, born January 19, 1871, died April 8, 1897. Mrs. Henson survives her husband.

BROWN, William M.,

Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania.

A man of keen mind and brilliant talent, William M. Brown, lawyer, merchant, man of affairs, and politician, accomplished much during his sixty-two years. He was trained to the law, but became immersed in business and withdrew from practice, and henceforth devoted himself to business and public life. In a State so overwhelmingly partisan as Pennsylvania, members of the dominant party find competition very keen, and while nomination is equivalent to election, a man must possess unusual attributes to run the gauntlet of a State-wide primary and resulting convention successfully. This Mr. Brown did and was awarded the nomination for lieutenant-governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. His crowning success came at the close of life in election to the National Congress, a body in which he never sat, for death overtook him before taking his seat in that wonderful Congress which dealt with the war problems of 1915-16. Lieutenant-Governor Brown was a strong man, his fame more than statewide, for his interest knew no boundary lines, and whether in Syracuse, New York, New Castle, Pennsylvania, or Birmingham, Alabama, he was interested, and held a power over the lives and welfare of many men through his corporate holdings and executive office.

William M. Brown was born in Greenville, Mercer county, Pennsylvania, September 20, 1850, and died in New York City after a brief illness, January 31, 1915. His parents moved to New Castle, Pennsylvania, while their son was young, and he obtained his education in the schools of that city. After literary and commercial courses of study, alternated with school teaching and banking positions, he began the study of law under the eminent Judge McMichael, of New Castle, and in 1876 was admitted to the Lawrence county bar. For seven years he practiced very successfully in New Castle, but in 1883 he accepted a special position as special agent for the United States Land Office. He found that position disappointing, and in a short time resigned, and for five years he was variously engaged. In 1884, after resigning his government position, he engaged in mercantile life as head of the firm, Brown, Thompson & Company, general merchants, and during 1888 and 1889 was secretary and treasurer of the Standard Paper Company. In 1889 he returned to the practice of law, continuing for two years, then began his extensive connection with traction affairs in New Castle and elsewhere. He became vice-president and general manager of the New Castle Electric Street Railway, of which in 1896 he was chosen director, secretary and treasurer. This was the beginning only, and from New Castle he directed traction affairs in Syracuse, New York, and Birmingham, Alabama. He was president of the Syracuse Rapid Transit Company, and his interests there were equalled by his large traction holdings in Alabama. During the latter years of his life he became interested in Cleveland, Ohio, and New York City real estate, his holdings very large in both cities. He had large interests in

Wm. M. Brown

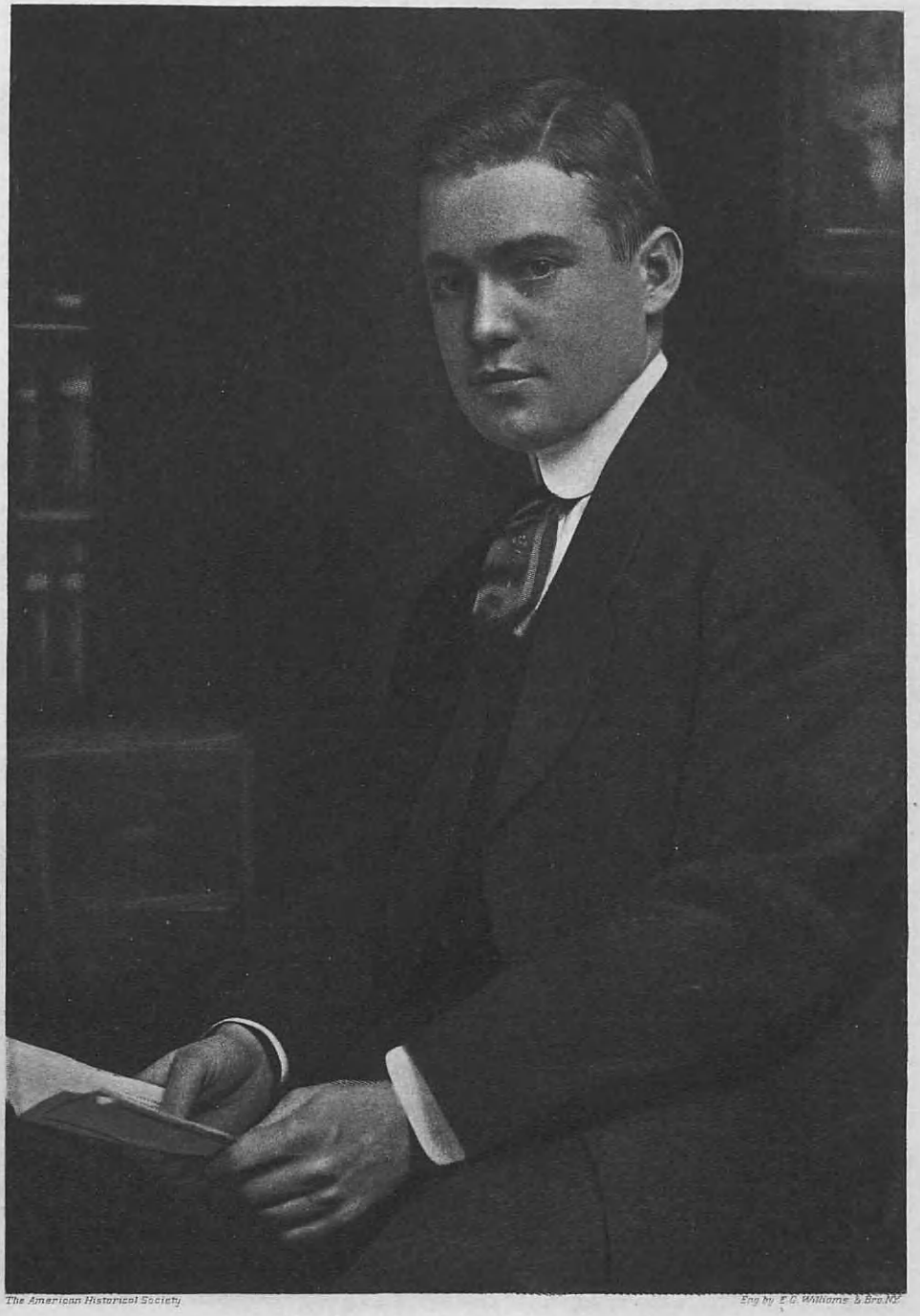
John Brown

Maria Stoddart Brown

American Historical Soc'y

Eng by Finley & Dann

Robert S. Brown



The American Historical Society. Eng by E.G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Frank R. Brown

steamship property, and was a member of the Atlantic Gulf & West Indies Steamship Company, controlling the Ward, Mallory, Clyde and Porto Rican lines. When the news of his death reached the offices of the company, flags were half-masted on all company ships and offices as a tribute of respect to a capable official. He was a director of the Lawrence Savings & Trust Company, and had other interests of importance in New Castle. He continued in the harness until the end, being in New York City on business when stricken with a fatal illness. He passed away at the McAlpin Hotel in New York City, his family at his bedside.

In politics a Republican, Mr. Brown early in life became interested in public affairs, and during the years of early life in New Castle filled many local offices. He served for eight years as a member of Select Council and became well known as a strong party leader. In 1896 he was elected State Senator from the Lawrence-Beaver senatorial district, and served a full term with honor and efficiency. In 1901 he was nominated and elected lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, and at the expiration of a most creditable administration of that office he retired to private life. In 1914 he was called to lead his party in the congressional district formed by the counties of Lawrence, Beaver and Washington. He was elected to Congress by a large vote in November, 1914, but the following January 31, he passed away. He was a member of the Masonic order, in which he was very popular.

Lieutenant-Governor Brown married Margaret Foltz, daughter of Samuel and Amanda G. (Stewart) Foltz, her father a former president of the First National Bank of New Castle. Two children were born to Lieutenant-Governor Brown and his wife, Emma and Arthur. Mrs. Brown survives her husband, a resident of New Castle, her home at No. 304 East street.

BROWN, John and Robert S.,

Leaders in State Industry.

The following is the record of two men, father and son, whose lives paralleled each other in many important respects, John Brown and Robert S. Brown. Both were residents of Easton, Pennsylvania, both contributed largely to the development of the slate industry of Northampton, both reared business structures, honorable and impressive, and both are known as men who did well the task that came to their hands.

The coat-of-arms of the family is as follows:

Arms—Sable three lions passant between two bendlets argent and as many trefoils slipped ermine.

Crest—A buck's head sable attired or, issuing from a crown, paly, gold.

Motto—Si sit prudentia.

John Brown was born in Newburgh, New York, June 9, 1808, died in Easton, Pennsylvania, November 4, 1889, and is buried in Easton Cemetery. His early life was spent upon the home farm, and he attended public school until he was fourteen years of age. He then obtained permission to leave home to work upon the Delaware & Hudson canal, which was then in the course of construction. When the canal was completed he did not return to the farm, but entered the employ of the Lehigh Coal & Navigation Company. Here he developed business qualities that caught the attention of his superiors, and caused a steady rise in position that led into an important and responsible place in the company. For forty years he continued with the Lehigh Coal & Navigation Company, ranking with its most capable leaders, and during this period resided in White Haven, Pennsylvania. When he resigned from the company he moved to Easton, Pennsylvania, where he owned a handsome residence, and occupied it until the close of his life.

Mr. Brown's experience was that of many men who attempt to discontinue business habits that have been years in the forming, and time hung heavily on his hands. Becoming interested in the slate quarries of Bangor, he invested in the stock of various companies operating in this district, and became the owner of more stock and actual quarry holdings than perhaps any other resident of Easton. Throughout his life he remained in close personal touch with these interests, although their active management was largely the care of his son, Robert S. Brown. These business interests led him into other channels of industry, and he became financially connected with numerous manufacturing corporations of the locality. He was an important factor in the Lehigh Valley, the Lehigh & Susquehanna, and the Bangor & Portland railroads. His business judgment was regarded with the highest respect by his associates, and during a long and active career his reputation was untouched by anything discreditable.

Mr. Brown married Maria Stoddart, born July 23, 1819, in Stoddartsville, Pennsylvania, named in the family honor, died in Easton, March 11, 1883, daughter of Leonard and Sarah (Ellis) Stoddart, of ancient Pennsylvania family, the Ellis, an English family, the Stoddarts of Scotch-Irish blood.

The Stoddart coat-of-arms is as follows:

Arms—Sable, three estoiles within a bordure, argent.

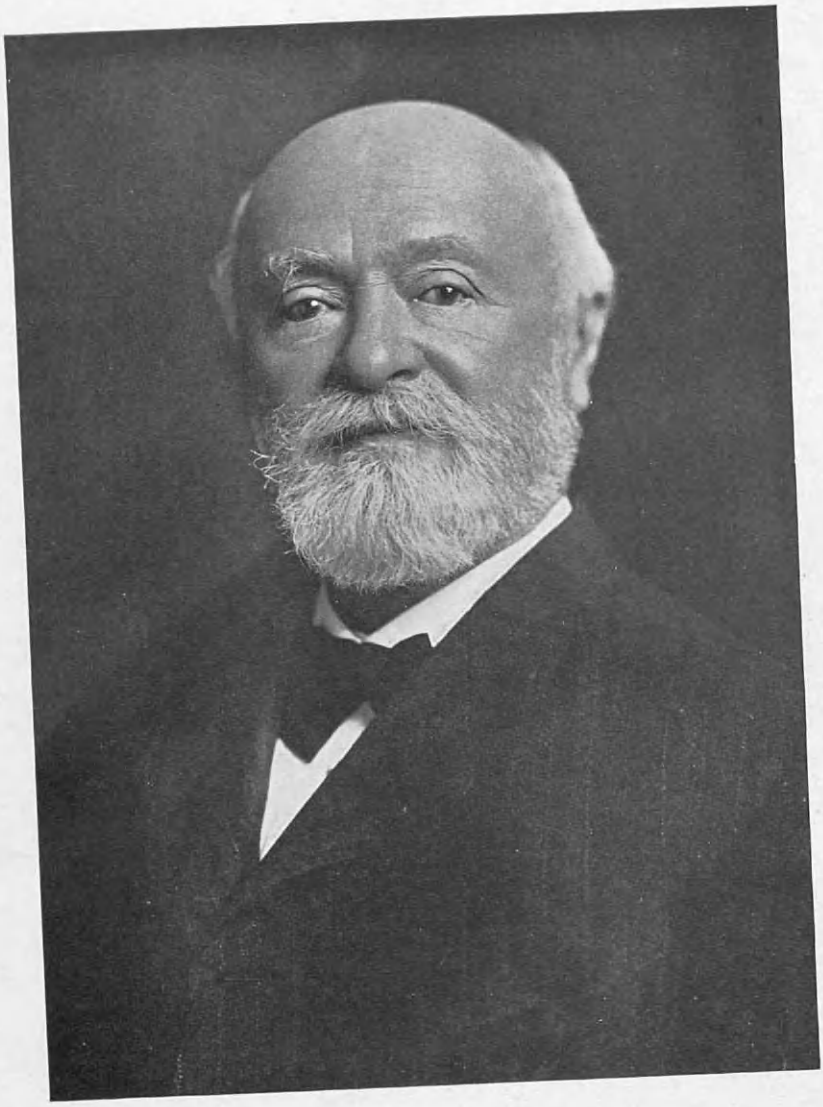
Crest—A demi-horse, ermine, environed around the body with a ducal coronet, or.

Motto—*Festina lente* (Use dispatch, but cautiously).

Mr. and Mrs. Brown were members of Brainerd Union Presbyterian Church and its liberal supporters. They were the parents of four children: 1. Sarah, born September 20, 1840, died in the Yosemite Valley, in June, 1911; wife of Dr. E. L. Diefenderfer; children: Estelle, married A. R. Warner; and Dr. Harold, both living in Ohio. 2. Elizabeth, until her death, April 20, 1922, a resident of Easton, her home at No. 123 North Third street; she was a lady of quiet life and gentle manner, a devoted member of Brainerd Union Presbyterian Church. During the war she was deeply interested in the work of the Red Cross and the Navy League, to both of which she belonged. 3. Maria Louisa, died unmarried, April 1, 1914. 4. Robert Shoemaker, of further mention. The family home was on Wolf street, Easton, and there both John Brown and his wife passed away. The old home is now the site of the Easton Hospital.

Robert Shoemaker Brown, only son of John and Maria (Stoddart) Brown, was born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, August 27, 1857. He attended public school in White Haven, Pennsylvania, and his education included a course in business college, and military school training. His father became his business tutor early in life, and while still a young man he was entrusted with the slate quarrying interests of the older Brown. After the death of John Brown, Robert S. Brown succeeded him in full charge of his important interests, and became one of the leading slate operators of the country. Mr. Brown was president and owner of the American Slate Company, and through his holdings in that company owned or controlled the Bangor Excelsior Slate Company, of which he was president, the Bangor Union Slate Company, of which he was president, and the Pennsylvania Structural Slate Company. He was also president and general manager of the Genuine Bangor Slate Company, and was lessee of the Albion Quarry at Pen Argyl, the North Bangor Quarry, and the Keenan Structural Slate Quarry. His slate property operations, affecting the lives and fortunes of large numbers throughout the slate regions, were managed with judgment and

Elizabeth Brown



Julius Gay

skill, and were without exception prosperous, thriving organizations. He gave his services as director to the Easton National Bank, the Northampton Trust Company, and the Northampton National Bank. He maintained a suite of offices in the Drake building in Easton, and there employed a large force in the various departments of his business. He was a generous supporter of all worthy causes that were brought to his attention, but his gifts were made quietly and without public notice. His club was the Pomfret, and he was a member of Easton Lodge, No. 121, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Robert S. Brown was survived by his second wife, Ida (Keiper) Brown, who died in Easton in the early part of the year 1918. They were the parents of four children: Robert S. (2), residing in Easton; Frank R., died in Easton in 1916; Elizabeth M., of Easton; L. Renton, of Easton.

GAY, Julius,

Banker, Genealogist, Historian.

Julius Gay was born in Farmington, Connecticut, February 15, 1834, and died at his home in that town, May 2, 1918. He is buried in Riverside Cemetery, Farmington. He prepared for college in Farmington at the school conducted by Simeon Hart, who was a Yale graduate, class of 1823. Mr. Gay's college career was marked by academic honors, for in his freshman year he received the second mathematics prize, in his junior year the first mathematics prize, and his senior appointment was a second dispute. After graduating from Yale with the degree of B. A. in 1856, he attended the scientific department of the College for two years, and in 1858 received the degree of Ph.B. From 1858 to 1873 he practiced Civil Engineering in Hartford county, Connecticut, and was recognized as an expert in his profession.

In 1873 Mr. Gay was made treasurer of the Farmington Savings Bank, a position which he held until 1910, when he became president and secretary of that institution. He was a director of the Farmington Savings Bank and of the National Exchange Bank of Hartford. In politics he was a Republican. In college he was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity; he was also a member of the Farmington Country Club. In religion he was a Congregationalist, a member of that church in Farmington. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati by right of descent from Colonel Fisher Gay.

Julius Gay was married, October 16, 1862, in Farmington, to Maria Clark, who was born April 22, 1841, in Cleveland, Ohio, daughter of Mervin and Caroline (Guptil) Clark. Mr. and Mrs. Gay had four daughters: Maria, born and died May 20, 1866; Florence Thomson, born July 17, 1867; Lucy Caroline, born December 27, 1868, died May 29, 1869; and Mabel Warner, born January 30, 1875, died May 1, 1880.

Mr. Gay was the author of several addresses which have been published. Many of these were delivered before The Village Library Company of Farmington, one notably, at the opening of the Village Library on September 30, 1890. Others were delivered at annual meetings of the Village Library Company between the years 1891 and 1904, and include such engaging subjects as the following: "Schools and Schoolmasters in Farmington in the Olden Time," "Farmington in the War of the Revolution," "Old Houses in Farmington," "Farmington Soldiers in the Colonial Wars," "The Early Industries of Farmington," "The Library of a Farmington Village Blacksmith A. D. 1712," "The Tunxis Indians," "The Swarming of the Hive," "Farmington Two Hundred Years Ago," etc.

Mr. Gay was the descendant of an old

and interesting family. John Gay came over to Massachusetts as one of the pioneers, settling in Watertown in 1630. He married Joanna ——, and died in Dedham, March 4, 1688. One of the sons of this John Gay was Samuel Gay, spoken of as Dr. Samuel Gay by the compiler of Ebenezer Gay's line, who was born in Dedham, March 10, 1639, and died April 15, 1718. He married, November 23, 1661, Mary Bridge, daughter of Edward Bridge, of Roxbury. Mary (Bridge) Gay died April 13, 1718. Their children were: Samuel, Edward, John, Hezekiah, and Timothy. Our interest centers in John, for from his line Julius Gay was a descendant.

John Gay was born June 25, 1668, and died June 17, 1758. He married Mary Fisher, May 24, 1692. She died May 18, 1748. Their children were: Mary, Mercy, John, Samuel, Margaret, Eliphalet, and Ebenezer. John here again claims the interest.

John Gay married Lydia —— (the date is not given) and they had eleven children: Mary, Lydia, Ebenezer, John, Ann, Sarah, Fisher, Perez, Eleony, Lettes, and David.

Fisher Gay was born October 9, 1733, in Litchfield, Connecticut, and later removed to Farmington. He was the great-grandfather of Julius Gay, and a colonel in the Revolution. Fisher Gay married (first) October 29, 1761, Phebe Lewis, who was born December 14, 1735, and died October 17, 1772, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Strong) Lewis, of Farmington; he married (second) September 1, 1773, Ruth Hooker, widow of Rev. Nathaniel Hooker, of West Hartford. Ruth Hooker was born March 9, 1738-39, daughter of Timothy and Ruth (Colton) Skinner. Ruth (Hooker) Gay outlived Fisher Gay, not having died until September 21, 1820. Colonel Fisher Gay died in New York City, August 22, 1776. Ruth (Hooker) Gay later married Thomas Goodman, of West Hartford. The children of Fisher Gay were as follows: Seth, Almira, Phebe, Erastus, and Erastus. The first Erastus died in infancy, and the second Erastus was the grandfather of Julius Gay.

Erastus Gay was born September 21, 1772, in Farmington, Connecticut; died in Farmington, May 27, 1855. "During his minority he was under the guardianship of Captain, afterwards Deacon, Samuel Richards, by whom he was sent to school to Dr. Dwight, afterward president of Yale College, who then resided in Greenfield. He was under his instruction from 1787 to 1791. He opened a store at the north end of the village, but the larger part of his life was devoted to the business of farming."* He married (first) March 26, 1794, Eunice Treadwell, who was born July 13, 1776, and died June 24, 1808, daughter of Governor John and Dorothy (Pomeroy) Treadwell. He married (second) March 29, 1813, Elizabeth Perkins, of West Hartford, who was baptized January 8, 1778, and died February 16, 1846, daughter of Caleb and Sarah (Trumbull) Perkins. His children by his first wife were: Fisher, Phebe, Mary, William, and Almira. His children by his second wife were: Charles and Elizabeth Perkins.

Fisher Gay, the first child, father of Julius Gay, was born February 24, 1795, and died January 20, 1865. He married (first) October 5, 1824, Harriet Lewis Wadsworth, who was born in 1796, and who died November 5, 1828, daughter of Luke and Abigail (Cowles) Wadsworth. He married (second) September 28, 1830, Lucy Thomson, who was born September 10, 1794, and died June 22, 1860, daughter of Jonathan and Eunice (Fitch) Thomson. Julius Gay was the only son of Fisher and Lucy (Thomson) Gay. Another line of descent

*From the Gay genealogy.

in the Gay family has been worked out, which branches from Ebenezer, uncle of the famous Colonel Fisher Gay, and whose son was Ebenezer, Jr.

Among the less remote relations of Julius Gay we find William Gay, a brother of Fisher Gay, and consequently an uncle of Julius Gay. William Gay was born in Farmington, September 22, 1805, and died February 27, 1899. He married, December 30, 1830, Ruth Marilda Holmes, of Schodack, New York, who was born October 12, 1809, in Saratoga, New York, and died September 29, 1893, daughter of Jotham and Amy (Knapp) Holmes. At the age of sixteen he went to Lansingburg, New York, and resided with his uncle, Elijah Janes, until the death of the latter. He was afterward in mercantile business in Albany until his marriage, when he removed to Farmington, and was a merchant there the remainder of his life. His children were: Richard Holmes, Erastus, Caroline Bement, William Treadwell, and an infant son who died at a few months of age.

Charles Gay, also Fisher Gay's brother, was born January 7, 1814, and died in Albany, April 4, 1858. He married, March, 1840, Elizabeth Allen Hall, who was born July 30, 1819. He was a merchant of Albany, and for many years was in partnership with his brother-in-law, Thomas Mygatt. His children were daughters, Mary Louisa and Harriet Josephine.

Richard Holmes Gay, the oldest son of William Gay, was born April 7, 1832, and died March 30, 1903. He married, September 25, 1856, Gertrude Rivington Palmer, who was born in Whitehall, New York, September 25, 1835, daughter of Hunloke and Mary (Rivington) Palmer. Their children were: Mary Rivington, Margaret Palmer, Anna Rivington, and Gertrude Holmes.

Erastus Gay, a son of William Gay, and a cousin of Julius Gay, was born July 26, 1843, in Farmington. He married, November 7, 1867, Grace Fessenden Cowles, born August 28, 1844, daughter of Francis Winthrop and Mary Lewis (Root) Cowles. Erastus Gay died March 19, 1912. His children were: A son, born and died in 1868; Mary Cowles, William, Ruth Holmes, Harold, Alice, Frank, Donald, and Carolyn Bement.

Julius Gay had an unusual number of interesting ancestors, who served their times in a manner to strike the attention. Perhaps most notable among these was his great-grandfather, Fisher Gay, son of John and Lydia Gay, who was born October 9, 1733, in Litchfield, Connecticut, and died, as has been before stated, in New York City, August 22, 1776. On October 17, 1772, he married (first) Phebe Lewis, of Farmington. On September 1, 1773, he married (second) Ruth Hooker, widow of Rev. Nathaniel Hooker, of West Hartford. Their children have been mentioned before in tracing Julius Gay's line of descent. Having reviewed these facts about Fisher Gay, it remains to speak of his unique services to his country. He was deputy to the General Court from Farmington from 1769 to 1776 inclusive. He was a commissioned officer in the Colonial Military force, as appears by the original commissions, which were formerly in the possession of Julius Gay, as follows: Captain, 2nd Company, 15 Regiment, October 25, 1771; Lieutenant Colonel, 15th Regiment, March 11, 1775; Colonel of 15th Regiment, June 8, 1776; "Colonel of a Regiment now ordered to be raised in the Colony." All of these were signed by Governor Trumbull. At his death in New York City, he was in command of his regiment.

Julius Gay wrote as follows concerning his illustrious ancestor, and quoted the journal kept by him while with the army in Boston. "And now began the oppression acts of the British government which

resulted in the war of the Revolution and aroused the energy of every patriot in the colony. Foremost among the public men of Farmington Mr. Gay at once took a prominent part in the events of the day."

On the 15th day of June, 1774, the town appointed him at the head of a long list of the principal citizens to collect and transport to Boston supplies for the relief of the distress caused by the Boston Port Bill. Also William Judd, Fisher Gay and nine others were "appointed a committee to keep up a correspondence with the towns of this and the neighboring colonies."

On the first news of the fight at Lexington he marched to Boston in command of a company of volunteers. His commission as lieutenant-colonel is dated January 23, 1776 (March 11, 1775), and his last commission as colonel bears date June 20, 1776. His exertions proved too much for his delicate health. When his regiment was ordered from Boston to New York he stopped on the way for a few days with his family in Farmington. It was his last visit. He rapidly grew worse and died in the hospital in New York on the eve of the battle of Long Island. A journal kept by him while with the army before Boston is here given in full:

February 2, 1776. Set off for headquarters to join the army under command of General Washington before Boston and arrived at Roxbury 6th of said month. Stationed at Roxbury with the regiment I belonged to and quartered at Mr. Wyman's with Col. Wolcott and Mr. Perry.* Was sent for by Gen. Washington to wait on his Excellency 13th of said month and was ordered by the General to go to Connecticut to purchase all the gunpowder I could. Went to Providence and from thence to Lebanon to Governor Trumbull where I obtained two sons of the Governor, and then to New London to Mr. T. Mumford** and obtained of him an order on Messrs. Clark & Nightingill, merchants in Providence, and returned to camp the 19th and made report to the General to his great satisfaction. Purged blood by fatiguing. 20th—Took rhubarb and worked well. 21st—Sergeant Maggot died in Capt. Hart's company. 24th—Went to Cambridge and Watertown. 26th—Unwell by a bad cold and sore throat. Was officer of the day and very much fatigued going the rounds at night. Returned and got to bed about three o'clock in the morning. 27th—Returned the sash and at nine o'clock and made report to Gen. Ward. Being so unwell Major Brewer carried it for me hard sick with the pleurisy and got to bed sweating and came on an alarm and reported that the regulars had got on Dorchester. I turned out and on with my boots to join the regiment although advised not by Mr. Perry and others. It happened to be a false alarm. The doctor came in and blooded me and sweat at night and physicked the next day. Nothing material more. Our people began to canonading the town of Boston the 2nd day of March at evening 11 o'clock. Continued Sabbath and Monday evening nights. Monday evening I went on to Dorchester hill with the regiment as a covering party. 2500 went on and were relieved on the morning of the 5th by 3000 men. That night we threw up two forts on two advantageous hills. The enemy made an attempt on the 6th at evening to come out to dispossess us of our forts and drive us off the hill. The wind proved contrary and we continued fortifying until Saturday evening that is 10th we meant to go on Nook Point to fortify. The enemy prevented by firing about 1200 cannon. They killed four men for us with our cannon ball. I had the command of 400 men at Castle Point. Providence so ordered that I was out of the way of danger from any other quarter only from the Castle. Sabbath morning received orders from General Thomas to return to headquarters. Then saw the four dead men. Come off the hill at evening. I commanded a party of 400 men at the Castle. 17th—Col. Wolcott on the hill. An alarm in the morning. I ordered the regiment to meet before the colonel's door after prayers. I marched them off with Major Chester. Near the alarm post found instead of going to action the enemy had abandoned Boston. 500 troops ordered immediately. Ordered to march into and take possession of the fortifications in Boston. Col. Learned, myself, Majors Sproat and Chester with a number of other officers and troops marched in and took possession and tarried there until the 19th at night, then returned to camp at Roxbury. Never people more glad at the departure of an enemy and to see friends.

*Joshua Perry, Chaplain, Graduate Yale College 1775, died Nov. 30, 1812, ae 68.

**For much interesting information about Thomas Mumford see Caulkins, New London, passim.

Fisher Gay's uncle, Ebenezer Gay, also took an active part in the Revolution, but these two were not the only distinguished ancestors which Julius Gay had on his father's side. In his father's more remote ancestry appears the name of Anthony Howkins, who was an assistant in the colony of Connecticut in the years 1666 to 1673 inclusive, and who is named in the Charter of Connecticut. We also find the name of Thomas Ford, a deputy to the General Court of Connecticut from 1637 to 1640. Another deputy to the General Court from 1647 to 1655 was Stephen Hart, also in Fisher Gay's ancestry. Captain William Lewis, another ancestor, held a similar position from 1680 to 1687 and in 1689 and 1690.

Julius Gay's grandfather, Erastus Gay, married Eunice Treadwell. Her father was Governor John Treadwell, a deputy to the General Court from Farmington under the Colonial Government in 1776, 1777, 1778, 1780, 1783, and 1784.

Julius Gay's public-spirited ancestors were not confined to his father's side. His mother, who as before said was Lucy Thomson, was the daughter of Jonathan and Eunice (Fitch) Thomson, and a descendant of the Rev. James Fitch, the first minister in Norwich, Connecticut, born in Bocking, England, in 1622, and died in Lebanon, Connecticut, November 18, 1702. Lucy Thomson had descended through the Fitch family, an early member of which had married Priscilla Mason. Priscilla Mason's father, John Mason, was born in England, in 1600, and died in Norwich, Connecticut, in 1672. He was appointed captain of the Connecticut forces, May, 1637, in the war against the Pequots. He destroyed 600 or 700 with their fort on the 26th, and the remainder of the tribe he captured soon after, saving the colony from destruction.

Another interesting person in Julius Gay's mother's ancestry was on her father's side. An early member of the Thomson family had married Ann Welles, the daughter of Thomas Welles, who had been born in Essex county, England, about 1598, and who died in Wethersfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1660. He was chosen a magistrate in 1637, deputy-governor in 1654, and governor, May 17, 1655. The name of Steel appears in the Thomson ancestry. John Steel was secretary of the Colony of Connecticut from 1636 to 1639.

On the side of Julius Gay's wife we find the Rev. Gershom Bulkley, who married Sarah Chauncey, daughter of Rev. Charles Chauncey, second president of Harvard University. Maria (Clark) Gay's grandfather on the Guptil side was a person of considerable interest. He was born in York county, Maine, January 4, 1798, and moved to Vermont in 1813. He enlisted in the United States army, was at the battle of Plattsburg, saw the first gun fired by Commodore McDonough on the British fleet, September 11, 1814. After the war, or in 1817, he emigrated from Vermont to Cleveland, Ohio.

HESTER, William,

Journalist of the Old School.

In the death of William Hester, president and general manager of "The Brooklyn Eagle," which occurred at his home on June 9, 1921, passed away a genuine patriarch in the field of journalism—one whose like, by reason of changing conditions in the line of his vocation, will never be seen again.

He was born December 7, 1835, in Poughkeepsie, New York, son of Samuel Wood; his mother was a sister of Isaac Van Anden, founder of the newspaper above-named. He came of English and Holland Dutch ancestry. His grandfather, Thomas Edward Hester, born in 1764, in Oxfordshire, England, held a commission in the royal navy,

which he relinquished, and at the age of thirty-three came to America, and after a short stay in New York City made his home at Rhinebeck, where he engaged in school teaching.

Young Hester attended the common schools of his native place and the Rhinebeck Academy, but as his school attendance practically ended when he was about seventeen years old, his education may be said to have been principally acquired in the printing office. It was at that age that he was brought to Brooklyn by his uncle, Isaac Van Anden, whose newspaper, "The Eagle," was then in its sixth year. The young man was first set to work in the business office, a style of employment which was most distasteful to him, as he cherished an ambition to become a practical printer, a design which his uncle received with anything but favor. However, he finally carried his point, and went into the job room to the performance of an apprentice's tasks, but only for a little time, when he was gratified in being advanced to the compositor's case in the newspaper room. Here he displayed a real aptitude, and became one of the most correct and rapid typesetters in the establishment, his efficiency pointing to him as well adapted for the foremanship, to which he aspired when a vacancy came. Mr. Van Anden, however, disappointed him in this respect, probably having in mind his assignment to another place, and which soon opened to him. In 1857 he was transferred to the counting room, where he acquired, and in a large measure unconsciously, an experience which was soon to make him a competent judge and a competent controller of all the industrial sides of a journal. He was so engaged until 1870, when a temporary change of ownership of the property made the position distasteful to him, and he took a clerkship under the Board of Police Commissioners of Brooklyn, of which body his uncle was a member.

Soon, "The Eagle" came back into the hands of Mr. Van Anden and friends, and Mr. Hester acquired a stock interest, which he gradually increased from time to time. Mr. Van Anden died in August, 1875, and Mr. Hester succeeded him in the presidency of the owning corporation and remained in that position until the day of his death, a period of forty-six years, and during which the newspaper found its great expansion under his guidance and fostering care, and coming to rank among the less than a dozen of the greatest newspapers of the country when he passed away, his connection with it had covered the long period of sixty-nine years, with all its wonderful changes, many of which he aided and in all of which he had concerned himself, never lagging in the rear, but constantly abreast with all that was honestly progressive. He outlived all of the men with whom he began his newspaper career, among them many of the most conspicuous figures in American journalism.

Devoted as he was to his newspaper, Mr. Hester was numbered among the most active factors in the civic life of Brooklyn. When he came to it, its population was under a hundred thousand. He had seen it grow from a comparatively small and insignificant community to one of the largest in the country. For more than two generations he was active in its life, close in his relations with its leading people, and keenly alive to all its interests and possibilities. The part played by "The Eagle" in promoting those interests and in realizing those possibilities proceeded in greater measure from his own initiative. His influence in politics was a potent force, but never with a selfish purpose. Officeseeking was repugnant to him. There were occasions when he might have been mayor, but he would not. Once during his absence he was appointed a park commissioner, but on his return he declined it. Once he accepted a nomination for Congress in a hopeless race, only because he

could reduce the opposition majority in the district at a critical time, and which he cut down from seven thousand to about one-third that figure. A Democrat in his political faith, he cherished his independency, supporting his party when he adjudged it in the right, and condemning it when he deemed it in the wrong. At times he served on commissions where public interests were to be conserved. In his early years he did duty as a volunteer fireman. Later he was a member of the National Guard, serving on the staffs of Generals Jourdan and Dakin, whence his title of Colonel, and he also served on the staff of Governor Robinson. He was interested in all athletic sports of the better kind, but his chief interest was on the water, and as an owner of sailing and steam pleasure craft he was a member of the Larchmont, Atlantic, New York and Shelter Island Yacht clubs. He was also a member of the Nassau Country Club, the Crescent Athletic and the Riding and Driving clubs. Of social clubs, he was a member of the Metropolitan of Manhattan, the Hamilton and the Brooklyn; and of the last named, the oldest and most prominent in his home borough, he was for two years president, then declining further service. His name was among the officiary of several sound financial institutions. In his later years Mr. Hester passed much time in travel, both home and abroad. Ever a keen observer, he always brought back impressions and information that were both pleasure giving and instructive. In illustration of the latter fact may be recalled the statement he made in a public print on his return from Europe in 1914, nearly a month before the World War began and nearly three weeks before the diplomatic crisis as to the United States became acute, and in which his predictions were fully verified. He was a most entertaining companion, and a favorite after-dinner speaker.

Colonel Hester was for several years a widower. He is survived by two children: William V. Hester, vice-president and treasurer of The Brooklyn Eagle Corporation; and a daughter, the widow of George F. Ide, who at the time of his death was and long had been president of the Home Life Insurance Company.

RUTHVEN, James Alexander,

Scholar, Traveler.

In the long ago, when the Fulton street district of New York City was a residential neighborhood, James Ruthven, a son of an ancient Scotch family, came from Glasgow, Scotland, with his wife, a native of Edinburgh, they founding a home on Fulton street. James Ruthven was an importer of ivory and East Indian merchandise, a successful business man, and he and his family were of social prominence. In time, the Fulton street home was abandoned for a new mansion which Mr. Ruthven caused to be erected in the then far up-town aristocratic neighborhood, at 144 West Twenty-third street. That was about 1821, for his son, James Alexander Ruthven, was born in the Fulton street home in that year, as was his elder brother, John Ruthven, a noted architect of New York City, and one of the builders of famous High Bridge. There were also two daughters in the family which, with their brothers and parents, made their new Twenty-third street home an abode of hospitality and friendliness.

James Alexander Ruthven was born at the Ruthven home in Fulton street, New York, in 1821, and died at his home in the same city at No. 144 West Twenty-third street, November 22, 1889. He prepared in New York City schools, then entered Columbia University, whence he was graduated A. B., passing thence to Yale Law School, there receiving his LL.B. He further pursued the study of law under Charles O'Connor, one of the great legal lights, orators and

statesmen of his day, but he was unable to follow his profession, as his eyesight failed him. His after life was devoted to the interests of his large estate, to literary pursuits, and the pleasures and recreations of a gentleman of wealth and culture. Possessed of a marvelous memory, and being a voluminous reader, he became known among contemporaries as a veritable encyclopedia of learning and information. He was particularly happy in his discussions upon the merits of great orators and poets, being able to quote literally and at the greatest length from speeches and poems. He was a great admirer of the novelist, Scott, and could as readily quote from his prose writings as from the poets and orators. This was true of all the standard books of his day, for to the best in literature he gave the greater part of his life. He was an extensive traveler, there being almost no country in Asia, Europe and America he had not visited.

Chess was a favorite recreation, and his name is an honored one in the annals of the New York Chess Club, and one of his games of record was against the professional player, Captain McKenzie, who gave Mr. Ruthven the odds of a pawn and was defeated. He reviewed the last compilation of the games played by the great chess master, William Steinitz, who played some of his matches at Mr. Ruthven's home. He was fond of music, possessed a fine tenor voice, and was identified with several musical organizations. Prior and during the war between the North and the South he was pronounced in his anti-slavery opinions and was the author of that famous old battle hymn "The Flag of the Free." His friends were legion, and his nature exceedingly gentle, his spirit so just, his kindness and consideration so unfailing, his patience so long enduring, that no one would admit that a fault existed in their friend, James Alexander Ruthven.

Mr. Ruthven married (first) Jennie Newcomb, daughter of Judge Newcomb, of New York City, and they were the parents of a daughter, Jeannette, who married William Whitewright Stuart, son of James Stuart, the financier and banker. Mr. and Mrs. William Whitewright Stuart were the parents of two sons, Ruthven and Whitewright (now called Alexander) Stuart, mother and sons residing in England. Mrs. Jennie (Newcomb) Ruthven died in 1874. Mr. Ruthven married (second) in 1883, in Woodbridge, New Jersey, Clara V. Rodrigue, daughter of Dr. Aristide and Ann Caroline (Bellas) Rodrigue, formerly of Philadelphia and Sudbury, Pennsylvania, later of Woodbridge, New Jersey, both now deceased. Mrs. Ruthven and Mrs. Stuart and sons survive Mr. Ruthven.

The Bellas coat-of-arms is as follows:

Arms—Argent a chevron between three fleurs-de-lis gules.

Crest—A lion conchant, guardant azure.

Motto—*Bonne et belle assez* (Good and handsome enough).

The Rodrigue coat-of-arms is as follows:

Arms—Argent, a fess gules between three leopards' heads couped of the second, two in chief and one in base.

Crest—A baron's coronet.

Supporters—Two lions rampant, proper.

ANDREWS, Samuel Franklin,

Respected Citizen.

The Andrews family in New England dates from the decade following the coming of the "Mayflower." The progenitors, who settled in practically all of the original colonies, were numerous. All branches have produced men of note and distinction in American affairs. The Rhode Island family of the name comprises the descendants of John Andrews, of Kings Town.

The surname is baptizmal and signifies literally "the son of Andrew." It dates

to the beginning of the surname era. As the name of the patron saint and knightly champion of Scotland, it was highly popular in the thirteenth century, not only in Scotland but in England, and sprang into use in all parts of both kingdoms.

(I) John Andrew, immigrant ancestor and progenitor of the Rhode Island family herein under consideration, came to Boston at a date unknown and resided there for a time. He is first recorded in Kings Town, Rhode Island, May 20, 1671, when he gave the oath of allegiance. On January 1, 1672, he and others bought of Awashuwatt, chief sachem, land called Quohesett, in Narragansett, for a valuable sum, etc., a certain tract in Quohesett, bounded on the east from the house of John Andrews. The sachem's two brothers and three sons also conveyed their interest. (The name in early documents and in the early generations was spelled without the final s). In August, 1676, he testified at a court martial in Newport, Rhode Island, that Awasawim, of Narragansett, laid hands on John Greene of that place. He held office as constable in Kings Town in 1683-84. On September 6, 1687, he was taxed 4s. 8d., and his name after this date disappears from the records. He died some time before 1693. John Andrew married (second) Mary Ridgly.

(II) Charles Andrews, son of John and Mary (Ridgly) Andrew, settled in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, where he was admitted a freeman in 1714. He married Judith Matteson, who was born October 16, 1694, daughter of Henry and Judith Matteson, and granddaughter of Henry and Hannah (Parsons) Matteson. Henry Matteson, founder of the well known Rhode Island family of the name, settled in East Greenwich, and was deputy from that town to the General Assembly in 1685. His son, Henry Matteson, married Judith Weaver, daughter of Clement Weaver, founder of the Weaver family. Their daughter Judith became the wife of Charles Andrews. He died January 13, 1762.

(III) Edmund Andrews, son of Charles and Judith (Matteson) Andrews, was born in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, June 7, 1731, and resided there all his life. He married Phebe ———.

(IV) George Andrews, son of Edmund and Phebe Andrews, was born in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, May 6, 1754, and died in Coventry, June 11, 1841. He married, October 8, 1780, Ruth Vaughn, who was born October 27, 1763, and died October 16, 1849, daughter of Robert and Prudence (Stone) Vaughn. She was a lineal descendant of John Vaughn, of Newport, the founder, through George (2) and Margaret (Spink) Vaughn, Robert (3) and Joanna (Sweet) Vaughn, and Robert (4) and Prudence (Stone) Vaughn.

(V) Royal Andrews, son of George and Ruth (Vaughn) Andrews, was born in Warwick, Rhode Island, November 27, 1789, and died in Coventry, October 29, 1867. He married, April 14, 1817, Jerusha Franklin, who was born September 3, 1795, and died August 11, 1887.

(VI) Samuel Franklin Andrews, son of Royal and Jerusha (Franklin) Andrews, was born September 20, 1827, in Coventry, and died November 13, 1907. He married, October 18, 1849, Rachel Maria Greene, daughter of Reuben and Esther Colegrove (Whalley) Greene. Reuben Greene was born in 1801, and died December 11, 1865; he was a member of a prominent old Kent county family.

(VII) Esther Andrews, daughter of Samuel Franklin and Rachel Maria (Greene) Andrews, became the wife of the late Walter C. Tisdale, former postmaster, merchant and leading citizen of Slocum, Rhode Island.

Walter C. Tisdale was born in Scituate,

and educated there. He entered business life in Lafayette, Rhode Island, opening a general store there. He was later appointed postmaster, and held the office there for several years. In 1894 he removed to Slocum, purchased the general store there, and engaged actively and successfully in the general mercantile and lumber business until shortly before his death. He was well known and eminently respected in Slocum, and was active in public affairs in the town, where he held office as assistant postmaster. Mr. Tisdale died at his home in Slocum, October 23, 1918. Mrs. Tisdale survives her husband, and now makes her home in Wickford, Rhode Island.

INDEX

INDEX

Aldrich, Lillian, 262
Thomas B., 261
Allen, Anne, 184
Zachariah, 184
Allyn, Eleanor (Nellie) L., 318
Frank, 317
Thomas, 317
Ames, Mary T., 182, 183, 184
Nathan, 180
Robert, 179, 180
Samuel, 180
Samuel, Hon., 181, 185
Sullivan D., 179, 183
Andrews, Charles, 371
Edmund, 371
George A., 371
John, 371
Royal, 371
Samuel F., 370, 371
Anthony, Abraham, 74, 76
Alice, 74, 76
Benjamin, 69, 74
David, 72, 75, 76
Francis, Dr., 72, 73
John, 74
John, Dr., 73
Martha, 69, 74
Submit, 72, 75
William, 74

Bagley, Catherine, 337
John, 335
Banning, Asenath C., 196, 197
Ashel, 195
David, 190, 195
Edward, 192
James, 192
John, 194
Kate, 196
Phineas, 194
Barnard, Mary, 97
Nathaniel, 97
Robert, 97
Thomas, 96
Bates, Charles O., 307, 308
Henry, Rev., 308
Mary K., 311
Russell G., 311
Baylis, Elma A., 221
John S., 222
Belfield, Andrew M., 203
Anne W., 203
Henry H., Dr., 202
Henry W., 203
William, 202
Bement, Addie L., 143
Bessie L., 143
Carey G., 143
Jane C., 143
John, 141
Laura E., 143
Nahum C., 140, 141
William, 141
Bend, Elizabeth A., 204
George H., 204
Joseph G. J., Rev., 204
William B., 204
Biddle, Ann, 189
John, 189
Blair, Reuben, 248
Robert, 248, 249
Boley, Frances A., 264
Nicholas H., 263
Bowne, John, Maj., 84
Lydia, 84
Bradford, Mary, 131
Thomas, Lieut.-Col., 131
William, 130, 131
William, Atty.-Gen., 131
William, Col., 131
Bradley, Alexander, 196
Daniel, 197
Francis, 197
John, 196
M. Bird, Dr., 197
William, 197

Brayton, Arthur P., 65
Caroline E., 64, 83, 91
Caroline S., 64
Content, 61, 67
Francis, 60
Hezekiah A., 59, 63, 83, 91
Israel, 61, 62, 65, 75
John, 61
Keziah, 62, 75
Preserved, 60, 67
Stephen, 60
William L., 64
Brewster, Elisha, 247
Love, 246
William, 245, 246, 247
William, Elder, 246
Brooke, John, 135
John R., Maj.-Gen., 135
Matthew, 135
William, Maj., 135
Brown, Daniel, 186
Daniel S., 186
Dora, 188
Elizabeth, 362
Frank R., 363
George M., 188
Ida, 363
John, 361
Joseph E., 264
Margaret, 361
Maria, 362
Robert S., 361, 362
Sidney M., 188
William, 186
William M., Lieut-Gov., 360
Brush, Abel, 219, 220
Annie, 222
David C., 219, 220, 222
Jonathan, 220
Joshua, 219, 220
Juliet, 221
Morris R., 219, 220, 221
Richard, 219
Robert, 219, 220
Thomas, 220
Buffum, Caleb, 86
Jonathan, 86
Mercy, 86
Robert, 85
Bulkley, Gershom, Rev., 367
Sarah, 367
Burnett, Elizabeth A., 301
Louis H., 297
Burns, David, 270
Mary C., 270
Walter J., 270
Walter J., Jr., 271
Bush, Asahel (1), 287
Asahel (2), 287, 288
Asahel N., 291
Eugenia, 291
Carstens, Ernest, 331
John, 330
Peter, 329
Stacie C., 333
Thomas, 329
Chadwick, Emma, 287
Ezekiel, 285
Stephen F., Gov., 285
Stephen F. (2), 287
Stephen J., 285, 286
Chase, Ellen W., 354
Frederick M., 351, 352
Samuel, 85
Sarah, 85
William, 85
William M., 352
Chipman, Hope, 114, 116, 117
John, 112, 117
Ruth, 114
Thomas, 111
Coffin, Dionis, 99
James, 100
Nicholas, 98
Peter, 98
Tristram, 98
Coggeshall, Elizabeth, 67
John, 66
John, Maj., 67
Conklin, Benjamin, Rev., 107

Coolidge, Calvin, 139
Calvin G., 139
Grace A., 140
John, Capt., 139
John C., Col., 139
Josiah, 139
Obadiah, 139
Simon, 139
Couch, Caroline, 274
John, 271
John H., Capt., 271, 272
Joseph, 271
William, 271

Deuel, Cornelia C., 359
John C., 358
Joseph M., 358
Dorr, Ebenezer, 183, 184
Edward, 183
Lydia, 184
Sullivan, 184
Thomas W., 184
Durfee, Abby S., 64
Randall N., 64
Dwight, Delia A., 238
John, 237
Timothy, 236, 237
Timothy, Col., 237
Timothy, Maj., 237
Timothy, Rev. Dr., 237

Edge, Lee, Lady, 151
Walter E., 149, 150
William, 150
Elwell, Annie M., 261
Francis E. (F. Edwin), 259, 260
John W., 260
Molina, 261
Evans, David, 134
Mary A., 134, 136
Owen, 134, 135
Rachel, 134, 135
Thomas B., 134, 136
Williams, 133

Faris, Ann, 189
William, 188
Farrington, Caldwell, 121
Edmund, 121
Edward, 123
John, 121, 122, 124
Margaret, 121
Matthew, 122, 123
Thomas, 121, 123, 124
William, 121
Feake, Robert, Lieut., 185
Flanders, Caroline W., 277
Elizabeth, 275, 276
George H., Capt., 276
John, 275, 276
Joseph, 275
Maria L., 277
Nehemiah, 275
Stephen, 274
Flintham, Mary, 131
William, 131
Folger, Jethro, 96, 102
John, 95, 96, 97
Mary, 96, 97, 102
Peter, 95
Foote, Helen, 236
John C., 235, 236
John J., 235
Franklin, George M., 208
Henry, 206
Henry S., 208
Robert L., 208
Serena A., 208
Thomas, 206
Thomas E., 207
Thomas W., 208
Walter, 206
Walter M., 208
William B., Gen., 208
Frelinghuysen, Emily, 137
Frederick, 136
Frederick J., 136
Joseph S., 136
Theodorus J., Rev., 136

Galt, Alexander, 205, 206
Charles F., 206
Frances O., 206, 208

Robert B., 206
Smith P., 205, 208
Thomas F., 206
Gardner, Elizabeth, 70
Mary, 70
Samuel, 70
Thomas, 69, 70
Garretson, Ellis L., 301, 302
Frances F., 304
Hiram F., 302
Gauss, Carl A., 214
Carl F., 211
Charles F., 216
Charles W., 216
Eugen, 214, 215
Ida H., 217
Joseph, 214
Mary J., 217
Wilhelm, 214, 215
Gay, Charles, 365
Ebenezer, 365
Erastus, 364, 365
Fisher, 364
Florence F., 363
John, 364
Julius, 363, 365
Maria, 363
Richard H., 365
Samuel, 364
William, 365
Gifford, Amy, 110
John, 109
Nicholas, 110
Roger, 109, 110
Thomas, 109
Walter, 108, 109
Gilbert, Agnes H., 139
Climina S., 139
David, 138
Eliza, 139
Isaac, 138
Joel, 138
Levi, 137, 139
Matthew, 138
Glisan, Elizabeth R., 327
Rodney, Dr., 326
Rodney L., 328
Samuel, 326
Glover, Alexander, 128
Eliza L., 130
Hannah, 127, 132
Henry, 124, 129, 131
James, 129
Jane B., 130
John, 125
Joseph B., 129
Nathaniel, 127, 128, 132
Susan D., 130, 131
Thomas, 125
Greenleaf, Edmund, 275
John, 275
Joshua, 275
Samuel, 275
Stephen, 275
Greer, Caroline, 241, 249
Thomas, 241
Guernsey, Abijah, 218
Adilene R., 170
Hattie E., 219
John, 217, 218
Joseph, 218
Joshua S., 218
Leora M., 219
Sherman F., 217, 218
William, 218
William F., Dr., 170, 171

Haller, Constance, 234
George, 223
George M., 233
Granville, O., Col., 223
Henrietta M., 233
Theodore N., 234
Hanchett, Edmond, 200
Miles A., 200
Sarah M., 201
Hapgood, Charles H., 263
Elizabeth K., 263
Emilie, 263
Hutchins, 263
Norman A., 262, 263
Harte, Francis B., 256

Hayes, Adilene L., 170, 171
Bertha G., 171
Jack G., 171
John, 169
Lemuel, 169
Orrill H., 169, 171
Orrill W., 171
Paul, 169
Watson, 169
Hays, Helen L., 266
John T., 265
Will H., 265
Henson, Augusta, 360
Henry B., 359
Joseph, Rev., 359
Hester, Samuel W., 367
Thomas E., 367
William, 367
William V., 369
Hewitt, Henry, Jr., 282, 283
Henry, Sr., 283
Henry (3), 285
John J., 285
Rocena L., 284
William H., 284
Hinckley, Mary, 132
Samuel, 131
Thomas, 132
Holmes, Katherine, 84
Obadiah, Rev., 84
Howe, Fannie, 281
Henry M., Dr., 278
Samuel G., Dr., 278
Howells, Elinor G., 256
William C., 255
William D., 254, 255
Howland, Elizabeth, 116, 117
John, 115, 116, 117

Jones, Charles H., 345
Daniel, 345
Franke M., 347

Keator, Emma V., 168
Frederic W., Jr., 168
Frederic W., Rt. Rev., 161, 162
Jacob, 161
Jerman, 162
Jerman S., 162
Mattheus (Matthew), 161
Samuel S., 162
Kendall, John, 135
Joseph, 136
Mary, 136

Landis, Abraham H., 154
Charles B., 154
Frederick, 154
Kenesaw M., 154
Mary, 154
Lawton, Abigail, 104, 124
Christopher J., 103
James, 102, 103
John, 102, 103
Lucretia, 104
Pliny, Dr., 104, 107
Richard, 102
William, 102
William, Dr., 104, 124
Lee, Ellen B., 251
Fitzhugh, Gen., 250
Harry, 250
Robert E., Gen., 250
Sydney S., Com., 250
Lewis, Cicero H., 311
Clementine F., 313
Harriet, 154
Isaac, 152
L'Mander, 152
L'Mander, Dr., 152
Lucius A., 313
Lyman, 152
Samuel T., 151, 152, 153
Long, Carrie B., 325
George S., 320, 321
George S. (2), 325
Isaac, 321
Luther, Hezekiah, 69
Hezekiah, Lieut., 69
John, Capt., 68
Martha, 69, 70

MacAusland, Andrew R., 65
Dorothy, 65
Katharine, 65
William R., Dr., 65
MacKenzie, Cora H., 316
Kenneth A. J., Dr., 314, 315
Marion, 316
Roderick, 315
McBride, James, 333
James (2), 333
James (3), 333
James H., 334
John R., 334
Mary, 335
Thomas A., 333, 334
McKenney, Cynthia A., 235
T. I., Gen., 234
Thomas, 234
McLoughlin, John, 25
John, Dr., 24
Margaret, 40
Madden, J. Edward, Jr., 350
John E., 347, 348
Joseph M., 350
Mason, Edith J., 211
Emily W., 211
Lewis F., 211
Lewis J., 209
Lowell B., 211
Roderick W., 211
William E., Hon., 208, 209
William E., Jr., 211
Mather, Ebenezer, Rev., 188
Ellen P., 188
James, 188
William, 188
William R., 188
Mayer, George, Col., 208
George L., 208
Mellon, Andrew W., 257, 258
Nora, 258
Thomas, 257
Mitchell, Andrew, Sir, 91
Anna, 90, 93, 96
Charles H. B., Sir, 91
Elizabeth, 90
Henry, 94
J. A., 91
J. C., 91
J. K., 91
James, 90, 91, 93, 96
Joanna, 90, 93
John, 91
Maria, 92, 94
P. Chalmers, Dr., 91
R. A. H., 91
Richard, 90, 93
Samuel L., Dr., 92
Stephen, 92
W. M., 91
William, 94
Morse, Anna M., 358
Anthony, 356
Jedediah, 357
Jedediah (2), Rev., 356, 357
John, 357
Peter, 357
Richard C., 356, 357
Samuel F. B., 356
Sidney E., 356, 357
Murphy, Adele, 223
Arthur H., 222
Arthur H. (2), 222
Mary E., 223
Myrick, Josiah, 40
Maria L., 40

Paine, Anthony, 90
Perkins, Albert, Capt., 50
George G., Rev., 50-52
Ottilie, 57
Sidney A., 50, 51
Pinney, George M., 160
George M., Jr., 161
Humphrey, 161
Olive F., 161
William W., 161
Pittock, F. F., 23
Frederick, 19
Georgianna M., 23
Henry L., 19
Pope, Ralph, 129
Rebeckah, 129

Ray, James T., 241, 242
Lucy, H., 241
Rea, John A., 319, 320
Mary E., 320
Reed, Elizabeth, 234
Israel, 120
Mabel, 120
Mary, 120
Thomas, Judge, 234
William, 120
Richardson, Abigail, 119, 120
Nathaniel, 119, 120
Thomas, 118
Rodrigue, Ann C., 370
Aristide, Dr., 370
Rust, Helen M., 343
Henry A., 343
L. C., 339
William R., 339
Ruthven, Clara V., 370
James, 369
James A., 369
Jennie, 370
John, 369

Sanger, Henry, 155
Mary E. C., 158
William C., Col., 155
William C., Jr., 158
Sargent, Deborah, 107, 119
Ellen, 105
Hugh, 105
John, 107, 114
Jonathan, 107, 119
Lydia, 107, 114
Margaret, 110
Roger, 105
William, 105
Sayles, Ahab, 174
Clark, 174
Frank A., 172, 177
Frederic C., 176
Israel, Capt., 173
John, 172, 173
Mary D., 179
Mary W., 177
Richard, Capt., 173
William F., 175
Saylor, Benjamin F., 132, 134
Joseph, 132, 134
Mary E., 133, 134
Schaefer, Edward C., 344
Emily W., 345
Frederick, 344
Schwenck, Daniel, 136
Mary, 136
Scott, Ambrose B., 17
Elizabeth A., 17
Harvey W., 3, 5
James, 4
John, 4
John H., 17
John T., 4
Leslie M., 17
Margaret, 17
Sherman, Asa, 89, 90, 94
Elizabeth, 89, 90, 94
Henry, 87
Job, 88
John, 87
Philip, 87
Samson, 88, 89
Samuel, 87
Susan, 87
Thomas, 87
Slade, Edward, 78, 81, 85
John, 77
John, Sir, 78
Jonathan, 82
Mary, 83, 89, 90
Mercy, 81, 86
Nicholas, 77
Phebe, 82, 85, 104
Richard, 77
Samuel, 81, 86
Sarah, 84
William, 77, 78, 81, 82
William L., Hon., 76, 82, 89, 91
Starbuck, Dinah, 100
Edward, 100
Mary, 100, 101
Nathaniel, 100, 101, 102

Stoddart, Leonard, 362
Sarah, 362
Stowe, George W., 350, 351
James, 351
John, Jr., 350
Sarah A., 351
Thomas, 350
Sumner, Charles D., 42
Myrtle, 50
Walter T., Rt. Rev., 41

Taylor, Knox, 251, 252
Lewis H., 252
Lucy J., 254
William J., 252
Thomson, Annie L., 200
Eunice, 367
Holmes L., 200
John P., 198
Jonathan, 367
Margaret F., 200
Mary McC., 200
William H., 197, 198
William H. (2), 200
William J., 198
Tilley, John, 117
Tisdale, Esther, 371
Walter C., 371
Townsend (Townshend), Isaac, 204
Mary, 205
Peter, 204
Treadwell (Tredwell),
Caroline T., 241
Edward, 238
Ephraim, 239
George E., 238, 240, 249
Hannah E., 245
John, 239
John, Gov., 239
John P., 240
Oliver W., 240
Samuel, 239
Sarah A., 241, 249
Tripp, James, 90
John, 90
Mercy, 90
Richard, 90
Troy, Eva, 296
Preston M., 294, 295
Smith, 294
Turner, George, Judge, 318
John, Rev., 318
Sarah, 319
Tyler, Annie B., 146
Henry, 143
John, 143, 144
Lyon G., 143, 144

Underhill, John, Capt., 185

Wardwell, Alice, 75
Elizabeth, 75
William, 75
Ware, Evelyn, 338
Frederick A., 337
Richard F., 337
Washington, Booker T., Dr., 158
Jane, 158
Margaret J., 160
Weeks, John W., 258
Martha A., 259
William D., 258
Wells, Harold D., 57
Henrietta B., 59
Jane T., 59
Lemuel H., 57
Thomas, 57
Wetmore (Whitmore),
Izrariah, 244
John, 243
Oliver, 245
Sarah, 247
Seth, Judge, 244
Thomas, 243
Wheaton, Frank W., 356
Lavinia M., 356
Thomas J., Dr., 356
Wheeler, Elizabeth, 72
Henry, 72
James, 72
Jeremiah, 72
John, 71
Submit, 72

Wheelwright, Ebenezer, 147
Isaac W., 146, 147
Jeremiah, 147
John, 147
John, Rev., 147
Samuel, 147
Sarah, 147
William D., 146, 147
Whitacre, Elizabeth, 294
Grace, 294
Horace J., Dr., 291, 292
William T., 292
Whitney, Erle F., 316
Jean, 316
Wilcox, Henry S., 305
Nellie, 307
Theodore B., 305
Theodore B., Jr., 307
Wilson, Bessie M., 270
Caroline E., 268
Evelyn, 270
Fannie, 269
George F., Dr., 269
Holt, 267
Holt C., Dr., 268
James, 266
John, Col., 266
Robert B., Dr., 266, 267, 268
William, 266
Wingate, John W., 258
Martha A., 259
William D., 258